THE

HOLY BIBLE:

CONTAINING

The Old Testament

AND

THE NEW

Newly Translated out of

Originall Tongues

and with the former Translations

diligently Compared and Revised

By His Majesties

The Names and Order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ezra hath Chapters	10
Exodus	40	Nehemiah	13
Leviticus	27	Esther	10
Numbers	36	Job	42
Deuteronomy	34	Psalms	150
Joshua	24	The Proverbs	31
Judges	21	Ecclesiastes	12
Ruth	4	The Song of Solomon	8
I. Samuel	31	Esaiah	66
II. Samuel	24	Jeremiah	52
I. Kings	22	Lamentations	5
II. Kings	25	Ezekiel	48
I. Chronicles	29	Daniel	12
II. Chronicles	36	Hosea hath Chapters	14
		Joel	3
		Amos	9
		Obadiah	1
		Jonah	4
		Micah	7
		Nahum	3
		Habakkuk	3
		Zephaniah	3
		Haggai	2
		Zacharias	14
		Malachi	4

The Books of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	Ephesians hath Chapters	6
Mark	16	Philippians	4
Luke	24	Colossians	4
John	21	I. Thessalonians	5
The Acts	28	II. Thessalonians	3
The Epistle to the Romans	16	I. Timothy	6
I. Corinthians	16	II. Timothy	4
II. Corinthians	13	Titus	3
Galatians	6	Philemon	1
		To the Hebrews	13
		The Epistle of James hath Chapters	5
		I. Peter	5
		II. Peter	3
		I. John	5
		II. John	1
		III. John	1
		Jude	1
		Revelation	22

¶ The first Book of

MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
3 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.
4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness.
5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.
6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.
7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.
8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.
9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.
11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.
12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.
14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:
15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.
16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.
17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,
18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.
19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.
20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.
21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.
23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.
24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattel and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.
25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattel after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.
28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.
29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.
30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, *I have* given every green herb for meat: and it was so.
31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heavens & the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God hath made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle,

and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he built a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth. For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeneſs of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a ſon* in his own likeneſs, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat ſons & daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 ¶ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and ſeven years, and begat ſons and daughters.

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat ſons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty years, and begat ſons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat ſons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred ſixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five years, and begat Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuſelah three hundred years, and begat ſons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred ſixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat Lamech ſeven hundred eighty and two years, and begat ſons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a ſon

29 And he called his name Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat ſons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſs, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not always ſtrive with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his days ſhall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe days; and alſo after that, when the ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD ſaw that the wickedneſs of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* onely evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowl of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a juſt man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood: rooms ſhalt thou make in the ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it *of*: The length of the ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life from under heaven: *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattel after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, & I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty days and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty days and fourty nights.

13 In the self-same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattel after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, & were increased greatly upon the earth: & the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, & the windows of heaven were stopped, & the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in ¶ seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of fourty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were

on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven days, and again he ſent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven days, and ſent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſs in the ſix hundredth and firſt year, in the firſt *month*, the firſt *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond month, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſons, and thy ſons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beaſt, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a ſweet ſavour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not again curſe the ground any more for man's ſake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth; neither will I again ſmite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, ſeedtime and harveſt, and cold and heat, and ſummer and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

AND God bleſſed Noah & his ſons, and ſaid unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you ſhall be upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth ſhall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, ſhall you not eat.

5 And ſurely your bloud of your lives will I require; at the hand of every

beaſt will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoſo ſheddeth mans bloud, by man ſhall his bloud be ſhed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beaſt of the earth.

11 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it ſhall come to paſs, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you and every living creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlaſting covenant between God and every living creature of all fleſh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God ſaid unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſs of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedneſs of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſs.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſon had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan; a ſervant of ſervants ſhall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God

God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japeth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, & they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; & thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, & maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the

herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* brethren. 9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: *if thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his tent* toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his tent*, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 ¶ And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what will thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had a handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,
4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
5 ¶ Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.
10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.
13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.
16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.
25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.
26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.
27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day;
2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.
5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that, you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.
8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had a handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,
4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.
10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.
13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.
16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.
25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.
26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.
27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day;
2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.
5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that, you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.
8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose,

hen the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, riſe, take thy wife, and thy two aughters which are here; leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men ld hold upon his hand, and upon the and of his wife, and upon the hand of is two daughters; the LORD being erciful unto him: and they brought m forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 And it came to paſs, when they d brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not hind thee, neither ſtay thou in all e plain: eſcape to the mountain, ſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath und grace in thy ſight, and thou aſt magnified thy mercy, which thou aſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life: d I cannot eſcape to the mountain, ſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to ee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let e eſcape thither, (*is* it not a little e?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have ccepted thee concerning this thing lſo, that I will not overthrow this ci-, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I annot do any thing till thou be come ither: therefore the name of the city as called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſun was riſen upon the rth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon odom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone nd fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, nd all the plain, and all the inhabi-ants of the cities, and that which grew pon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from ehind him, and ſhe became a pillar of alt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in e morning, to the place where he ood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom nd Gomorrah, and toward all the and of the plain, and beheld, and lo, he ſmoke of the country went up as he ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſs, when od deſtroyed the cities of the plain, hat God remembred Abraham, and ent Lot out of the midſt of the over-hrow, when he overthrew the cities n the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, nd dwelt in the mountain, and his wo daughters with him; for he feared o dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a ave, he and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the firſt born ſaid unto the ounger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* ot a man in the earth to come in un-o us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father rink wine, and we will lie with him, hat we may preſerve ſeed of our ather.

33 And they made their father drink ine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And *it* came to paſs on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo: and the younger aroſe, and lay with him; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth-country, and dwelled between Kadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe *is* a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart; for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me: therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdom a great ſin? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but

no

not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, *Here I am.*

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger, and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou *art* a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which *is* in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a buryingplace, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Abraham was old *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, & sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, & departed (for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand:) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw

12 And he said, O LORD God of master Abraham, I pray thee, send good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be she that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, & told *them* of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, say-

us spake the man unto me; that he
me unto the man, and behold, he
od by the camels at the well.
31 And he said, Come in thou bles-
of the LORD, wherefore standest
ou without? for I have prepared the
use, and room for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the
use: and he ungirded his camels, and
ve straw and provender for the ca-
els, and water to wash his feet, and
e mens feet that were with him.
33 And there was set meat before
n to eat: but he said, I will not eat,
til I have told mine errand. And he
id, Speak on.
34 And he said, I am Abrahams ser-
nt.
35 And the LORD hath blessed my
ster greatly, and he is become great:
d he hath given him flocks, & herds,
silver and gold, and men-servants,
d maid-servants, and camels, & asses.
36 And Sarah my masters wife bare
n to my master when she was old:
d unto him hath he given all that he
th.
37 And my master made me swear,
ying, Thou shalt not take a wife to
y son of the daughters of the Ca-
anites, in whose land I dwell:
38 But thou shalt go unto my fa-
ers house, and to my kindred, and
ke a wife unto my son.
39 And I said unto my master, Pera-
nture the woman will not follow me.
40 And he said unto me, The LORD
fore whom I walk, will send his an-
l with thee, and prosper thy way;
thou shalt take a wife for my son of
y kindred, and of my fathers house.
41 Then shalt thou be clear from this
y oath, when thou comest to my kin-
ed; and if they give not thee one,
ou shalt be clear from my oath.
42 And I came this day unto the
ell, and said, O LORD God of my
aster Abraham, if now thou do pro-
er my way which I go:
43 Behold, I stand by the well of
ater; and it shall come to pass, that
hen the virgin cometh forth to draw
ater, and I say to her, Give me, I pray
ee, a little water of thy pitcher to
ink;
44 And she say to me, Both drink
hou, and I will also draw for thy ca-
els: let the same be the woman whom
he LORD hath appointed out for my
asters son.
45 And before I had done speaking
mine heart, behold, Rebekah came
rth with her pitcher on her shoul-
r; and she went down unto the well,
d drew water: and I said unto her,
et me drink, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and let down
er pitcher from her shoulder, and
id, Drink, and I will give thy camels
rink also: so I drank, and she made
e camels drink also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose
ughter art thou? And she said, The
aughter of Bethuel, Nahors son,
hom Milcah bare unto him: and I
ut the ear-ring upon her face, and the
racelets upon her hands.
48 And I bowed down my head, and
worshipped the LORD, and blessed the
LORD God of my master Abraham,
which had led me in the right way to
take my masters brothers daughter
unto his son.
49 And now if you will deal kindly
and truly with my master, tell me:
and if not, tell me; that I may turn to
the right hand, or to the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel answer-
ed, and said, The thing proceedeth
from the LORD: we cannot speak
unto thee bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee,
take her, and go, and let her be thy
masters sons wife, as the LORD hath
spoken.
52 And it came to pass, that when
Abrahams servant heard their words,
he worshipped the LORD, bowing him-
self to the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth
jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and
raiment, and gave them to Rebekah:
He gave also to her brother, and to her
mother precious things.
54 And they did eat and drink, he
and the men that were with him, and
tarried all night: and they rose up in
the morning, and he said, Send me
away unto my master.
55 And her brother and her mother
said, Let the damsel abide with us a
few days, at the least ten; after that, she
shall go.
56 And he said unto them, Hinder
me not, seeing the LORD hath pro-
spered my way: send me away, that I
may go to my master.
57 And they said, We will call the
damsel, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and
said unto her, Wilt thou go with this
man? And she said, I will go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah
their sister, and her nurse, and Abra-
hams servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and
said unto her, Thou art our sister, be
thou the mother of thousands of mil-
lions, and let thy seed possess the gate
of those which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her
damsels, and they rode upon the ca-
mels, and followed the man: and the
servant took Rebekah, & went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the way of
the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the
south-country.
63 And Isaac went out to meditate
in the field at the even-tide: and he
lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold,
the camels were coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes,
and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off
the camel.
65 For she had said unto the servant,
What man is this that walketh in the
field to meet us? And the servant had
said, It is my master: therefore she
took a vail and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac all
things that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his
mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah,
and she became his wife; and he loved
her:

ber: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the Son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, & Dumah and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and the said, If so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people, and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech King of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

...d, I... And it came to pass when he had
...he w... there a long time, that Abimelech
... of the Philistines looked out at a
...unto... low, and saw, and behold, Isaac
...h-an... sporting with Rebekah his wife.
...fe; ... And Abimelech called Isaac, and
...ne; ... behold, of a surety she is thy
...er pe... wife: and how saidst thou, She is my
...your... sister? And Isaac said unto him, Be-
...to be... cause I said, Lest I die for her.
...then... And Abimelech said, What is this
... hast done unto us? one of the
...t rea... people might lightly have lien with thy
... and... wife, and thou shouldest have brought
... guiltiness upon us.
...is by... And Abimelech charged all his
...on Esau, saying, He that toucheth this
...ed Je... man or his wife, shall surely be put to
...years... death.
... Then Isaac sowed in that land, and
...and... received in the same year an hundred-
...an o... fold: and the LORD blessed him.
...ain... And the man waxed great, and
... went forward, and grew until he be-
..., be... came very great.
...ut h... For he had possession of flocks,
... and possession of herds, and great
...age... store of servants. And the Philistines
...nd he... envied him.
... For all the wells which his fa-
...Feas... ther's servants had digged in the days
...e re... of Abraham his father, the Philistines
...fore... had stopped them, and filled them
... with earth.
...s this... And Abimelech said unto Isaac,
... from us: for thou art much migh-
...ty, I... tier than we.
...ofit... ¶ And Isaac departed thence,
... and pitched his tent in the valley of
...o me... Gerar, and dwelt there.
...: and... And Isaac digged again the wells
...b... of water, which they had digged in the
...reat... days of Abraham his father; for the
...d ca... Philistines had stopped them after the
...his n... death of Abraham: and he called their
...right... names after the names by which his
... father had called them.
...the... And Isaac's servants digged in
...at w... the valley, and found there a well of
...ar... springing water.
...e Pe... And the herdmen of Gerar did
... strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The
...ed t... water is ours: and he called the name
...wn... of the well Esek, because they strove
...k. I... with him.
... And they digged another well,
...I wi... and strove for that also: and he called
...fur... the name of it Sitnah.
...ill... And he removed from thence, and
...perf... digged another well; and for that they
...bra... strove not: and he called the name of
... it Rehoboth; and he said, For now
...to... the LORD hath made room for us, and
...in... we shall be fruitful in the land.
...nm... And he went up from thence to
...rion... Beersheba.
...yed... And the LORD appeared unto
...y c... him the same night, and said, I am the
...ny h... God of Abraham thy father: fear not,
...ar... for I am with thee, and will bless thee,
...e a... and multiply thy seed for my servant
...e is... Abraham's sake.
...e fa... And he builded an altar there, and
...he p... called upon the name of the LORD,
...bec... and pitched his tent there: and there
... Isaac's servants digged a well.
... ¶ Then Abimelech went to him

from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father,

father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him; and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is he* that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau his elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob

ife of the daughters of Heth, such
ese which are of the daughters of
land, what good shall my life do

CHAP. XXVIII.

ND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed
him, and charged him, and said
him, Thou shalt not take a wife
he daughters of Canaan.
Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the
se of Bethuel thy mothers father;
take thee a wife from thence of
daughters of Laban thy mothers
ther.
And God Almighty bless thee, and
thee fruitful, and multiply thee,
thou mayest be a multitude of
ple:
And give thee the blessing of Abra-
to thee, and to thy seed with
; that thou mayest inherit the
wherein thou art a stranger,
h God gave unto Abraham.
And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he
to Padan-aram unto Laban, son
thuel the Syrian, the brother of
ekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.
When Esau saw that Isaac had
ed Jacob, and sent him away to Pa-
aram, to take him a wife from
nce; and that as he blessed him, he
him a charge, saying, Thou shalt
take a wife of the daughters of
naan;
And that Jacob obeyed his father,
his mother, and was gone to Pa-
aram;
And Esau seeing that the daugh-
of Canaan pleased not Isaac his
r:
Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and
unto the wives which he had, Ma-
the daughter of Ishmael Abra-
son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be
wife.
¶ And Jacob went out from
sheba, and went toward Haran.
And he lighted upon a certain
, and tarried there all night, be-
the sun was set: and he took of
ones of that place, and put them
his pillows, and lay down in that
to sleep.
And he dreamed, and behold a
set upon the earth, and the top
reached to heaven: and behold,
ngels of God ascending and de-
ing on it.
And behold, the LORD stood above
d said, I am the LORD God of
braham thy father, and the God of
: the land whereon thou liest, to
will I give it, and to thy seed.
And thy seed shall be as the dust
earth; and thou shalt spread a-
to the west, and to the east, and
north, and to the south: and in
and in thy seed shall all the fami-
of the earth be blessed.
And behold, I am with thee, and
keep thee in all places whither
goest, and will bring thee again
this land; for I will not leave
until I have done that which I
spoken to thee of.
¶ And Jacob awaked out of his
and he said, Surely the LORD is
in this place; and I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.
18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.
20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;
21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.
22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.
2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.
3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.
4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.
5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.
6 And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.
7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.
8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.
10 And it came to pass when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.
12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.
13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced

embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid-*ser*vant for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me happy: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

...ceal policy.

...And afterwards she bare a daugh-
... and called her name Dinah.
... ¶ And God remembred Rachel,
... God hearkened to her, and opened
... womb.
... And she conceived and bare a son;
... said, God hath taken away my re-
...ch.
... And she called his name Joseph;
... said, The LORD shall add to me
...her son.
... ¶ And it came to pass, when Ra-
... had born Joseph, that Jacob said
... Laban, Send me away, that I may
...into mine own place, and to my
...ntrey.
... Give *me* my wives and my chil-
..., for whom I have served thee,
...let me go: for thou knowest my
...ce which I have done thee.
... And Laban said unto him, I pray
... if I have found favour in thine
... *tarry:* for I have learned by ex-
...rience, that the LORD hath blessed
...r thy sake.
... And he said, Appoint me thy wa-
... and I will give *it*.
... And he said unto him, Thou
...est how I have served thee, and
... thy cattel was with me.
... For *it was* little which thou hadst
... I *came*, and it is *now* increased
... a multitude; and the LORD hath
...d thee since my coming: and now
... shall I provide for mine own
... also?
... And he said, What shall I give
... And Jacob said, Thou shalt not
...ve any thing; if thou wilt do this
... for me, I will again feed *and* keep
...ock:
... I will pass through all thy flock
..., removing from thence all the
...ed and spotted cattel, and all the
... cattel among the sheep, and the
...d and speckled among the goats:
... *such* shall be my hire.
... so shall my righteousness answer
... in time to come, when it shall
... for my hire before thy face: eve-
... that *is* not speckled and spotted
...ft the goats, and brown among the
...ep, that shall be accounted stolen
...e.
... And Laban said, Behold, I would
... be according to thy word.
... and he removed that day the he-
...that were ring-straked and spot-
...d all the she-goats that were
...d and spotted, *and* every one
... *some* white in it, and all the
... among the sheep, and gave
...to the hands of his sons.
... and he set three days journey be-
...himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed
... of Labans flocks.
... And Jacob took him rods of
...poplar, and of the hasel and chest-
...e; and pilled white streaks in
...d made the white appear which
... the rods.
... and he set the rods which he had
...before the flocks in the gutters
... watering-troughs, when the
... came to drink; that they should
...e when they came to drink.
... and the flocks conceived before

XXXI. And he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, & to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be my hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, & given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath

embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid-*for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me happy: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

...And afterwards she bare a daugh-
...and called her name Dinah.
...¶ And God remembred Rachel,
...God hearkened to her, and opened
...womb.
...And she conceived and bare a son;
...said, God hath taken away my re-
...ch.
...And she called his name Joseph;
...said, The LORD shall add to me
...ther son.
...¶ And it came to pass, when Ra-
...had born Joseph, that Jacob said
...Laban, Send me away, that I may
...into mine own place, and to my
...trey.
...Give *me* my wives and my chil-
..., for whom I have served thee,
...let me go: for thou knowest my
...ce which I have done thee.
...And Laban said unto him, I pray
...if I have found favour in thine
...*tarry*: for I have learned by ex-
...nce, that the LORD hath blessed
...r thy sake.
...And he said, Appoint me thy wa-
...and I will give *it*.
...And he said unto him, Thou
...est how I have served thee, and
...thy cattel was with me.
...For *it was* little which thou hadst
...e *I came*, and it is *now* increased
...a multitude; and the LORD hath
...d thee since my coming: and now
...shall I provide for mine own
...also?
...And he said, What shall I give
...And Jacob said, Thou shalt not
...e any thing; if thou wilt do this
...for me, I will again feed *and* keep
...ock:
...I will pass through all thy flock
..., removing from thence all the
...ded and spotted cattel, and all the
...cattel among the sheep, and the
...d and speckled among the goats:
...*such* shall be my hire.
...So shall my righteousness answer
...in time to come, when it shall
...for my hire before thy face: eve-
...that *is* not speckled and spotted
...the goats, and brown among the
...ep, that shall be accounted stolen
...me.
...And Laban said, Behold, I would
...t be according to thy word.
...and he removed that day the he-
...that were ring-straked and spot-
...d all the she-goats that were
...ed and spotted, *and* every one
...*some* white in it, and all the
...among the sheep, and gave
...to the hands of his sons.
...and he set three days journey be-
...imself and Jacob: and Jacob fed
...of Labans flocks.
...And Jacob took him rods of
...oplar, and of the hasel and chest-
...e; and pilled white streaks in
...and made the white appear which
...the rods.
...and he set the rods which he had
...efore the flocks in the gutters
...watering-troughs), when the
...came to drink; that they should
...e when they came to drink.
...and the flocks conceived before
the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feeble were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, &c to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, & given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath

taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, & set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and told not me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of

women *is* upon me: and he s
but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wro
chode with Laban: and Jacob
ed, and said to Laban, What *is*
pass? what *is* my sin that thou
hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast sear
my stuff, what hast thou foun
thy houshold-stuff? set *it* her
my brethren and thy brethre
they may judge betwixt us bo

38 This twenty years *have*
with thee; thy ewes and thy
have not cast their young, and
of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of*
brought not unto thee, I bar
of it; of my hand didst thou
it, *whether* stolen by day, or
night.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the
consumed me, and the frost by
and my sleep departed from m

41 Thus have I been twenty
thy house; I served thee fourte
for thy two daughters, and
for thy cattel: and thou hast
my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my f
God of Abraham and the fear
had been with me, surely th
sent me away now empty: G
seen mine affliction and the
my hands, and rebuked the
night.

43 ¶ And Laban answered
unto Jacob, *These* daughters
daughters, and *these* children
children, and *these* cattel *are*
and all that thou seest *is* m
what can I do this day unto
daughters, or unto their
which they have born?

44 Now therefore come th
make a covenant, I and thou
it be for a witness betwee
thee.

45 And Jacob took a ston
lit up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his
Gather stones; and they to
and made an heap: and the
there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Je
dutha: but Jacob called it G

48 And Laban said, This
witness between me and thee
Therefore was the name o
Galeed:

49 And Mizpah; for he
LORD watch between me
when we are absent one fro

50 If thou shalt afflict my
or if thou shalt take *other* w
my daughters, no man *is* wi
God *is* witness betwixt me

51 And Laban said to Jac
this heap, and behold this p
I have cast betwixt me and

52 This heap *be* witness,
lar *be* witness, that I will no
this heap to thee, and that
not pass over this heap and
unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham
God of Nahor, the God of

he [illegible] between us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 AND early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

2 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

3 And when Jacob saw them, he said, *This is* God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

4 ¶ And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

5 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

6 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

7 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

8 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels into two bands;

9 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

10 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

11 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

12 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother with the children.

13 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

14 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother;

15 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

16 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she asses and ten foals.

17 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

18 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

19 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacob's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behind us.

20 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

21 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

22 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

23 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

24 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

25 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

26 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

27 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

28 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob.

29 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

30 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

31 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

32 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

33 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field:) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister)

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, & we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, & we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us

give them our daughters.
Only herein will the men con-
unto us, for to dwell with us, to
e people, if every male among us
ircumcised, as they are circum-
Shall not their cattel, and their
ance, and every beast of theirs be
? onely let us consent unto them,
hey will dwell with us.
And unto Hamor and unto She-
his son hearkened all that went
of the gate of his city: and every
was circumcised, all that went out
gate of his city.
¶ And it came to pass on the
day when they were sore, that
of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and
Dinahs brethren, took each man
word, and came upon the city
y, and slew all the males.
And they slew Hamor and She-
his son with the edge of the
d, and took Dinah out of She-
house, and went out.
The sons of Jacob came upon the
and spoiled the city, because they
defiled their sister.
They took their sheep, and their
, and their asses, and that which
in the city, and that which was in
eld,
And all their wealth, and all their
ones, and their wives took they
ve, and spoiled even all that was
house.
And Jacob said to Simeon and
Ye have troubled me to make
stink among the inhabitants of
nd, among the Canaanites and
Perizzites: and I being few in
ber, they shall gather themselves
her against me, and slay me;
shall be destroyed, I and my
.
And they said, Should he deal
our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

Nd God said unto Jacob, Arise,
go up to Beth-el, and dwell
: and make there an altar unto
, that appeared unto thee when
fleddest from the face of Esau thy
er.
Then Jacob said unto his house-
, and to all that were with him,
away the strange gods that are a-
you, and be clean, and change
garments:
And let us arise, and go up to Beth-
, and I will make there an altar un-
od, who answered me in the day
my distress, and was with me in the
which I went.
And they gave unto Jacob all
strange gods which were in their
, and all their ear-rings which
in their ears; and Jacob hid
under the oak which was by She-
.
And they journeyed: and the ter-
of God was upon the cities that
round about them, and they
not pursue after the sons of Ja-
¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is
in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-
el) he and all the people that were
with him.
7 And he built there an altar, and
called the place El-beth-el: because
there God appeared unto him, when
he fled from the face of his brother.
8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-
el under an oak: and the name of it
was called Allon-bachuth.
9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob
again, when he came out of Padan-
aram, and blessed him.
10 And God said unto him, Thy
name is Jacob: thy name shall not be
called any more Jacob, but Israel shall
be thy name; and he called his name
Israel.
11 And God said unto him, I am
God Almighty; be fruitful and multi-
ply, a nation and a company of nati-
ons shall be of thee: and kings shall
come out of thy loyns.
12 And the land which I gave Abra-
ham and Isaac, to thee I will give it,
and to thy seed after thee will I give
the land.
13 And God went up from him,
in the place where he talked with
him.
14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the
place where he talked with him, even a
pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-
offering thereon, and he poured oyl
thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of
the place where God spake with him,
Beth-el.
16 ¶ And they journeyed from
Beth-el; and there was but a little way
to come to Ephrath: and Rachel tra-
velled, and she had hard labour.
17 And it came to pass when she was
in hard labour, that the midwife said
unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have
this son also.
18 And it came to pass, as her soul
was in departing (for she died) that she
called his name Benoni: but his father
called him Benjamin.
19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is
Beth-lehem.
20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her
grave: that is the pillar of Rachels
grave unto this day.
21 And Israel journeyed and spread
his tent beyond the towre of Edar.
22 And it came to pass when Israel
dwelt in that land, that Reuben went
and lay with Bilhah his fathers concu-
bine: and Israel heard it. Now the
sons of Jacob were twelve.
23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Ja-
cobs first-born, and Simeon, and
Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and
Zebulun.
24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and
Benjamin.
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels
handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.
26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs
handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These
are the sons of Jacob, which were born
to him in Padan-aram.
27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his
father

father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom; these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were dukes that came of Aholibamah daughter of Anah Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their pos-

...ion; he *is* Esau the father of the ...uites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

...d Jacob dwelt in the land where-...n his father was a stranger, in the ... of Canaan.

2 *These are* the generations of Jacob's ...h *being* seventeen years old, was ...g the flock with his brethren; and ... *was* with the sons of Bilhah, ...ith the sons of Zilpah, his fathers ...: and Joseph brought unto his ... their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more ...ll his children, because he *was* ...n of his old age: and he made ... coat of *many* colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that ...father loved him more than all ...ethren, they hated him, and could ...peak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, ... told *it* his brethren: and they ... him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray ...his dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding ...es in the field, and lo, my sheaf a-...and also stood upright; and be-...your sheaves stood round about, ...made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, ...Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ...shalt thou indeed have dominion over ...? And they hated him yet the more ...his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another ...m, and told it his brethren, and ...Behold, I have dreamed a dream ... and behold, the sun and the ... and the eleven stars made obei-... to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and ...his brethren: and his father rebu-...him, and said unto him, What *is* ...dream that thou hast dreamed? ...I and thy mother and thy bre-...indeed come to bow down our ... to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: ...his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed ...father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do ...thy brethren feed *the flock* in ...em? Come, and I will send thee ...them. And he said unto him, ...am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray ...see whether it be well with thy ...ren, and well with the flocks; ...bring me word again. So he sent ...out of the vale of Hebron, and he ...to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, ...behold, *he was* wandring in the ... and the man asked him, saying, ...seek ye?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: ...e. I pray thee, where they feed *their* ...flocks.

17 And the man said, They are de-...d hence: for I heard them say, ...s go to Dothan. And Joseph went ...his brethren, and found them in ...an.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hand; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him: that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of *many* colours that *was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his

brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee, (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law:) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in

m the hand; and he knew not ought
r not that, save the bread which he did
he man. And Joseph was a goodly person,
the hand well-favoured.
ay-sider. And it came to pass after these
o harlot, that his masters wife cast her
upon Joseph; and she said, Lie
to Judah me.
s and afraid he refused, and said unto his
that the masters wife, Behold, my master
Let her with me in the house, and he hath committed all that
ed: behold to my hand.
hast not There is none greater in this
house than I; neither hath he kept
to pass any thing from me, but thee,
at it was because thou art his wife: how then
ny damn do this great wickedness, and sin
or; and God?
ld by And it came to pass as she spake
ing her Joseph day by day, that he hearken-
ed unto her, to lie by her, or to be
ught for with her.
y, saying, And it came to pass about this
re. and that Joseph went into the house
fcorn, to do his business; and there was
e signed none of the men of the house there
within.
pledged And she caught him by his gar-
more to saying, Lie with me: and he left
at his garment in her hand, and fled, and
and ine him out.
And it came to pass, when she saw
ass in that he had left his garment in her
d twins, and was fled forth,
That she called unto the men of
when a house, and spake unto them, say-
out his ing, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew
bound unto us to mock us: he came in unto
saying, lie with me, and I cried with a
loud voice.
s as he And it came to pass, when he
d, his h heard that I lifted up my voice and
d, How that he left his garment with me,
preache fled, and got him out.
me was And she laid up his garment by
him until his lord came home.
And she spake unto him according
our hou to these words, saying, The Hebrew
threw servant, which thou hast brought unto
e was me, came in unto me to mock me.
And it came to pass, as I lift up
IX. my voice, and cried, that he left his
ght de garment with me, and fled out.
ar an And it came to pass, when his
e gui master heard the words of his wife,
the ha which she spake unto him, saying,
ad bu After this manner did thy servant to
me, that his wrath was kindled.
ith Jo And Josephs master took him,
an: a and put him into the prison, a place
maste where the kings prisoners were bound:
r the L and he was there in the prison.
Lord But the LORD was with Jo-
in his seph, and shewed him mercy, and gave
grace him favour in the sight of the keeper
nd he of the prison.
ufe, a And the keeper of the prison
hand. committed to Josephs hand all the
en the prisoners that were in the prison; and
fter t whatsoever they did, he was the doer
ad, th
s hou The keeper of the prison looked
ing e not to any thing that was under his
had h hand, because the LORD was with
him, and that which he did, the LORD
had h made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to pass after these
things, that the butler of the king
of Egypt, and his baker had offended
their lord the king of Egypt.
2 And Pharaoh was wroth against
two of his officers, against the chief
of the butlers, and against the chief of
the bakers.
3 And he put them in ward in the
house of the captain of the guard into
the prison, the place where Joseph was
bound.
4 And the captain of the guard
charged Joseph with them, and he ser-
ved them; and they continued a season
in ward.
5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both
of them, each man his dream in one
night, each man according to the in-
terpretation of his dream, the butler
and the baker of the king of Egypt,
which were bound in the prison.
6 And Joseph came in unto them in
the morning, and looked upon them,
and behold, they were sad.
7 And he asked Pharaohs officers
that were with him in the ward of his
lords house, saying, Wherefore look
ye so sadly to day?
8 And they said unto him, We have
dreamed a dream, and there is no in-
terpreter of it. And Joseph said unto
them, Do not interpretations belong to
God? tell me them, I pray you.
9 And the chief butler told his
dream to Joseph, and said unto him,
In my dream, behold, a vine was be-
fore me.
10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.
11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days.
13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, & restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou was his butler.
14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me: and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.
15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.
16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.
17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.
18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured & lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 ¶ And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, & behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there were* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent, and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin *and* blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of

hou can, which shall be in the land of E-
erpret it, that the land perish not through
ered Pharaoh. mine.
God hath ¶ And the thing was good in the
eace. of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all
unto servants.
I stood And Pharaoh said unto his ser-
Can we find *such a one* as this *is*,
e came in whom the spirit of God *is*?
t-fleshes And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,
y fed as much as God hath shewed thee all
there is none so discreet and wise
n thou *art*.
oor and Thou shalt be over my house,
ashed, according unto thy word shall all
nd of people be ruled: only in the throne
I be greater then thou.
e ill-fa And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,
even fat, I have set thee over all the land of
aten byt.
hat the And Pharaoh took off his ring
ere from his hand, and put it upon Jo-
. So I hand, and arayed him in vestures
eam, fine linen, and put a gold chain a-
in on his neck.
And he made him to ride in the
ars with chariot which he had; and they
he cast before him, Bowe the knee: and
made him *ruler* over all the land of
devourt.
old the And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,
re was Pharaoh, and without thee shall
o me. man lift up his hand or foot in all
untland of Egypt.
aoh a And Pharaoh called Josephs name
h wh nath-paaneah; and he gave him
fe Asenath the daughter of Poti-
ne a ah, priest of On: and Joseph went
d ear over *all* the land of Egypt.
one. ¶ And Joseph *was* thirty years
s and when he stood before Pharaoh
p afr of Egypt: And Joseph went out
seven the presence of Pharaoh, and
-wind throughout all the land of E-
gypt.
hich And in the seven plenteous years
What earth brought forth by handfuls.
nto Jo And he gathered up all the food
seven e seven years, which were in the
bout of Egypt, and laid up the food in
ities: the food of the field which
round about every city, laid he up
l the same.
the And Joseph gathered corn as the
hall of the sea, very much, until he
numbring: for *it was* without
ber.
all And to Joseph were born two
son before the years of famine came:
lr h Asenath, the daughter of Poti-
m ah priest of On, bare unto him.
it is And Joseph called the name of
y G irst-born Manasseh: for God, *said*
o pe ath made me forget all my toil,
harg all my fathers house.
wife, And the name of the second cal-
ppt. e Ephraim: for God hath caused
and to be fruitful in the land of my
nd, of tion.
nd of ¶ And the seven years of plente-
rs. ls that was in the land of Egypt,
all ended.
me. And the seven years of dearth
of P n to come, according as Joseph
the said: and the dearth was in all
for s; but in all the land of Egypt
yes was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their face to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and beknew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sons: we *are* true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, *but* that you *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be so* now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks carry *it* again in your hand; perad venture it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and

Benja

of mo[s]amin: If I be bereaved *of my chil-*
dren, I am bereaved.

ther t[o] ¶ And the men took that pre-
ed of [t], and they took doub[l]e money
nd [i]n their hand, and Benjamin; and rose
enjamin, and went down to Egypt, and
ood before Joseph.

ke unto 6 And when Joseph saw Benjamin
wo [s]ons them, he said to the ruler of his
delivise, Bring *these* men home, and slay,
bring and make ready: for *these* men shall
ne with me at noon.

on that 7 And the man did as Joseph bade:
his bro[u]ght the man brought the men into Jo-
; if [h]is house.

the wa[s] 8 And the men were afraid, because
own m[o]ney were brought into Joseph's house,
grave, [a]nd they said, Because of the money
III. [t]hat was returned in our sacks at the
fore [t]ime, are we brought in; that he
may seek occasion against us, and fall
s upon us, and take us for bond-men,
ith our asses.

ir fath[e]r 9 And they came near to the
y us [s]teward of Joseph's house, and they
communed with him at the door of the
him, [s]aying,

otest [t]o 10 And said, O sir, we came indeed
y [f]orem at the first time to buy food.
you, 11 And it came to pass when we
brother came to the inn, that we opened our
d bu[r]sts, and behold, *every* mans money
[w]as in the mouth of his sack, our mo-
[n]ey in full weight: and we have
[b]rought it again in our hand
y [s]acks. And other money have we
you [b]rought down in our hands to buy
[f]ood: we cannot tell who put our mo-
[n]ey in our sacks.

[m]er 13 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear
[n]ot: your God and the God of your
[f]ather hath given you treasure in your
[s]acks: I had your money. And he
[b]rought Simeon out unto them.

[t]ur of 14 And the man brought the men in-
[t]o Joseph's house, and gave *them* water,
[a]nd they washed their feet, and he gave
[t]heir asses provender.

[p]rese[n]t: And they made ready the present
[a]gainst Joseph came at noon: for they
[h]eard that they should eat bread there.
[J]oseph 16 ¶ And when Joseph came home,
[h]e brought him the present which
[w]as in their hand into the house, and
[b]owed themselves to him to the earth.
[h]im by 17 And he asked them of *their* wel-
[f]are, and said, *Is* your father well,
[t]he old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he
[y]et alive?

[c]ondi- 18 And they answered, Thy servant
[o]ur father *is* in good health, he *is* yet
[a]live. And they bowed down their
[h]ead, and made obeisance.

[t]he 19 And he lift up his eyes, and saw
[h]is brother Benjamin, his mothers son,
[a]nd said, *Is* this your younger brother,
[o]f whom ye spake unto me? And he
[s]aid, God be gracious unto thee my
[s]on, my son.

[h]is 20 And Joseph made haste; for
[h]is bowels did yern upon his brother:
[f]or he sought *where* to weep, and he
[e]ntered into *his* chamber, and wept
[t]here.

[g]ive 21 And he washed his face, and
[h]e went out, and refrained himself, and
[s]aid, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath

hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go *down*: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *are* there five years, in the which there shall neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee; (for yet *there are* five years of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; load your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little

every for your wives, and bring your
here ther, and come.
oseph's 6 Also regard not your stuff: for the
ethren good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
and the 7 And the children of Israel did so:
of Pha and Joseph gave them wagons, accor-
ding to the commandment of Pharaoh,
s bread gave them provision for the way.
father's 8 To all of them he gave each man
ld not changes of raiment: but to Benjamin
rouble gave three hundred pieces of silver,
and five changes of raiment.
o his 9 And to his father he sent after
pray this manner; ten asses laden with the
e said good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses
om you laden with corn and bread and meat
and his father by the way.
grieve 10 So he sent his brethren away, and
hat ye they departed: and he said unto them,
end no See that ye fall not out by the way.
21 ¶ And they went up out of E-
gypt, and came into the land of Canaan
to Jacob their father,
12 And told him saying, Joseph is
alive, and he is governour over all
the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart
fainted, for he believed them not.
14 And they told him all the words of
Joseph, which he had said unto them:
and when he saw the wagons which Jo-
seph had sent to carry him, the spirit
of Jacob their father revived.
15 And Israel said, It is enough;
Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go
and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 And Israel took his journey with
all that he had, and came to Beer-
sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the
God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake unto Israel in the
visions of the night, and said, Jacob,
Jacob: And he said, Here am I.
3 And he said, I am God, the God of
thy father: fear not to go down into
Egypt; for I will there make of thee
a great nation.
4 I will go down with thee into E-
gypt; and I will also surely bring thee
up again: and Joseph shall put his
hand upon thine eyes.
5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-she-
ba: and the sons of Israel carried Ja-
cob their father, and their little ones,
and their wives, in the wagons which
Pharaoh had sent to carry him.
6 And they took their cattle, and
their goods which they had gotten in
the land of Canaan, and came into E-
gypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:
7 His sons, and his sons sons with
him, his daughters, and his sons
daughters, and all his seed brought he
with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And these are the names of the
children of Israel, which came into E-
gypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben Ja-
cob's first-born.
9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch,
and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Je-
muel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Ja-
chin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a
Canaanitish woman.
11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Ger-
shon, Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er,
and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez,
and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in
the land of Canaan. And the sons of
Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.
13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola,
and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Se-
red, and Elon, and Jahleel.
15 These be the sons of Leah, which
she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram,
with his daughter Dinah: all the souls
of his sons and his daughters, were
thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion,
and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri,
and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jim-
nah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah,
and Serah their sister: And the sons of
Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.
18 These are the sons of Zilpah,
whom Laban gave to Leah his daugh-
ter: and these she bare unto Jacob,
even sixteen souls.
19 The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife;
Joseph and Benjamin.
20 And unto Joseph in the land of
Egypt, were born Manasseh and E-
phraim, which Asenath the daughter of
Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.
21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were
Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera,
and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim,
and Huppim, and Ard.
22 These are the sons of Rachel,
which were born to Jacob: all the
souls were fourteen.
23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.
24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jah-
zeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.
25 These are the sons of Bilhah,
which Laban gave unto Rachel his
daughter, and she bare these unto Ja-
cob: all the souls were seven.
26 All the souls that came with Ja-
cob into Egypt, which came out of his
loyns, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the
souls were three score and six;
27 And the sons of Joseph which were
born him in Egypt, were two souls:
all the souls of the house of Jacob,
which came into Egypt, were three-
score and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him
unto Joseph, to direct his face unto
Goshen; and they came into the land
of Goshen.
29 And Joseph made ready his cha-
riot, and went up to meet Israel his
father, to Goshen; and presented him-
self unto him: and he fell on his neck,
and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now
let me die, since I have seen thy face,
because thou art yet alive.
31 And Joseph said unto his bre-
thren, and unto his fathers house, I
will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say
unto him, My brethren, and my fa-
thers house, which were in the land of
Canaan, are come unto me;
32 And the men are shepherds, for
their trade hath been to feed cattle;
and they have brought their flocks,
and their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to pass when
Pharaoh shall call you, and shall
say

ſay, What *is* your occupation?
4 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even until now, both we *and* alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for every ſhepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Joſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen.
2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we *and* alſo our fathers.
4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine *is* ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.
5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:
6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattel.
7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, How old *art* thou?
9 And Jacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.
10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.
11 ¶ And Joſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.
12 And Joſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to *their* families.
13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.
14 And Joſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.
15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.
16 And Joſeph ſaid, Give your cattel; and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.
17 And they brought their cattel unto Joſeph: and Joſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the aſſes: and he fed them with bread, for all their cattel for that year.
18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the ſecond year, and ſaid unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.
19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* ſeed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not deſolate.
20 And Joſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.
21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.
22 Onely the land of the prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion *aſſigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.
23 Then Joſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.
24 And it ſhall come to paſs in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.
25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.
26 And Joſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth part, except the land of the prieſts only, *which* became not Pharaohs.
27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.
28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen years: ſo the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and ſeven years.
29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſon Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me;

...s bread
...y pre
...ive you
...for you
...their
...h gave
...ses, a
...carrel
...s and
...their
...ended
...him.
...d yea
...not b
...ur ma
...ur be
...on the bed.
...t left
...and Jacob said unto Joseph, God
...bodily appeared unto me at Luz in
...land of Canaan, and blessed me,
...die h
...and said unto me, Behold, I will
...r lan
...thee fruitful, and multiply thee,
...and w
...will make of thee a multitude of
...nto
...ple, and will give this land to thy
...we m
...after thee, for an everlasting pos-
...or
...session.
...all the
...And now thy two sons, Ephraim
...the
...Manasseh, which were born unto
...eld, b
...in the land of Egypt, before I came
...hem:
...thee into Egypt, are mine: as
...Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.
...be
...And thy issue which thou begettest
...end
...them, shall be thine, and shall be
...o the
...called after the name of their brethren
...in their inheritance.
...the
...And as for me, when I came from
...riest
...Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of
...araoh
...Canaan, in the way, when yet there was
...h
...but a little way to come unto Ephrath:
...y so
...and I buried her there in the way of E-
...phrath, the same is Beth-lehem.
...o the
...And Israel beheld Joseph's sons,
...you
...and said, Who are these?
...araoh
...And Joseph said unto his father,
...ma
...They are my sons, whom God hath
...given me in this place: And he said,
...als
...Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and
...e the
...I will bless them.
...part
...(Now the eyes of Israel were dim
...field
...for age, so that he could not see:) And
...n of
...he brought them near unto him; and
...your
...he kissed them, and embraced them.
...And Israel said unto Joseph, I
...aft
...had not thought to see thy face: and
...the
...lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.
...Pha
...And Joseph brought them out
...from between his knees, and he bowed
...law
...himself with his face to the earth.
...day,
...And Joseph took them both, Eph-
...ith
...raim in his right hand towards Israel's
...its
...left hand, and Manasseh in his left
...towards Israel's right hand, and
...the
...brought them near unto him.
...God
...And Israel stretched out his right
...rein,
...hand and laid it upon Ephraim's head,
...ughty,
...who was the younger, and his left
...and
...hand upon Manasseh's head: guiding
...he
...his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was
...the
...the first-born.
...fo
...And he blessed Joseph, and said,
...I
...God, before whom my fathers Abra-
...gh
...ham and Isaac did walk, the God which
...fed me all my life long unto this day,
...The Angel which redeemed me
...from all evil, bless the lads; and let my
...name be named on them, and the name
...of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and
...let them grow into a multitude in the
...midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest up to thy father's bed: then defiledst thou it; he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his

his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea: and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips; and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſs couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yield royal danties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hind let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well; *whoſe* branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot *at him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſs thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills: they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as a* wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Joſeph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty days were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the days of thoſe which are embalmed): and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharoah ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: only their little ones, and their ſheep, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhingfloor of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Cananites, ſaw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they ſent meſſengers unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father

and before he died, saying,
so shall ye say unto Joseph, For-
I pray thee now, the trespass of
ethren, and their sin; for they
nto thee evil: And now, we pray
forgive the trespass of the ser-
of the God of thy father. And Jo-
ept when they spake unto him.
And his brethren also went and
own before his face: and they
Behold, we be thy servants.
And Joseph said unto them, Fear
for am I in the place of God?
But as for you, ye thought evil
me; but God meant it unto
to bring to pass, as it is this
save much people alive.
Now therefore fear ye not: I
ourish you, and your little
And he comforted them, and
spake kindly unto them.

12 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he,
and his fathers house: and Joseph
lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims chil-
dren of the third generation: the chil-
dren also of Machir, son of Manasseh,
were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his bre-
thren, I die: and God will surely visit
you, and bring you out of this land,
unto the land which he sware to Abra-
ham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the
children of Israel, saying, God will
surely visit you, and ye shall carry up
my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred
and ten years old: and they embalmed
him, & he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ The second book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

Now these are the names of
the children of Israel,
which came into Egypt,
every man and his houshold
with Jacob.

Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and
Asher.

And all the souls that came out of
the loins of Jacob were seventy souls:
for Joseph was in Egypt already.

And Joseph died, and all his bre-
thren, and all that generation.

And the children of Israel were
fruitful, and increased abundantly, and
multiplied, and waxed exceeding migh-
ty; and the land was filled with them.

Now there arose up a new king
over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

And he said unto his people, Be-
hold, the people of the children of Is-
rael are more and mightier than we.

Come on, let us deal wisely with
them; lest they multiply, and it come
to pass, that when there falleth out any
war, they join also unto our enemies,
and fight against us, and so get them
up out of the land.

Therefore they did set over them
taskmasters, to afflict them with their
burdens. And they built for Pharaoh
treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

But the more they afflicted them,
the more they multiplied and grew.
And they were grieved because of the
children of Israel.

And the Egyptians made the chil-
dren of Israel to serve with rigour.

And they made their lives bitter
with hard bondage, in morter, and in
brick, and in all manner of service in
the field: all their service wherein they
made them serve, was with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to
the Hebrew midwives (of which the
name of one was Shiphrah, and the
name of the other Puah:)

And he said, When ye do the office
of a midwife to the Hebrew women,
and see them upon the stools: if it be a
son, then ye shall kill him, but if it be a
daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and
did not as the king of Egypt com-
manded them, but saved the men-chil-
dren alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for
the midwives, and said unto them, Why
have ye done this thing, and have sa-
ved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pha-
raoh, Because the Hebrew women are
not as the Egyptian women: for they
are lively, and are delivered ere the
midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with
the midwives: and the people multi-
plied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the
midwives feared God, that he made
them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his
people, saying, Every son that is born
ye shall cast into the river, and every
daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

And there went a man of the house
of Levi, and took to wife a
daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and
bare a son: and when she saw him, that
he was a goodly child, she hid him
three months.

3 And when she could not longer
hide him, she took for him an ark of
bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and
with pitch, and put the child therein; &
she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to
wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh
came down to wash her self at the ri-
ver, and her maidens walked along by
the rivers side: and when she saw the
ark among the flags, she sent her maid
to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she
saw the child: and behold, the babe
wept. And she had compassion on him,
and said, This is one of the Hebrews
children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs
daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a
nurse of the Hebrew women, that she
may nurse the child for thee?

8 And

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is it that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moses kept the flock thro his father in law, the of Midian: and he led the flock back-side of the desert, and c the mountain of God, *even* to

2 And the angel of the Lo peared unto him in a flame o of the midst of a bush: and he and behold, the bush burned and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will no aside, and see this great sight, bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw turned aside to see, God calle him out of the midst of the bu said, Moses, Moses. And he sa *am* I.

5 And he said, *Draw* not ther: put off thy shoes from feet, for the place whereon thou est, *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I *am* th of thy father, the God of Ab the God of Isaac, and the God cob. And Moses hid his face: was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, surely seen the affliction of ple which *are* in Egypt, and have their cry, by reason of their ta sters: for I know their sorrows

8 And I am come down to them out of the hand of the E ans, and to *bring* them up out land unto a good land and a la to a land flowing with milk ney; unto the place of the Can and the Hittites, and the Amor the Perizzites, and the Hivite the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the the children of Israel is come me: and I have also seen the sion wherewith the Egyptians them.

10 Come now therefore, and send thee unto Pharaoh, that mayest bring forth my people dren of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto Who *am* I, that I should go unt raoh, and that I should bring fo children of Israel out of Egypt

12 And he said, Certainly I with thee; and this *shall be* a to thee, that I have sent thee: thou hast brought forth the peo of Egypt, ye shall serve God upo mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God hold *when* I come unto the ch of Israel, and shall say unto them God of your fathers hath sent to you; and they shall say What *is* his name? what shall unto them?

14 And God said unto Mo AM THAT I AM: And Thus shalt thou say unto the ch of Israel, I AM hath sent me unt

15 And God said moreover Moses, Thus shalt thou say un children of Israel, The LORD G your fathers, the God of Abrah God of Isaac, and the God of J

sent me unto you: this *is* my
e for ever, and this *is* my memo-
unto all generations.
Go and gather the elders of Is-
together, and say unto them, The
RD God of your fathers, the God
braham, of Isaac, and of Jacob,
ared unto me, saying, I have sure-
isited you, and *seen* that which is
to you in Egypt.
And I have said, I will bring you
out of the affliction of Egypt, unto
land of the Canaanites, and the
ites, and the Amorites, and the
zzites, and the Hivites, and the Je-
es, unto a land flowing with milk
oney.
And they shall hearken to thy
e: and thou shalt come, thou and
elders of Israel, unto the king of
pt, and you shall say unto him,
LORD God of the Hebrews hath
with us; and now let us go (we
ch thee) three days journey into
wilderness, that we may sacrifice
LORD our God.
¶ And I am sure that the king
Egypt will not let you go, no, not
mighty hand.
And I will stretch out my hand,
mite Egypt with all my wonders
I will do in the midst thereof:
after that he will let you go.
And I will give this people fa-
in the sight of the Egyptians:
it shall come to pass, that when ye
e shall not go empty:
But every woman shall borrow
r neighbour, and of her that so-
meth in her house, jewels of silver,
jewels of gold, and raiment: and
shall put *them* upon your sons, and
your daughters; and ye shall
the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

Nd Moses answered, and said, But
behold, they will not believe me,
hearken unto my voice: for they
ay, The LORD hath not appear-
unto thee.
And the LORD said unto him,
t is that in thine hand? And he
A rod.
nd he said, Cast it on the ground;
he cast it on the ground, and it
me a serpent: and Moses fled
before it.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
forth thine hand, and take it by
tail. And he put forth his hand
caught it, and it became a rod in
and.
That they may believe that the
RD God of their fathers, the God
braham, the God of Isaac, and the
of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.
¶ And the LORD said further-
unto him, Put now thine hand in-
y bosom; and he put his hand in-
bosom: and when he took it out,
old, his hand *was* leprous as snow.
And he said, Put thine hand into
bosom again: and he put his hand
his bosom again, and plucked it
of his bosom, and behold, it was
ed again as his *other* flesh.
And it shall come to pass, if they
will not believe thee, neither hearken
to the voice of the first sign, that they
will believe the voice of the latter sign.
9 And it shall come to pass, if they
will not believe also these two signs,
neither hearken unto thy voice, that
thou shalt take of the water of the ri-
ver, and pour *it* upon the dry-land:
and the water which thou takest out of
the river, shall become blood upon
the dry-land.
10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD,
O my LORD, I *am* not eloquent, neither
heretofore, nor since thou hast spo-
ken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow
of speech, and of a slow tongue.
11 And the LORD said unto him,
Who hath made mans mouth? or who
maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the see-
ing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore go, and I will be
with thy mouth, and teach thee what
thou shalt say.
13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I
pray thee, by the hand *of him whom*
thou wilt send.
14 And the anger of the LORD was
kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is*
not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I
know that he can speak well. And also
behold, he cometh forth to meet thee:
and when he seeth thee, he will be glad
in his heart.
15 And thou shalt speak unto him,
and put words in his mouth: and I will
be with thy mouth, & with his mouth
and will teach you what ye shall do.
16 And he shall be thy spokesman
unto the people: and he shall be, *even*
he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth,
and thou shalt be to him in stead of
God.
17 And thou shalt take this rod in
thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do
signs.
18 ¶ And Moses went and return-
ed to Jethro his father in law, and said
unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and
return unto my brethren, which *are* in
Egypt, and see whether they be yet
alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go
in peace.
19 And the LORD said unto Moses
in Midian, Go, return into Egypt:
for all the men are dead which sought
thy life.
20 And Moses took his wife, and his
sons, and set them upon an ass, and he
returned to the land of Egypt. And
Moses took the rod of God in his
hand.
21 And the LORD said unto Moses,
When thou goest to return into E-
gypt, see *that* thou do all those won-
ders before Pharaoh, which I have put
in thine hand: but I will harden his
heart, that he shall not let the people go.
22 And thou shalt say unto Phara-
oh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my
son, *even* my first-born.
23 And I say unto thee, Let my son
go, that he may serve me: and if thou
refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay
thy son, *even* thy first-born.
24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way
in the inn, that the LORD met him, and
sought to kill him.

25 Then

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloudy husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick *both* yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in *evil case*, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil intreated this people? why *is it that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments.

7 And I will take you to me for a peo[illegible]

people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold the children of Israel have not hearkned unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the years of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty & three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are*-the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out

¶

the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that *were* in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egpytians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the stream, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of *flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of *flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people

...ll, that no swarms of *flies* shall be ...e; to the end thou mayest know, ... *I am* the LORD in the midst of the ...th.

...3 And I will put a division be...en my people, and thy people: to ...rrow shall this sign be.

...4 And the LORD did so: and there ...e a grievous swarm of *flies* into the ...se of Pharaoh, and *into* his ser...s houses, and into all the land of ...pt: the land was corrupted by ...on of the swarm of *flies*.

...5 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, ... for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacri... to your God in the land.

...6 And Moses said, It is not meet so ...o; for we shall sacrifice the abo...ation of the Egyptians to the ...RD our God: Lo, shall we sacri... the abomination of the Egyptians ...re their eyes, and will they not ...e us?

...7 We will go three days journey ... the wilderness, and sacrifice to the ...RD our God, as he shall command ...

...8 And Pharaoh said, I will let you ...go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD ... God, in the wilderness; only ... shall not go very far away: in... for me.

...9 And Moses said, Behold, I go ... from thee, and I will intreat the ...D, that the swarms of *flies* may de... from Pharaoh, from his servants, ... from his people, to morrow: but ... not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any ... in not letting the people go to ...rifice to the LORD.

...10 And Moses went out from Pha... and intreated the LORD.

...11 And the LORD did according ... word of Moses; and he removed ... swarms of *flies* from Pharaoh, from ... servants, and from his people: ... remained not one.

...12 And Pharaoh hardened his heart ... this time also, neither would he let ...e people go.

CHAP. IX.

...1 Then the LORD said unto Moses, ... Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, ... saith the LORD God of the He... s, Let my people go, that they ...y serve me.

...2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, ... wilt hold them still,

...3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is ... thy cattel which *is* in the field, ... the horses, upon the asses, upon ... camels, upon the oxen, and upon ...e sheep: *there shall be* a very grie... murrain.

...4 And the LORD shall sever be... the cattel of Israel, and the cat... of Egypt: and there shall nothing ... of all *that is* the children's of Is...

...5 And the LORD appointed a set ... saying, To morrow the LORD ... do this thing in the land.

...6 And the LORD did that thing on ...morrow, and all the cattel of E...pt died: but of the cattel of the chil... of Israel died not one.

...7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this *cause* have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, *and* shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD

sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no *more* mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the earth *is* the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that *I am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it*; for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty west-wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into

23 there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

10 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it *is* the LORDS passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment; I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will

pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day, until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that *is* in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for *there was* not one house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, *We be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every man servant that is bought *for* money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreiner, and an hired servant
shall not eat thereof.
46 In one house shall it be eaten,
thou shalt not carry forth ought of the
flesh abroad out of the house: neither
shall ye break a bone thereof.
47 All the congregation of Israel
shall keep it.
48 And when a stranger shall so-
journ with thee, and will keep the pass-
over to the LORD, let all his males be
circumcised, and then let him come
near and keep it; and he shall be as
one that is born in the land: for
no uncircumcised person shall eat
thereof.
49 One law shall be to him that is
home-born, and unto the stranger that
sojourneth among you.
50 Thus did all the children of Is-
rael; as the LORD commanded Mo-
ses and Aaron, so did they.
51 And it came to pass the self-same
day, that the LORD did bring the
children of Israel out of the land of
Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-
born, whatsoever openeth the womb
among the children of Israel, both of
man and of beast: it is mine.
3 ¶ And Moses said unto the peo-
ple, Remember this day, in which ye
came out from Egypt, out of the house
of bondage; for by strength of hand
the LORD brought you out from this
place: there shall no leavened bread be
eaten.
4 This day came ye out, in the
month Abib.
5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD
shall bring thee into the land of the
Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the
Amorites, and the Hivites, and the
Jebusites, which he sware unto thy
fathers to give thee, a land flowing
with milk and honey, that thou shalt
keep this service in this month.
6 Seven days shalt thou eat unlea-
vened bread, and in the seventh day
shall be a feast to the LORD.
7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten
seven days; and there shall no leaven-
ed bread be seen with thee, neither
shall there be leaven seen with thee in
all thy quarters.
8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in
that day, saying, This is done because
of that which the LORD did unto me,
when I came forth out of Egypt.
9 And it shall be for a sign unto
thee upon thine hand, and for a me-
morial between thine eyes; that the
LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for
with a strong hand hath the LORD
brought thee out of Egypt.
10 Thou shalt therefore keep this
ordinance in his season from year to
year.
11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD
shall bring thee into the land of the
Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and
to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,
12 That thou shalt set apart unto
the LORD all that openeth the matrix,
and every firstling that cometh of a
beast, which thou hast, the males shall
be the LORDS.
13 And every firstling of an ass thou
shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou
wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt
break his neck: and all the first-born
of man amongst thy children shalt
thou redeem.
14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son
asketh thee in time to come, saying,
What is this? that thou shalt say unto
him, By strength of hand the LORD
brought us out from Egypt, from the
house of bondage.
15 And it came to pass when Pha-
raoh would hardly let us go, that the
LORD slew all the first-born in the
land of Egypt, both the first-born of
man, and the first born of beast:
therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all
that openeth the matrix, being males;
but all the first-born of my children
I redeem.
16 And it shall be for a token upon
thine hand, and for frontlets between
thine eyes: for by strength of hand
the LORD brought us forth out of
Egypt.
17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pha-
raoh had let the people go, that God led
them not through the way of the land
of the Philistines, although that was
near: for God said, Lest peradven-
ture the people repent when they see
the war, and they return to Egypt.
18 But God led the people about,
through the way of the wilderness of
the Red sea: and the children of Is-
rael went up harnessed out of the land
of Egypt.
19 And Moses took the bones of Jo-
seph with him: for he had straightly
sworn the children of Israel, saying,
God will surely visit you; and ye shall
carry up my bones away hence with
you.
20 ¶ And they took their journey
from Succoth, and encamped in Etham,
in the edge of the wilderness.
21 And the LORD went before them
by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead
them the way; and by night in a pillar
of fire, to give them light: to go by
day and night.
22 He took not away the pillar of
the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire
by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
that they turn and encamp before Pi-
hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea,
over against Baal-zephon: before it
shall ye encamp by the sea.
3 For Pharaoh will say of the chil-
dren of Israel, They are entangled in
the land, the wilderness hath shut
them in.
4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart,
that he shall follow after them, and I
will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and
upon all his host; that the Egyptians
may know that I am the LORD. And
they did so.
5 ¶ And it was told the king of

Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said. Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping *by the sea*, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is a* man of war: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee O LORD, among the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, *which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in: *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, &c with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels, & with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, *which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes: I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the fleshpots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate everyday, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, *according to* the number of your persons, take ye every man for *them which are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out,

Amalek: to morrow I will stand
the top of the hill, with the rod of
in mine hand.
So Joshua did as Moses had said
him, and fought with Amalek: and
ses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the
of the hill.
And it came to pass when Moses
d up his hand, that Israel prevailed:
when he let down his hand, Ama-
prevailed.
But Moses hands were heavy;
they took a stone and put it un-
him, and he sat thereon: and
ron and Hur stayed up his hands,
one on the one side, and the other
the other side; and his hands were
dy until the going down of the sun.
And Joshua discomfited Amalek
his people with the edge of the
rd.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
ite this for a memorial in a book,
rehearse it in the ears of Joshua:
I will utterly put out the remem-
nce of Amalek from under heaven.
And Moses built an altar, & called
name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.
For he said, Because the LORD
sworn that the LORD will have
with Amalek from generation to
eration.

CHAP. XVIII.

When Jethro, the priest of Midi-
an, Moses father in law, heard
l that God had done for Moses,
for Israel his people, and that the
d had brought Israel out of Egypt:
Then Jethro, Moses father in law,
Zipporah, Moses wife, after he
nt her back,
And her two sons, of which the
e of the one was Gershom (for he
I have been an alien in a strange
)
And the name of the other was
ezer (for the God of my father, said
e, mine help, and delivered me
m the sword of Pharaoh)
And Jethro, Moses father in law,
with his sons and his wife unto
s into the wilderness, where he
mped at the mount of God.
And he said unto Moses, I thy fa-
in law Jethro am come unto thee,
thy wife, & her two sons with her.
And Moses went out to meet his
her in law, and did obeisance, and
d him, and they asked each other
ir welfare: and they came into
ent.
And Moses told his father in law
at the LORD had done unto
aoh, and to the Egyptians for
s sake, and all the travel that had
upon them by the way, and how
ORD delivered them.
And Jethro rejoyced for all the
d which the LORD had done
rael: whom he had delivered out
e hand of the Egyptians.
And Jethro said, Blessed be the
D, who hath delivered you out of
and of the Egyptians, and out of
and of Pharaoh, who hath deli-
d the people from under the hand
e Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is
greater then all gods: for in the thing
wherein they dealt proudly, he was
above them.
12 And Jethro, Moses father in law,
took a burnt-offering and sacrifices
for God: and Aaron came, and all the
elders of Israel to eat bread with Mo-
ses father in law before God.
13 ¶ And it came to pass on the
morrow, that Moses sat to judge the
people: and the people stood by Mo-
ses from the morning unto the evening.
14 And when Moses father in law
saw all that he did to the people, he
said, What is this thing that thou
doest to the people? Why sittest thou
thy self alone, and all the people stand
by thee from morning unto even?
15 And Moses said unto his father
in law, Because the people come unto
me to enquire of God.
16 When they have a matter, they
come unto me, and I judge between
one and another, and I do make
them know the statutes of God and his
laws.
17 And Moses father in law said unto
him, The thing that thou doest is
not good.
18 Thou wilt surely wear away both
thou, and this people that is with thee:
for this thing is too heavy for thee;
thou art not able to perform it thy self
alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice, I
will give thee counsel, and God shall
be with thee: Be thou for the people
to God-ward, that thou may est bring
the causes unto God:
20 And thou shalt teach them ordi-
nances and laws, and shalt shew them
the way wherein they must walk, and
the work that they must do.
21 Moreover, thou shalt provide
out of all the people able men, such
as fear God, men of truth, hating co-
vetousness; and place such over them,
to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of
hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers
of tens.
22 And let them judge the people at
all seasons: and it shall be, that every
great matter they shall bring unto thee,
but every small matter they shall
judge: So shall it be easier for thy
self, and they shall bear the burden
with thee.
23 If thou shalt do this thing, and
God command thee so, then thou shalt
be able to endure, and all this people
shall also go to their place in peace.
24 So Moses hearkened to the voice
of his father in law, and did all that he
had said.
25 And Moses chose able men out
of all Israel, and made them heads
over the people, rulers of thousands,
rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties,
and rulers of tens.
26 And they judged the people at all
seasons: the hard causes they brought
unto Moses, but every small matter
they judged themselves.
27 ¶ And Moses let his father in
law depart; and he went his way into
his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up to* the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant,

rel, nor thy stranger that *is* within
gates.
11 For *in* six days the LORD made
ven and earth, the sea, and all that
them *is*, and rested the seventh day:
erefore the LORD blessed the sab-
-day and hallowed it.
12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mo-
r: that thy days may be long upon
land which the LORD thy God
eth thee.
13 Thou shalt not kill.
14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15 Thou shalt not steal.
16 Thou shalt not bear false witness
inst thy neighbour.
17 Thou shalt not covet thy neigh-
rs house, thou shalt not covet thy
ighbours wife, nor his man-servant,
his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor
ass, nor any thing that *is* thy
ighbours.
18 ¶ And all the people saw the
ndrings, and the lightnings, and
noise of the trumpet, and the
ountain smoking: and when the
ple saw *it*, they removed, and stood
off.
19 And they said unto Moses, Speak
with us, and we will hear: but let
God speak with us, lest we die.
20 And Moses said unto the people,
not: for God is come to prove
, and that his fear may be before
r faces, that ye sin not.
21 And the people stood afar off,
Moses drew near unto the thick
kness where God *was*.
22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
Thus thou shalt say unto the chil-
of Israel, Ye have seen that I
talked with you from heaven.
23 Ye shall not make with me gods
ver, neither shall ye make unto
gods of gold.
24 An altar of earth thou shalt
e unto me, and shalt sacrifice
on thy burnt-offerings, and thy
-offerings, thy sheep, and thine
: in all places where I record
ame, I will come unto thee, and I
bless thee.
25 And if thou wilt make me an al-
of stone, thou shalt not build it of
n stone: for if thou lift up thy
upon it, thou hast polluted it.
26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps
mine altar, that thy nakedness be
discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Now these *are* the judgments which
thou shalt set before them.
2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six
s he shall serve: and in the seventh
shall go out free for nothing.
3 If he came in by himself, he shall
out by himself: if he were mar-
, then his wife shall go out with
him.
4 If his master have given him a
, and she have born him sons or
ghters; the wife and her children
be her masters, and he shall go
by himself.
5 And if the servant shall plainly
I love my master, my wife, and my
dren, I will not go out free:
6 Then his master shall bring him
unto the judges; he shall also bring
him to the door, or unto the door-
post: and his master shall bore his ear
through with an awl; and he shall
serve him for ever.
7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter
to be a maid-servant, she shall not go
out as the men-servants do.
8 If she please not her master, who
hath betrothed her to himself, then
shall he let her be redeemed: to sell
her unto a strange nation, he shall
have no power, seeing he hath dealt
deceitfully with her.
9 And if he hath betrothed her unto
his son, he shall deal with her after the
manner of daughters.
10 If he take him another *wife*; her
food, her raiment, and her duty of
marriage shall he not diminish.
11 And if he do not these three un-
to her, then shall she go out free with-
out money.
12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that
he die, shall be surely put to death.
13 And if a man lie not in wait, but
God deliver *him* into his hand; then
I will appoint thee a place whither he
shall flee.
14 But if a man come presumptu-
ously upon his neighbour, to slay him
with guile; thou shalt take him from
mine altar, that he may die.
15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father,
or his mother, shall be surely put to
death.
16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man,
and selleth him, or if he be found in
his hand, he shall surely be put to
death.
17 ¶ And he that curseth his father,
or his mother, shall surely be put to
death.
18 ¶ And if men strive together, and
one smite another with a stone, or
with *his* fist, and he die not, but keep-
eth *his* bed:
19 If he rise again, and walk abroad
upon his staff, then shall he that smote
him, be quit: only he shall pay *for*
the loss of his time, and shall cause
him to be thoroughly healed.
20 ¶ And if a man smite his ser-
vant, or his maid with a rod, and he
die under his hand; he shall be surely
punished.
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue
a day or two, he shall not be punish-
ed: for he *is* his money.
22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a wo-
man with child, so that her fruit de-
part *from her*, and yet no mischief
follow: he shall be surely punished,
according as the woman's husband will
lay upon him; and he shall pay as the
judges *determine*.
23 And if *any* mischief follow, then
thou shalt give life for life,
24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth,
hand for hand, foot for foot,
25 Burning for burning, wound
for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of
his servant, or the eye of his maid, that
it perish; he shall let him go free for
his eye's sake.

37 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 If a man steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field; of the best of his own field and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take the raiment of thy neighbour to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶

¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer
first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy
liquours: the first-born of thy sons
shalt thou give unto me.
30 Likewise shalt thou do with
thy oxen, and with thy sheep: seven
days it shall be with his dam; on the
eighth day thou shalt give it me.
31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men un-
to me: neither shall ye eat any flesh
that is torn of beasts in the field:
ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

Thou shalt not raise a false report:
put not thine hand with the wick-
ed to be an unrighteous witness.
2 Thou shalt not follow a multi-
tude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak
in a cause, to decline after many, to
wrest judgment:
3 Neither shalt thou countenance
a poor man in his cause.
4 If thou meet thine enemies ox
or his ass going astray, thou shalt
surely bring it back to him again.
5 If thou see the ass of him that ha-
teth thee, lying under his burden, and
wouldest forbear to help him; thou
shalt surely help with him.
6 Thou shalt not wrest the judge-
ment of thy poor in his cause.
7 Keep thee far from a false mat-
ter; and the innocent and righteous
slay thou not: for I will not justifie the
wicked.
8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift:
for the gift blindeth the wise, and per-
verteth the words of the righteous.
9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a
stranger: for ye know the heart of a
stranger, seeing ye were strangers in
the land of Egypt.
10 And six years thou shalt sow thy
land, and shalt gather in the fruits
thereof:
11 But the seventh year thou shalt
let it rest, and lie still; that the poor of
thy people may eat: and what they
leave the beasts of the field shall eat.
In like manner thou shalt deal with thy
vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.
12 Six days thou shalt do thy work,
and on the seventh day thou shalt rest:
that thine ox and thine ass may rest,
and the son of thy handmaid, and the
stranger may be refreshed.
13 And in all things that I have said
unto you, be circumspect: and make
no mention of the names of other
gods, neither let it be heard out of thy
mouth.
14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a
feast unto me in the year.
15 Thou shalt keep the feast of un-
leavened bread: thou shalt eat unlea-
vened bread seven days, as I command-
ed thee, in the time appointed of the
month Abib; for in it thou camest out
of Egypt: and none shall appear
before me empty:
16 And the feasts of harvest, the first-
fruits of thy labours, which thou hast
sown in the field: and the feast of in-
gathering which is in the end of the
year, when thou hast gathered in thy
labours out of the field.
17 Three times in the year all thy
males shall appear before the LORD
God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with leavened bread, nei-
ther shall the fat of my sacrifice re-
main until the morning.
19 The first of the first-fruits of
thy land thou shalt bring into the
house of the LORD thy God. Thou
shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers
milk.
20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel be-
fore thee to keep thee in the way, and
to bring thee into the place which I
have prepared.
21 Beware of him, and obey his
voice, provoke him not: for he will
not pardon your transgressions: for
my name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeed obey
his voice, and do all that I speak; then
I will be an enemy unto thine ene-
mies, and an adversary unto thine ad-
versaries.
23 For mine Angel shall go before
thee, and bring thee in unto the Amo-
rites, and the Hittites, and the Periz-
zites, and the Canaanites, and the Hi-
vites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut
them off.
24 Thou shalt not bowe down to
their gods, nor serve them, nor do af-
ter their works: but thou shalt utter-
ly overthrow them, and quite break
down their images.
25 And ye shall serve the LORD
your God, and he shall bless thy
bread, and thy water: and I will
take sickness away from the midst of
thee.
26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their
young, nor be barren in thy land: the
number of thy days I will fulfil.
27 I will send my fear before thee,
and will destroy all the people to whom
thou shalt come, and I will make all
thine enemies turn their backs unto
thee.
28 And I will send hornets before
thee, which shall drive out the Hivite,
the Canaanite, and the Hittite from
before thee.
29 I will not drive them out from
before thee in one year; lest the land
become desolate, and the beast of the
field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will drive
them out from before thee, until
thou be increased, and inherit the
land.
31 And I will set thy bounds from
the Red sea even unto the sea of the
Philistines, and from the desert unto
the river: for I will deliver the inha-
bitants of the land into your hand;
and thou shalt drive them out before
thee.
32 Thou shalt make no covenant
with them, nor with their gods.
33 They shall not dwell in thy land,
lest they make thee sin against me: for
if thou serve their gods, it will surely
be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

And he said unto Moses, Come up
unto the LORD, thou and
Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seven-

ty of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty days, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo saying,

2 Speak unto the children of el, that they bring me an offerin every man that giveth it wil with his heart, ye shall take m fering.

3 And this *is* the offering wh shall take of them; gold, and s and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and s let, and fine linen, and goats hai

5 And rams skins died red, an gers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices f ointing oyl, and for sweet incen

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to p in the ephod and in the breast-pl

8 And let them make me a sa ry; that I may dwell amongst th

9 According to all that I shew *after* the pattern of the taber and the pattern of all the instru thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an a shittim-wood: two cubits and a *shall be* the length thereof, and a and a half the breadth thereof, a cubit and a half the height thereo

11 And thou shalt overlay it pure gold, within and without thou overlay it: and shalt make it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rin gold for it, and put *them* in the corners thereof, and two rings *sh* in the one side of it, and two rin the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves shittim-wood, and overlay them gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves to the rings, by the sides of the that the ark may be born with

15 The staves shall be in the of the ark: they shall not be t from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the the testimony which I shall give

17 And thou shalt make a m seat *of* pure gold: two cubits a half *shall be* the length thereof, a cubit and a half the breadth there

18 And thou shalt make two ch bims *of* gold: *of* beaten work thou make them, in the two en the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the end, and the other cherub on the e end: *even* of the mercy-seat shal make the cherubims on the two thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall st forth *their* wings on high, cove the mercy-seat with their wings, their faces *shall look* one to anot toward the mercy-seat shall the of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mer seat above upon the ark, and in ark thou shalt put the testimony shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with and I will commune with thee, f above the mercy-seat, from bet the two cherubims which *are* u

rk of the testimony, of all things hich I will give thee in commandent unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table f shittim-wood: two cubits shall be he length thereof, and a cubit the readth thereof, and a cubit and a alf the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with ure gold, and make thereto a crown f gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a order of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden rown to border thereof round about

26 And thou shalt make for it four ings of gold, and put the rings in the our corners that are on the four feet hereof.

27 Over against the border shall the ings be for places of the staves to bear he table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves f shittim-wood, and overlay them ith gold, that the table may be born ith them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes hereof, and spoons thereof, and coers thereof, and bowls thereof, to over withall: of pure gold shalt thou ake them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the ta-e, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work hall the candlestick be made: his haft, and his branches, his bowls, his nops, and his flowers shall be of the ame.

32 And six branches shall come out f the sides of it: three branches of he candlestick out of the one side, and hree branches of the candlestick out f the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto alonds, with a knop and a flower in he branch; and three bowls made ke almonds in the other branch, with knop and a flower: so in the six ranches that come out of the candlesick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be our bowls made like unto almonds, ith their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under wo branches of the same, and a knop nder two branches of the same, and knop under two branches of the ame, according to the six branches at proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches all be of the same: all it shall be one aten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven mps thereof: and they shall light the mps thereof, that they may give light er against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the uff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them ter their pattern, which was shewed ee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the

the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets *of* silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars *of* shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side south-ward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length, *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *of* silver.

12 ¶ And *for the* breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the *gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all

thereof, and all the pins of the
it shall be of brass.
¶ And thou shalt command the
ildren of Israel, that they bring thee
ure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to
e the lamp to burn always.
In the tabernacle of the congre-
on without the vail, which is before
estimony, Aaron and his sons shall
it from evening to morning be-
the LORD: it shall be a statute
ever unto their generations, on the
alf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Nd take thou unto thee Aaron
thy brother, and his sons with
from among the children of Isra-
hat he may minister unto me in the
fice of, even Aaron, Nadab and
hu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons
s.
And thou shalt make holy gar-
ts for Aaron thy brother, for glory
for beauty.
And thou shalt speak unto all that
wise-hearted, whom I have filled
the spirit of wisdom, that they
make Aarons garments to con-
ate him, that he may minister un-
e in the priests office.
And these are the garments which
shall make; a breast-plate, and an
od, and a robe, and a broidered
, a mitre, and a girdle: and they
make holy garments for Aaron
brother, and his sons, that he may
ister unto me in the priests office.
And they shall take gold, and blue,
purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.
¶ And they shall make the ephod
gold, of blue, and of purple, of scar-
and fine twined linen, with cun-
work.
shall have the two shoulder-pieces
of joyned at the two edges there-
and so it shall be joyned together.
nd the curious girdle of the ephod
ch is upon it, shall be of the same,
rding to the work thereof; even
old, of blue, and purple, and scar-
and fine twined linen.
And thou shalt take two onyx-
es, and grave on them the names
e children of Israel:
Six of their names on one stone, and
the other six names of the rest on
other stone according to their
th.
With the work of an engraver in
e, like the engravings of a signet,
thou engrave the two stones, with
names of the children of Israel:
thou shalt make them to be set in
es of gold.
And thou shalt put the two stones
the shoulders of the ephod, for
es of memorial unto the children
rael: And Aaron shall bear their
s before the LORD, upon his two
ders for a memorial.
¶ And thou shalt make ouches of
d.
And two chains of pure gold at
ends: of wreathen work shalt thou
them, and fasten the wreathen
ns to the ouches.
¶ And thou shalt make the breast-

plate of judgment, with cunning work;
after the work of the ephod thou shalt
make it; of gold, of blue, and of pur-
ple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined
linen shalt thou make it.
16 Four-square it shall be being
doubled; a span shall be the length
thereof, and a span shall be the breadth
thereof.
17 And thou shalt set in it settings of
stones, even four rows of stones: the
first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and
a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.
18 And the second row shall be an
emerauld, a sapphire, and a diamond.
19 And the third row a ligure, an
agate, and an amethyst.
20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and
an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set
in gold in their inclosings.
21 And the stones shall be with the
names of the children of Israel, twelve,
according to their names; like the en-
gravings of a signet, every one with
his name shall they be according to the
twelve tribes.
22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the
breast-plate chains at the ends, of
wreathen work of pure gold.
23 And thou shalt make upon the
breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt
put the two rings on the two ends of
the breast-plate.
24 And thou shalt put the two wreа-
then chains of gold in the two rings
which are on the ends of the breast-
plate.
25 And the other two ends of the
two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten
in the two ouches, and put them on
the shoulder-pieces of the ephod be-
fore it.
26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings
of gold, and thou shalt put them upon
the two ends of the breast-plate, in the
border thereof, which is in the side of
the ephod inward.
27 And two other rings of gold thou
shalt make, and shalt put them on the
two sides of the ephod, underneath
toward the fore-part thereof, over a-
gainst the other coupling thereof, above
the curious girdle of the ephod.
28 And they shall bind the breast-
plate by the rings thereof, unto the
rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue,
that it may be above the curious girdle
of the ephod, and that the breast-plate
be not loosed from the ephod.
29 And Aaron shall bear the names
of the children of Israel in the breast-
plate of judgment upon his heart, when
he goeth in unto the holy place, for a
memorial before the LORD continu-
ally.
30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the
breast-plate of judgment the Urim and
the Thummim; and they shall be upon
Aarons heart, when he goeth in be-
fore the LORD: and Aaron shall bear
the judgment of the children of Israel
upon his heart, before the LORD con-
tinually.
31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe
of the ephod all of blue.
32 And there shall be an hole in the
top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall
have

have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blew, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory & for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loyns even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is a* burnt sacrifice unto the LORD: it *is a* sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them,

thou'der; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD.

And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD.

And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar *for a* burnt-offering, *for a* sweet savour before the LORD: It *is an* offering made by fire unto the LORD.

And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it *for a* wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even of that* which *is* for Aaron, & *of that* which *is* for his sons.

And it shall be Aarons and his sons a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: *for* it *is an* heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering of the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation, to minister in the holy place.

¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, *and* to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

Thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

And thou shalt offer every day a bullock *for a* sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of a first year, day by day continually.

The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine, *for a* drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, & the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: *of* shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foursquare shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be of* the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it*: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout

out your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number; then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give every one that passeth among them that are numbred, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (A shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) an half-shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot *also* of brass, to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the la his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie that they may be most holy: w ver toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aa his sons, and consecrate them, may misister unto me in the office.

31 And thou shalt speak children of Israel, saying, T be an holy anointing oyl unt throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it poured, neither shall ye make like it, after the composition of *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unt

33 Whosoever compounde like it, or whosoever putteth upon a stranger, shall even be from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unt ses, Take unto thee sweet spices and onycha, and galbanum; the spices with pure frankincense: shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it fume, a confection after the art apothecary, tempered together, *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* o ry small, and put of it before th mony in the tabernacle of the c gation, where I will meet with it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume thou shalt make, you shall not your selves according to the co tion thereof: it shall be unto t ly for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make li that, to smell thereto, shall eve off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake un ses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, leel the son of Uri, the son of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with rit of God in wisdom, and in standing, and in knowledge, a manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, i in gold, and in silver, and in br

5 And in cutting of stones *them*, and in carving of timber t in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have giv him, Aholiab the son of Ahis the tribe of Dan; and in the h all that are wise-hearted I h wisdom; that they may make a have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the con on, and the ark of the testimo the mercy-seat that *is* thereupo all the furniture of the tabern

8 And the table, and his fur and the pure candlestick with furniture, and the altar of ince

9 And the altar of burnt-o with all his furniture, and the la his foot.

10 And the clothes of servi the holy garments for Aaro priest, and the garments of his

minister in the priests office.
And the anointing oyl, and sweet
ense for the holy *place*: according
all that I have commanded thee, shall
do.

¶ And the LORD spake unto
es, saying,
Speak thou also unto the children
rael, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye
keep: for it *is* a sign between me
you, throughout your generati-
s, that *ye* may know that I *am* the
RD, that doth sanctifie you.
Ye shall keep the sabbath there-
: for it *is* holy unto you. Every
that defileth it, shall surely be put
eath: for whosoever doeth *any*
k therein, that soul shall be cut off
amongst his people.
Six days may work be done, but
e seventh *is* the sabbath of rest,
to the LORD: whosoever doeth
work in the sabbath-day, he shall
y be put to death.
Wherefore the children of Israel
keep the sabbath, to observe the
bath throughout their generations,
perpetual covenant.
It *is* a sign between me and the
ren of Israel for ever: for *in* six
the LORD made heaven and
, and on the seventh day he rest-
nd was refreshed.

¶ And he gave unto Moses, when
had made an end of communing
him upon mount Sinai, two tables
stimony, tables of stone, written
the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

Nd when the people saw that Mo-
es delayed to come down out of
ount, the people gathered them-
s together unto Aaron, and said
him, Up, make us gods which shall
efore us: for *as for* this Moses,
an that brought us up out of the
of Egypt, we wot not what is be-
of him.
And Aaron said unto them, Break
e golden ear-rings which *are* in
ars of your wives, of your sons,
of your daughters, and bring *them*
me.
And all the people brake off the
en ear-rings, which *were* in their
and brought *them* unto Aaron.
And he received *them* at their
, and fashioned it with a graving
, after he had made it a molten
and they said, These *be* thy gods,
rael, which brought thee up out
the land of Egypt.
And when Aaron saw *it*, he built
ar before it; and Aaron made
aimation and said, To morrow *is a*
st to the LORD.
And they rose up early on the
row, and offered burnt-offerings,
brought peace-offerings: and the
ple sat down to eat and to drink,
rose up to play.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
t thee down: for thy people
ch thou broughtest out of the land
Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*.
They have turned aside quickly
of the way which I commanded
them: they have made them a molten
calf, and have worshipped it, and have
sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be*
thy gods, O Israel, which have brought
thee up out of the land of Egypt.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
I have seen this people, and behold, it
is a stiff-necked people.
Now therefore let me alone, that
my wrath may wax hot against them,
and that I may consume them: and I
will make of thee a great nation.
And Moses besought the LORD
his God, and said, LORD, why doth
thy wrath wax hot against thy people,
which thou hast brought forth out of
the land of Egypt, with great power,
and with a mighty hand?
Wherefore should the Egyptians
speak and say, For mischief did he
bring them out, to slay them in the
mountains, and to consume them from
the face of the earth? Turn from thy
fierce wrath, and repent of this evil
against thy people.
Remember Abraham, Isaac, and
Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest
by thine own self, and saidest unto
them, I will multiply your seed as the
stars of heaven, and all this land that I
have spoken of, will I give unto your
seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.
And the LORD repented of the
evil which he thought to do unto his
people.

¶ And Moses turned, and went
down from the mount, and the two ta-
bles of the testimony *were* in his hand:
the tables *were* written on both their
sides; on the one side and on the other
were they written.
And the tables *were* the work of
God, and the writing *was* the writing
of God graven upon the tables.
And when Joshua heard the noise
of the people as they shouted, he said
unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in
the camp.
He said, *It is* not the voice of
them that shout for mastery, neither *is*
it the voice of *them that* cry for being
overcome: *but* the noise of *them that*
sing, do I hear.

¶ And it came to pass as soon as
he came nigh unto the camp, that he
saw the calf, and the dancing: and Mo-
ses anger waxed hot, and he cast the
tables out of his hands, and brake
them beneath the mount.
And he took the calf which they
had made, and burnt *it* in the fire,
and ground *it* to powder, and strawed
it upon the water, and made the chil-
dren of Israel drink *of it*.
And Moses said unto Aaron,
What did this people unto thee, that
thou hast brought so great a sin upon
them?
And Aaron said, Let not the
anger of my lord wax hot: thou
knowest the people that they *are set*
on mischief.
For they said unto me, Make us
gods, which shall go before us: for *as*
for this Moses, the man that brought
us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot
not what is become of him.
And

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: so they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* shame, amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an Angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou *art* a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Is*are* a stiff necked people: I up into the midst of thee in a and consume thee: therefore off thy ornaments from thee, may know what to do unto

6 And the children of Isr themselves of their ornaments, mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tab and pitched it without the ca off from the camp, and called i bernacle of the congregation, came to pass, *that* every on sought the LORD, went out tabernacle of the congregatio *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, wh went out unto the tabernacle, the people rose up, and st man at his tent-door, and lo ter Moses, until he was gone tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as M tred into the tabernacle, th pillar descended, and stood at of the tabernacle, and the *LO* ed with Moses.

10 And all the people saw th pillar stand at the tabernac and all the people rose up a shipped, every man in his ten

11 And the LORD spake ses face to face, as a man speak his friend. And he turned a the camp: but his servant Jo son of Nun, a young man, not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said LORD, See, thou sayest unto up this people: and thou ha me know whom thou wilt s me. Yet thou hast said, I know name, and thou hast also fo in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray have found grace in thy sight, now thy way that I may kn that I may find grace in thy consider that this nation *is*

14 And he said, My pres go *with thee*, and I will give

15 And he said unto him, sence go not *with me*, carry hence.

16 For wherein shall it be here, that I and thy people h grace in thy sight? *Is it* not thou goest with us? So shall separated, I and thy people, the people that *are* upon the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto I will do this thing also that spoken: for thou hast found my sight, and I know thee by

18 And he said, I beseech me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will ma goodness pass before thee, proclaim the name of the L fore thee; and will be gr whom I will be gracious, and mercy on whom I will shew

20 And he said, Thou ca my face: for there shall no man, and live.

And the LORD said, Behold, *it is* a place by me, and thou shalt upon a rock.

And it shall come to pass, while ory passeth by, that I will put thee clift of the rock; and will cover with my hand while I pass by.

And I will take away mine hand, thou shalt see my back parts: but ace shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

ND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like the first: and I will write upon tables the words that were in the tables which thou brakest.

And be ready in the morning, and up in the morning unto mount , and present thy self there to me, e top of the mount.

And no man shall come up with , neither let any man be seen ughout all the mount: neither let locks nor herds feed before that nt.

And he hewed two tables of stone, unto the first; And Moses rose up y in the morning, and went up unount Sinai, as the LORD had anded him, and took in his hand wo tables of stone.

And the LORD descended in the d, and stood with him there, and aimed the name of the LORD.

And the LORD passed by before and proclaimed, The LORD, The D God, merciful and gracious, suffering, and abundant in goodand truth,

Keeping mercy for thousands, forg iniquity, and transgression and nd that will by no means clear the y; visiting the iniquity of the faupon the children, and upon the ildren's children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

And Moses made haste, and bowed ead toward the earth, and wored.

And he said, If now I have found in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, y pray, go among us (for it *is* a necked people) and pardon our quity, and our sin, and take us for r inheritance.

¶ And he said, Behold, I make a nant: before all thy people I will rvels, such as have not been done the earth, nor in any nation: l the people among st which thou shall see the work of the LORD: t *is* a terrible thing that I will do thee.

Observe thou that which I comded thee this day: Behold, I drive fore thee the Amorite, and the naanite, and the Hittite, and the rizite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Take heed to thy self, lest thou e a covenant with the inhabitants the land whither thou goest, lest it be a snare in the midst of thee.

But ye shall destroy their altars, k their images, and cut down their ves.

For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God:

Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firstling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male*.

But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the years end.

¶ Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year.

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

And he was there with the LORD fourty days and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

¶ And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

28 And spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and

standing, to know how to work all
ner of work for the service of the
tuary, according to all that the
D had commanded.

And Moses called Bezaleel and A-
ab, and every wise-hearted man, in
se heart the LORD had put wisdom,
every one whose heart stirred him
o come unto the work to do it.

And they received of Moses all the
ring which the children of Israel
brought, for the work of the ser-
of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*.
they brought yet unto him free
rings every morning.

And all the wise men that wrought
the work of the sanctuary, came
y man from his work which they

And they spake unto Moses, say-
The people bring much more then
gh for the service of the work
h the LORD commanded to make.

And Moses gave commandment,
they caused it to be proclaimed
ughout the camp, saying, Let nei-
man nor woman make any more
k for the offering of the sanctuary.
he people were restrained from
ring.

For the stuff they had was suffici-
or all the work to make it, and too

¶ And every wise-hearted man
g them that wrought the work of
abernacle, made ten curtains *of*
wined linen, and blue, and purple,
scarlet: with cherubims of cun-
work made he them.

The length of one curtain *was*
y and eight cubits, and the
th of one curtain four cubits: the
tains *were* all of one size.

And he coupled the five curtains
nto another: and *the other* five
ins he coupled one unto ano-

And he made loops of blue on the
of one curtain, from the selvedge
coupling: likewise he made in
termost side of *another* curtain, in
upling of the second.

Fifty loops made he in one cur-
and fifty loops made he in the
of the curtain which *was* in the
g of the second: the loops held
rtain to another.

And he made fifty taches of gold,
upled the curtains one unto an-
with the taches. So it became
bernacle.

¶ And he made curtains *of* goats
for the tent over the tabernacle:
curtains he made them.

The length of one curtain *was*
cubits, and four cubits *was* the
th of one curtain: the eleven cur-
tre of one size.

And he coupled five curtains by
lves, and six curtains by them-

And he made fifty loops upon the
most edge of the curtain in the
ng, and fifty loops made he upon
ge of the curtain, which coupleth
cond.

And he made fifty taches *of* brass
to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, *of* rams skins died red, and a covering *of* badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: *two* sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars *of* shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And *the* five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the ark *of* shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overla'd it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, *of* pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two b of the same, and a knop un branches of the same, and a kn two branches of the same, acco the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their b were of the same: all of it *was* ten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made his seven la his snuffers, and his snuff-d pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the ince *of* shittim-wood: the length a cubit, and the breadth of it *was* four-square) and two cu the height of it: the horns ther of the same.

26 And he overlaid it w gold, *both* the top of it, and thereof round about, and the it: also he made unto it a c gold round about.

27 And he made two rings for it under the crown thereo two corners of it, upon the thereof, *to* be places for the bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves o wood, and overlaid them with

29 ¶ And he made the holy a oyl, and the pure incense of s ces, according to the work of thecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar *offering of* shittim-wood bits *was* the length thereof, cubits the breadth thereof (*it* square) and three cubits th thereof.

2 And he made the horns th the four corners of it: the hor of were of the same, and he c with brass.

3 And he made all the vess altar, the pots, and the shovels basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, fire-pans: all the vessels ther he *of* brass.

4 And he made for the altar grate of net-work, under the thereof, beneath unto the mi

5 And he cast four rings fo ends of the grate of brass, *to* for the staves.

6 And he made the staves o wood, and overlaid them with

7 And he put the staves into on the sides of the altar, to be all: he made the altar hol boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver and the foot of it, *of* brass, of ing-glasses of *the women* a which assembled at the door bernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court fruth-side south-ward, the h the court *were of* fine twined hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* tw their brasen sockets twenty: of the pillars, and their fil silver.

11 And for the north-side

were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of twenty: the hooks of the pillars, their fillets, of silver.

And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets, of silver.

And for the east-side east-ward were cubits.

The hangings of the one side of the were fifteen cubits, their pillars and their sockets three.

And for the other side of the court-on this hand and that hand, were gings of fifteen cubits, their pillars and their sockets three.

All the hangings of the court d about, were of fine twined li-

And the sockets for the pillars of brass: the hooks of the pillars, their fillets, of silver; and the over-g of their chapiters of silver; and e pillars of the court were filleted silver.

And the hanging for the gate of court was needle-work, of blue, and e, and scarlet, and fine twined li-and twenty cubits was the length, e height in the breadth was five ; answerable to the hangings of court.

And their pillars were four, and sockets of brass four, their hooks ver, and the overlaying of their ters, and their fillets, of silver.

And all the pins of the tabernacle, of the court round about, were of

¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle of the tabernacle of testimo-y, as it was counted, according to the mandment of Moses, for the service the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Mo-

And with him was Aholiab, son Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and fine linen.

All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy even the gold of the offering, was and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerauld, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-

plate chains, at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*.

25 And they made bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the promgranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats *of* fine linen, *of* woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,

28 And a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins died red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels of, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to minister in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

And thou shalt bring Aaron and
is unto the door of the tabernа-
the congregation, and wash them
ater.
And thou shalt put upon Aaron
y garments, and anoint him, and
e him; that he may minister unto
the priest's office.
And thou shalt bring his sons, and
them with coats:
And thou shalt anoint them, as
didst anoint their father, that they
inister unto me in the priest's of-
or their anointing shall surely be
erlasting priesthood, throughout
enerations.
Thus did Moses: according to all
he LORD commanded him, so

¶ And it came to pass, In the first
in the second year, on the first
the month, that the tabernacle
ared up.
And Moses reared up the taber-
and fastened his sockets, and
he boards thereof, and put in the
ereof, and reared up his pillars.
And he spread abroad the tent
he tabernacle, and put the cover-
the tent above upon it; as the
commanded Moses.
And he took and put the testi-
into the ark, and set the staves on
, and put the mercy-seat above
the ark.
And he brought the ark into the
acle, and set up the vail of the
ng, and covered the ark of the
ony; as the LORD commanded

¶ And he put the table in the
the congregation, upon the side
tabernacle north-ward, without
l.
And he set the bread in order up-
before the LORD; as the LORD
mmanded Moses.
¶ And he put the candlestick in
nt of the congregation, over
the table, on the side of the ta-
le south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ The third book of Moses, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
peak unto the children of Israel, y unto them, If any man of you an offering unto the LORD, ye bring your offering of the cattel, of the heard, and of the flock.
his offering be a burnt-sacrifice herd, let him offer a male without h: he shall offer it of his own vo- y will, at the door of the taber- of the congregation before the D.
nd he shall put his hand upon the of the burnt-offering: and it shall pted for him to make atonement m.
nd he shall kill the bullock before ORD: and the priests Aarons sons bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD:

and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be of* fowl, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take therecut his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thine offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part of* the beaten corn thereof, and *part of* the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it upon the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD *be of* the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone; and

overeth the inwards, and all the
at *is* upon the inwards.
And the two kidneys, and the fat
is upon them, which *is* by the
s, and the caul above the liver,
the kidneys, it shall he take away,
And the priest shall burn it upon
tar: *it is* the food of the offer-
ade by fire unto the LORD.
¶ And if his offering *be* a goat,
he shall offer it before the
RD.
And he shall lay his hand upon
ead of it, and kill it before the ta-
cle of the congregation: and the
of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood
f upon the altar round about.
And he shall offer thereof his
ng, *even* an offering made by fire
the LORD; the fat that cover-
e inwards, and all the fat that *is*
the inwards.
And the two kidneys, and the fat
is upon them, which *is* by the
s, and the caul above the liver,
the kidneys, it shall he take away.
And the priest shall burn them
the altar: *it is* the food of the
ng made by fire, for a sweet sa-
All the fat *is* the LORDS.
It shall be a perpetual statute for
generations throughout all your
lings, that ye eat neither fat nor
l.

CHAP. IV.

Nd the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
peak unto the children of Israel,
g, If a soul shall sin through ig-
nce, against any of the command-
s of the LORD (*concerning things*
ought not to be done) and shall
ainst any of them:
f the priest that is anointed, do
cording to the sin of the people:
let him bring for his sin which he
sinned, a young bullock without
sh, unto the LORD for a sin-
ing.
nd he shall bring the bullock un-
e door of the tabernacle of the
regation, before the LORD; and
lay his hand upon the bullock,
and kill the bullock before the
RD.
And the priest that is anointed,
take of the bullocks blood, and
it to the tabernacle of the con-
ation.
And the priest shall dip his finger
e blood, and sprinkle of the blood
times before the LORD, before
ail of the sanctuary.
nd the priest shall put *some* of the
d upon the horns of the altar of
incense before the LORD, which
the tabernacle of the congrega-
; and shall pour all the blood of
bullock at the bottom of the altar
burnt-offering, which *is* at the
r of the tabernacle of the congre-
on.
And he shall take off from it all
at of the bullock for the sin-offer-
g; the fat that covereth the in-
s, and all the fat that *is* upon the
ards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.
13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;
23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.
24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.
25 And the priest shall take of the

blood of the ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſin, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people ſin through ignorance, while he doeth *ſomewhat againſt* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his ſin, which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſin which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a ſin-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay it for a ſin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſin that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a ſoul ſin, and hear the voice of ſwearing, and *is* a witneſs, whether he hath ſeen or known *of it*; if he do not utter *it*, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattel, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he alſo ſhall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſs of man, whatſoever uncleanneſs *it be* that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do whatſoever *it be* that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of these *things*.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe *things*, that he ſhall confeſs that he hath ſinned in that *thing*.

6 And he ſhall bring his trespaſs offering unto the LORD for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſs which he hath committed two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which is for the ſin-offering firſt, and wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide it aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſin-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſin which he had ſinned, & it ſhall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons: then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a ſin-offering; he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put *any* frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of these, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and the reſt *ſhall* be the prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſs, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſs unto the LORD a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſs-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſs-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoul ſin, and

of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD: though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

2 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him.

3 It *is* a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath hurt his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto *him* to whom it apperraineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, *for a* sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *it shall be a* statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer *for a* sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin-offering whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile

*wi*shall in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespass-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and ℣ bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon ℣ altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespass-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour, fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, *for* an heave-offering unto the LORD, *and* it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing*, shall not be eat be burnt with fire: and as for all that be clean shall eat ther

20 But the soul that eate flesh of the sacrifice of peace- that *pertain* unto the LORD, his uncleanness upon him, soul shall be cut off from his

21 Moreover, the soul touch any unclean *thing*, cleanness of man, or *any* unc or any abominable unclean eat of the flesh of the sa peace-offerings which *pertain* LORD, even that soul shall from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD sp Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children el, saying, Ye shall eat no m of ox, or of sheep, or of goat

24 And the fat of the beast eth of it self, and the fat of t is torn with beasts, may be u other use: but ye shall in no of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the beast, of which men offer ing made by fire unto the LO the soul that eateth *it*, shall from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat ner of bloud, *whether it be* o of beast, in any of your dwel

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* t any manner of bloud, even shall be cut off from his peopl

28 ¶ And the LORD sp Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children saying, He that offereth the sa his peace-offerings unto the shall bring his oblation unto of the sacrifice of his peace-

30 His own hands shall bri ferings of the LORD made b fat with the breast, it shall that the breast may be wa wave-offering before the LO

31 And the priest shall bu upon the altar: but the breas Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder give unto the priest *for* an he ing, of the sacrifices of yo offerings.

33 He among the sons of A offereth the bloud of the pe ings, and the fat, shall have shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and t shoulder have I taken of the of Israel, from off the sacrifi peace-offerings, and have gi unto Aaron the priest, and sons, by a statute for ever, among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of inting of Aaron, and of th ing of his sons, out of the of the LORD made by fire, in *when* he presented them, to unto the LORD in the priest

36 Which the LORD com to be given them of the child rael, in the day that he anoint *by* a statute for ever, through generations.

This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meet-offering, and of the sering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of sacrifice of the peace-offerings:
Which the LORD commanded in mount Sinai, in the day that commanded the children of Israel to their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.
And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.
And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.
And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.
And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.
And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD had commanded Moses.
And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.
And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.
And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.
And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.
And he brought the bullock for a sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.
And he slew *it*, and Moses took *some* of the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.
And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.
But the bullock and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.
¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.
And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.
¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.
And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.
And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.
And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.
And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.
And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
And Moses took the breast and waved it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.
And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.
¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.
And that which remaineth of

the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according unto the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved *for a* wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, *This is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

...n up... And ye shall not go out from the ... of the tabernacle of the congre... ...e peo... ...on, lest ye die: for the anoint... ...hich ... ...oyl of the LORD *is* upon you. ..., and ... they did according to the word ...e first... ...Moses.

...burnt... 4 And the LORD spake unto ...ding ... ...on, saying,

5 Do not drink wine nor strong ...e meat... ...k, thou, nor thy sons with thee, ...there... ye go into the tabernacle of the ..., lest... ...reation; lest ye die: *It shall be* ...ning... ...ature for ever throughout your ge... ...lock ... ...rations:

...ce-offe... 6 And that ye may put difference ... and ... ...een holy and unholy, and between ... the ... ...lean and clean:

...in th... 7 And that ye may teach the chil... ...of Israel all the statutes which the ...llocu... ...RD hath spoken unto them by the ...that ... ...of Moses.

...the ki... ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, ... unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar ...t upo... ...ons that were left, Take the meat... ...fat up... ...ing that remaineth of the offerings ... the LORD made by fire, and eat it ...d ... ...our leaven beside the altar: for it ...or a ... ...oft holy.

...; as... 10 And ye shall eat it in the holy ..., because it *is* thy due and thy sons ...is ha... ...of the sacrifices of the LORD made ...ssed ... ...re: for so I am commanded.

...ring ... 11 And the wave-breast and heave... ...t-offe... ...lder shall ye eat in a clean place; ..., and thy sons, and thy daughters ...n with... thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ...gatio... ...due, *which* are given out of the ...eople... ...fices of peace-offerings of the chil... ...eared ... ...of Israel.

...The ... 12 The heave-shoulder, and the ...e ou... ...wave-breast shall they bring, with the ...ffer... ...ings made by fire of the fat, to ...ring ... ...it for a wave-offering before the ...peop... ...RD: and it shall be thine, and thy ...ir ... ...with thee, by a statute for ever; ...the LORD hath commanded.

...the fi... 13 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the ...f the... ...of the sin-offering, and behold, it ..., and ... ...burnt: and he was angry with ...ed ... ...ar and Ithamar, the sons of Aa... ...ch he... *which were* left *alive*, saying,

...Wherefore have ye not eaten the ...e fro... ...fering in the holy place, seeing it ..., and ... ...oft holy, and *God* hath given it you ...bear the iniquity of the congrega... ...aron... to make atonement for them ...fore the LORD?

...that ... 18 Behold, the blood of it was not ...e pe... ...ught in, within the holy *place*: ye ...on he... ...should indeed have eaten it in the holy ..., as I commanded.

...el and... 19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Be... ...he un... ...this day have they offered their ...come... ...fering, and their burnt-offering ...before... ...the LORD; and such things ... ...befallen me: and *if* I had eaten ...d ... ...-offering to day, should it have ...the ... ...accepted in the sight of the ...RD?

...ard... 20 And when Moses heard *that*, he ...amar... ...content.

...s, ne... CHAP. XI.

...e, and... ...ND the LORD spake unto Mo... ...ople: ...ses, and to Aaron, saying unto ...hem, ...Speak unto the children of Israel, ...ng, These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And

the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved *for a wave* offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out a fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, *This is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

...lesh forbidden wine.

...And ye shall not go out from the
... of the tabernacle of the congre-
...on, lest ye die: for the anoint-
...oyl of the LORD *is* upon you.
...they did according to the word
...oses.

¶ And the LORD spake unto
...on, saying,

Do not drink wine nor strong
...k, thou, nor thy sons with thee,
... ye go into the tabernacle of the
...egation; lest ye die: *It shall be*
...ture for ever throughout your ge-
...erations:

And that ye may put difference
...een holy and unholy, and between
...an and clean:

And that ye may teach the chil-
... of Israel all the statutes which the
...D hath spoken unto them by the
... of Moses.

¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron,
...unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar
...ons that were left, Take the meat-
...ing that remaineth of the offerings
...e LORD made by fire, and eat it
...out leaven beside the altar: for it
...most holy.

And ye shall eat it in the holy
..., because it *is* thy due and thy sons
... of the sacrifices of the LORD made
...re: for so I am commanded.

And the wave-breast and heave-
...der shall ye eat in a clean place;
..., and thy sons, and thy daugters
...thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy
...due, *which* are given out of the
...fices of peace-offerings of the chil-
... of Israel.

The heave-shoulder, and the
...-breast shall they bring, with the
...ings made by fire of the fat, to
... *for* a wave-offering before the
...D; and it shall be thine, and thy
... with thee, by a statute for ever;
...e LORD hath commanded.

¶ And Moses diligently sought the
... of the sin-offering, and behold, it
...burnt: and he was angry with
...ar and Ithamar, the sons of Aa-
...*which were* left *alive*, saying,

Wherefore have ye not eaten the
...offering in the holy place, seeing it
...most holy, and *God* hath given it you
...bear the iniquity of the congrega-
..., to make atonement for them
...fore the LORD?

Behold, the blood of it was not
...ught in, within the holy *place*: ye
...ld indeed have eaten it in the holy
..., as I commanded.

And Aaron said unto Moses, Be-
..., this day have they offered their
...offering, and their burnt-offering
...fore the LORD; and such things
...have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten
...the sin-offering to day, should it have
...been accepted in the sight of the
...LORD?

And when Moses heard *that*, he
...was content.

CHAP. XI.

And the LORD spake unto Mo-
...ses, and to Aaron, saying unto
...them,

Speak unto the children of Israel,
...saying, These *are* the beasts which ye
...shall eat among all the beasts that *are*
...on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and
...is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud
...among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not
...eat, of them that chew the cud, or of
...them that divide the hoof: *as* the ca-
...mel, because he cheweth the cud, but
...divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean
...unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth
...the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he
...*is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth
...the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he
...*is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide
...the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet
...he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean
...to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and
...their carcase shall ye not touch: they
...*are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are*
...in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and
...scales in the waters, in the seas, and in
...the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor
...scales in the seas, and in the rivers,
...of all that move in the waters, and
...of any living thing, which *is* in the
...waters; they *shall be* an abomination
...unto you.

11 They shall he even an abomina-
...tion unto you: ye shall not eat of their
...flesh, but you shall have their carcases
...in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor
...scales in the waters, that *shall be* an
...abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye
...shall have in abomination among the
...fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are*
...an abomination: the eagle, and the
...ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite,
...after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk,
...and the cuckow, and the hawk after his
...kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cor-
...morant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican,
...and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after
...her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon
...*all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto
...you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every
...flying creeping thing that goeth upon
...*all* four, which have legs above their
...feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat:
...the locust after his kind, and the bald-
...locust after his kind, and the beetle
...after his kind, and the grashopper after
...his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping
...things, which have four feet, *shall be*
...an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be un-
...clean: whosoever toucheth the car-
...case of them, shall be unclean until the
...even.

25 And

25 And whosoever beareth *ought of* the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raimen, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing*, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* whatsoever hath more feet an creeping things that creep u earth; them ye shall not eat, *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make you abominable with any creepin that creepeth, neither shall y you selves unclean with them, should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD yo ye shall the efore sanctifie you and ye shall be holy; for I neither shall ye defile your sel any manner of creeping thi creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD tha eth you up out of the land of to be your God: ye shall ther holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the bea of the fowl, and of every livi ture that moveth in the wate of every creature that creepe the earth:

47 To make a difference betw unclean and the clean, and bet beast that may be eaten and t that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto saying,

2 Speak unto the children of saying, If a woman have co seed, and born a man-child: shall be unclean seven days; ac to the days of the separation infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the his fore-skin shall be circumci

4 And she shall then continu blood of her purifying three a ty days: she shall touch no h thing, nor come into the sa until the days of her purifying filled.

5 But if she bear a maid-chil she shall be unclean two weeks her separation: and she shall c in the blood of her purifying fourscore and six days.

6 And when the days of her ing are fulfilled, for a son, daughter; she shall bring a the first year for a burnt-offeri a young pigeon, or a turtle-d a sin-offering, unto the door tabernacle of the congregation the priest:

7 Who shall offer it bef LORD, and make an atone her, and she shall be cleans the issue of her blood. This law for her that hath born a a female.

8 And if she be not able to lamb, then she shall bring two or two young pigeons; the the burnt-offering, and the a sin-offering: and the pri make an atonement for her, shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unt and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in of his flesh, a rising, a scab,

...oon all
...feet a
...reep u
...t eat,

...ke you
...creepin
...shall y
...them,
...v.

...RD ye
...ne you
...or I a
...our fe
...ng th

...RD tha
...nd of
...all the

...the bei
...ery livi
...e wate
...creepe

...ce betw
...nd bet
... and t

...III.
...ce unto

...dren o
...ave co
...hild :
...ys ; a
...ration
...clean.
...ay, the
...cumci
...contin
...three a
... no h
...the fa
...rifyin

...ld-chil
... week
...shall o
...rifying

...of her
...son,
...ng a
...offeri
...urtle-d
... door
...egatio

...it bei
...atones
...cleans
... This
...orn a

...ble ro
...ng two
... the
... the c
... e pri
...her,

...III.
...e un

...ave in
...cab,

...and It be in the skin of his flesh, ...the plague of leprosie ; then he ...be brought unto Aaron the priest, ...ro one of his sons the priests.
...And the priest shall look on the ...e in the skin of the flesh : and ...the hair in the plague is turned ...e, and the plague in sight *be* deep- ...en the skin of his flesh ; it *is* a ...e of leprosie : and the priest shall ...on him, and pronounce him ...an.
...If the bright spot *be* white in the ...of his flesh, and in sight *be* not ...er then the skin, and the hair ...of be not turned white ; then the ...e shall shut up *him that hath* the ...e, seven days.
...And the priest shall look on him ...eventh day : and behold, *if* the ...e in his sight be at a stay, *and* ...ague spread not in the skin ; then ...riest shall shut him up seven days ...
...And the priest shall look on him ...the seventh day : and behold, *if* ...e plague *be* somewhat dark, and the ...e spread not in the skin ; the ...t shall pronounce him clean : it *is* ...a scab : and he shall wash his ...es, and be clean.
...But if the scab spread much abroad ...e skin, after that he hath been seen ...e priest for his cleansing ; he shall ...en of the priest again.
...And if the priest see, that behold, ...e scab spreadeth in the skin ; then ...priest shall pronounce him un- ...: it *is* a leprosie.
...¶ When the plague of leprosie is ...man, then he shall be brought unto ...priest ;
...And the priest shall see *him* : and ...old, *if* the rising *be* white in the ...and it have turned the hair white, ...*there be* quick raw flesh in the ri- ...
...It is an old leprosie in the skin of ...flesh, and the priest shall pronounce ...unclean, and shall not shut him ...for he *is* unclean.
...And if a leprosie break out abroad ...e skin, and the leprosie cover all ...kin of *him that hath* the plague, ...his head even to his foot, where- ...er the priest looketh ;
...Then the priest shall consider : ...behold, *if* the leprosie have cover- ...all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him ...that hath* the plague : it is all ...ned white : he *is* clean.
...But when raw flesh appeareth in ...he shall be unclean.
...And the priest shall see the raw ..., and pronounce him to be un- ...: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean : it ...leprosie.
...Or if the raw flesh turn again, and ...anged unto white ; he shall come ...the priest ;
...And the priest shall see him : and ...old, *if* the plague be turned into ..., then the priest shall pronounce ...clean *that hath* the plague : he *is* ...
...¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in ...skin thereof, was a bile, & is healed,

17 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest ;
18 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white ; the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.
19 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if it be* not lower then the skin, but *be* somewhat dark ; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.
20 And if it spread much abroad *in* the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean ; *it is* a plague.
21 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile ; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
22 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white ;
25 Then the priest shall look upon it : and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper then the skin ; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning : wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* the plague of leprosie.
26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright spot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark ; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.
27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day : *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* the plague of leprosie.
28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark ; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean : for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.
29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard ;
30 Then the priest shall see the plague : and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair ; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.
31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it ; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven days.
32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague : and behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skin ;
33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave : and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more.
34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall : and behold, if the

the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman have in the skin of their flesh, bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white: it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald. *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled: he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing wherein *the* plague is: for it *is* a leprosie; it shall be burnt in the

53 And if the priest shall look, behold, the plague be not spread garment, either in the warp, woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein plague *is*, and he shall shut it up days more.

55 And the priest shall look, plague after that it is washed: behold, *if* the plague have not changed colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in fire; it *is* fret inward, *whether* it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or woof, or in any thing of skin: it is a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper: In the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of the leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard, and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off:

any thing
for it is
urnt in o
ft shall l
e not spre
he warp,
g of skin
t shall c
hing wh
ll shur h

shall loo
washed
e not ch
ue be no
alt burn
d, when
ur.

look, and
at dark
e shall re
ur of the
t of the
r still in
warp,
g of skin
u shall l
with fir
at, eithe
er thing
alt wash
rom the
econd th

f the pl
f wool
or wool
nounce
lean.
XIV.
ake unto

w of th
ng: He

ll go fo
rieft sha
gue of

eft com
e cleans
nd cedar

comm
d in an
er.
ird,
vood,
, and
in the
illed o

le upo
n the le
ronous
ing bl

cleanse
ave of
water,
that,
d shall
en day
seven
hair
s eye
ays o

wash his clothes, also he shall
is flesh in water, and he shall be

And on the eighth day he shall
o he-lambs without blemish, and
-lamb of the first year without
, and three tenth-deals of fine
for a meat-offering mingled with
nd one log of oyl.
And the priest that maketh *him*
hall present the man that is to be
clean, and those things before
ORD, *at* the door of the taber-
f the congregation:
And the priest shall take one he-
and offer him for a trespass-
g, and the log of oyl, and wave
for a wave-offering before the
.
And he shall slay the lamb in the
where he shall kill the sin-offer-
d the burnt-offering in the holy
for as the sin-offering *is* the
so is the trespass-offering: it *is*
oly.
And the priest shall take *some* of
ood of the trespass-offering, and
riest shall put *it* upon the tip of
ht ear of him that is to be clean-
and upon the thumb of his right
and upon the great toe of his
foot.
And the priest shall take *some* of
g of oyl, and pour *it* into the
f his own left hand:
And the priest shall dip his right
in the oyl that *is* in his left hand,
all sprinkle of the oyl with his
seven times before the LORD.
And of the rest of the oyl that is
hand, shall the priest put upon
of the right ear of him that is
leansed, and upon the thumb of
ght hand, and upon the great
his right foot, upon the blood
trespass-offering.
And the remnant of the oyl that
the priests hand, he shall pour
the head of him that is to be
: and the priest shall make an
ment for him before the LORD.
And the priest shall offer the sin-
g, and make an atonement for
at is to be cleansed from his un-
ess, and afterward he shall kill
rnt-offering.
And the priest shall offer the
offering, and the meat-offering
the altar: and the priest shall
an atonement for him, and he
e clean.
And if he *be* poor, and cannot
much; then he shall take one
for a trespass-offering to be wa-
o make an atonement for him,
ne tenth-deal of fine flour ming-
h oyl, for a meat-offering, and
of oyl:
And two turtle-doves, or two
pigeons, such as he is able to
nd the one shall be a sin-offer-
nd the other a burnt-offering.
And he shall bring them on the
day, for his cleansing, unto the
, unto the door of the tabernacle
congregation, before the LORD.
And the priest shall take the lamb

of the trespass-offering, and the log
of oyl, and the priest shall wave them
for a wave-offering before the LORD.
25 And he shall kill the lamb of the
trespass-offering, and the priest shall
take *some* of the blood of the trespass-
offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the
right ear of him that is to be cleansed,
and upon the thumb of his right
hand, and upon the great toe of his
right foot.
26 And the priest shall pour of the
oyl into the palm of his own left hand.
27 And the priest shall sprinkle with
his right finger, *some* of the oyl that
is in his left hand, seven times before
the LORD.
28 And the priest shall put of the
oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of
the right ear of him that is to be
cleansed, and upon the thumb of his
right hand, and upon the great toe of
his right foot; upon the place of the
blood of the trespass-offering.
29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in
the priests hand, he shall put upon the
head of him that is to be cleansed, to
make an atonement for him before the
LORD.
30 And he shall offer the one of the
turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons,
such as he can get:
31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the
one *for a* sin-offering, and the other
for a burnt-offering, with the meat-
offering. And the priest shall make an
atonement for him that is to be cleans-
ed, before the LORD.
32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is*
the plague of leprosie, whose hand is
not able to get *that which pertaineth*
to his cleansing.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
34 When ye be come into the land
of Canaan, which I give to you for a
possession, and I put the plague of le-
prosie in a house of the land of your
possession;
35 And he that oweth the house shall
come and tell the priest, saying, It
seemeth to me *there is* as it were a
plague in the house:
36 Then the priest shall command
that they empty the house, before the
priest go *into it* to see the plague; that
all that *is* in the house be not made
unclean: and afterward the priest shall
go in to see the house.
37 And he shall look on the plague,
and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the
walls of the house, with hollow strakes,
greenish, or reddish, which in sight *are*
lower then the wall;
38 Then the priest shall go out of
the house to the door of the house, and
shut up the house seven days.
39 And the priest shall come again
the seventh day, and shall look: and
behold, *if* the plague be spread in the
walls of the house:
40 Then the priest shall command
that they take away the stones in which
the plague *is*, and they shall cast them
into an unclean place without the
city.
41 And he shall cause the house to be
scrape

scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, & sprinkle the house seven times

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then shall he wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until even.

9 And what saddle he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any

that she far upon, shall wash his
, and bathe *himself* in water,
unclean until the even.
And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on
ing whereon she sitteth, when
cheth it; he shall be unclean
e even.
And if any man lie with her at
d her flowers be upon him, he
e unclean seven days: and all
d whereon he lieth, shall be un-

And if a woman have an issue of
loud many days out of the time
separation, or if it run beyond
me of her separation; all the
of the issue of her uncleanness
e as the days of her separation:
ll be unclean.
Every bed whereon she lieth all
ys of her issue, shall be unto her
bed of her separation: and what-
she sitteth upon, shall be unclean,
uncleanness of her separation.
And whosoever toucheth those
shall be unclean, and shall wash
thes, and bathe *himself* in water,
unclean until the even.
But if she be cleansed of her issue,
he shall number to her self seven
and after that she shall be clean.
And on the eighth day she shall
unto her two turtles, or two
pigeons, and bring them unto
iest, to the door of the taberna-
the congregation.
And the priest shall offer the one
sin-offering, and the other *for*
t-offering; and the priest shall
an atonement for her before the
D, for the issue of her uncleanness
Thus shall ye separate the chil-
of Israel from their uncleanness;
ey die not in their uncleanness,
they defile my tabernacle that *is*
them.
This *is* the law of him that hath
e, and *of him* whose seed goeth
him, and is defiled therewith:
And of her that is sick of her
r, and of him that hath an issue,
man, and of the woman, and of
that lieth with her which is un-

CHAP. XVI.

Nd the LORD spake unto Moses,
after the death of the two sons of
on, when they offered before the
D, and died:
And the LORD said unto Moses,
k unto Aaron thy brother, that he
not at all times into the holy
within the vail, before the mercy-
which *is* upon the ark; that he
ot: for I will appear in the cloud
the mercy-seat.
Thus shall Aaron come into the
place: with a young bullock for a
ering, and a ram for a burnt-
ng.
He shall put on the holy linen
, and he shall have the linen
ers upon his flesh, and shall be
d with the linen girdle, and with
linen mitre shall he be attired:
are holy garments; therefore shall
wash his flesh in water, and *so*
them on.

5 And he shall take of the congre-
gation of the children of Israel, two
kids of the goats for a sin-offering,
and one ram for a burnt-offering.
6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock
of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself,
and make an atonement for himself,
and for his house.
7 And he shall take the two goats,
and present them before the LORD,
at the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation.
8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the
two goats; one lot for the LORD, and
the other lot for the scape-goat.
9 And Aaron shall bring the goat
upon which the LORD's lot fell, and
offer him *for* a sin-offering.
10 But the goat on which the lot fell
to be the scape-goat, shall be presented
alive before the LORD, to make an
atonement with him, *and* to let him go
for a scape-goat into the wilderness.
11 And Aaron shall bring the bul-
lock of the sin-offering, which *is* for
himself, and shall make an atonement
for himself, and for his house, and shall
kill the bullock of the sin-offering
which *is* for himself.
12 And he shall take a censer-full of
burning coals of fire from off the altar
before the LORD, and his hands-full
of sweet incense beaten small, and
bring *it* within the vail.
13 And he shall put the incense up-
on the fire before the LORD, that the
cloud of the incense may cover the
mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony,
that he die not.
14 And he shall take of the blood of
the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his
finger upon the mercy-seat east-ward:
and before the mercy-seat shall he
sprinkle of the blood with his finger
seven times.
15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of
the sin-offering that *is* for the people,
and bring his blood within the vail, and
do with that blood as he did with the
blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it
upon the mercy-seat, and before the
mercy-seat.
16 And he shall make an atonement
for the holy *place*, because of the un-
cleanness of the children of Israel, and
because of their transgressions in all
their sins: and so shall he do for the
tabernacle of the congregation that
remaineth among them, in the midst of
their uncleanness.
17 And there shall be no man in the
tabernacle of the congregation, when
he goeth in to make an atonement in
the holy *place*, until he come out, and
have made an atonement for himself,
and for his household, and for all the
congregation of Israel.
18 And he shall go out unto the al-
tar that *is* before the LORD, and make
an atonement for it; and shall take of
the blood of the bullock, and of the
blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the
horns of the altar round about.
19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood
upon it with his finger seven times, and
cleanse it, and hallow it from the un-
cleanness of the children of Israel.
20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock *for* the sin-offering, and the goat *for* the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement *in* the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and sons, and unto all the children el, and say unto them, This *is* which the LORD hath co saying,

3 What man soever *there* house of Israel, that killeth lamb, or goat in the camp, or leth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto of the tabernacle of the cong to offer an offering unto the before the tabernacle of the blood shall be imputed unto he hath shed blood; and that be cut off from among his peo

5 To the end that the child rael may bring their sacrifice they offer in the open field, they may bring them unto the unto the door of the tabern congregation unto the priest, them *for* peace-offerings unto

6 And the priest shall spr blood upon the altar of the L the door of the tabernacle of gregation, and burn the fa sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more o sacrifices unto devils, after wh have gone a whoring: This statute for ever unto them thr their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say un Whatsoever man *there be* of th of Israel, or of the strangers sojourn among you, that o burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto of the tabernacle of the congr to offer it unto the LORD; e man shall be cut off from am people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man of the house of Israel, or of the gers that sojourn among you eth any manner of blood; I set my face against that soul tha blood, and will cut him off from his people.

11 For the life of the flesh blood, and I have given it to yo the altar, to make an atonem your souls: for it *is* the blood keth an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto th dren of Israel, No soul of you blood, neither shall any stran sojourneth among you eat blo

13 And whatsoever man *the* the children of Israel, or of th gers that sojourn among you, hunteth and catcheth any beast that may be eaten; he shall eve out the blood thereof, and cover dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all f blood of it *is* for the life there fore I said unto the children of Ye shall eat the blood of no m flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* t thereof: whosoever eateth it cut off.

15 And every soul that eat

dled of it self, or that which
rn with beasts (whether it be one
r own country, or a stranger)
ll both wash his clothes, and bathe
r in water, and be unclean until
n: then shall he be clean.
ut if he wash them not, nor bathe
h; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

d the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
eak unto the children of Israel,
y unto them, I am the LORD
od.
fter the doings of the land of
wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not
d after the doings of the land of
whither I bring you, shall ye
: neither shall ye walk in their
nces.
shall do my judgments, and
ine ordinances, to walk therein:
e LORD your God.
shall therefore keep my statutes
judgments: which if a man do,
live in them: I am the LORD.
None of you shall approch to
t is near of kin to him, to uncov-
r nakedness: I am the LORD.
e nakedness of thy father, or
kedness of thy mother, shalt
ot uncover: she is thy mother,
halt not uncover her nakedness.
e nakedness of thy fathers wife
ou not uncover: it is thy fa-
nakedness.
e nakedness of thy sister, the
ter of thy father, or daughter of
other, whether she be born at
or born abroad, even their na-
s thou shalt not uncover.
The nakedness of thy sons daugh-
of thy daughters daughter, even
nakedness thou shalt not unco-
or theirs is thine own nakedness.
The nakedness of thy fathers
aughter, begotten of thy father,
thy sister) thou shalt not un-
er nakedness.
Thou shalt not uncover the na-
s of thy fathers sister: she is thy
s near kinswoman.
Thou shalt not uncover the na-
s of thy mothers sister: for she
mothers near kinswoman.
Thou shalt not uncover the na-
s of thy fathers brother, thou
ot approch to his wife: she is
nnt.
Thou shalt not uncover the na-
s of thy daughter in law: she is
s wife, thou shalt not uncover
kedness.
Thou shalt not uncover the na-
s of thy brothers wife: it is thy
s nakedness.
Thou shalt not uncover the na-
s of a woman and her daughter,
shalt thou take her sons daugh-
her daughters daughter, to un-
er nakedness; for they are her
inswomen: it is wickedness.
Neither shalt thou take a wife to
r, to vex her, to uncover her
ed, besides the other in her life-
Also thou shalt not approch unto
a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statures: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverse kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespas-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespas-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespas-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food: then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any in your flesh for the dead, any marks upon you: I *am* the

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy ter, to cause her to be a wh the land fall to whoredom, and become full of wickednes.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabba reverence my sanctuary: I LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that miliar spirits, neither seek a zards, to be defiled by them: LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up b hoary head, and honour the f old man, and fear thy God: LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger fo thee in your land, ye shall not

34 *But* the stranger that dwe you, shall be unto you as on mongst you, and thou shalt lo thy self, for ye were strangers of Egypt: I *am* the LORD yo

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrigh in judgment, in mete-yard, i or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weigh ephah, and a just hin shall ye h the LORD your God, which you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obse statures, and all my judgment them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the LORD spake unt saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to th of Israel, Whosoever *he be of* dren of Israel, or of the stra sojourn in Israel, that giveth feed unto Molech; he shall surel to death: the people of the land stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face ag man, and will cut him off fr his people: because he hath gi seed unto Molech, to defile my ry, and to profane my holy n

4 And if the people of th any ways hide their eyes from when he giveth of his seed unt and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face a man, and against his family, a him off, and all that go a whor him, to commit whoredom Molech, from among their people

6 ¶ And the soul that turn such as have familiar spirits, wizards, to go a whoring aft will even set my face against and will cut him off from people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves and be ye holy: for I *am* th your God.

8 And ye shall keep my sta do them: I *am* the LORD w sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that c father or his mother, shall put to death: he hath cursed or his mother; his bloud *sh* him.

¶ And the man that committeth
ry with *another* mans wife, *even*
e committeth adultery with his
ours wife, the adulterer and
ulteress shall surely be put to

nd the man that lieth with his
s wife, hath uncovereed his fa-
nakedness: both of them shall
be put to death; their bloud *shall*
n them.
nd if a man lie with his daugh-
aw, both of them shall surely be
death: they have wrought con-
; their bloud *shall be* upon

f a man also lie with mankind, as
h with a woman, both of them
ommitted an abomination: they
rely be put to death; their bloud
upon them.
nd if a man take a wife and her
r, it *is* wickedness: they shall be
with fire, both he and they; that
e no wickedness among you.
nd if a man lie with a beast, he
rely be put to death: and ye
ay the beast.
nd if a woman approch unto
ast, and lie down thereto, thou
ill the woman and the beast:
all surely be put to death; their
shall be upon them.
nd if a man shall take his sister,
hers daughter, or his mothers
er, and see her nakedness, and
e his nakedness; it *is* a wicked
and they shall be cut off in the
f their people: he hath uncover-
sisters nakedness, he shall bear
quity.
nd if a man shall lie with a wo-
aving her sickness, and shall un-
her nakedness; he hath discover-
fountain, and she hath uncover-
fountain of her bloud: and both
m shall be cut off from among
people.
nd thou shalt not uncover the
ness of thy mothers sister, nor of
hers sister: for he uncovereth
r kin: they shall bear their ini-

nd if a man shall lie with his
wife, he hath uncovered his un-
kedness: they shall bear their
ey shall die childless.
nd if a man shall take his bro-
wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he
ncovered his brothers naked-
ey shall be childless.
Ye shall therefore keep all my
s, and all my judgments, and do
that the land whither I bring
dwell therein, spue you not

nd ye shall not walk in the man-
the nation, which I cast out be-
ou: for they committed all these
, and therefore I abhorred

ut I have said unto you, Ye shall
their land, and I will give it
ou to possess it, a land that flow-
h milk and honey: I *am* the
your God, which have sepa-
you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference
betwen clean beasts and unclean, and
between unclean fowls and clean: and
ye shall not make your souls abomina-
ble by beast or by fowl, or by any man-
ner of living thing that creepeth on
the ground, which I have separated
from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for
I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed
you from *other* people, that ye should
be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath
a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall
surely be put to death: they shall stone
them with stones: their bloud *shall be*
upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses,
Speak unto the priests the sons of
Aaron, and say unto them, There shall
none be defiled for the dead among his
people.

2 But for his kin, that is near unto
him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his
father, and for his son, and for his
daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is
nigh unto him, which hath had no hus-
band: for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* he shall not defile himself, *be-
ing* a chief man among his people, to
profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon
their head, neither shall they shave off
the corner of their beard, nor make
any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God,
and not profane the name of their
God: for the offerings of the LORD
made by fire, *and* the bread of their
God they do offer: therefore they shall
be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife *that is*
a whore, or profane; neither shall
they take a woman put away from
her husband: for he *is* holy unto his
God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him there-
fore, for he offereth the bread of thy
God: he shall be holy unto thee: for
I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am*
holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest,
if she profane her self by playing the
whore, she profaneth her father: she
shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest a-
mong his brethren, upon whose head
the anointing oyl was poured, and that
is consecrated to put on the garments,
shall not uncover his head, nor rent his
clothes:

11 Neither shall he go into any dead
body, nor defile himself for his father,
or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the
sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of
his God; for the crown of the anoint-
ing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am*
the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her
virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman,
or profane, or an harlot, these shall
he not take: but he shall take a vir-
gin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: *I am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: *I am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep my ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane *it*: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accomplish *his* vow, or a free offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

When a bullock, or a sheep, or a
brought forth, then it shall be
days under the dam; and from
hth day and thenceforth, it shall
epted for an offering made by
nto the LORD.
And whether it be cow or ewe, ye
ot kill it and her young both in
y.
And when ye will offer a sacrifice
nksgiving unto the LORD, offer
our own will.
On the same day it shall be eaten
e shall leave none of it until the
w: I am the LORD.
Therefore shall ye keep my com-
ments, and do them: I am the
.
Neither shall ye profane my ho-
e, but I will be hallowed among
ldren of Israel, I am the LORD
hallow you,
hat brought you out of the land
ypt, to be your God: I am the
.

CHAP. XXIII.

d the LORD spake unto Moses,
aying,
eak unto the children of Israel,
y unto them, Concerning the
of the LORD, which ye shall
im to be holy convocations, even
se my feasts.
x days shall work be done, but
enth day is the sabbath of rest,
y convocation; ye shall do no
rein: it is the sabbath of the
in all your dwellings.
These are the feasts of the
even holy convocations, which
proclaim in their seasons.
the fourteenth day of the first
at even, is the LORDS pass-

d on the fifteenth day of the
onth, is the feast of unleavened
nto the LORD: seven days ye
t unleavened bread.
the first day ye shall have an ho-
ocation: ye shall do no servile
herein.
ye shall offer an offering made
unto the LORD seven days: In
enth day is an holy convocati-
shall do no servile work therein.
and the LORD spake unto Mo-
ing,
eak unto the children of Isra-
ay unto them, When ye be
nto the land which I give unto
d shall reap the harvest thereof,
ye shall bring a sheaf of the
nits of your harvest unto the
:
nd he shall wave the sheaf be-
e LORD, to be accepted for
n the morrow after the sabbath
st shall wave it.
nd ye shall offer that day when
e the sheaf, an he-lamb without
of the first year, for a burnt-
unto the LORD.
nd the meat-offering thereof
two tenth-deals of fine flour
mixed with oil; an offering made by
fire unto the LORD for a sweet sa-
vour: and the drink-offering thereof
shall be of wine, the fourth part of an
hin.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread,
nor parched corn, nor green ears un-
til the self-same day that ye have
brought an offering unto your God:
It shall be a statute for ever throughout
your generations, in all your dwel-
lings.
15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you
from the morrow after the sabbath,
from the day that ye brought the sheaf
of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths
shall be complete:
16 Even unto the morrow after the
seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty
days, and ye shall offer a new meat-
offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habi-
tations two wave-loaves of two
tenth deals: they shall be of fine
flour, they shall be baken with leaven,
they are the first-fruits unto the
LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread
seven lambs without blemish, of the first
year, and one young bullock, and two
rams: they shall be for a burnt-offer-
ing unto the LORD, with their meat-
offering, and their drink-offerings,
even an offering made by fire of sweet
savour unto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of
the goats, for a sin-offering, and two
lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of
peace-offerings.
20 And the priest shall wave them
with the bread of the first-fruits for a
wave-offering before the LORD, with
the two lambs: they shall be holy to
the LORD for the priest.
21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-
same day, that it may be an holy con-
vocation unto you: ye shall do no ser-
vile work therein: it shall be a statute
for ever in all your dwellings through-
out your generations.
22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest
of your land, thou shalt not make clean
riddance of the corners of thy field
when thou reapest, neither shalt thou
gather any gleaning of thy harvest:
thou shalt leave them unto the poor,
and to the stranger: I am the LORD
your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the children of Isra-
el, saying, In the seventh month, in
the first day of the month shall ye have
a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of
trumpets, a holy convocation.
25 Ye shall do no servile work there-
in; but ye shall offer an offering made
by fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
27 Also on the tenth day of this se-
venth month, there shall be a day of
atonement: it shall be an holy convoca-
tion unto you, and ye shall afflict your
souls, and offer an offering made by
fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye shall do no work in that
same day: for it is a day of atonement,
to make an atonement for you before
the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly, *and* ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children that they bring unto thee olive, beaten, for the light, lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the In the tabernacle of the co shall Aaron order it from unto the morning before continually: *it shall be* a ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the la the pure candlestick before continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take and bake twelve cakes the tenth-deals shall be in one

6 And thou shalt set the rows, six on a row, upon ble before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pu cense upon each row, that i the bread for a memorial, fering made by fire unto the

8 Every sabbath he shall der before the LORD conti ing *taken* from the children by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and they shall eat it in the for it *is* most holy unto him ferings of the LORD made a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of a woman, whose father *was* an, went out among the Israel; and this son of *woman*, and a man of Israel gether in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish w blasphemed the Name of and cursed: and they brou to Moses (and his mother Shelomith, the daughter the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in the mind of the LORD mig ed them.

13 And the LORD spake ses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that h without the camp, and let all *him*, lay their hands upon and let all the congregation

15 And thou shalt spe children of Israel, saying, curseth his God, shall bear

16 And he that blasp Name of the LORD, he sha put to death, *and* all the co shall certainly stone him: stranger, as he that is born when he blasphemeth the *LORD*, shall be put to death

17 ¶ And he that kille shall surely be put to death

18 And he that killeth make it good; beast for be

19 And if a man cause his neighbour; as he has shall it be done unto him;

20 Breach for breach, tooth for tooth: as he ha blemish in a man, so shall to him *again*.

21 And he that kille shall restore it: and he that man, he shall be put to

shall have one manner of law,
for the stranger, as for one of
wn country: for I *am* the
your God.
And Moses spake unto the
of Israel, that they should
rth him that had cursed, out
mp and stone him with stones:
children of Israel did as the
commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

the LORD spake unto Moses
mount Sinai, saying,
ak unto the children of Israel,
unto them, When ye come into
which I give you, then shall the
a sabbath unto the LORD.
years thou shalt sow thy field,
years thou shalt prune thy
, and gather in the fruit

in the seventh year shall be a
of rest unto the land, a sabbath
LORD: thou shalt neither sow
, nor prune thy vineyard.
which groweth of its own
of thy harvest, thou shalt not
ther gather the grapes of thy
ressed: *for* it is a year of rest
land.
the sabbath of the land shall
for you; for thee, and for thy
and for thy maid, and for thy
rvant, and for thy stranger
orneth with thee,
for thy cattel, and for the
are in thy land, shall all the
thereof be meat.
And thou shalt number seven
of years unto thee, seven times
ars, and the space of the seven
of years shall be unto thee
nine years.
n shalt thou cause the trumpet
ubile to sound, on the tenth
e seventh month; in the day
ement shall ye make the trum-
d throughout all your land.
nd ye shall hallow the fiftieth
d proclaim liberty throughout
land unto all the inhabitants
: it shall be a jubile unto you,
shall return every man unto his
n, and ye shall return every
to his family.
jubile shall that fiftieth year be
u: ye shall not sow, neither
at which groweth of it self in
gather *the grapes* in it of thy
ressed.
for it *is* the jubile, it shall be
nto you: ye shall eat the in-
reof out of the field.
the year of this jubile ye shall
every man unto his possession.
nd if thou sell ought unto thy
ur, or buyest *ought* of thy
ours hand; ye shall not oppress
other.
ccording to the number of
ter the jubile, thou shalt buy
ighbour, *and* according un-
mber of years of the fruits
he unto thee:
ording to the multitude of
shalt increase the price
, and according to the fewness

of years thou shalt diminish the price
of it: for *according* to the number *of*
the years of the fruits doth he sell unto
thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress
one another; but thou shalt fear thy
God: For I *am* the LORD your
God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my sta-
tutes, and keep my judgments, and do
them; and ye shall dwell in the land
in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit,
and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell
therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall
we eat the seventh year? behold, we
shall not sow, nor gather in our in-
crease:

21 Then I will command my bless-
ing upon you in the sixth year, and
it shall bring forth fruit for three
years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year,
and eat *yet* of old fruit until the ninth
year; until her fruits come in, ye shall
eat *of* the old *store*.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for
ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are*
strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your pos-
session ye shall grant a redemption for
the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor,
and hath sold away *some* of his posses-
sion, and if any of his kin come to re-
deem it, then shall he redeem that
which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to
redeem it, and himself be able to re-
deem it:

27 Then let him count the years of
the sale thereof, and restore the over-
plus unto the man *to* whom he sold it;
that he may return unto his posses-
sion.

28 But if he be not able to restore
it to him, then that which is sold shall
remain *in* the hand of him that hath
bought it, until the year of jubile:
and in the jubile it shall go out, and
he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-
house in a walled city, then he may re-
deem it within a whole year after it
is sold: *within* a full year may he re-
deem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed with-
in the space of a full year; then the
house that *is* in the walled city, shall be
established for ever to him that bought
it, throughout his generations: it shall
not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages
which have no walls round about
them, shall be counted as the fields
of the country: they may be re-
deemed, and they shall go out in the
jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of
the Levites, *and* the houses of the cit-
ties of their possession, may the Le-
vites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Le-
vites, then the house that was sold, and
the city of his possession shall go out
in the year of jubile: for the houses of

the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea though he be* a stranger or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 *But* as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger, *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many *behind*; according unto them shall they give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed by these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idol nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* image of stone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be bond-men; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not

...e, and will not do all these
...dments;
...d if ye shall despise my sta-
...y if your soul abhor my judg-
...so that ye will not do all my
...dments, *but* that ye break my
...:
...so will do this unto you, I will
...point over you terrour, con-
...n, and the burning-ague;
...consume the eyes, and cause
...of heart: and ye shall sow
...d in vain, for your enemies
...it.
...d I will set my face against
...d ye shall be slain before your
...they that hate you shall reign
..., and ye shall flee when none
...you.
...d if ye will not yet for all
...ken unto me, then I will pu-
...seven times more for your
...
...d I will break the pride of
...wer; and I will make your
...s iron, & your earth as brass:
...d your strength shall be spent
...for your land shall not yield
...ease, neither shall the trees of
...yield their fruits.
...And if ye walk contrary unto
...will not hearken unto me;
...ring seven times mo plagues
...n, according to your sins.
...ill also send wild beasts among
...ch shall rob you of your chil-
...nd destroy your cattel, and
...u few in number, and your
...s shall be desolate.
...d if ye will not be reformed
...y these things, but will walk
...unto me:
...en will I also walk contrary
...n, and will punish you yet se-
...s for your sins.
...d I will bring a sword upon
...t shall avenge the quarrel of
...nant: and when ye are ga-
...together within your cities, I
...d the pestilence among you:
...shall be delivered into the hand
...emy.
...d when I have broken the staff
...bread, ten women shall bake
...ead in one oven, and they shall
...*you* your bread again by
...and ye shall eat and not be sa-
...
...d if ye will not for all this
...unto me, but walk contrary
...:
...en I will walk contrary unto
...in fury; and I, even I will
...you seven times for your sins.
...d ye shall eat the flesh of your
...d the flesh of your daughters
...eat.
...d I will destroy your high
...nd cut down your images, and
...r carcases upon the carcases of
...s, & my soul shall abhor you.
...d I will make your cities
...nd bring your sanctuaries un-
...ation, and I will not smell the
...of your sweet odours.
...nd I will bring the land into
...on: and your enemies which
dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, When a man shall

make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house, *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified it will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctify it, whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it is the LORD'S.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, *is the* LORD'S: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

CHAP. I.

Nd the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israel's eldest son by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the

house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: *afar* off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall go forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the

...h: and the captain of the chil-
...f Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel
...of Pedahzur.
...nd his host, and those that were
...d of them, *were* thirty and two
...d and two hundred.
...hen the tribe of Benjamin: and
...ptain of the sons of Benjamin,
... Abidan the son of Gideoni.
...nd his host, and those that were
...d of them, *were* thirty and five
...d and four hundred.
...ll that were numbred of the
... Ephraim, *were* an hundred
...d and eight thousand and an
...d, throughout their armies: and
...ll go forward in the third rank
...The standard of the camp of
...*ll be* on the north-side by their
... and the captain of the chil-
...Dan, *shall be* Ahiezar the son of
...maidai.
...nd his host, and those that were
...d of them, *were* threescore and
...ousand and seven hundred.
...nd those that encamp by him
... the tribe of Asher: and the
... of the children of Asher, *shall*
...*be* the son of Ocran.
...nd his host, and those that were
...d of them, were fourty and one
...d and five hundred.
...hen the tribe of Naphtali: and
...ptain of the children of Naphta-
...*li* Ahira the son of Enan.
...nd his host, and those that were
...d of them, *were* fifty and three
...d and four hundred.
...ll they that were numbred in
...p of Dan, *were* an hundred
...d and fifty and seven thousand
... hundred: they shall go hind-
...ith their standards.
These *are* those which were
...ed of the children of Israel, by
...se of their fathers; all those
...were numbred of the camps
...bout their hosts, *were* six hun-
...ousand and three thousand and
...ndred and fifty.
But the Levites were not num-
...mong the children of Israel; as
...RD commanded Moses.
...nd the children of Israel did
...ing to all that the LORD com-
...d Moses: so they pitched by
...tandards, and so they set for-
...every one after their families, ac-
...g to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

...se also *are* the generations of
...ron and Moses, in the day *that*
...RD spake with Moses in mount

...d these *are* the names of the
... Aaron; Nadab the first-born,
...bihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
...*se are* the names of the sons of
... the priests which were anoint-
...m he consecrated to minister
...priests office.
...Nadab and Abihu died before
...RD, when they offered strange
...fore the LORD, in the wilder-
...f Sinai, and they had no children:
...azar and Ithamar ministred in
...ests office in the sight of Aaron

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation,

gregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amrāmites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites. these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattel of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites instead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.)

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and unto his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, shalt thou number them, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things:

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, when they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon a covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

And they shall spread upon them a
of scarlet, and cover the same
a covering of badgers skins, and
put in the staves thereof.
And they shall take a cloth of blue,
over the candlestick of the light,
his lamps, and his tongs, and his
dishes, and all the oyl-vessels
of, wherewith they minister un-
And they shall put it and all the
thereof within a covering of
rs skins, and shall put *it* upon a
And upon the golden altar they
spread a cloath of blue, and cover
a covering of badgers skins,
all put to the staves thereof.
And they shall take all the instru-
of ministery, wherewith they
er in the sanctuary, and put *them*
oth of blue, and cover them with
ering of badgers skins, and shall
on a bar.
And they shall take away the
from the altar, and spread a pur-
th thereon:
And they shall put upon it all the
thereof, wherewith they minis-
bout it, *even* the censers, the
ooks, and the shovels, and the
, all the vessels of the altar; and
all spread upon it a covering of
rs skins, & put to the staves of it.
And when Aaron and his sons
ade an end of covering the san-
, and all the vessels of the san-
, as the camp is to set forward;
that, the sons of Kohath shall
to bear *it*: but they shall not
any holy thing, lest they die.
things are the burden of the sons
ath, in the tabernacle of the
egation.
¶ And to the office of Eleazar
n of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth*
l for the light, and the sweet in-
and the daily meat-offering, and
cinting oyl, *and* the over sight of
tabernacle, and of all that there-
in the sanctuary, and in the
thereof.
¶ And the LORD spake unto
, and unto Aaron, saying,
Cut ye not off the tribe of the
es of the Kohathites, from among
rites.
But thus do unto them, that they
ve and not die, when they ap-
unto the most holy things; Aa-
and his sons shall go in, and ap-
them every one to his service,
his burden.
But they shall not go in to see
the holy things are covered, lest
ie.
¶ And the LORD spake unto
, saying,
Take also the sum of the sons of
on, throughout the houses of
fathers by their families;
From thirty years old and up-
until fifty years old shalt thou
er them; all that enter in to per-
the service, to do the work in the
nacle of the congregation.
This *is* the service of the families
of the Gershonites, to serve, and for
burdens.
25 And they shall bear the curtains
of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of
the congregation, his covering, and the
covering of the badgers skins that *is*
above upon it, and the hanging for the
door of the tabernacle of the congre-
gation,
26 And the hangings of the court,
and the hanging for the door of
the gate of the court which *is* by the ta-
bernacle and by the altar round about,
and their cords, and all the instru-
ments of their service, and all that is
made for them: so shall they serve.
27 At the appointment of Aaron
and his sons, shall be all the service of
the sons of the Gershonites, in all their
burdens, and in all their service: and
ye shall appoint unto them in charge
all their burdens.
28 This *is* the service of the families
of the sons of Gershon, in the taberna-
cle of the congregation: and their
charge *shall be* under the hand of Itha-
mar the son of Aaron the priest.
29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou
shalt number them after their families,
by the house of their fathers;
30 From thirty years old and up-
ward, even unto fifty years old shalt
thou number them, every one that en-
treth in to the service, to do the work
of the tabernacle of the congregation.
31 And this *is* the charge of their
burden, according to all their service
in the tabernacle of the congregation,
the boards of the tabernacle, and the
bars thereof, and the pillars thereof,
and sockets thereof,
32 And the pillars of the court
round about, and their sockets, and
their pins, and their cords, with all
their instruments, and with all their
service: and by name ye shall reckon
the instruments of the charge of their
burden
33 This *is* the service of the families
of the sons of Merari, according to all
their service in the tabernacle of the
congregation, under the hand of Itha-
mar the son of Aaron the priest.
34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and
the chief of the congregation numbred
the sons of the Kohathites after their
families, and after the house of their
fathers;
35 From thirty years old and up-
ward, even unto fifty years old, every
one that entreth into the service, for
the work in the tabernacle of the con-
gregation:
36 And those that were numbred of
them by their families, were two thou-
sand seven hundred and fifty.
37 These *were* they that were num-
bred of the families of the Kohathites,
all that might do service in the taber-
nacle of the congregation, which Mo-
ses and Aaron did number, according
to the commandment of the LORD by
the hand of Moses.
38 And those that were numbred of
the sons of Gershon, throughout their
families, and by the house of their
fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass, with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, wherewith an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken with the *manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it *is* an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her with an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with *another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of curse, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen,

And the priest shall write these
in a book, and he shall blot *them*
with the bitter water:
And he shall cause the woman to
the bitter water that causeth the
and the water that causeth the
shall enter into her, *and become*

Then the priest shall take the jea-
offering out of the womans
and shall wave the offering be-
LORD, and offer it upon the

And the priest shall take an hand-
the offering, *even* the memorial
, and burn *it* upon the altar,
terward shall cause the woman
nk the water.
And when he hath made her to
the water, then it shall come to
hat if she be defiled, and have
trespass against her husband;
water that causeth the curse
nter into her, *and become* bitter,
belly shall swell, and her thigh
ot: and the woman shall be a
among her people.
And if the woman be not defiled,
clean; then she shall be free, and
conceive seed.
This *is* the law of jealousies, when
goeth aside *to another* instead of
sband, and is defiled;
Or when the spirit of jealousie
upon him, and he be jealous
his wife, and shall set the woman
the LORD, and the priest shall
upon her all this law.
Then shall the man be guiltless
iniquity, and this woman shall
er iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses,
ying,
ak unto the children of Israel,
unto them, When either man
an shall separate *themselves* to
vow of a Nazarite, to separate
ves unto the LORD:
shall separate *himself* from
and strong drink, and shall drink
eger of wine, or vineger of
drink, neither shall he drink a-
our of grapes, nor eat moist
or dried.
All the days of his separation shall
nothing that is made of the
es, from the kernels even to the

All the days of the vow of his se-
, there shall no rasour come
his head: until the days be ful-
in the which he separateth *him-*
to the LORD, he shall be holy;
all let the locks of the hair of
grow.
All the days that he separateth
unto the LORD, he shall come
dead body.
He shall not make himself unclean
father, or for his mother, for his
r, or for his sister, when they die:
the consecration of his God *is*
his head.
All the days of his separation he
unto the LORD.
And if any man die very suddenly

by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the

the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offerings each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was

id thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl
nty shekels, after the shekel of
nctuary, both of them full of
ur mingled with oyl, for a meat-
g:
ne golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
incense:
ne young bullock, one ram, one
f the first year, for a burnt-
g:
ne kid of the goats for a sin-
g:
d for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
o oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
bs of the first year. This *was*
ring of Shelumiel the son of
ddai.
On the sixth day Eliasaph the
Deuel, prince of the children of
ered.
is offering *was* one silver char-
the weight of an hundred and
hekels, a silver bowl of seventy
after the shekel of the san-
both of them full of fine flour
d with oyl, for a meat-offer-
ne golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
incense:
ne young bullock, one ram, one
f the first year, for a burnt-of-
ne kid of the goats for a sin-
g:
d for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
two oxen, five rams, five he-
ve lambs of the first year. This
offering of Eliasaph the son of
On the seventh day Elishama
n of Ammihud, prince of the
n of Ephraim, *offered*.
is offering *was* one silver char-
e weight whereof *was* an hun-
d thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl
nty shekels after the shekel of
nctuary, both of them full of fine
ingled with oyl, for a meat-
g:
ne golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
incense:
ne young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-
g:
ne kid of the goats for a sin-
g:
d for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
o oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
bs of the first year. This *was*
ring of Elishama the son of
hud.
On the eighth day *offered* Ga-
the son of Pedahzur, prince of
ldren of Manasseh.
is offering *was* one silver char-
of an hundred and thirty *she-*
one silver bowl of seventy *she-*
after the shekel of the sanctu-
oth of them full of fine flour
ed with oyl, for a meat-offer-
One golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
incense:
One young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-offer-
¶ One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one silver char-

ger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof *was* beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, *for* an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for a* sin-offering, and the other *for a* burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them *for an* offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for a* wave-offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me, from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, *even* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made

...ment for them to cleanse them.
And after that, went the Levites
...o their service in the tabernacle
...congregation before Aaron and
his sons: as the LORD had
...anded Moses concerning the Le-
...So did they unto them.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
..., saying,

10 *This is it* that *belongeth* unto the
...es: from twenty and five years
...d upward, they shall go in to
...pon the service of the taberna-
...the congregation:

11 And from the age of fifty years
...hall cease waiting upon the
...e *thereof*, and shall serve no
...

12 But shall minister with their
...ren in the tabernacle of the
...egation, to keep the charge,
...all do no service. Thus shalt
...o unto the Levites, touching
...charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses
...in the wilderness of Sinai, in the
...month of the second year after
...were come out of the land of
..., saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also
...the passover at his appointed
...

3 In the fourteenth day of this
...th at even, ye shall keep it in
...pointed season: according to
...ll rites of it, and according to
...ll ceremonies thereof shall ye
...it.

4 And Moses spake unto the child-
...of Israel, that they should keep
...passover.

5 And they kept the passover on
...urteenth day of the first month
...even, in the wilderness of Sinai:
...ding to all that the LORD com-
...ded Moses, so did the children of
...

6 ¶ And there were certain men
...were defiled by the dead body of
..., that they could not keep the
...over on that day: and they came
...e Moses, and before Aaron on
...day.

7 And those men said unto him, We
...filed by the dead body of a man:
...fore are we kept back, that we
...not offer an offering of the LORD
...s appointed season, among the
...ren of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand
...and I will hear what the LORD
...mmand concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
..., saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is-
..., saying, If any man of you, or of
...posterity shall be unclean by
...of a dead body, or *be* in a
...ey afar off, yet he shall keep the
...over unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the se-
...month at even they shall keep it,
...eat it with unleavened bread, and
...herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto
...morning, nor break any bone of
it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was: when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow; but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and [they] did set up the tabernacle against [it] came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the [camp] of the children of Ephraim [set] forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to my own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; for as much as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: for the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

4 And he called the name of the
place Taberah: because the fire of the
LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that
was among them fell a lusting: and
the children of Israel also wept again,
and said, Who shall give us flesh to
eat?

5 We remember the fish which
we did eat in Egypt freely; the
cucumbers, and the melons, and
the leeks, and the onions, and the gar-
lick:

6 But now our soul is dried away;
there is nothing at all, besides this
manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander-
seed, and the colour thereof as the co-
lour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about and
gathered it, and ground it in mills, or
beat it in a mortar, and baked it in
pans, and made cakes of it: and the
taste of it was as the taste of fresh
oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the
camp in the night, the manna fell up-
on it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people
weep throughout their families, every
man in the door of his tent: and the
anger of the LORD was kindled great-
ly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD,
Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy ser-
vant? and wherefore have I not found
favour in thy sight, that thou layest
the burden of all this people upon
me?

12 Have I conceived all this peo-
ple? have I begotten them, that thou
shouldest say unto me, Carry them
in thy bosom, (as a nursing-father
beareth the sucking child) unto the
land which thou swarest unto their fa-
thers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to
give unto all this people? for they
weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh,
that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this
people alone, because it is too heavy
for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me,
kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I
have found favour in thy sight; and
let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Gather unto me seventy men of
the elders of Israel, whom thou know-
est to be the elders of the people, and
officers over them; and bring them
unto the tabernacle of the congre-
gation, that they may stand there
with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk
with thee there: and I will take of the
spirit which is upon thee, and will put
it upon them; and they shall bear the
burden of the people with thee, that
thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people,
Sanctify your selves against to mor-
row, and ye shall eat flesh (for you
have wept in the ears of the LORD,
saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat?
for it was well with us in Egypt) there-

fore the LORD will give you flesh, and
ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two
days, nor five days, neither ten days,
nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until
it come out at your nostrils, and it
be loathsom unto you: because that ye
have despised the LORD which is a-
mong you, and have wept before him,
saying, Why came we forth out of E-
gypt?

21 And Moses said, The people a-
mongst whom I am, are six hundred
thousand footmen; and thou hast said,
I will give them flesh, that they may eat
a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds
be slain for them, to suffice them?
or shall all the fish of the sea be ga-
thered together for them, to suffice
them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Is the LORDS hand waxed short?
thou shalt see now whether my word
shall come to pass unto thee, or
not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told
the people the words of the LORD,
and gathered the seventy men of the
elders of the people, and set them
round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a
cloud, and spake unto him, and took
of the spirit that was upon him, and
gave it unto the seventy elders: and
it came to pass that when the spirit
rested upon them, they prophesied, and
did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men
in the camp, the name of the one was
Eldad, and the name of the other Me-
dad: and the spirit rested upon them,
(and they were of them that were writ-
ten, but went not out unto the taber-
cle) and they prophesied in the
camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and
told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad
do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the
servant of Moses, one of his young
men, answered and said, My lord Mo-
ses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envi-
est thou for my sake? I would God
that all the LORDS people were pro-
phets, and that the LORD would put
his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp,
he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind
from the LORD, and brought quails
from the sea, and let them fall by the
camp, as it were a days journey on
this side, and as it were a days jour-
ney on the other side, round about
the camp, and as it were two cubits
high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that
day, and all that night, and all the next
day, and they gathered the quails:
he that gathered least, gathered ten
homers: and they spread them all
abroad for themselves round about
the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet be-
tween

tween their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 *And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make my self known unto him *in* a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto saying,

2 Send thou men, that they search the land of Canaan, which give unto the children of Israel: every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad, and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the

bol, because of the cluster of grapes
n the children of Israel cut down
thence.
And they returned from search-
of the land after fourty days.
¶ And they went and came to
s and to Aaron, and to all the con-
gation of the children of Israel un-
e wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh;
rought back word unto them, and
all the congregation, and shewed
the fruit of the land.
And they told him, and said, We
unto the land whither thou sent-
, and surely it floweth with milk
oney; and this *is* the fruit of it.
Nevertheless, the people *be* strong
dwell in the land, and the cities
alled, *and* very great: and more-
we saw the children of Anak
.
The Amalekites dwell in the
of the south: and the Hittites, and
ebusites, and the Amorites dwell
e mountains: and the Canaanites
by the sea, and by the coast of
an.
And Caleb stilled the people be-
Moses, and said, Let us go up at
, and possess it; for we are well
o overcome it.
But the men that went up with
said, We be not able to go up a-
t this people, for they *are* stronger
we.
And they brought up an evil re-
of the land which they had search-
nto the children of Israel, saying,
land through which we have gone
rch it, *is* a land that eateth up
nhabitants thereof; and all the
e that we saw in it, *are* men of
r stature.
And there we saw the giants, the
of Anak, *which come* of the giants:
we were in our own sight as gras-
rs, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

Id all the congregation lifted up
their voice, and cried; and the
e wept that night.
And all the children of Israel mur-
d against Moses, and against
n; and the whole congregation
unto them, Would God that we
ed in the land of Egypt, or
d God we had died in this wil-
ess.
And wherefore hath the LORD
ght us unto this land, to fall by the
word, that our wives and our chil-
should be a prey? were it not
r for us to return into Egypt?
And they said one to another, Let
ake a captain, and let us return
Egypt.
Then Moses and Aaron fell on
faces before all the assembly of
ongregation of the children of
.
And Joshua the son of Nun,
Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which*
of them that searched the land,
their clothes.
And they spake to all the com-
of the children of Israel, saying,
land which we passed through to
search it, *is* an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight in us, then
he will bring us into this land, and
give it us; a land which floweth with
milk and honey.
9 Onely rebell not ye against the
LORD, neither fear ye the people of
the land; for they *are* bread for us:
their defence is departed from them,
and the LORD *is* with us: fear them
not.
10 But all the congregation bade
stone them with stones: and the glory
of the LORD appeared in the taber-
nacle of the congregation, before all
the children of Israel.
11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, How long will this people provoke
me? and how long will it be ere they
believe me, for all the signs which I
have shewed among them?
12 I will smite them with the pesti-
lence, and disinherit them, and will
make of thee a greater nation, and
mightier then they.
13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD,
Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for
thou broughtest up this people in thy
might from among them)
14 And they will tell *it* to the in-
habitants of this land: *for* they have
heard that thou LORD *art* among
this people, that thou LORD art seen
face to face, and *that* thy cloud stand-
eth over them, and *that* thou goest
before them, by day-time in a pillar
of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by
night.
15 Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this
people, as one man; then the nations
which have heard the fame of thee,
will speak, saying,
16 Because the LORD was not able
to bring this people into the land
which he sware unto them, therefore
he hath slain them in the wilderness.
17 And now, I beseech thee, let the
power of my Lord be great, according
as thou hast spoken, saying,
18 The LORD *is* long-suffering, and
of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and
transgression, and by no means clearing
the guilty, visiting the iniquity of
the fathers upon the children, unto the
third and fourth *generation*.
19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the ini-
quity of this people, according unto
the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou
hast forgiven this people, from Egypt,
even until now.
20 And the LORD said, I have par-
doned according to thy word:
21 But *as* truly *as* I live, all the
earth shall be filled with the glory of
the LORD.
22 Because all those men which
have seen my glory, and my miracles
which I did in Egypt and in the wil-
derness, and have tempted me now
these ten times, and have not hearken-
ed to my voice;
23 Surely they shall not see the land
which I sware unto their fathers, nei-
ther shall any of them that provoked
me, see it:
24 But my servant Caleb, because
he had another spirit with him, and

hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, By the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land *concerning* which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But *as for* you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness fourty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* fourty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth *part* of a hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth *part* of a hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for a* meat-offering, *two* tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of a hin of wine, *for a* sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for a* burnt-offering, or *for a* sacrifice, in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance *shall be* both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, *an* ordinance for ever in your

s: as ye *are*, so shall the stran-
before the LORD.
one law, and one manner shall
you, and for the stranger that
neth with you.
And the LORD spake unto
, saying,
eak unto the children of Israel,
y unto them, When ye come in-
land whither I bring you,
then it shall be, that when ye eat
bread of the land, ye shall offer
eave-offering unto the LORD.
ye shall offer up a cake of the
your dough, *for* an heave-offer-
as ye do the heave-offering of the
ng-floor, so shall ye heave it.
Of the first of your dough ye
ve unto the LORD, an heave-
g in your generations.
And if ye have erred, and not
ed all these commandments
the LORD hath spoken unto
,
Even all that the LORD hath
anded you by the hand of Mo-
om the day that the LORD com-
d *Moses*, and henceforward,
your generations:
Then if ought be, if *ought* be com-
by ignorance without the
edge of the congregation, that
congregation shall offer one
bullock for a burnt-offering,
sweet savour unto the LORD,
is meat-offering and his drink-
, according to the manner, and
d of the goats for a sin-offer-
And the priest shall make an a-
ent for all the congregation of
ildren of Israel, and it shall be
en them, for it *is* ignorance:
ey shall bring their offering, a
e made by fire unto the LORD,
eir sin-offering before the LORD,
eir ignorance.
And it shall be forgiven all the
egation of the children of Israel,
e stranger that sojourneth among
seeing all the people *were* in
ance.
And if any soul sin through ig-
, then he shall bring a she-goat
first year for a sin-offering.
And the priest shall make an a-
ent for the soul that sinneth ig-
ly, when he sinneth by igno-
before the LORD, to make an
ement for him; and it shall be
ven him.
You shall have no law for him
neth through ignorance, *both*
him that is born amongst the chil-
of Israel, and for the stranger
sojourneth among them.
But the soul that doeth *ought*
mptuously (*whether he be* born in
, or a stranger) the same re-
eth the LORD; and that soul shall
off from among his people.
Because he hath despised the
of the LORD, and hath broken
commandment; that soul shall
ly be cut off: his iniquity *shall*
on him.
And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, *Ye take* too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves, above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle, of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have not done them* of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, *which is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against

¶

aron, saying, Ye have killed
le of the LORD.
d it came to pass when the
rion was gathered against
nd against Aaron, that they
oward the tabernacle of the
gion: and behold, the cloud
t, and the glory of the LORD

d Moses and Aaron came be-
tabernacle of the congregation
And the LORD spake unto
ying,
you up from among this con-
, that I may consume them
oment: and they fell upon
s.
And Moses said unto Aaron,
d Aaron took as Moses com-
and ran into the midst of the
gion; and behold, the plague
n among the people: and he
cense, and made an atone-
the people.
stood between the dead and
, and the plague was stayed.
they that died in the plague,
urteen thousand and seven
beside them that died about
r of Korah.
Aaron returned unto Moses,
door of the tabernacle of the
gion: And the plague was

CHAP. XVII.

the LORD spake unto Moses,
ing,
k unto the children of Israel,
of every one of them a rod
g to the house of *their* fathers,
ir princes, according to the
their fathers, twelve rods:
ou every mans name upon his

thou shalt write Aarons name
e rod of Levi: for one rod
for the head of the house of
bers.
thou shalt lay them up in the
e of the congregation, before
mony, where I will meet with

e shall come to pass, *that* the
whom I shall choose, shall
: and I will make to cease
the murmurings of the chil-
Israel, whereby they murmure
.
nd Moses spake unto the chil-
Israel, and every one of their
ave him a rod a piece, for each
e, according to their fathers
even twelve rods: and the rod
was among their rods.
Moses laid up the rods before
, in the tabernacle of witness.
it came to pass that on the
Moses went into the taberna-
tness; and behold, the rod of
r the house of Levi was bud-
brought forth buds, and
b'oomed blossoms, and yielded al-
monds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did *so*: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you *they are* given *as a* gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be a* statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer *as an* heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

...a man *that is* clean, shall ga-
...e ashes of the heifer, and lay
...without the camp in a clean
...it shall be kept for the con-
...of the children of Israel,
...of separation: it *is* a puri-
...or sin.
...he that gathereth the ashes
...fer, shall wash his clothes,
...clean until the even: and it
...nto the children of Israel,
...the stranger that sojourneth
...m, for a statute for ever.
...e that toucheth the dead
...y man, shall be unclean se-

...hall purifie himself with it
...rd day, and on the seventh
...l be clean: but if he puri-
...nself the third day, then the
...y he shall not be clean.
...soever toucheth the dead
...y man that is dead, and pu-
...himself, defileth the taber-
...he LORD; and that soul
...t off from Israel: because
...of separation was not
...upon him, he shall be un-
...uncleanness *is* yet upon

...*is* the law, when a man
...eath; all that come into the
...ll that *is* in the tent, shall be
...en days.
...very open vessel which hath
...g bound upon it, *is* unclean.
...whosoever toucheth one
...n with a sword in the open
...dead body, or a bone of a
...grave, shall be unclean

...for an unclean *person* they
...of the ashes of the burnt
...purification for sin, and
...ater shall be put thereto in

...a clean person shall take
...d dip *it* in the water, and
...upon the tent, and upon all
...and upon the persons that
...and upon him that touched
...one slain, or one dead, or

...the clean *person* shall sprin-
...the unclean on the third
...on the seventh day: and on
...day he shall purifie him-
...wash his clothes, and bathe
...water, and shall be clean at

...e man that shall be unclean,
...t purifie himself, that soul
...off from among the con-
...because he hath defiled the
...f the LORD, the water of
...hath not been sprinkled
...he *is* unclean.
...t shall be a perpetual sta-
...em, that he that sprinkleth
...of separation, shall wash
...s, and he that toucheth the
...eparation, shall be unclean

...whatsoever the unclean per-
...th, shall be unclean: and
...at toucheth *it*, shall be un-
...even.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This *is* the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND *when* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hands, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for *there* is neither *is there any* water, neither is there any bread, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel moved forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that *is* the well where of which the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the *direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they *went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, nor into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against

saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hands, and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the

LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee, to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have any power at all to say any word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou shalt see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

the LORD met Balaam, and
d in his mouth, and said, Go
Balak, and say thus.
when he came to him, be-
ehold by his burnt-offering,
rinces of Moab with him.
said unto him, What hath
D spoken?
he took up his parable, and
up Balak, and hear; hearken
thou son of Zippor:
is not a man, that he should
er the son of man, that he
spent: hath he said, and shall
it? or hath he spoken, and
ot make it good?
bold, I have received command-
eth; and he hath blessed, and
reverse it.
hath not beheld iniquity in
ither hath he seen perverse-
srael: the LORD his God is
and the shout of a king is
em.
brought them out of Egypt;
as it were the strength of an

ly there is no enchantment
cob, neither is there any di-
ng unto Israel: according to
ir shall be said of Jacob, and
What hath God wrought!
old, the people shall rise up as
on, and lift up himself as a
n: he shall not lie down un-
of the prey, and drink the
the slain.
And Balak said unto Balaam,
curse them at all, nor bless
all.
Balaam answered and said
lak, Told not I thee, saying,
he LORD speaketh, that I must

And Balak said unto Balaam,
pray thee, I will bring thee
other place; peradventure it
e God, that thou mayest curse
from thence.
d Balak brought Balaam unto
f Peor, that looketh toward
n.
d Balaam said unto Balak,
e here seven altars, and pre-
here seven bullocks, and seven

nd Balak did as Balaam had
offered a bullock and a ram
altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

when Balaam saw that it
ased the LORD to bless Israel,
not as at other times, to seek
hantments, but he set his face
the wilderness.
Balaam lift up his eyes, and
Israel abiding *in his tents* ac-
to their tribes, and the spirit
came upon him.
he took up his parable, and
Balaam the son of Beor hath said,
man whose eyes are open hath

hath said, which heard the
of God, which saw the vision of
ighty, falling *into a trance*, but
his eyes open;

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is he* that blesseth thee, and cursed *is he* that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations; but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall

be wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the rent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, & the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people* from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom *cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the

These *are* the families of the
on of Gad according to those
ere numbred of them, fourty
nd and five hundred.
The sons of Judah *were* Er
nan: and Er and Onan died in
d of Canaan.
And the sons of Judah after their
es were; of Shelah, the family
Shelanites: of Pharez, the fa-
of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the
of the Zarhites:
And the sons of Pharez were; of
n, the family of the Hesronites:
mul, the family of the Hamu-

These *are* the families of Judah
ding to those that were numbred
m, threescore and sixteen thou-
nd five hundred.
Of the sons of Issachar after
milies: Of Tola, the family of
olaites: of Pua, the family of the
tes:
Of Jashub, the family of the
ites: of Shimron, the family of
aronites.
These *are* the families of Issachar
ding to those that were numbred
m, threescore and four thousand
ree hundred.
Of the sons of Zebulun after
milies: of Sered, the family
Sardites: of Elon, the family
Elonites: of Jahleel, the family
Jahleelites.
These *are* the families of the Ze-
ites according to those that were
red of them, threescore thousand
e hundred.
The sons of Joseph after their
milies, *were* Manasseh and E-
im.
Of the sons of Manasseh: of
r, the family of the Machirites:
Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead
he family of the Gileadites.
These *are* the sons of Gilead: of
r, the family of the Jeezerites:
lek, the family of Helekites:
And of Asriel, the family of the
ites: and of Shechem, the fami-
the Shechemites:
And of Shemida, the family of
emidaites: and of Hepher, the
of the Hepherites.
And Zelophehad the son of
r, had no sons, but daughters:
he names of the daughters of Ze-
had, *were* Mahlah, and Noah,
ah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
These *are* the families of Manas-
and those that were numbred of
fifty and two thousand and seven
red.
These *are* the sons of Ephraim
their families: of Shuthelah, the
of the Shuthalhites: of Becher,
mily of the Bachrites: of Tahan,
mily of the Tahanites.
And these *are* the sons of
elah: of Eran, the family of the
ites.
These *are* the families of the
of Ephraim according to those
were numbred of them, thirty
two thousand and five hundred.

These *are* the sons of Joseph after
their families.
38 The sons of Benjamin after
their families: of Bela, the family of
the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of
the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family
of the Ahiramites:
39 Of Shupham, the family of the
Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family
of the Huphamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were Ard
and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of
the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the fami-
ly of the Naamites.
41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin
after their families: and they that
were numbred of them, *were* fourty
and five thousand and six hundred.
42 These *are* the sons of Dan af-
ter their families: of Shuham, the fa-
mily of the Shuhamites. These *are* the
families of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuha-
mites according to those that were
numbred of them, *were* threescore and
four thousand and four hundred.
44 Of the children of Asher after
their families: of Jimna, the family of
the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of
the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of
the Berlites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber,
the family of the Heberites: of Mal-
chiel, the family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of
Asher *was* Sarah.
47 These *are* the families of the sons
of Asher according to those that were
numbred of them; *who were* fifty and
three thousand and four hundred.
48 Of the sons of Naphtali after
their families: of Jahzeel, the family
of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the fami-
ly of the Gunites:
49 Of Jezer, the family of the Je-
zerites: of Shillem, the family of the
Shillemites.
50 These *are* the families of Naph-
tali according to their families: and
they that were numbred of them, *were*
fourty and five thousand and four
hundred.
51 These *were* the numbred of the
children of Israel, six hundred thou-
sand and a thousand seven hundred
and thirty.
52 And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
53 Unto these the land shall be di-
vided for an inheritance, according
to the number of names.
54 To many thou shalt give the more
inheritance, and to few thou shalt
give the less inheritance: to every one
shall his inheritance be given, ac-
cording to those that were numbred
of him.
55 Notwithstanding, the land shall
be divided by lot; according to the
names of the tribes of their fathers
they shall inherit.
56 According to the lot shall the
possession thereof be divided between
many and few.
57 And these *are* they that were
numbred of the Levites, after their
families: of Gershon the family of the

Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore*, a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, and have no son, then ye his inheritance to pass unter.

9 And if he have no daye shall give his inheribrethren.

10 And if he have no bye shall give his inherifathers brethren.

11 And if his father hthren, then ye shall give hiunto his kinsman that is of his family, and he shall and it shall be unto the Israel a statute of judg LORD commanded Mose

12 ¶ And the LORD ses, Get thee up into thirim, and see the land wgiven unto the children o

13 And when thou hast also shalt be gathered unto as Aaron thy brother was

14 For ye rebelled againmandment, (in the desert the strife of the congregaeither me at the water) eyes: that *is* the water of Kadesh in the wilderness o

15 ¶ And Moses spake LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the Gspirits of all flesh, set a mconcregation,

17 Which may go out bewhich may go in before which may lead them out, may bring them in; that gation of the LORD be not which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said ses, Take thee Joshua the son a man in whom *is* the spirit thine hand upon him,

19 And set him before Eipriest, and before all the con: and give him a charge sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* honour upon him, that all thgation of the children of Israbe obedient.

21 And he shall stand bezar the priest, who shall ask for him, after the judgment before the LORD: at his word they go out, and at his word come in, *both* he, and all the of Israel with him, even all gregation.

22 And Moses did as the commanded him: and took and set him before Eleazar and before all the congrega

23 And he laid his hands and gave him a charge, as he commanded by the hand of

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto saying,

2 Command the children and say unto them, My offe my bread *for my* sacrifices fire *for a* sweet savour unto ye observe to offer unto me due season.

...d thou shalt say unto them,
...the offering made by fire which
... offer unto the LORD; two lambs
...first year without spot day by
...a continual burnt-offering.
...he one lamb shalt thou offer in
...ornin, and the other lamb shalt
...offer at even;
...nd a tenth *part* of an ephah of
...or a meat-offering, mingled with
...urth *part* of an hin of beaten oyl.
...lamb: in the holy *place* shalt
...ause the strong wine to be pour-
...LORD *for* a drink-offering.
...nd the other lamb shalt thou
...even: as the meat-offering of
...rning, and as the drink-offer-
...reof, thou shalt offer it, a sacri-
...de by fire of a sweet savour un-
...LORD.
...And on the sabbath-day, two
...of the first year without spot,
...o tenth-deals of flour *for a*
...ering mingled with oyl, and
...k-offering thereof.
...*This is* the burnt-offering of e-
...sabbath, beside the continual
...offering, and his drink-offering.
...And in the beginnings of your
...ye shall offer a burnt-offering
...e LORD; two young bullocks,
...e ram, seven lambs of the first
...thout spot,
...nd three tenth-deals of flour
...eat-offering, mingled with oyl,
...e bullock, and two tenth-deals
...r *for* a meat-offering mingled
...l, for one ram,
...nd a several tenth-deal of flour
...d with oyl, *for* a meat-offering,
...e lamb, *for* a burnt-offering of
...avour, a sacrifice made by fire
...e LORD.
...nd their drink-offerings shall
...an hin of wine unto a bullock,
...e third *part* of an hin unto a
...nd a fourth *part* of an hin unto
...: this *is* the burnt-offering of
...month throughout the months
...year.
...nd one kid of the goats for a
...ering unto the LORD shall be
..., beside the continual burnt-
..., and his drink-offering.
...nd in the fourteenth day of the
...onth *is* the passover of the
...
...nd in the fifteenth day of this
... *is* the feast: seven days shall
...ened bread be eaten.
...n the first day *shall be* an holy
...ation; ye shall do no manner
...e work *therein*...
...t ye shall offer a sacrifice made
...for a burnt-offering unto the
...; two young bullocks, and one
...and seven lambs of the first
...they shall be unto you without
...
...nd their meat-offering *shall be*
... mingled with oyl: three tenth-

deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb throughout the seven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, & his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin beside the continual burn and his meat-offering, and offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth bullocks, two rams, *and* fou of the first year without bl

30 And their meat-offe their drink-offerings, for th for the rams, and for the l *be* according to their nu the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a si beside the continual burn his meat-offering, and his d ing.

32 ¶ And on the seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fou of the first year without bl

33 And their meat-offe their drink-offerings, for th for the rams, and for the l *be* according to their nu the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a si beside the continual burn his meat-offering, and his d ing.

35 ¶ On the eighth da have a solemn assembly: no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a b ing, a sacrifice made by fire, savour unto the LORD; one ram, seven lambs of t without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, drink-offerings, for the b the ram, and for the lam according to their number manner:

38 And one goat *for* a si beside the continual burn and his meat-offering, and offering.

39 These *things* ye shal the LORD in your set feas your vows, and your free ings, for your burnt-offe for your meat-offerings, a drink-offerings, and for y offerings.

40 And Moses told the Israel, according to all that commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto of the tribes, conc children of Israel, saying, thing which the LORD h manded.

2 If a man vow a vo LORD, or swear an oath soul with a bond; he shal his word, he shall do acco that proceedeth out of hi

3 If a woman also vow the LORD, and bind *he* bond, *being* in her father her youth;

4 And her father hear h her bond wherewith she her soul, and her father h peace at her: then all her stand, and every bond w bath bound her soul, shall

5 But if her father dis

...ows.
...ay that he heareth; not any of
...ows or of her bonds wherewith
...th bound her soul, shall stand:
...he LORD shall forgive her, be-
...her father disallowed her.
...And if she had at all an husband
...she vowed, or uttered ought out
...r lips, wherewith she bound her

...nd her husband heard *it*, and
...his peace at her in the day that
...ard *it*: then her vows shall stand,
...er bonds wherewith she bound
...oul, shall stand.
...ut if her husband disallow her
...e day that he heard *it*; then he
...make her vow which she vowed,
...at which she uttered with her
...wherewith she bound her soul:
...e effect: and the LORD shall
...ve her.
...ut every vow of a widow, and of
...ar is divorced, wherewith they
...ound their souls, shall stand a-
...her.
...And if she vowed in her hus-
...house, or bound her soul by a
...with an oath;
...And her husband heard *it*, and
...his peace at her, *and* disallowed
...ot: then all her vows shall stand,
...very bond wherewith she bound
...oul, shall stand
...But if her husband hath utterly
...them void on the day he heard
...; *then* whatsoever proceeded out
...r lips concerning her vows, or
...raining the bond of her soul, shall
...tand: her husband hath made
...void, and the LORD shall for-
...her.
...Every vow, and every binding
...to afflict the soul, her husband
...establish it, or her husband may
...t void.
...But if her husband altogether
...his peace at her from day to day;
...he establisheth all her vows, or
...r bonds which *are* upon her: he
...meth them, because he held his
...at her in the day that he heard

...But if he shall any ways make
...void after that he hath heard
...; then he shall bear her iniquity.
...These *are* the statutes which the
...D commanded Moses between a
...and his wife, between the father
...his daughter, *being yet* in her
...h, in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

...Nd the LORD spake unto Mo-
...ses, saying,
...Avenge the children of Israel of
...Midianites: afterward shalt thou
...thered unto thy people.
...And Moses spake unto the people,
...g, Arm some of your selves un-
...o war, and let them go against the
...anites, and avenge the LORD of
...an.
...Every tribe a thousand, through-
...all the tribes of Israel, shall ye
...to the war.
...So there were delivered out of the
...sands of Israel, a thousand of eve-
...ribe, twelve thousand armed for
...r.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water

of

Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites: And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [illegible] and have no son, then ye his inheritance to pass unto her.

9 And if he have no da ye shall give his inherita brethren.

10 And if he have no b ye shall give his inheritan fathers brethren.

11 And if his father h thren, then ye shall give hi unto his kinsman that is of his family, and he shall and it shall be unto the Israel a statute of judgm LORD commanded Mose

12 ¶ And the LORD s ses, Get thee up into this rim, and see the land w given unto the children of

13 And when thou ha also shalt be gathered unto as Aaron thy brother was

14 For ye rebelled agai mandment, (in the desert the strife of the congrega cause me at the water, b eyes: that *is* the water of Kadesh in the wilderness o

15 ¶ And Moses spake LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the G spirits of all flesh, set a congregation,

17 Which may go out be and which may go in before which may lead them out, may bring them in; that gation of the LORD be no which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said ses, Take thee Joshua the so a man in whom *is* the spirit thine hand upon him,

19 And set him before E priest, and before all the c on; and give him a charg sight.

20 And thou shalt put *so* honour upon him, that all t gation of the children of I be obedient.

21 And he shall stand be zar the priest, who shall a for him, after the judgme before the LORD: at his they go out, and at his word come in, *both* he, and all th of Israel with him, even all gregation.

22 And Moses did as th commanded him: and he to and set him before Eleazar and before all the congrega

23 And he laid his hands and gave him a charge, as commanded by the

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake un saying,

2 Command the children and say unto them, My o my bread for my sacrifices fire *for* a sweet savour unto ye observe to offer unto me due season.

and thou shalt lay unto them,
the offering made by fire which
ll offer unto the LORD; two lambs
first year without spot day by
r a continual burnt-offering.
The one lamb thalt thou offer in
morning, and the other lamb thalt
offer at even;
nd a tenth *part* of an ephah of
or a meat-offering, mingled with
urth *part* of an hin of beaten oyl.
is a continual burnt-offering
was ordained in mount Sinai
weet savour, a sacrifice made by
to the LORD.
nd the drink-offering thereof
e the fourth *part* of an hin for
e lamb: in the holy *place* shalt
ufe the strong wine to be pour-
the LORD *for* a drink-offering.
nd the other lamb shalt thou
even: as the meat-offering of
rning, and as the drink-offer-
reof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacri-
ce by fire of a sweet savour un-
LORD.
And on the sabbath-day, two
of the first year without spot,
e tenth deals of flour *for a*
ering mingled with oyl, and
k-offering thereof.
his is the burnt-offering of e-
bbath, beside the continual
ering, and his drink-offering.
And in the beginnings of your
ye shall offer a burnt-offering
e LORD; two young bullocks,
e ram, seven lambs of the first
thout spot,
nd three tenth-deals of flour
eat-offering, mingled with oyl,
bullock, and two tenth-deals
for a meat-offering mingled
l, for one ram,
nd a several tenth-deal of flour
d with oyl, *for* a meat-offering.
e lamb, *for* a burnt-offering of
favour, a sacrifice made by fire
e LORD.
nd their drink-offerings shall
an hin of wine unto a bullock,
third *part* of an hin unto a
d a fourth *part* of an hin unto
this *is* the burnt-offering of
onth throughout the months
year.
nd one kid of the goats for a
ering unto the LORD shall be
besides the continual burnt-
, and his drink-offering.
nd in the fourteenth day of the
onth *is* the passover of the

nd in the fifteenth day of this
is the feast: seven days shall
ened bread be eaten.
the first day *shall be* an holy
ation: ye shall do no manner
e work *therein*.
ye shall offer a sacrifice made
r a burnt-offering unto the
; two young bullocks, and one
nd seven lambs of the first
hey shall be unto you without
nd their meat-offering *shall be*
mingled with oyl: three tenth-

deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and
two tenth deals for a ram,
21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou
offer for every lamb, throughout the
seven lambs:
22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering,
to make an atonement for you.
23 Ye shall offer these beside the
burnt-offering in the morning, which
is for a continual burnt-offering.
24 After this manner ye shall offer
daily throughout the seven days, the
meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a
sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall
be offered beside the continual burnt-
offering, and his drink-offering.
25 And on the seventh day ye shall
have an holy convocation; ye shall do
no servile work.
26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-
fruits, when ye bring a new meat-
offering unto the LORD, after your
weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy
convocation; ye shall do no servile
work.
27 But ye shall offer the burnt-of-
fering for a sweet savour unto the
LORD; two young bullocks, one ram,
seven lambs of the first year:
28 And their meat-offering of flour
mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals
unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto
one ram,
29 A several tenth-deal unto one
lamb throughout the seven lambs:
30 *And* one kid of the goats, to
make an atonement for you.
31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the
continual burnt-offering, & his meat-
offering (they shall be unto you with-
out blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh month, on the
first *day* of the month, ye shall
have an holy convocation; ye shall do
no servile work: it is a day of blowing
the trumpets unto you.
2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering
for a sweet savour unto the LORD,
one young bullock, one ram, *and* se-
ven lambs of the first year without
blemish:
3 And their meat-offering *shall be of*
flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-
deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-
deals for a ram,
4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb,
throughout the seven lambs:
5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-
offering to make an atonement for you:
6 Beside the burnt-offering of the
month, and his meat-offering, and
the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-
offering, and their drink-offerings,
according unto their manner, for a
sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire
unto the LORD.
7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth
day of this seventh month an holy
convocation: and ye shall afflict your
souls: ye shall not do any work
therein.
8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering
unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour;
one young bullock, one ram, *and* se-
ven lambs of the first year, they shall
be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for a* sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These *things* ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold her peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her

that he heareth; not any of
s or of her bonds wherewith
h bound her soul, shall stand:
e LORD shall forgive her, be-
her father disallowed her.
nd if she had at all an husband
she vowed, or uttered ought out
r lips, wherewith she bound her

nd her husband heard *it*, and
his peace at her in the day that
ard *it*: then her vows shall stand,
er bonds wherewith she bound
ul, shall stand.
ut if her husband disallow her
day that he heard *it*; then he
make her vow which she vowed,
at which she uttered with her
wherewith she bound her soul,
e effect: and the LORD shall
ve her.
ut every vow of a widow, and of
at is divorced, wherewith they
ound their souls, shall stand a-
her.
And if she vowed in her hus-
house, or bound her soul by a
with an oath;
And her husband heard *it*, and
his peace at her, *and* disallowed
ot: then all her vows shall stand,
very bond wherewith she bound
oul, shall stand
But if her husband hath utterly
them void on the day he heard
then whatsoever proceeded out
r lips concerning her vows, or
erning the bond of her soul, shall
tand: her husband hath made
void, and the LORD shall for-
her.
Every vow, and every binding
afflict the soul, her husband
establish it, or her husband may
it void.
But if her husband altogether
his peace at her from day to day;
he stablisheth all her *vows*, or
r bonds which *are* upon her: he
meth them, because he held his
at her in the day that he heard

But if he shall any ways make
void after that he hath heard
; then he shall bear her iniquity.
These *are* the statutes which the
RD commanded Moses between a
and his wife, between the father
his daughter, *being yet* in her
th, in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

Nd the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,
Avenge the children of Israel of
Midianites: afterward shalt thou
thered unto thy people.
And Moses spake unto the people,
ng, Arm some of your selves un-
e war, and let them go against the
lianites, and avenge the LORD of
lian.
f every tribe a thousand, through-
all the tribes of Israel, shall ye
d to the war.
So there were delivered out of the
usands of Israel, a thousand of *eve-*
ry tribe, twelve thousand armed for
r.

6 And Moses sent them to the war,
a thousand of *every* tribe, them and
Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,
to the war, with the holy instruments,
and the trumpets to blow, in his
hand.
7 And they warred against the Mi-
dianites, as the LORD commanded
Moses; and they slew all the males.
8 And they slew the kings of Midi-
an, beside the rest of them that were
slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and
Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings
of Midian: Balaam also the son of Be-
or they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel took
all the women of Midian captives, and
their little ones, and took the spoil of
all their cattel, and all their flocks,
and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities
wherein they dwelt, and all their good-
ly castles with fire.
11 And they took all the spoil, and
all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.
12 And they brought the captives,
and the prey, and the spoil unto Mo-
ses and Eleazar the priest, and unto
the congregation of the children of
Israel, unto the camp at the plains of
Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Je-
richo.
13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the
priest, and all the princes of the con-
gregation, went forth to meet them
without the camp.
14 And Moses was wroth with the
officers of the host, *with* the captains
over thousands, and captains over
hundreds, which came from the bat-
tel.
15 And Moses said unto them, Have
ye saved all the women alive?
16 Behold, these caused the chil-
dren of Israel, through the counsel of
Balaam, to commit trespass against the
LORD in the matter of Peor, and
there was a plague among the congre-
gation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore kill every male
among the little ones, and kill every
woman that hath known man by lying
with him.
18 But all the women-children that
have not known a man by lying with
him, keep alive for your selves.
19 And do ye abide without the
camp seven days: whosoever hath kil-
led any person, and whosoever hath
touched any slain, purifie *both* your
selves and your captives, on the third
day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and
all that is made of skins, and all work
of goats *hair*, and all things made of
wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said
unto the men of war which went to
the battel, This *is* the ordinance of
the law which the LORD commanded
Moses;
22 Only the gold, and the silver, the
brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the
fire, ye shall make *it* go through the
fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water

of

of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, & of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazer the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand five hundred,

46 And fifteen thousand

47 Even of the children half, Moses took one portion *both* of man and of beast, and unto the Levites, which kept of the tabernacle of the LORD, commanded Mo

48 ¶ And the officers over thousands of the hosts tains of thousands, and c hundreds came near unto

49 And they said unto Mo servants have taken the sum men of war which *are* u charge, and there lacketh not of us.

50 We have therefore br oblation for the LORD, w man hath gotten, of jewels chains, and bracelets, rings, and tablets, to make an atone our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar took the gold of them, wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of th that they offered up to the the captains of thousands, a captains of hundreds, wa thousand seven hundred s shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war h spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Elea priest took the gold of the of thousands, and of hundre brought it into the tabernacl congregation, *for a* memo the children of Israel be LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reu the children of Gad had great multitude of cattel: an they saw the land of Jazer, land of Gilead, that, behold, *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, children of Reuben came an unto Moses, and to Eleazar th and unto the princes of the co tion, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and and Shebam, and Nebo, and Be

4 *Even* the country wh LORD smote before the cong of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, have found grace in thy sig this land be given unto thyser a possession, *and* bring us n Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto th dren of Gad, and to the ch Reuben, Shall your brethre war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourag heart of the children of Isra going over into the land w LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, w sent them from Kadesh-barne the land.

...for when they went up unto the
...y of Eshcol, and saw the land,
...discouraged the heart of the chil-
...of Israel, that they should not
...to the land which the LORD had
...them.

And the LORDS anger was
...ed the same time, and he sware,

Surely none of the men that
...up out of Egypt, from twenty
...old and upward, shall see the
...which I sware unto Abraham, un-
...ac and unto Jacob; because they
...not wholly followed me:

...ave Caleb the son of Jephunneh
...nezite, and Joshua the son of
...for they have wholly followed
...ORD.

And the LORDS anger was kind-
...ainst Israel, and he made them
...er in the wilderness fourty years,
...all the generation that had done
...n the sight of the LORD was
...med.

And behold, ye are risen up in
...fathers stead, an increase of sin-
...en, to augment yet the fierce an-
...the LORD toward Israel.

...for if ye turn away from after
...he will yet again leave them in
...ilderness, and ye shall destroy all
...eople.

...nd they came near unto him,
...id, We will build sheep-folds
...or our cattel, and cities for our
...ones.

...ut we our selves will go ready
...before the children of Israel,
...we have brought them unto their
...and our little ones shall dwell
...fenced cities, because of the in-
...ants of the land.

...We will not return unto our hou-
...until the children of Israel have
...ited every man his inheritance:
...or we will not inherit with them
...nder side Jordan, or forward;
...e our inheritance is fallen to us
...side Jordan east-ward.

And Moses said unto them, If
...ll do this thing, if ye will go
...before the LORD to war,

...nd will go all of you armed over
...n before the LORD, until he
...riven out his enemies from be-
...him,

...nd the land be subdued before
...ORD: then afterward ye shall
...n, and be guiltless before the
...D, and before Israel; and this
...all be your possession before the
...D.

...ut if ye will not do so, behold, ye
...ave sinned against the LORD: and
...e your sin will find you out.

...Build ye cities for your little
...and folds for your sheep; and
...t which hath proceeded out of
...mouth.

And the children of Gad, and
...hildren of Reuben spake unto
..., saying, Thy servants will do
...lord commandeth.

...Our little ones, our wives, our
..., and all our cattel, shall be there
...cities of Gilead,

27 But thy servants will pass over,
every man armed for war, before the
LORD to battel, as my lord saith:

28 So concerning them, Moses com-
manded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua
the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of
the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If
the children of Gad, and the children
of Reuben will pass with you over
Jordan, every man armed to battel,
before the LORD, and the land shall
be subdued before you; then ye shall
give them the land of Gilead for a
possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with
you armed, they shall have possessions
among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and
the children of Reuben answered, say-
ing, As the LORD hath said unto thy
servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before
the LORD into the land of Canaan,
that the possession of our inheritance
on this side Jordan *may be* ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, *even*
to the children of Gad, and to the
children of Reuben, and unto half
the tribe of Manasseh the son of Jo-
seph, the kingdom of Sihon king of
the Amorites, and the kingdom of
Og king of Bashan, the land with the
cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the ci-
ties of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built
Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jazer,
and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-ha-
ran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben
built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kir-
jathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their
names being changed) and Shibmah:
and gave other names unto the cities
which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the
son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and
took it, and dispossessed the Amorite
which *was* in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto
Machir the son of Manasseh; and he
dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh
went and took the small towns there-
of, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Ke-
nath, and the villages thereof, and cal-
led it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the journeys of the chil-
dren of Israel, which went forth
out of the land of Egypt, with their
armies, under the hand of Moses and
Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out
according to their journeys, by the
commandment of the LORD: and
these *are* their journeys according to
their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses,
in the first month, on the fifteenth
day of the first month: on the mor-
row after the passover, the children of
Israel went out with an high hand in
the

the fight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all *their* first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed *from* Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-gad.

33 And they went from Hor-gad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah and encamped at Ebrona.

35 And they departed from Ebrona, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth *even* unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Jordan, *near* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

ut if ye will not drive out the
ants of the land from before
hen it shall come to pass, that
hich ye let remain of them *shall*
cks in your eyes, and thorns in
des, and shall vex you in the
herein ye dwell.
Moreover it shall come to pass
hall do unto you, as I thought
unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

d the LORD spake unto Moses,
aying,
ommand the children of Israel,
y unto them, When ye come in-
land of Canaan, (this *is* the land
all fall unto you for an inheri-
even the land of Canaan, with
ats thereof)
hen your south-quarter shall be
the wilderness of Zin, along by
ast of Edom, and your south-
shall be the outmost coast of
r-sea east-ward.
nd your border shall turn from
uth to the ascent of Akrabbim,
pass on to Zin: and the going
thereof shall be from the south
deah-barnea, and shall go on to
-addar, and pass on to Azmon.
nd the border shall fetch a com-
from Azmon unto the river of
t, and the goings out of it shall
the sea.
And *as for* the western border,
shall even have the great sea for a
r: this shall be your west-bor-

And this shall be your north-
r; from the great sea, you shall
out for you mount Hor.
From mount Hor ye shall point
your border unto the entrance of
ath: and the goings forth of the
r shall be to Zedad.
And the border shall go on to
on, and the goings out of it shall
Hazar-enan: this shall be your
-border.
And ye shall point out your
border, from Hazar-enan to She-

And the coast shall go down from
nam to Riblah, on the east-side
in; and the border shall descend,
shall reach unto the side of the
Chinnereth east-ward.
And the border shall go down to
an, and the goings out of it shall
the salt-sea: This shall be your
with the coasts thereof round

And Moses commanded the chil-
of Israel, saying, This *is* the land
ye shall inherit by lot, which
LORD commanded to give unto
ine tribes, and to the half-tribe.
For the tribe of the children of
en, according to the house of
fathers, and the tribe of the chil-
of Gad, according to the house
eir fathers, have received *their*
heritance, and half the tribe of Ma-
n have received their inheritance.
The two tribes and the half-
have received their inheritance
is side Jordan *near* Jericho, east-
ward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
17 These *are* the names of the men
which shall divide the land unto you:
Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son
of Nun.
18 And ye shall take one prince of
every tribe, to divide the land by in-
heritance.
19 And the names of the men *are*
these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb
the son of Jephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the children
of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Am-
mihud.
21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad
the son of Chilon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of
the children of Dan, Bukki the son of
Jogli.
23 The prince of the children of
Joseph, for the tribe of the children
of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of
Ephod.
24 And the prince of the tribe of
the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the
son of Shiphtan.
25 And the prince of the tribe of
the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan
the son of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of
the children of Issachar, Paltiel the
son of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of
the children of Asher, Ahihud the son
of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of
the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the
son of Ammihud.
29 These *are they* whom the LORD
commanded to divide the inheritance
unto the children of Israel in the land
of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses
in the plains of Moab, by Jordan
near Jericho, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel,
that they give unto the Levites of the
inheritance of their possession cities
to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* un-
to the Levites suburbs for the cities
round about them.
3 And the cities shall they have to
dwell in, and the suburbs of them
shall be for their cattel, and for their
goods, and for all their beasts.
4 And the suburbs of the cities which
ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall*
reach from the wall of the city and
outward, a thousand cubits round a-
bout.
5 And ye shall measure from without
the city on the east-side two thousand
cubits, and on the south-side two thou-
sand cubits, and on the west-side two
thousand cubits, and on the north-side
two thousand cubits: and the city *shall*
be in the midst: this shall be to them
the suburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye
shall give unto the Levites, *there shall*
be six cities for refuge, which ye shall
appoint for the man-slayer, that he
may flee thither: and to them ye shall
add fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from *them that have* many, ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of the cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was he shall abide in it unto the high priest, which was with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall come without the border of his refuge, whither he

27 And the revenger of him without the borders of his refuge, and the blood kill the slayer; he guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have ed in the city of his refuge, death of the high priest: but death of the high priest, the return into the land of his

29 So these *things* shall be tute of judgment unto you, out your generations in dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any murderer shall be put to death mouth of witnesses: but one shall not testifie against *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take satisfaction for the life of a which *is* guilty of death: be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no for him that is fled to the refuge, that he should come dwell in the land until the the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute wherein ye *are*: for blood the land: and the land cleansed of the blood that therein, but by the blood of shed it.

34 Defile not therefore which ye shall inhabit, dwell: for I the LORD dwell the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of lies of the children of Gilead, son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, the families of the sons of came near, and spake before and before the princes the thers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The Lord manded my lord to give the land an inheritance by lot to the of Israel: and my lord was ed by the LORD to give the tance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters.

3 And if they be married to sons of the *other* tribes of the of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance fathers, and shall be put to the tance of the tribe whereunto are received: so shall it be taken the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Jubile of the dren of Israel shall be, then shall inheritance be put unto the tance of the tribe whereunto received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the dren of Israel, according to

LORD, saying, The tribe of the ...Joseph hath said well.
...is is the thing which the LORD ...command concerning the daugh...Zelophehad, saying, Let them ...to whom they think best; onely ...family of the tribe of their fa...ll they marry:
...shall not the inheritance of the ...n of Israel remove from tribe ...: for every one of the children ...el shall keep himself to the in...ce of the tribe of his fathers.
...d every daughter that poſſeſ...inheritance in any tribe of the ...n of Israel, shall be wife unto ...the family of the tribe of her ...that the children of Israel may ...every man the inheritance of ...ers.
...ither shall the inheritance re-move from *one* tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

12 *And* they were married into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

¶ The fifth book of Moſes, called DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſe *he* the words which Moſes ...ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ...ſide Jordan, in the wilderneſs, ...in the plain over againſt the ..., between Paran, and Tophel, ...ban, and Hazeroth, and Di...

2 *There are* eleven days *journey* ...Horeb, by the way of mount ...into Kadeſh-barnea.)

3 It came to paſs in the fourtieth ...in the eleventh month, on the ...of the month, *that* Moſes ſpake ...e children of Iſrael, according ...all that the LORD had given him ...mandment unto them;

4 After he had ſlain Sihon the king ...Amorites, which dwelt in Heſh...and Og the king of Baſhan, which ...at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Jordan in the land of ...began Moſes to declare this law, ...ying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto ...in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt ...long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, ...go to the mount of the Amorites, ...unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, ...in the plain, in the hills, and in the ...and in the ſouth, and by the ſea-ſide, ...to the land of the Canaanites, and ...unto Lebanon, unto the great river ...the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ſet the land before ...go in and poſſeſs the land, which ...LORD ſware unto your fathers, ...Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto ...them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 And I ſpake unto you at that ...ſaying, I am not able to bear you ...myſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath mul...you, and behold, you *are* this ...the ſtars of heaven for multi...

11 (The LORD God of your fa...make you a thouſand times ſo ...more as ye *are*, and bleſs you as he ...promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 Take ye wiſe men, and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Hear *the cauſes* between your brethren, and judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in judgment, *but* you ſhall hear the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all the great and terrible wilderneſs, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up *and* poſſeſs *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller than we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that he went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapon of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau in possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel

story of former

and of his possession, which the gave unto them.

ow rise up, *said I*, and get you e brook Zered: and we went brook Zered.

and the space in which we came adesh-barnea, until we were er the brook Zered, *was* thirteight years; until all the generaf the men of war were wasted m among the host, as the LORD unto them

or indeed the hand of the LORD inst them, to destroy them from the host, until they were con-

So it came to pass, when all the war were consumed and dead mong the people,

hat the LORD spake unto me,

thou art to pass over through e coast of Moab, this day.

and *when* thou comest nigh oainst the children of Ammon, them not, nor meddle with for I will not give thee of the f the children of Ammon *any* on, because I have given it unchildren of Lot *for* a possession.

That also was accounted a land nt, giants dwelt therein in old and the Ammonites call them mmims,

A people great and many, and the Anakims; but the LORD oyed them before them, and they ided them, and dwelt in their

As he did to the children of E- hich dwelt in Seir, when he deed the Horims from before them, ey succeeded them, and dwelt ir stead even unto this day:

And the Avims, which dwelt in rim, *even* unto Azzah, the Caphs which came forth out of Caphdestroyed them, and dwelt in stead.)

¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, pass over the river Arnon: behold, e given into thy hand Sihon the rite king of Heshbon, and his: begin to possess *it*, and contend him in battel.

This day will I begin to put the d of thee, and the fear of thee upe nations *that are* under the heaven, who shall hear report ee, and shall tremble, and be in on because of thee.

¶ And I sent messengers out of wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Si- king of Heshbon, with words of e, saying,

Let me pass through thy land: I go along by the high-way, I will ner turn unto the right hand, nor e left.

Thou shalt sell me meat for mo- that I may eat; and give me wa- for money, that I may drink: onely will pass through on my feet:

(As the children of Esau which ell in Seir, and the Moabites which ell in Ar, did unto me) until I shall over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayst inherit his land.

Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people to fight at Jahaz.

And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him and his sons, and all his people.

And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities *in* the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, until none was left to him remaining.

And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

But all the cattel, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

(*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan:

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-stead *was* a bed-stead of Iron: *is it* not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-haveth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain of Jordan also, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the war.

19 But your wives and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there* so great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there* so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous, as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

And the LORD commanded
at time, to teach you ſtatutes
ments, that ye might do them
nd whither ye go over to poſ-

ke ye therefore good heed un-
ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner
ude on the day *that* the LORD
ro you in Horeb, out of the
of the fire)
ſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and
n a graven image, the ſimili-
any figure, the likeneſs of
r female,
e likeneſs of any beaſt that *is*
rth, the likeneſs of any wing-
that fleeth in the air,
e likeneſs of any thing that
on the ground, the likeneſs of
that *is* in the waters beneath
:
nd leſt thou lift up thine eyes
aven, and when thou ſeeſt the
the moon, and the ſtars, *even*
oſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be dri-
orſhip them, and ſerve them,
e LORD thy God hath divided
nations under the whole

t the LORD hath taken you,
ught you forth out of the iron
even out of Egypt, to be un-
people of inheritance, as *ye*
day.
rthermore, the LORD was an-
me for your ſakes, and ſware
ould not go over Jordan, and
ould not go in unto that good
ich the LORD thy God giveth
an inheritance.
t I muſt die in this land, I muſt
over Jordan: but ye ſhall go
d poſſeſs that good land.
ke heed unto your ſelves, leſt
et the covenant of the LORD
d which he made with you,
e you a graven image, *or* the
of any *thing* which the LORD
hath forbidden thee.
r the LORD thy God *is* a con-
fire, *even* a jealous God.
hen thou ſhalt beget children,
dren children, and ſhall have
d long in the land, & ſhall cor-
ur ſelves, and make a graven
r the likeneſs of any *thing*, and
evil in the ſight of the LORD
, to provoke him to anger:
call heaven and earth to witneſs
ron this day, that ye ſhall ſoon
periſh from off the land, where-
u go over Jordan to poſſeſs it:
not prolong *your* days upon
ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.
nd the LORD ſhall ſcatter you
the nations, and ye ſhall be left
number among the heathen,
the LORD ſhall lead you.
nd there ye ſhall ſerve gods,
rk of mens hands, wood and
which neither ſee, nor hear,
, nor ſmell.
ut if from thence thou ſhalt
LORD thy God, thou ſhalt
n, if thou ſeek him with all thy
nd with all thy ſoul.
When thou art in tribulation,
and all theſe things are come upon
thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou
turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt
be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a
merciful God) he will not forſake
thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget
the covenant of thy fathers which he
ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the days that are
paſt, which were before thee, ſince the
day that God created man upon the
earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of
heaven unto the other, whether there
hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great
thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of
God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the
fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go, *and*
take him a nation from the midſt of
another nation, by temptations, by
ſigns, and by wonders, and by war, and
by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched
out arm, and by great terrours, accord-
ing to all that the LORD your God did
for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou
mighteſt know that the LORD he *is*
God; *there is* none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to
hear his voice, that he might inſtruct
thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee
his great fire, and thou heardeſt his
words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers,
therefore he choſe their ſeed after
them, and brought thee out in his ſight
with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from be-
fore thee, greater and mightier then
thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee
their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is*
this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and
conſider *it* in thine heart, that the
LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and
upon the earth beneath: *there is* none
elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his
ſtatutes, and his commandments which
I command thee this day, that it may
go well with thee, and with thy chil-
dren after thee, and that thou mayeſt
prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee, for
ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three ci-
ties on this ſide Jordan, toward the
ſun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thi-
ther, which ſhould kill his neighbour
unawares, and hated him not in times
paſt; and that fleeing unto one of
theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderneſs,
in the plain-country, of the Reube-
nites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the
Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the
Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Mo-
ſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and
the ſtatutes, and the judgments, which
Moſes ſpake unto the children of
Iſrael, after they came forth out of
Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, or his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain burned with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well spoken all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the

LORD your God hath com-
you, that ye may live, and *that*
well with you, and *that* ye
long *your* days in the land
shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

These *are* the commandments,
statutes, and the judgments
LORD your God command-
ch you, that ye might do *them*
d whither ye go to possess it:
thou mightest fear the LORD
to keep all his statutes and
andments, which I command
u, and thy son, and thy sons
he days of thy life; and that
may be prolonged.
ear therefore, O Israel, and
do *it*, that it may be well
and that ye may increase
as the LORD God of thy fa-
promised thee, in the land
with milk and honey.
O Israel, The LORD our
e LORD.
thou shalt love the LORD thy
all thine heart, and with all
and with all thy might.
ese words which I command
ay, shall be in thine heart.
thou shalt teach them dili-
to thy children, and shalt
n when thou sittest in thine
when thou walkest by the
when thou liest down, and
risest up.
thou shalt bind them for a
thine hand, and they shall
lets between thine eyes.
shalt write them upon
thy house, & on thy gates.
it shall be when the LORD
shall have brought thee into
which he sware unto thy fa-
Abraham, to Isaac, and to
give thee, great and goodly
thou buildedst not,
houses full of all good *things*
filledst not, and wells dig-
thou diggedst not, vineyards
trees which thou plantedst
thou shalt have eaten and

beware lest thou forget the
which brought thee forth out
of Egypt, from the house
ge.
thou shalt fear the LORD thy
serve him, and shalt swear
me.
shall not go after other gods,
ds of the people which *are*
out you:
the LORD thy God *is* a
od among you) lest the anger
RD thy God be kindled a-
, and destroy thee from off
earth.
shall not tempt the LORD
as ye tempted *him* in Massah
shall diligently keep the com-
of the LORD your God,
timonies, and his statutes
hath commanded thee.
thou shalt do *that which is*
good in the sight of
that it may be well with thee,
and that thou mayest go in, and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt: and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, *and* utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD

thy God, he *is* God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more then I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* thou shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like unto it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VII.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (*which* thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know, that man did not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandment of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oyl-olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness,

serpents, and scorpions, and
where there was no water:
ught thee forth water out of
of flint:
o fed thee in the wilderness
na, which thy fathers knew
he might humble, and that
prove thee, to do thee good
tter end)
thou say in thine heart, My
nd the might of my hand hath
e this wealth.
thou shalt remember the
y God: for it is he that gi-
power to get wealth, that he
blish his covenant which he
to thy fathers, as it is this

It shall be, if thou do at all
e LORD thy God, and walk
r gods, and serve them, and
them, I testifie against you
hat ye shall surely perish.
he nations which the LORD
before your face, so shall
: because ye would not be
unto the voice of the LORD

CHAP. IX.

O Israel: Thou art to pass
Jordan this day, to go in to
ions greater and mightier
ves, cities great and fenced
ven,
ple great and tall, the chil-
se Anakims, whom thou
and of whom thou hast heard
can stand before the chil-
ak!
erstand therefore this day,
LORD thy God is he which
r before thee: as a consu-
he shall destroy them, and
ing them down before thy
alt thou drive them out, and
them quickly, as the LORD
unto thee.
not thou in thine heart, af-
e LORD thy God hath cast
from before thee, saying,
ghteousness the LORD hath
e in to possess this land:
e wickedness of these na-
LORD doth drive them out
e thee.
y thy righteousness, or for
ness of thine heart doth
possess their land: but for
kedness of these nations the
God doth drive them out
e thee, and that he may
e word which the LORD
o thy fathers, Abraham,
Jacob.
stand therefore, that the
God giveth thee not this
to possess it, for thy righ-
for thou art a stiff necked

member, and forget not,
provokedst the LORD thy
th in the wilderness: from
thou didst depart out of
Egypt, until ye came unto
ye have been rebellious
LORD.
Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourty days and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of fourty days and fourty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty days and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) but the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

22 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty days and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministred in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, the earth also with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments always.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made

...et sea to overflow them as ...sued after you, and how the ...th destroyed them unto this ...

...what he did unto you in the ..., until ye came into this ...

...what he did unto Dathan ...am, the sons of Eliab, the ...euben: how the earth open- ...outh and swallowed them ...their households, and their ...d all the substance that was ...ossession in the midst of all ...

...your eyes have seen all the ...ot the LORD, which he did. ...fore shall ye keep all the ...ments which I command you ...that ye may be strong, and ...p, possess the land whither you ...ossess it:

...that ye may prolong your ...the land which the LORD ...o your fathers, to give unto ...d to their seed, a land that ...with milk and honey.

...or the land whither thou go- ...ossess it, is not as the land of ...from whence ye came out, ...n sowedst thy seed, and wa- ...with thy foot, as a garden of ...

...the land whither ye go to ...is a land of hills and valleys, ...drinketh water of the rain of ...

...land which the LORD thy ...for: the eyes of the LORD ...are always upon it, from the ...g of the year, even unto the ...ne year.

...And it shall come to pass, if ...hearken diligently unto my ...ments which I command you ...to love the LORD your God, ...erve him with all your heart ...all your soul;

...that I will give you the rain of ...d in his due season, the first ...the latter rain, that thou ...ather in thy corn, and thy ...thine oyl.

...d I will send grass in thy ...or thy cattel, that thou mayest ...be full.

...ke heed to your selves that ...ert be not deceived, and ye ..., and serve other gods, and ...them:

...and then the LORDs wrath be ...against you, and he shut up ...n that there be no rain, and ...land yield not her fruit, and ...rish quickly from off the good ...h the LORD giveth you.

Therefore shall ye lay up these ...s in your heart and in your ...d bind them for a sign upon ...d, that they may be as front- ...een your eyes.

...d ye shall teach them your ..., speaking of them when thou ...thine house, and when thou ...by the way, when thou liest ...and when thou risest up.

...d thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier than your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese *are* the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocks, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy forsake not the Levite as thou liveſt upon thy earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD enlarge thy border, as he mised thee, and thou shalt eat flesh (because thy so eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the God hath chosen to put there, be too far from thee, then shall kill of thy herd and of which the LORD hath given have commanded thee, and shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat the unclean and the clean shall eat them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou shalt do *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake

...Let us go after other gods
...u hast not known) and let
...them;
...shalt not hearken unto the
...that prophet, or that dream-
...eams: for the LORD your
...eth you, to know whether
...the LORD your God with
...heart and with all your soul.
...shall walk after the LORD
..., and fear him, and keep his
...ments, and obey his voice,
...shall serve him, and cleave

...hat prophet, or that dream-
...ams shall be put to death (be-
...ath spoken to turn you away
LORD your God, which
...ou out of the land of Egypt,
...med you out of the house of
...to thrust thee out of the way
LORD thy God commanded
...alk in) so shalt thou put the
...from the midst of thee.

...thy brother the son of thy
...r thy son, or thy daughter,
...fe of thy bosom, or thy
...hich is as thine own soul,
...e secretly, saying, Let us
...ve other gods (which thou
...known, thou, nor thy fa-

...ly, of the gods of the people
...round about you, nigh unto
...or off from thee, from the
...of the earth even unto the o
...of the earth)

...shalt not consent unto him,
...en unto him, neither shall
...pity him, neither shalt thou
...her shalt thou conceal him.

...thou shalt surely kill him;
...d shall be first upon him to
...death, and afterwards the
...all the people.

...thou shalt stone him with
...he die: because he hath
...thrust thee away from the
...y God, which brought thee
...land of Egypt, from the
...bondage.

...all Israel shall hear and fear,
...do no more any such wicked-
...is among you.

...thou shalt hear in one of
...which the LORD thy God
...thee to dwell there, say-

...certain men, the children of Be-
...gone out from among you,
...withdrawn the inhabitants of
...y, saying, Let us go and
...r gods (which ye have not

...en shalt thou enquire and
...rch, and ask diligently: and
...if it be truth, and the thing
...certain, that such abomination is
...among you:

...thou shalt surely smite the in-
...of that city with the edge of
...d, destroying it utterly, and
...thereon, and the cattel there-
...the edge of the sword.

...and thou shalt gather all the
...it into the midst of the street
...and shalt burn with fire the

city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou are not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

27 And the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it up* within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, shall release *it*, he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDs release.

3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God, year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or

...ny ill blemish, thou shalt not sa-
...ifice unto the LORD thy God.
Thou shalt eat it within thy
... the unclean and the clean *per-*
...ke *eat it* alike, as the roe-buck,
...the hart.
...ly thou shalt not eat the blood
...f: thou shalt pour it upon the
... as water.

CHAP. XVI.

...serve the month of Abib, and
...ep the passover unto the LORD
...od: for in the month of Abib
...RD thy God brought thee forth
...Egypt by night.
...ou shalt therefore sacrifice the
...ver unto the LORD thy God, of
...ck, and the herd, in the place
...he LORD shall choose to place
...e there.
...ou shalt eat no leavened bread
... seven days shalt thou eat un-
...ed bread therewith, *even* the
...affliction: (for thou camest
...ut of the land of Egypt in haste)
...ou mayest remember the day
...thou camest forth out of the
...Egypt, all the days of thy life.
...d there shall be no leavened
...en with thee in all thy coasts
...days, neither shall there *any*
...f the flesh which thou sacri-
...e the first day at even, remain all
...ntil the morning.
...o mayest not sacrifice the pass-
...thin any of thy gates which the
...thy God giveth thee.
...at the place which the LORD
...d shall choose to place his name
...e thou shalt sacrifice the pass-
...even, at the going down of the
... the season that thou camest
...ut of Egypt.
...d thou shalt roast and eat *it* in
... which the LORD thy God
...ose: and thou shalt turn in
...ning, and go unto thy tents.
...days thou shalt eat unleavened
...and on the seventh day *shall be*
... assembly to the LORD thy
...ou shalt do no work *therein*.
...seven weeks shalt thou number
...ee: begin to number the seven
... from *such time as* thou begin-
...est the sickle to the corn.
...nd thou shalt keep the feast of
...unto the LORD thy God, with
...ite of a free-will-offering of
...hand, which thou shalt give
...the LORD thy God, according
...LORD thy God hath blessed
...

...nd thou shalt rejoyce before
...RD thy God, thou, and thy
...d thy daughter, and thy man-
...e, and thy maid-servant, and
...ite that *is* within thy gates, and
...anger, and the fatherless, and
...ow that *are* among you, in the
...hich the LORD thy God hath
...o place his name there.
...nd thou shalt remember that
...wast a bond-man in Egypt: and
...t observe and do these sta-
...

...Thou shalt observe the feast of
...eks seven days, after that
...thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy
wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock or sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman, (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy

or death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witneſs he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, *being* matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe days, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgment.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chooſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die: and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall hear, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſs it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe: *one* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes unto himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE prieſts the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the prieſt's due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be *an ox* or ſheep; and they ſhall give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt-fruit alſo of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep, ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the name of the LORD, him and his ſons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his mind, unto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe;

7 Then he ſhall miniſter in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhall have like portions to eat, beſide that which cometh of the ſale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not learn to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſon or his daughter to paſs through the fire, *or* that uſeth divination, *or* an obſerver of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do theſe things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of theſe abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſs, hearkned unto obſervers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to do*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raiſe up unto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye ſhall hearken.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me

that flee any more, that I die

and the LORD said unto me, ave well *spoken that* which they spoken.

will raise them up a Prophet among their brethren, like unto and will put my words in his and he shall speak unto them ll shall command him.

nd it shall come to pass, *that* ever will not hearken unto my which he shall speak in my I will require it of him.

at the prophet which shall pre- to speak a word in my name, I have not commanded him to or that shall speak in the name r gods, even that prophet shall

nd if thou say in thine heart, ell we know the word which RD hath not spoken?

hen a prophet speaketh in the e of the LORD, if the thing fol- not come to pass, that *is* the which the LORD hath not spo- if the prophet hath spoken it umptuously: thou shalt not be a- him.

CHAP. XIX.

hen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations whose land RD thy God giveth thee, and ceedeth them, and dwellest in ties, and in their houses;

ou shalt separate three cities in the midst of the land which RD thy God giveth thee to pos-

on shalt prepare thee a way, and ree coasts of thy land (which RD thy God giveth thee to in- nto three parts, that every slay- ee thither.

nd this *is* the case of the slayer hall flee thither, that he may whoso killeth his neighbour ig- y, whom he hated not in time

when *a man* goeth into the d his neighbour to hew wood, hand fetcheth a stroke with the down the tree, and the head from the helve, and lighteth s neighbour, that he die; he unto one of those cities, and

the avenger of the blood pur- slayer, while his heart is hot, rsake him, because the way is d slay him, whereas he *was* not of death, inasmuch as he hated in time past.

erefore I command thee, say- hou shalt separate three cities

d if the LORD thy God en- y coast, (as he hath sworn unto ers) and give thee all the land e promised to give unto thy

thou shalt keep all these com- ents to do them, which I com- ee this day, to love the LORD d, and to walk ever (in his ways) alt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send, and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man, to testifie against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, but life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and a people more* then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approch, and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approch this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is* there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel,

and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there that is* fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people *that is* found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them and thou shalt not cut them down, (for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) to employ *them* in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley.

5 ¶ And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city *that are* next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to battel against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved, firstborn, before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge

hated for
him a dou
ch: for he
rth, the

¶ If a ma
litious son,
of his fa
nother, an
ned him,

Then shall
ay hold o
nto the e
the gate o
And they
of his city
and rebell
oice; he i

And all t
him with
thou pur
and all

¶ And if
worthy of
o death, a

His body
upon the
vilebury
ged is ac
ge not de
God give
ce.

CH
Hou shalt
or his sh
If from t
bring the

And if thy
se, or if d
shalt hi
e, and it
rother se
re it to hi
in like m
ft, and s
ent, and
hers whic
found, s
mayest n
¶ Thou
or his ox
thy self
y help hi
If the w
pertain
a man pu
ill that do
e LORD
¶ If a bi
thee in t
ground,
e, or eggs
he you
thou shalt n
ng.

But tho
go, and
it may b
mayest
When t
thou fi
roof, th

hated *for* the first-born, by gi-
him a double portion of all that
th: for he *is* the beginning of his
th, the right of the first-born

¶ If a man have a stubborn and
ious son, which will not obey the
of his father, or the voice of
other, and *that* when they have
ned him, will not hearken unto
:
Then shall his father and his mo-
hall hold on him, and bring him
nto the elders of his city, and
the gate of his place:
And they shall say unto the el-
of his city, This our son *is* stub-
and rebellious, he will not obey
oice; *he is* a glutton and a drun-

And all the men of his city shall
him with stones, that he die: so
thou put evil away from among
and all Israel shall hear, and

¶ And if a man have committed
worthy of death, and he be to be
death, and thou hang him on a

His body shall not remain all
upon the tree, but thou shalt in
riebury him that day (for he that
ged *is* accursed of God) that thy
be not defiled, which the LORD
God giveth thee *for* an inhe-
ce.

CHAP. XXII.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox
or his sheep go astray, and hide
elf from them: thou shalt in any
bring them again unto thy bro-

And if thy brother *be* not nigh un-
e, or if thou know him not, then
shalt bring it unto thine own
e, and it shall be with thee until
brother seek after it, and thou shalt
re it to him again.
In like manner shalt thou do with
s, and so shall thou do with his
ent, and with all lost thing of thy
hers which he hath lost, and thou
found, shalt thou do likewise: thou
mayest not hide thy self.
¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers
r his ox fall down by the way, and
thy self from them: thou shalt
y help him to lift *them* up again.
¶ The woman shall not wear that
pertaineth unto a man, neither
a man put on a womans garment:
all that do so *are* abomination un-
e LORD thy God.
¶ If a birds nest chance to be be-
fore thee in the way in any tree, or on
ground, *whether they be* young
, or eggs, and the dam sitting up-
he young, or upon the eggs,
shalt not take the dam with the
g.
But thou shalt in any wise let the
go, and take the young to thee,
it may be well with thee, and *that*
mayest prolong *thy* days.
¶ When thou buildest a new house,
thou shalt make a battlement for
roof, that thou bring not blood
upon thine house, if any man fall from
thence.
9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vine-
yard with divers seeds: lest the fruit
of thy seed which thou hast sown, and
the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.
10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an
ox and an ass together.
11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment
of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen
together.
12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes
upon the four quarters of thy vesture,
wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.
13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go
in unto her, and hate her,
14 And give occasion of speech a-
gainſt her, and bring up an evil name
upon her, and say, I took this wo-
man, and when I came to her, I found
her not a maid:
15 Then shall the father of the dam-
sel, and her mother, take and bring
forth *the tokens of* the damsels virgi-
nity unto the elders of the city in the
gate.
16 And the damsels father shall say
unto the elders, I gave my daughter un-
to this man to wife, and he hateth her,
17 And lo, he hath given occasions of
speech *againſt her*, saying, I found not
thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are*
the tokens of my daughters virginity:
and they shall spread the cloth before
the elders of the city.
18 And the elders of that city shall
take that man and chastise him,
19 And they shall amerce him in an
hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them*
unto the father of the damsel, because
he hath brought up an evil name upon
a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his
wife, he may not put her away all his
days.
20 But if this thing be true, *and the*
tokens of virginity be not found for
the damsel:
21 Then they shall bring out the
damsel to the door of her fathers
house, and the men of her city shall
stone her with stones that she die: be-
cause she hath wrought folly in Israel,
to play the whore in her fathers house:
so shalt thou put evil away from among
you.
22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a
woman married to an husband, then
they shall both of them die, *both* the
man that lay with the woman, and the
woman: so shalt thou put away evil
from Israel.
23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin, be
betrothed unto an husband, and a
man find her in the city, & lie with her;
24 Then ye shall bring them both
out unto the gate of that city, and ye
shall stone them with stones that they
die; the damsel, because she cried not,
being in the city, and the man, because
he hath humbled his neighbours wife:
so thou shalt put away evil from a-
mong you.
25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed
damsel in the field, and the man force
her, and lie with her: then the man
only that lay with her shall die.
26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do
nothing

nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel *that is a* virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of anything that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be a man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶

When a man hath taken a new
he shall not go out to war, nei-
shall he be charged with any bu-
s but he shall be free at home one
and shall cheer up his wife which
h taken.

No man shall take the nether or
per millstone to pledge: for he
his mans life to pledge.

If a man be found stealing any of
rethren of the children of Israel,
maketh merchandise of him, or
him; then that thief shall die,
hou shalt put evil away from a-
you.

Take heed in the plague of le-
, that thou observe diligently,
according to all that the priests
evites shall teach you: as I com-
d them, so ye shall observe to

Remember what the LORD thy
id unto Miriam by the way, af-
at ye were come forth out of

When thou dost lend thy bro-
ny thing, thou shalt not go into
ouse to fetch his pledge.

Thou shalt stand abroad, and the
to whom thou dost lend, shall
out the pledge abroad unto thee.

And if the man *be* poor, thou
not sleep with his pledge.

In any case thou shalt deliver him
dge again when the sun goeth
, that he may sleep in his own
ment, and bless me: and it shall
righteousness unto thee before the
thy God.

Thou shalt not oppress an hi-
servant *that is* poor and needy,
her be he of thy brethren, or of
strangers that *are* in thy land with-
gates.

At his day thou shalt give *him* his
neither shall the sun go down
it, for he *is* poor, and setteth his
upon it: lest he cry against thee
the LORD, and it be sin unto

The fathers shall not be put to
for the children, neither shall
ildren be put to death for the
s: every man shall be put to
for his own sin.

Thou shalt not pervert the
ment of the stranger, *nor* of the
herless, nor take a widows raiment
dge.

But thou shalt remember that
wast a bond-man in Egypt, and
LORD thy God redeemed thee
nce: therefore I command thee to
is thing.

When thou cuttest down thine
in thy field, and hast forgot a
in the field, thou shalt not go
to fetch it: it shall be for the
er, for the fatherless, and for the
w: that the LORD thy God may
thee in all the work of thine hands.

When thou beatest thine olive-
thou shalt not go over the boughs
: it shall be for the stranger, for
atherless, and for the widow.

When thou gatherest the grapes
thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean
it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto the judgment, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may

may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein,

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers, for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be passed over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God,

of stones: thou shalt not lift up
any iron tool upon them.
6 Thou shalt build the altar of the
LORD thy God of whole stones: and
thou shalt offer burnt-offerings there-
upon to the LORD thy God.
7 And thou shalt offer peace-offer-
ings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce
before the LORD thy God.
8 And thou shalt write upon the
stones all the words of this law very
plainly.
9 And Moses, and the priests the
Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying,
Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this
day thou art become the people of the
LORD thy God.
10 Thou shalt therefore obey the
voice of the LORD thy God, and do
his commandments and his statutes
which I command thee this day.
11 And Moses charged the peo-
ple the same day, saying,
12 These shall stand upon mount
Gerizim to bless the people, when ye
are come over Jordan; Simeon, and
Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Jo-
seph, and Benjamin.
13 And these shall stand upon
mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad,
and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and
Naphtali.
14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak,
and say unto all the men of Israel
with a loud voice,
15 Cursed be the man that maketh
any graven or molten image, an abo-
mination unto the LORD, the work of
the hands of the craftsman, and put-
teth it in a secret place: and all the
people shall answer and say, Amen.
16 Cursed be he that setteth light
by his father, or his mother: and all
the people shall say, Amen.
17 Cursed be he that removeth his
neighbours land-mark: and all the
people shall say, Amen.
18 Cursed be he that maketh the
blind to wander out of the way: and
all the people shall say, Amen.
19 Cursed be he that perverteth the
judgment of the stranger, fatherless,
and widow: and all the people shall
say, Amen.
20 Cursed be he that lieth with his
father's wife; because he uncovereth
his father's skirt: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
21 Cursed be he that lieth with any
manner of beast: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
22 Cursed be he that lieth with his
sister, the daughter of his father, or
the daughter of his mother: and all
the people shall say, Amen.
23 Cursed be he that lieth with his
mother in law: and all the people shall
say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that smiteth his
neighbour secretly: and all the peo-
ple shall say, Amen.
25 Cursed be he that taketh reward
to slay an innocent person: and all
the people shall say, Amen.
26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not
all the words of this law to do them:
and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shall come to pass, if thou
shalt hearken diligently unto the
voice of the LORD thy God, to ob-
serve and to do all his commandments
which I command thee this day, that
the LORD thy God will set thee on
high above all nations of the earth.
2 And all these blessings shall come
on thee, and overtake thee, if thou
shalt hearken unto the voice of the
LORD thy God.
3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city,
and blessed shalt thou be in the field.
4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy bo-
dy, and the fruit of thy ground, and
the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of
thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy
store.
6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou
comest in, and blessed shalt thou be
when thou goest out.
7 The LORD shall cause thine ene-
mies that rise up against thee, to be
smitten before thy face: they shall
come out against thee one way, and
flee before thee seven ways.
8 The LORD shall command the
blessing upon thee in thy store-houses,
and in all that thou settest thine hand
unto: and he shall bless thee in the
land which the LORD thy God giveth
thee.
9 The LORD shall establish thee an
holy people unto himself, as he hath
sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep
the commandments of the LORD thy
God, and walk in his ways.
10 And all people of the earth shall
see that thou art called by the name of
the LORD, and they shall be afraid of
thee.
11 And the LORD shall make thee
plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy
body, and in the fruit of thy cattel,
and in the fruit of thy ground, in the
land which the LORD sware unto thy
fathers to give thee.
12 The LORD shall open unto thee
his good treasure, the heaven to give
the rain unto thy land in his season,
and to bless all the work of thine
hand: and thou shalt lend unto ma-
ny nations, and thou shalt not borrow.
13 And the LORD shall make thee
the head, and not the tail; and thou
shalt be above onely, and thou shalt
not be beneath: if that thou hearken
unto the commandments of the LORD
thy God, which I command thee this
day, to observe and to do them:
14 And thou shalt not go aside
from any of the words which I com-
mand thee this day, to the right hand
or to the left, to go after other gods
to serve them.
15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if
thou wilt not hearken unto the voice
of the LORD thy God, to observe to
do all his commandments and his sta-
tutes which I command thee this day;
that all these curses shall come upon
thee, and overtake thee.
16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city,
and cursed shalt thou be in the field.
17 Cursed shall be thy basket and
thy store.
18 Cursed

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, for to do; until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knewest not, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be
sight of thine eyes which th

35 The LORD shall smi
knee, and in the legs, with
that cannot be healed, from
thy foot unto the top of thy

36 The LORD shall bri
thy king which thou shalt se
unto a nation which neither
thy fathers have known;
shalt thou serve other gods
stone.

37 And thou shalt become
astonishment, a proverb, and a
among all nations whither t
shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much
into the field, and shalt gathe
tle in: for the locust shall c

39 Thou shalt plant vine
dress *them*, but shalt neither
the wine, nor gather *the g*
the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have
throughout all thy coasts,
shalt not anoint *thy self* wi
for thine olive shall cast *his*

41 Thou shalt beget sons
ters, but thou shalt not en
for they shall go into captivi

42 All thy trees and fru
land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that *is* w
shall get up above thee very h
thou shalt come down very l

44 He shall lend to thee,
shalt not lend to him: he *s*
head, and thou shalt be the

45 Moreover, all these c
come upon thee, and shall pu
and overtake thee, till thou b
ed: because thou hearkened
to the voice of the LORD t
keep his commandments a
tutes which he commanded

46 And they shall be upo
a sign, and for a wonder, a
thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst
LORD thy God with joyfu
with gladness of heart, for t
dance of all *things*:

48 Therefore shalt thou s
enemies which the LORD
against thee, in hunger, and
and in nakedness, and in w
things: and he shall put a yo
upon thy neck, until he have
thee.

49 The LORD shall bring
against thee from far, from
the earth, *as swift* as the e
a nation whole tongue thou
understand;

50 A nation of fierce co
which shall not regard the
the old, nor shew favour to

51 And he shall eat the fr
cattel, and the fruit of thy
thou be destroyed: which
not leave thee either corn, w
or the increase of thy kine,
of thy sheep, until he have
thee.

52 And he shall besiege t
thy gates, until thy high a
walls come down, wher

throughout all thy land: and
besiege thee in all thy gates,
out all thy land which the
thy God hath given thee.
and thou shalt eat the fruit of
own body, the flesh of thy sons,
thy daughters (which the LORD
hath given thee) in the siege,
the straitness wherewith thine
shall distress thee:
that the man *that is* tender a-
you, and very delicate, his eye
evil toward his brother, and
the wife of his bosom, and
the remnant of his children
he shall leave:
that he will not give to any
of the flesh of his children
he shall eat: because he hath
left him in the siege, and in
straits wherewith thine enemies
distress thee in all thy gates.
he tender and delicate woman
you, which would not adven-
set the sole of her foot upon
ground, for delicateness and ten-
her eye shall be evil towards
husband of her bosom, and towards
and towards her daughter,
and towards her young one that
goeth out from between her feet, and
her children which she shall
bear: for she shall eat them for want
things, secretly in the siege and
straits wherewith thine enemies
distress thee in thy gates.
thou wilt not observe to do
words of this law *that are* writ-
this book, that thou mayest fear
glorious and fearful name, THE
D THY GOD;
hen the LORD will make thy
wonderful, and the plagues of
seed, even great plagues, and of
continuance, and sore sicknesses,
long continuance.
Moreover, he will bring upon
the diseases of Egypt, which
wast afraid of; and they shall
unto thee.
every sickness, & every plague
is not written in the book of
this law, them will the LORD bring
ce, until thou be destroyed.
and ye shall be left few in num-
whereas ye were as the stars of
for multitude: because thou
not obey the voice of the
thy God.
and it shall come to pass, *that as*
LORD rejoyced over you to do
you, and to multiply you: so
LORD will rejoyce over you to de-
you, and to bring you to
ess: and ye shall be plucked from
land whither thou goest to
it.
and the LORD shall scatter thee
all people, from the one end of
even unto the other; and
thou shalt serve other gods,
neither thou nor thy fathers
known, even wood and stone.
and among these nations shalt
find no ease, neither shall the
of thy foot have rest: but the
shall give thee there a trembling
heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

1 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And, when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Nei-

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver & gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses *that are* written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant *that are* written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses *that are* written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those *things which are* revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will gather thee again from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If *any of* thine be driven unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes *which are* written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is very* nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his

...and his statutes and his judg-
...that thou mayest live and mul-
...and the LORD thy God shall
...bee in the land whither thou
...possest it.
...ut if thine heart turn away, so
...ou wilt not hear, but shalt be
...away, and worship other gods,
...ve them:
...denounce unto you this day,
...shall surely perish, *and that* ye
...ot prolong *your* days upon the
...ither thou passest over Jordan,
...possess it.
...call heaven and earth to record
...against you, *that* I have set be-
...ou life and death, blessing and
...: therefore choose life, that
...ou and thy seed may live:
...That thou mayest love the LORD
...d, *and* that thou mayest obey
...ce, and that thou mayest cleave
...im (for he *is* thy life, and the
...of thy days) that thou mayest
...n the land which the LORD
...unto thy fathers, to Abraham,
...c, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

...d Moses went and spake these
...ords unto all Israel.
...nd he said unto them, I *am* an
...ed and twenty years old this
...I can no more go out and come
...so the LORD hath said unto me,
...shalt not go over this Jordan.
...he LORD thy God, he will go
...efore thee, *and* he will destroy
...nations from before thee, and
...shalt possess them: *and* Joshua,
...ll go over before thee, as the
...h hath said.
...nd the LORD shall do unto
...as he did to Sihon and to Og
...of the Amorites, and unto the
...of them whom he destroyed.
...nd the LORD shall give them
...fore your face, that ye may do
...them according unto all the com-
...ments which I have commanded

...e strong, and of a good courage,
...not, nor be afraid of them: for
...ORD thy God, he *it is* that doth
...th thee, he will not fail thee, nor
...ke thee.
...And Moses called unto Joshua,
...said unto him in the sight of all
...Be strong, and of a good cou-
...for thou must go with this
...unto the land which the LORD
...sworn unto their fathers to give
...; and thou shalt cause them to
...it it.
...And the LORD, he *it is* that
...go before thee, he will be with
...he will not fail thee, neither
...ke thee: fear not, neither be
...ayed.
...And Moses wrote this law, and
...ered it unto the priests the sons of
..., which bare the ark of the cove-
... of the LORD, and unto all the
...rs of Israel.
...And Moses commanded them,
...ng, At the end of *every* seven years,
...e solemnity of the year of release,
...e feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approch that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring

the

the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is he*.

5 ¶ They have corrupted themselves, their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods* that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

...or they are a nation void of ...l, neither is there any under... ...g in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they ...stood this, that they would con... their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, ...d put ten thousand to flight, ex... their Rock had sold them, and the ... had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our ... even our enemies themselves ...judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of ... and of the fields of Gomor... their grapes are grapes of gall, ...sters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dra... and the cruel venime of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with ... sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and ...ompence; their foot shall slide in ...e: for the day of their calamity ... hand, and the things that shall ...pon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his ... and repent himself for his ser... when he seeth that their power ...gone, and there is none shut up, or ...

37 And he shall say, Where are their ...ir rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sa... ...ifices, and drank the wine of their ...fferings? let them rise up and ...help you, and be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I am he, ...re is no god with me: I kill, ...make alive; I wound, and I ...neither is there any that can de... out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, ...d say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, ...and my hand take hold on judgment; ...I render vengeance to mine ene... and will reward them that hate ...

42 I will make mine arrows drunk ...with blood, (and my sword shall de... flesh) and that with the blood of ...the slain, and of the captives from ...the beginning of revenges upon the ...enemy.

43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his ...people: for he will avenge the blood ...of his servants, and will render ven... to his adversaries, and will ...be merciful unto his land, and to his ...people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all ...the words of this song in the ears of ...the people, he and Hoshea the son of ...Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speak... all these words to Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your ...hearts unto all the words which I testify ...among you this day, which ye shall ...command your children to observe to ...do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you; ...because it is your life: and through ...this thing ye shall prolong your days ...in the land whither ye go over Jordan ...to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law: even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim, and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he

he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and *of* treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was he* seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 *Thy* shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeshurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell alone: the fountain of Jacob upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land, which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Bethpeor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, *it* came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

...in the wilderneſs and this Le-
...even unto the great river
...Euphrates, all the land of the
...; and unto the great ſea to-
...going down of the ſun, ſhall
...coaſt.
...re ſhall not any man be able
...before thee all the days of thy
...I was with Moſes, ſo I will be
...; I will not fail thee, nor for-
...
...trong, and of a good courage:
...this people ſhalt thou divide
...inheritance the land which I
...to their fathers to give them.
...ly be thou ſtrong and very
...ous, that thou mayeſt obſerve
...ccording to all the law which
...my ſervant commanded thee:
...from it, to the right hand, or
...eft, that thou mayeſt proſper
...ſoever thou goeſt.
...book of the law ſhall not de-
...t of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt
...therein day and night, that
...obſerve to do according
...written therein: for
...ſhalt make thy way proſper-
...then thou ſhalt have good
...
...not I commanded thee? Be
...of a good courage, be not
...either be thou diſmayed: for
...thy God *is* with thee whi-
...thou goeſt.
Then Joſhua commanded the
...of the people, ſaying,
...through the hoſt, and com-
...people, ſaying, Prepare
...; for within three days
...paſs over this Jordan, to go
...poſſeſs the land which the LORD
...giveth you to poſſeſs it.
And to the Reubenites, and
...dites, and to half the tribe of
...ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,
...remember the word which Mo-
...ſervant of the LORD com-
...you, ſaying, The LORD your
...hath given you reſt, and hath gi-
...this land:
...your wives, your little ones,
...your cattel ſhall remain in the
...which Moſes gave you on this
...ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſs before
...your brethren armed, all the mighty
...valour, and help them;
...until the LORD have given your
...reſt, as *he hath given* you,
...and alſo have poſſeſſed the land
...the LORD your God giveth
...then ye ſhall return unto the
...of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy
...which Moſes the LORDs ſervant
...you on this ſide Jordan toward
...riſing.
And they anſwered Joſhua,
...All that thou commandeſt us,
...we will do, and whitherſoever thou
...ſhalt ſend us, we will go.
...According as we hearkened unto
...Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken
...unto thee: only the LORD thy God
...be with thee, as he was with Moſes.
...Whoſoever *he be* that doth rebel
...againſt thy commandment, and will
...not hearken unto thy words in all that
thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put
to death: onely be ſtrong and of a
good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Joſhua the ſon of Nun ſent
out of Shittim two men, to ſpie
ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land,
even Jericho: and they went, and
came into an harlots houſe, named
Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Je-
richo, ſaying, Behold, there came men
in hither to night, of the children of
Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho ſent un-
to Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men
that are come to thee, which are en-
tred into thine houſe: for they be
come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men,
and hid them, and ſaid thus, There
came men unto me, but I wiſt not
whence they *were*:

5 And it came to paſs *about the*
time of the ſhutting of the gate, when
it was dark, that the men went out:
whither the men went, I wot not:
purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall
overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to
the roof of the houſe, and hid them
with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had
laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them
the way to Jordan, unto the fords:
and aſſoon as they which purſued af-
ter them were gone out, they ſhut the
gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down,
ſhe came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I
know that the LORD hath given you
the land, and that your terrour is fal-
len upon us, and that all the inhabi-
tants of the land faint becauſe of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD
dried up the water of the Red ſea for
you, when you came out of Egypt;
and what you did unto the two kings
of the Amorites that *were* on the other
ſide Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye
utterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe*
things, our hearts did melt, neither
did there remain any more courage in
any man, becauſe of you: for the
LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven
above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear
unto me by the LORD, ſince I have
ſhewed you kindneſs, that ye will alſo
ſhew kindneſs unto my fathers houſe,
and give me a true token:

13 And *that* you will ſave alive my
father, and my mother, and my bre-
thren, and my ſiſters, and all that they
have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our
life for yours, if ye utter not this our
buſineſs. And it ſhall be when the
LORD hath given us the land, that we
will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a
cord through the window: for her
houſe *was* upon the town-wall, and ſhe
dweit upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you

to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window, which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befel them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, *failed*, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them,

...fore the ark of the LORD your
...nto the midst of Jordan, and
...e up every man of you a stone
...is shoulder, according unto the
...r of the tribes of the children
...el:
...hat this may be a sign among
...*that when* your children ask
...*fathers* in time to come, saying,
...*mean* you by these stones?
...hen ye shall answer them, That
...ters of Jordan were cut off be-
...e ark of the covenant of the
..., when it passed over Jordan,
...ters of Jordan were cut off:
...ese stones shall be for a memo-
...nto the children of Israel for

...nd the children of Israel did so
...hua commanded, and took up
... stones out of the midst of Jor-
...as the LORD spake unto Joshua,
...ding to the number of the tribes
... children of Israel, and carried
...over with them unto the place
... they lodged, and laid them down

...nd Joshua set up twelve stones
... midst of Jordan, in the place
... the feet of the priests which
...e ark of the covenant stood:
...ey are there unto this day.
...¶ For the priests which bare the
...ood in the midst of Jordan, un-
...ery thing was finished that the
...D commanded Joshua to speak
...the people, according to all that
... commanded Joshua: and the
...e hasted and passed over.
...And it came to pass when all the
...e were clean passed over, that
...rk of the LORD passed over,
...he priests in the presence of the
...e.
...And the children of Reuben,
...he children of Gad, and half the
...of Manasseh, passed over armed
...e the children of Israel, as Moses
... unto them:
...About fourty thousand pre-
...for war, passed over before the
...D unto battel, to the plains of
...o.
...¶ On that day the LORD mag-
...Joshua in the sight of all Israel,
...ey feared him, as they feared
...all the days of his life.
...And the LORD spake unto Jo-
...saying,
...Command the priests that bear
...rk of the testimony, that they
...up out of Jordan.
...Joshua therefore commanded the
...s, saying, Come ye up out of
...n.
...And it came to pass when the
...s that bare the ark of the cove-
...of the LORD, were come up out
...e midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of
...priests feet were lift up unto the
...land, that the waters of Jordan
...rned unto their place, and flowed
...all his banks, as *they did* before.
...¶ And the people came up out
...Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first
...th, and encamped in Gilgal in the
...border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the fore-skins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the

passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass, and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the *priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

And they burnt the city with fire, all that *was* therein; onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

21 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel *even* unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

22 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

23 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be *that* the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it *was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and

and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seise upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thine hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

Joshua burnt Ai, and made
for ever, even a defolation
day.
the king of Ai he hanged
until even-tide: and aſſoon
was down, Joshua com-
that they ſhould take his car-
from the tree, and caſt it
ering of the gate of the city,
thereon a great heap of
remaineth unto this day.
Then Joshua built an altar un-
LORD God of Iſrael in mount
Moſes the ſervant of the
commanded the children of Iſ-
it is written in the book of the
Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones,
which no man hath lift up any
and they offered thereon burnt-
unto the LORD, and ſacri-
peace-offerings.
and he wrote there upon the
copy of the law of Moſes,
wrote in the preſence of the
of Iſrael.
and all Iſrael and their elders,
cers, and their judges, ſtood
ſide the ark, and on that ſide,
the prieſts the Levites, which
ark of the covenant of the
as well the ſtranger, as he
born among them; half of
against mount Gerizzim,
of them over againſt mount
as Moſes the ſervant of the
had commanded before, that
ſhould bleſs the people of Iſrael.
And afterward he read all the
of the law, the bleſſings and
according to all that is writ-
book of the law.
There was not a word of all that
commanded, which Joshua read
before all the congregation of Iſ-
with the women, and the little
and the ſtrangers that were con-
among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 It came to paſs when all the
kings which were on this ſide
in the hills, and in the valleys,
all the coaſts of the great ſea o-
against Lebanon, the Hittite, & the
the Canaanite, the Perizzite,
the Jebuſite heard thereof;
2 That they gathered themſelves to-
to fight with Joshua, and with
with one accord.
3 And when the inhabitants of
heard what Joshua had done
Jericho, and to Ai,
4 They did work wiſily, and went
made as if they had been embaſſa-
and took old ſacks upon their
and wine-bottles, old, and rent,
bound up,
5 And old ſhoes and clouted upon
their feet, and old garments upon
them; and all the bread of their pro-
viſion was dry, and mouldy.
6 And they went to Joshua unto
the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him,
and to the men of Iſrael, We be come
from a far country: now therefore
make ye a league with us.
7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto
the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell
among us, and how ſhall we make a
league with you?
8 And they ſaid unto Joshua, We
are thy ſervants. And Joshua ſaid un-
to them, Who are ye? and from
whence come ye?
9 And they ſaid unto him, From a
very far countrey thy ſervants are
come, becauſe of the name of the
LORD thy God: for we have heard
the fame of him, and all that he did in
Egypt,
10 And all that he did to the two
kings of the Amorites, that were be-
yond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heſh-
bon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which
was at Aſhtaroth.
11 Wherefore our elders, and all
the inhabitants of our countrey ſpake
to us, ſaying, Take victuals with you
for the journey, and go to meet
them, and ſay unto them, We are your
ſervants: therefore now make ye a
league with us.
12 This our bread we took hot for
our proviſion out of our houſes, on
the day we came forth to go unto you;
but now, behold, it is dry, and it is
mouldy;
13 And theſe bottles of wine which
we filled were new, and behold, they
be rent: and theſe our garments and
our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon
of the very long journey.
14 And the men took of their victu-
als, and aſked not counſel at the mouth
of the LORD.
15 And Joshua made peace with
them, and made a league with them,
to let them live: and the princes of
the congregation ſware unto them.
16 And it came to paſs at the end of
three days, after they had made a
league with them, that they heard that
they were their neighbours, and that
they dwelt among them.
17 And the children of Iſrael jour-
neyed and came unto their cities on
the third day: now their cities were
Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth,
and Kirjath-jearim.
18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote
them not, becauſe the princes of the
congregation had ſworn unto them by
the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the
congregation murmured againſt the
princes.
19 But all the princes ſaid unto all
the congregation, We have ſworn un-
to them by the LORD God of Iſrael:
now therefore we may not touch them.
20 This we will do to them; we will
even let them live, leſt wrath be upon
us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware
unto them.
21 And the princes ſaid unto them,
Let them live, (but let them be hewers
of wood, and drawers of water unto
all the congregation) as the princes
had promiſed them.
22 ¶ And Joshua called for them,
and he ſpake unto them, ſaying,
Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying,
We are very far from you; when ye
dwell among us?
23 Now therefore ye are curſed,

and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them,

r be dismayed, be strong and
d courage: for thus shall the
do to all your enemies against
ye fight.
And afterward Joshua smote
and slew them, and hanged them
trees: and they were hanging
the trees until the evening.
And it came to pass at the time of
ing down of the sun, *that* Joshua
anded, and they took them down
trees, and cast them into the
herein they had been hid, and
reat stones in the caves mouth,
remain until this very day.
¶ And that day Joshua took
ekah, and smote it with the edge
sword, and the king thereof he
y destroyed, them, and all the
that *were* therein, he let none re-
: and he did to the king of Mak-
as he did unto the king of
o.
Then Joshua passed from Mak-
, and all Israel with him, unto
, and fought against Libnah.
And the LORD delivered it also,
e king thereof, into the hand of
; and he smote it with the edge
sword, and all the souls that
erein: he let none remain in
did unto the king thereof, as
unto the king of Jericho.
¶ And Joshua passed from Lib-
d all Israel with him, unto La-
, and encamped against it, and
against it.
And the LORD delivered La-
into the hand of Israel, which
on the second day, and smote
the edge of the sword, and all
uls that *were* therein, according
that he had done to Libnah.
¶ Then Horam king of Gezer
e to help Lachish; and Joshua
him and his people, until he had
n none remaining.
¶ And from Lachish Joshua
unto Eglon, and all Israel with
, and they encamped against it, and
against it.
And they took it on that day,
mote it with the edge of the
, and all the souls that *were*
in he utterly destroyed that day,
ding to all that he had done to

And Joshua went up from Eglon,
all Israel with him, unto Hebron,
they fought against it.
And they took it, and smote it
the edge of the sword, and the
thereof, and all the cities there-
and all the souls that *were* therein:
t none remaining, (according to
that he had done to Eglon) but de-
ed it utterly, and all the souls
were therein.
¶ And Joshua returned, and all
with him to Debir, and fought
nst it.
And he took it, and the king
of, and all the cities thereof, and
smote them with the edge of the
rd, and utterly destroyed all the
ls that *were* therein, he left none
aining: as he had done to Hebron,
so he did to Debir, and to the king
thereof, as he had done also to Lib-
nah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the coun-
trey of the hills, and of the south, and
of the vale, and of the springs, and all
their kings: he left none remaining,
but utterly destroyed all that breath-
ed, as the LORD God of Israel com-
manded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Ka-
desh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all
the countrey of Goshen, even unto
Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their
land, did Joshua take at one time:
because the LORD God of Israel
fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Is-
rael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass when Jabin
king of Hazor had heard *those*
things, that he sent to Jobab king of
Madon, and to the king of Shimron,
and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the
north of the mountains, and of the
plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the
valley, and in the borders of Dor, on
the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east,
and on the west, and *to* the Amorite,
and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and
the Jebusite in the mountains, and *to*
the Hivite under Hermon, in the land
of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all
their hosts with them, much people,
even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-
shore in multitude, with horses and
chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were
met together, they came and pitched
together at the waters of Merom, to
fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jo-
shua, Be not afraid because of them:
for to morrow about this time will I
deliver them up all slain before Israel:
thou shalt hough their horses, and
burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the peo-
ple of war with him against them by
the waters of Merom suddenly, and
they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them
into the hand of Israel, who smote
them, and chased them unto great Zi-
don, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and
unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward,
and they smote them, until they left
them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the
LORD bade him: he houghed their
horses, and burnt their chariots with
fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned
back and took Hazor, and smote
the king thereof with the sword: for
Hazor beforetime was the head of all
those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls
that *were* therein with the edge of the
sword, utterly destroying *them*: there
was not any left to breathe; and he
burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under the plisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan *which was* of the remnant of giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *for* a possession, according to their divisions;

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one;

10 The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one;

17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one;

18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one;

19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one;

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Joshua was old and stricken in years; *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

...hon Sihor, *which is* before E-...ron unto the borders of Ekron ...ward, *which is counted to* ...five lords of the Philistines; ...thites, and the Ashdothites, ...tzionites, the Gittites, and the ...ites; also the Avites. ...the south, all the land of the ...ites, and Mearah that *is* be-...Sidonians, unto Aphek, to ...ders of the Amorites: ...the land of the Giblites, and ...anon toward the sun-rising, ...d, and under mount Hermon, ...entering into Hamath. ...the inhabitants of the hill-...y from Lebanon unto Misre-...maim, *and* all the Sidonians, ...I will drive out from before the ...of Israel: only divide thou ...unto the Israelites for an in-...as I have commanded thee. ...therefore, divide this land ...heritance, unto the nine tribes ...half-tribe of Manasseh, ...with whom the Reubenites, and ...Gadites have received their inheri-...which Moses gave them, beyond ...east-ward, *even* as Moses the ...of the LORD gave them: ...from Aroer that *is* upon the bank ...of river Arnon, and the city that ...in the midst of the river, and all the ...plain of Medeba unto Dibon: ...and all the cities of Sihon king ...Amorites, which reigned in ...Heshbon, unto the border of the chil-...dren of Ammon: ...and Gilead, and the border of ...Geshurites, and Maachathites, and ...all mount Hermon, and all Bashan ...unto Salcah: ...All the kingdom of Og in Ba-...shan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and ...Edrei, who remained of the rem-...nant of the giants: for these did Mo-...ses smite, and cast them out. ...Nevertheless, the children of Is-...rael expelled not the Geshurites, nor ...the Maachathites: but the Geshurites ...and the Maachathites dwell among the ...children until this day. ...Only unto the tribe of Levi he ...gave none inheritance; the sacrifices ...of the LORD God of Israel made by ...fire *are* their inheritance, as he said ...unto them. ...¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe ...of the children of Reuben, *inheri-...tance* according to their families: ...And their coast was from Aroer ...that *is* on the bank of the river Ar-...non, and the city that *is* in the midst ...of the river, and all the plain by Me-...deba; ...Heshbon and all her cities that ...*are* in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-...baal, and Beth-baal-meon, ...And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and ...Mephaath, ...And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, ...and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the ...valley, ...And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-...pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth, ...And all the cities of the plain, and ...all the kingdom of Sihon king of the ...Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, three-score cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were

two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattel, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I *am as* strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin south-ward *was* the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed along to Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of the coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Bethhogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up from Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south-side of the Jebusite; the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed along by Timnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to

8 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Biziothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* two and twenty, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Chitlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all *that lay* near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages unto the river of Egypt and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth and to Naarah, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the

the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraim's, and north-ward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet *it came to pass* when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am a great* people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be a* great people, *then go up* to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art a* great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long *are* you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise up, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring the *description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged

to describe the land, saying, Go walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their portions.

And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

And their border on the northside was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This quarter was west-quarter.

And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to Enrogel,

And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north bay of the salt-sea, at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south coast.

And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramah of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families,

families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was *toward* Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, & Kishion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, & Beth-shemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on ȳ south-side, & reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward ȳ sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, & Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, *even* Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of ȳ children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from ȳ avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, *then* they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation in judgment, *and* until ȳ death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali,

in mount Ephraim, and Kir-
ath (which is Hebron) in the
ain of Judah.
nd on the other side Jordan by
ericho east-ward, they assigned Be-
er in the wilderness upon the plain,
of the tribe of Reuben, and Ra-
oth in Gilead out of the tribe of
ad, and Golan in Bashan out of the
ribe of Manasseh.
These were the cities appointed
for the children of Israel, and for
the stranger that sojourneth among
them, that whosoever killeth any per-
son unawares, might flee thither, and
not by the hand of the avenger of
blood, until he stood before the con-
gregation.

CHAP. XXI.

Then came near the heads of the fa-
thers of the Levites unto Eleazar
the priest, and unto Joshua the son of
Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers
of the tribes of the children of Israel;
And they spake unto them at Shi-
loh in the land of Canaan, saying, The
LORD commanded by the hand of Mo-
ses to give us cities to dwell in, with
the suburbs thereof for our cattle.
And the children of Israel gave
unto the Levites out of their inheri-
tance, at the commandment of the
LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
And the lot came out for the fami-
lies of the Kohathites: and the chil-
dren of Aaron the priest, which were
of the Levites, had by lot, out of the
tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of
Simeon, and out of the tribe of Ben-
jamin, cities.
And the rest of the children of
Kohath had by lot out of the families
of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of
the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-
tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
And the children of Gershon had
by lot out of the families of the tribe
of Issachar, and out of the tribe of
Asher, and out of the tribe of Naph-
tali, and out of the half-tribe of Ma-
nasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
The children of Merari by their
families had out of the tribe of Reu-
ben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out
of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
So the children of Israel gave by
lot unto the Levites these cities with
their suburbs, as the LORD com-
manded by the hand of Moses.
And they gave out of the tribe
of the children of Judah, and out of the
tribe of the children of Simeon, these ci-
ties which are here mentioned by name,
Which the children of Aaron,
being of the families of the Koha-
thites, were of the children of Le-
vi, (for theirs was the first lot)
For they gave them the city of
Arba the father of Anak (which city is
Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah,
with the suburbs thereof round about it.
But the fields of the city, and the
villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the
son of Jephunneh, for his possession.
Thus they gave to the children
of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her
suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the
slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,
14 And Jattir with her suburbs,
and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,
15 And Holon with her suburbs,
and Debir with her suburbs,
16 And Ain with her suburbs, and
Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-
shemesh with her suburbs: nine ci-
ties out of those two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Benja-
min, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba
with her suburbs,
18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and
Almon with her suburbs: four cities.
19 All the cities of the children of
Aaron, the priests, were thirteen ci-
ties with their suburbs.
20 ¶ And the families of the chil-
dren of Kohath, the Levites, which
remained of the children of Kohath,
even they had the cities of their lot
out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 For they gave them Shechem
with her suburbs in mount Ephraim,
to be a city of refuge for the slayer;
and Gezer with her suburbs,
22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs,
and Beth-horon with her suburbs:
four cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan,
Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon
with her suburbs,
24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-
rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.
25 And out of the half-tribe of Manas-
seh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-
rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.
26 All the cities were ten with their
suburbs, for the families of the chil-
dren of Kohath that remained.
27 ¶ And unto the children of Ger-
shon, of the families of the Levites, out
of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they
gave Golan in Bashan with her sub-
urbs, to be a city of refuge for the slay-
er: and Beeshterah with her suburbs:
two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar,
Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh
with her suburbs,
29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-
gannim with her suburbs: four cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Asher,
Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with
her suburbs,
31 Helkath with her suburbs, and
Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphta-
li, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs,
to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and
Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and
Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gershonites,
according to their families, were thir-
teen cities with their suburbs.
34 ¶ And unto the families of the
children of Merari the rest of the Le-
vites, out of the tribe of Zebulun,
Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kar-
tah with her suburbs,
35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Naha-
lal with her suburbs: four cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben,
Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah
with her suburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and
Mephaath with her suburbs: four
cities.
38 And

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of the children of Gad, and of Manasseh returned, and from the children of Israel from Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye may rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children

ildren of Gad, and the half-
Manasseh answered and said
heads of the thousands of Is-

e LORD God of gods, the
God of gods, he knoweth, and
shall know, if *it be* in rebelli-
In transgression against the
(save us not this day)

at we have built us an altar to
m following the LORD, or if
thereon burnt-offering, or
ering, or if to offer peace-
thereon, let the LORD him-
lre *it*;

d if we have not *rather* done
ar of *this* thing, saying, In
come your children might
unto our children, saying,
we you to do with the LORD
Israel?

r the LORD hath made Jor-
rder between us and you; ye
of Reuben, and children of
have no part in the LORD:
your children make our chil-
e from fearing the LORD.

erefore we said, Let us now
to build us an altar, not for
ering, nor for sacrifice:
at it *may be* a witness be-
and you, and our generati-
us, that we might do the ser-
the LORD before him with
nt-offerings, and with our sa-
and with our peace-offerings,
r children may not say to our
in time to come, Ye have no
the LORD.

erefore said we, that it shall
they should *so* say to us, or to
erations in time to come, that
say again, Behold the pattern
ar of the LORD, which our
made, not for burnt-offerings,
sacrifices, but it *is* a witness
us and you.

od forbid that we should rebel
the LORD, and turn this day
llowing the LORD, to build
for burnt-offerings, for meat-
, or for sacrifices, besides the
the LORD our God that *is*
his tabernacle.

And when Phinehas the priest,
princes of the congregation,
ads of the thousands of Israel
were with him, heard the words
children of Reuben, and the
of Gad, and the children of
ch spake, it pleased them.

ad Phinehas the son of Elea-
priest, said unto the children
ben, and to the children of Gad,
the children of Manasseh, This
perceive that the LORD *is* a-
, because ye have not commit-
s trespass against the LORD: now
e delivered the children of Is-
t of the hand of the LORD.

Then Phinehas the son of Elea-
priest, and the princes, return-
m the children of Reuben, and
the children of Gad, out of the
of Gilead, unto the land of Cana-
to the children of Israel, and
ht them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed*: for it *shall be* a witness between us, that the LORD *is* God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea west-ward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP XXIV.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir to possess it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among it them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of

11 And ye went over and came unto Jericho: and the richo fought against you, and the Perizzites, and the and the Hittites, and the the Hivites, and the Jeb delivered them into your

12 And I sent the h you, which drave them ou you, *even* the two kings rites: *but* not with thy with thy bow.

13 And I have given you which ye did not labou which ye built not, and them: of the vineyards yards which ye planted eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fe and serve him in sincerity and put away the gods wh thers served on the oth flood, and in Egypt: and LORD.

15 And if it seem evil serve the LORD, choose whom you will serve, whe which your fathers serv on the other side of the gods of the Amorites, in dwell: but as for me and will serve the LORD.

16 And the people a said, God forbid that we the LORD, to serve other

17 For the LORD our that brought us up, and o of the land of Egypt, fr of bondage, and which d signs in our sight, and pr all the way wherein we mong all the people thro passed.

18 And the LORD d before us all the people, rites which dwelt in the l will we also serve the LOR our God.

19 And Joshua said un Ye cannot serve the LORD an holy God: he *is* a jea will not forgive your t por your sins.

20 If ye forsake the L serve strange gods, then and do you hurt, and con ter that he hath done you

21 And the people said Nay, but we will serve th

22 And Joshua said un Ye *are* witnesses against that ye have chosen you t serve him. And they said nesses.

23 Now therefore put a the strange gods which a and incline your heart un God of Israel.

24 And the people said The LORD our God will his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a the people that day, and starute, and an ordin chem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wro

...k of the law of God, and took
...one, and set it up there under
...ac was by the sanctuary of the

...Joshua said unto all the peo-
...d, this stone shall be a witness
... for it hath heard all the
...the LORD which he spake
...it shall be therefore a witness
..., lest ye deny your God.
...Joshua let the people depart,
...unto his inheritance.
...nd it came to pass after these
...at Joshua the son of Nun, the
...of the LORD died, being an
...and ten years old.
...nd they buried him in the bor-
...inheritance in Timnath-se-
...rah in mount Ephraim, on the

north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ *The book of* JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

Now after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and likewise I will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher:)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before *was* Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto

to him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said unto them, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way in which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass

to Canaan, that they returned, ...ented themselves more then ...ers, in following other gods ...hem, and to bowe down un... they ceased not from their ...gs, nor from their stubborn

And the anger of the LORD ...gainst Israel; and he said, Be... this people hath transgres... covenant which I commanded ...ers, and have not hearkened ...voice:

So will not henceforth drive ...from before them, of the nati... Joshua left when he died:

through them I may prove ...whether they will keep the ...e LORD to walk therein, as ...ers did keep it, or not.

Therefore the LORD left those ...without driving them out ha... ...ther delivered he them into ...of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

These are the nations which ...LORD left to prove Isra... (even as many of Israel ...known all the wars of Ca...

...that the generations of the ...of Israel might know to teach ..., at the least such as before ...ning thereof;

...ly, five lords of the Phili... ...all the Canaanites, and the ...and the Hivites that dwelt ...Lebanon, from mount Baal... ...unto the entring in of Ha...

...they were to prove Israel by ...know whether they would ...unto the commandments of ...D, which he commanded their ...the hand of Moses.

And the children of Israel ...long the Canaanites, Hittites, ...rites, and Perizzites, and Hi... Jebusites:

...they took their daughters to ...wives, and gave their daughters ...ons, and served their gods.

...the children of Israel did evil ...of the LORD, and forgat ...their God, and served Ba... ...the groves.

Therefore the anger of the ...was hot against Israel, and he ...into the hand of Chushan... ...king of Mesopotamia: and ...dren of Israel served Chushan... ...eight years.

...when the children of Israel ...to the LORD, the LORD rai... ...deliverer to the children of ...who delivered them, even Oth... ...son of Kenaz, Calebs younger

And the spirit of the LORD ...on him, and he judged Israel, ...out to war; and the LORD ...Chushan-rishathaim king ...potamia into his hand: and ...prevailed against Chushan...

And the land had rest fourty ...and Othniel the son of Kenaz

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: & by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came: and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time

t me, about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar, the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the out before thee? So Bar from mount Tabor, and men after him.

15 And the LORD di sera, and all *his* chariot host, with the edge of the fore Barak; so that S down off *his* chariot, and his feet.

16 But Barak pursue chariots, and after the h rosheth of the Gentiles: host of Sisera fell upon th sword, *and* there was not

17 Howbeit Sisera fled feet to the tent of Jael th ber the Kenite: for *there* between Jabin the king of the house of Heber the K

18 ¶ And Jael went Sisera, and said unto hi my lord, turn in to me, fe when he had turned in t the tent, she covered mantle.

19 And he said unto h I pray thee, a little wa for I am thirsty: and bottle of milk, and gave and covered him.

20 Again he said unto in the door of the tent, a when any man doth come of thee, and say, Is the here? that thou shalt say,

21 Then Jael Heber nail of the tent, and took in her hand, and went him, and smote the n temples, and fastned ground: (for he was fa weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Bar Sisera, Jael came out to m said unto him, Come, and thee the man whom thou s when he came into her t Sisera lay dead, and the his temples.

23 So God subdued Jabin the king of Canaa children of Israel.

24 And the hand of th Israel prospered and pre Jabin the king of Canaan had destroyed Jabin king

CHAP. V.

THEN sang Deborah son of Abinoam on

2 Praise ye the LORD fo ing of Israel, when the pe ly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, gi princes; I, *even* I will s the LORD, I will sing p LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou we seir, when thou marche field of Edom, the earth m the heavens dropped, the dropped water.

5 The mountains melte fore the LORD, *even* that before the LORD God of I

6 In the days of Shamg Anath, in the days of Jae

...were unoccupied, and the travel-
...ked through by-ways.
...inhabitants of the villages
...they ceased in Israel, until that
...rah arose, that I arose a mother
...
...y chose new gods; then was
...the gates: was there a shield
...seen among fourty thousand
...?
...heart is toward the governours
...el, that offered themselves
...y among the people: Bless ye
...RD.
...eak ye that ride on white asses,
...sit in judgment, and walk by
...
...ey that are delivered from the
...archers in the places of draw-
...ter; there shall they rehearse
...reous acts of the LORD, even
...reous acts towards the inhabi-
...f his villages in Israel: then
...people of the LORD go down
...ates.
...wake, awake, Deborah: awake,
...utter a song: arise Barak, and
...captivity captive, thou son of
...
...an he made him that remain-
...dominion over the nobles a-
...people: the LORD made me
...nion over the mighty.
...of Ephraim was there a root
...against Amalek; after thee
...among thy people: out of
...came down governours, and
...sun they that handle the
...writer.
...d the princes of Issachar were
...orah: even Issachar, and also
...he was sent on foot into the
...for the divisions of Reuben
...re great thoughts of heart.
...Why abodest thou among the
...ds, to hear the bleatings of the
...for the divisions of Reuben
...re great searchings of heart.
...lead abode beyond Jordan:
...y did Dan remain in ships? A-
...tinued on the sea-shore, and
...his breaches.
...bulun and Naphtali were a
...that jeoparded their lives unto
...h, in the high places of the
...
...e kings came and fought, then
...the kings of Canaan in Taanach
...waters of Megiddo, they took
...of money.
...They fought from heaven, the
...their courses fought against
...
...e river of Kishon swept them
...nt ancient river, the river Ki-
...O my soul, thou hast troden
...rength.
...n were the horse-hoofs bro-
...the means of the prancings,
...ings of their mighty ones.
...rse ye Meroz, (said the angel
...RD) curse ye bitterly the
...ts thereof: because they
...to the help of the LORD, to
...of the LORD against the
...
...lessed above women shall Jael
the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattess, Why *is* his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, to every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take the* spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and

drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign *that* thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that *is* thy father's, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God, upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now

the fleece, and upon all the
let there be dew.
nd God did so that night: for
ry upon the fleece onely, and
as dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

n Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon)
all the people that *were* with
ose up early, and pitched be-
e well of Harod: so that the
f the Midianites were on the
side of them, by the hill of Mo-
he valley.
d the LORD said unto Gideon,
ople that *are* with thee, *are* too
or me to give the Midianites
eir hands, lest Israel vaunt
ves against me, saying, Mine
nd hath saved me.
w therefore go to, proclaim in
s of the people, saying, Whoso-
fearful and afraid, let him re-
d depart early from mount Gi-
nd there returned of the people
and two thousand, and there
nd ten thousand.
d the LORD said unto Gide-
e people *are* yet too many:
them down unto the water, and
ry them for thee there: and it
hat of whom I say unto thee,
go with thee, the same shall
thee; and of whomsoever I
thee, This shall not go with
same shall not go.
he brought down the people
water: and the LORD said
Gideon, Every one that lappeth
ater with his tongue, as a dog
him shalt thou set by himself;
every one that boweth down
s knees to drink.
d the number of them that
, putting their hand to their
were three hundred men: but
rest of the people bowed down
eir knees to drink water.
d the LORD said unto Gideon,
three hundred men that lapped
ve you, and deliver the Mi-
ns into thine hand: and let all
er people go every man unto
s.
the people took victuals in
nd, and their trumpets: and
all *the rest of* Israel, every
nto his tent, and retained
three hundred men: and the
Midian was beneath him in
ey.
And it came to pass the same
that the LORD said unto him,
get thee down unto the host, for
delivered it into thine hand.
but if thou fear to go down, go
th Phurah thy servant down to
.
nd thou shalt hear what they
afterward shall thine hands be
rengthed to go down unto the
. Then went he down with Phu-
h servant unto the outside of the
en that *were* in the host.
nd the Midianites and the A-
tes, and all the children of the
ey lay along in the valley like
ppers for multitude; and their
camels *were* without number, as the
sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, *that* as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and

and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, & discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast there every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

And the children of Israel re-
ered not the LORD their God,
ad delivered them out of the
of all their enemies on every

Neither shewed they kindness to
ouse of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gide-
cording to all the goodness which
e shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

d Abimelech the son of Jerub-
aal went to Shechem, unto his
rs brethren, and communed with
and with all the family of the
of his mothers father, saying,
peak, I pray you, in the ears of
e men of Shechem, Whether *is*
r for you, either that all the sons
rubbaal (*which are* threescore
en persons) reign over you, or
one reign over you? remem-
so that I *am* your bone and your

And his mothers brethren spake
in the ears of all the men of
em all these words: and their
s inclined to follow Abimelech;
ey said, He *is* our brother.

And they gave him threescore and
ieces of silver, out of the house of
berith: wherewith Abimelech
vain and light persons, which
wed him.

And he went unto his fathers house
Ophrah, and slew his brethren the
of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore
en persons, upon one stone: nor-
tanding, yet Jotham the youngest
Jerubbaal was left; for he hid

And all the men of Shechem ga-
d together, and all the house of
o, and went, and made Abimelech
, by the plain of the pillar that *was*
Shechem.

¶ And when they told *it* to Jo-
, he went and stood in the top of
nt Gerizim, and lift up his voice,
cried, and said unto them, Hearken
me, you men of Shechem, that
may hearken unto you.

The trees went forth *on a time* to
nt a king over them, and they said
o the olive-tree, Reign thou over

But the olive-tree said unto them,
ould I leave my fatness, wherewith
ey honour God and man, and
o be promoted over the trees?

And the trees said to the fig-tree,
me thou, *and* reign over us.

But the fig-tree said unto them,
ould I forsake my sweetness, and
good fruit, and go to be promoted
the trees?

Then said the trees unto the vine,
me thou, *and* reign over us.

And the vine said unto them,
ould I leave my wine, which cheer-
God and man, and go to be promo-
over the trees?

Then said all the trees unto the
ramble, Come thou, *and* reign over

And the bramble said unto the
es, If in truth ye anoint me king
er you, *then* come *and* put your trust
in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, If ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if *not*, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is not he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown, *and* wounded, *even* unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all the lords of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havothjair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7

And the anger of the LORD
ot against Israel, and he sold
into the hands of the Philistines,
into the hands of the children of
mon.
nd that year they vexed and op-
d the children of Israel: eigh-
years all the children of Israel
ere on the other side Jordan, in
nd of the Amorites, which is in
.
oreover, the children of Ammon
over Jordan, to fight also a-
Judah, and against Benjamin,
against the house of Ephraim; so
srael was sore distressed.
¶ And the children of Israel cri-
to the LORD, saying, We have
against thee, both because we
forsaken our God, and also ser-
Baalim.
And the LORD said unto the
ren of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver*
om the Egyptians, and from the
orites, from the children of Am-
and from the Philistines?
The Zidonians also, and the A-
kites, and the Maonites did op-
you, and ye cried to me, and I
ered you out of their hand.
Yet ye have forsaken me, and
d other gods: wherefore I will
er you no more.
Go and cry unto the gods which
ve chosen; let them deliver you
the time of your tribulation.
¶ And the children of Israel
unto the LORD, We have sinned,
thou unto us whatsoever seemeth
unto thee, deliver us only, we
ray thee, this day.
And they put away the strange
s from among them, and served the
RD: and his soul was grieved for
misery of Israel.
Then the children of Ammon
re gathered together, and encamped
Gilead: and the children of Israel
mbled themselves together, and en-
ped in Mizpeh.
And the people *and* princes of
ad said one to another, What man
is that will begin to fight against the
dren of Ammon? he shall be head
er all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

Jephthah the Gileadite was a
mighty man of valour, and he
was the son of an harlot: and Gilead
begat Jephthah.
And Gileads wife bare him sons,
his wives sons grew up, and they
ast out Jephthah, and said unto
m, Thou shalt not inherit in our fa-
er's house, for thou *art* the son of a
ange woman.
Then Jephthah fled from his bre-
en, and dwelt in the land of Tob:
d there were gathered vain men to
phthah, and went out with him.
¶ And it came to pass in process
time, that the children of Ammon
ade war against Israel.
And it was so, that when the chil-
dren of Ammon made war against Is-
rael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch
Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was* his only child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

And after him, Ibzan of Beth-
judged Israel.
d he had thirty sons and thirty
rs, whom he sent abroad, and
thirty daughters from abroad
sons. And he judged Israel
ears.
en died Ibzan, and was buried
lehem.
And after him Elon a Zebu-
judged Israel, and he judged Is-
years.
And Elon the Zebulonite died,
buried in Aijalon in the coun-
Zebulun.
And after him, Abdon the son
l a Pirathonite judged Israel.
d he had fourty sons, and thir-
ons, that rode on threescore
ass-colts: and he judged Is-
ght years.
d Abdon the son of Hillel the
nite died, and was buried in
on in the land of Ephraim, in
nt of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

d the children of Israel did evil
gain in the sight of the LORD,
e LORD delivered them in-
hand of the Philistines fourty

And there was a certain man of
, of the family of the Danites,
name was Manoah, and his wife
arren and bare not.
nd the angel of the LORD ap-
unto the woman, and said unto
behold now, thou art barren, and
not: but thou shalt conceive
ear a son.
ow therefore beware, I pray
and drink no wine, nor strong
, and eat not any unclean thing.
or lo, thou shalt conceive and
a son, and no rasour shall come
head: for the child shall be a
rite to God from the womb:
e shall begin to deliver Israel out
hand of the Philistines.
Then the woman came and told
husband, saying, A man of God
unto me, and his countenance
like the countenance of an angel
d, very terrible: but I asked him
thence he was, neither told he me
name.
t he said unto me, Behold, thou
conceive and bear a son; and
drink no wine, nor strong drink,
eat any unclean thing: for the
shall be a Nazarite to God, from
womb to the day of his death.
Then Manoah intreated the
D, and said, O my Lord, let the
of God which thou didst send,
again unto us, and teach us what
shall do unto the child that shall be
n.
And God hearkened to the voice
Manoah; and the angel of God
e again unto the woman as she sat
the field: but Manoah her husband
not with her.
And the woman made haste, and
, and shewed her husband, and said
o him, Behold, the man hath appear-
ed unto me, that came unto me the other day.
11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.
12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?
13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.
14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.
15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.
16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.
17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?
18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?
19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.
20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.
21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.
22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.
23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.
24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.
25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.
2 And he came up and told his father

and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father, and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments,

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 ¶ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is it* not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. He said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samsons wife was given unto his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BUt it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister then she? take, I pray thee, her instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson

...slaughter.

...p, to do to him as he hath done

...then three thousand men of Ju-
...ent up to the top of the rock E-
...and said to Samson, Knowest
...that the Philistines *are* rulers
...? what *is* this *that* thou hast
...us? And he said unto them,
...y did unto me, so have I done
...em.

...And they said unto him, We are
...down to bind thee, that we may
...thee into the hand of the Phi-
...s. And Samson said unto them,
...unto me, that ye will not fall
...me your selves.

...And they spake unto him, Say-
...o: but we will bind thee fast,
...liver thee into their hand: but
...we will not kill thee. And they
...him with two new cords, and
...t him up from the rock.

...*And* when he came unto Lehi,
...hilistines shouted against him:
...e spirit of the LORD came
...y upon him, and the cords that
...upon his arms became as flax that
...rnt with fire, and his bands loo-
...m off his hands.

...And he found a new jaw-bone of
...and put forth his hand and took
...slew a thousand men there-

...And Samson said, With the jaw-
...of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with
...w of an ass have I slain a thou-
...men.

...And it came to pass when he had
...n end of speaking, that he cast
...the jaw-bone out of his hand, and
...that place Ramath-lehi.

...And he was sore athirst, and
...on the LORD, and said, Thou
...given this great deliverance into
...nd of thy servant: and now shall
...for thirst, and fall into the hand
...uncircumcised?

...But God clave an hollow place
...*that is* in the jaw, and there came
...thereout; and when he had
...k, his spirit came again, and he
...d: wherefore he called the name
...En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi
...his day.

...And he judged Israel in the days
...Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

...n went Samson to Gaza, and saw
...there an harlot, and went in un-

...*And it was told* the Gazites, say-
...amson is come hither. And they
...ounded *him*, and laid wait for
...all night in the gate of the city,
...were quiet all the night, saying,
...morning when it is day, we shall
...m.

...And Samson lay till midnight,
...rose at midnight, and took the
...s of the gate of the city, and the
...posts, and went away with them,
...and all, and put *them* upon his
...ders, and carried them up to
...p of an hill that *is* before He-

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait, abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastned *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines; and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death, were more then *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest also in mine ears; behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father, and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had fallen to them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who

they came to Mount Ephraim, house of Micah, they lodged

When they were by the house of they knew the voice of the man the Levite: and they him aside, and said unto him, brought thee hither? and what thou in this place? and what you here?

And he said unto them, Thus and dealeth Micah with me, and hath me, and I am his priest.

And they said unto him, Ask el, we pray thee, of God, that y know whether our way which shall be prosperous.

And the priest said unto them, peace: before the LORD is way wherein ye go.

Then the five men departed, me to Laish, and saw the people were therein, how they dwelt fs, after the manner of the Zi- ns, quiet and secure, and there no magistrate in the land that put them to shame in any thing: they were far from the Zidonians, nd no business with any man.

And they came unto their bre- to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and brethren said unto them, What n?

And they said, Arise, that we go up against them: for we have the land, and behold, it is very : and are ye still? be not slothful go, and to enter to possess the

When ye go, ye shall come unto ple secure, and to a large land: God hath given it into your hands: as where there is no want of any that is in the earth.

¶ And there went from thence family of the Danites out of th and out of Eshtaol, six hundred appointed with weapons of war.

And they went up, and pitched Kirjath-jearim in Judah: where- they called that place Mahaneh- unto this day: behold, it is be- Kirjath-jearim

And they passed thence unto nt Ephraim, and came unto the e of Micah.

¶ Then answered the five men went to spie out the countrey of , and said unto their brethren, ye know that there is in these es an ephod, and teraphim, and ven image, and a molten image? therefore consider what ye have o.

And they turned thitherward, came to the house of the young the Levite, even unto the house Micah, and saluted him.

And the six hundred men ap- ed with their weapons of war ch were of the children of Dan, od by the entring of the gate.

And the five men that went to d out the land, went up, and came thither, and took the graven image the ephod, and the teraphim, and molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Bethrebob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gerthom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite so journin

journing on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose and went after her to speak friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law the damsels father retained him, and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus (which *is* Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him a street of the city: for man that took them into lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, old man from his work out at even, which *was* also of Ephraim; and he sojourned but the men of the place mites.

17 And when he had lift he saw a wayfaring man of the city: and the old Whither goest thou? and comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, passing from Beth-lehem-ward the side of mount Ephr thence *am* I: and I went to hem-judah, but I *am now* g house of the LORD, and man that receiveth me to ho

19 Yet there is both straw vender for our asses; and bread and wine also for me thy handmaid, and for the *which is* with thy servant; no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, with thee; howsoever, *let* all *lie* upon me; onely lodge street.

21 So he brought him house, and gave provender asses: and they washed their did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were their hearts merry, behold, the city, certain sons of Beli the house round about, *and* the door, and spake to the the house, the old man, sayi forth the man that came house, that we may know him.

23 And the man the maste house, went out unto them, unto them, Nay, my brethren, pray you, do not *so* wickedly; that this man is come into mine do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daug maiden, and his concubine, will bring out now, and hum them, and do with them what good unto you: but unto this do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not he to him: so the man took his bine, and brought her forth them; and they knew her, and her all the night until the mo and when the day began to spri let her go.

26 Then came the woman dawning of the day, and fell the door of the mans house, wh lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in morning, and opened the doors house, and went out to go his and behold, the woman his wife was fallen down at the door of house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up let us be going: but none an Then the man took her *up* upon

man rose up, and gat him un-
place.
¶ And when he was come into
use, he took a knife, and laid
on his concubine, and divided
together with her bones, into
pieces, and sent her into all the
s of Israel.
And it was so, that all that saw
d, There was no such deed done
en, from the day that the chil-
of Israel came up out of the land
Egypt unto this day: consider
take advice, and speak your
d.

CHAP. XX.

en all the children of Israel
ent out, and the congregation
athered together as one man,
Dan even to Beer-sheba, with
nd of Gilead, unto the LORD in
eh.
And the chief of all the people,
of all the tribes of Israel, presen-
themselves in the assembly of the
e of God, four hundred thousand
men that drew sword.
Now the children of Benjamin
that the children of Israel were
up to Mizpeh.) Then said the
ren of Israel, Tell *us*, how was
wickedness?
And the Levite, the husband of
woman that was slain, answered
said, I came into Gibeah that be-
ngs to Benjamin, I and my concu-
to lodge.
And the men of Gibeah rose against
and beset the house round about
me by night, *and* thought to
slain me: *and* my concubine have
forced, that she is dead.
And I took my concubine, and
her in pieces, and sent her
roughout all the countrey of the in-
tance of Israel: for they have com-
d lewdness and folly in Israel.
Behold, ye *are* all children of
l, give here your advice and
sel.
And all the people arose as one
, saying, We will not any *of us* go
ent, neither will we any *of us*
into his house.
But now, this *shall be* the thing
we will do to Gibeah, *we will*
by lot against it:
And we will take ten men of an
red, throughout all the tribes of
, and an hundred of a thousand,
thousand out of ten thousand, to
victual for the people, that they
do, when they come to Gibeah of
jamin, according to all the folly
they have wrought in Israel.
So all the men of Israel were ga-
d against the city, knit together
one mind.
¶ And the tribes of Israel sent
through all the tribe of Benja-
, saying, What wickedness *is* this
is done among you?
Now therefore deliver *us* the
the children of Belial, which
Gibeah, that we may put them
death, and put away evil from
rael. But the children of Benjamin
would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:
14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.
15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.
16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not miss.
17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.
18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.
19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.
20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.
21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.
22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.
23 (And the children of Israel went up, and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)
24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.
25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.
26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.
27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,
28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease?

I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, & the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted to the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite, *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased *them* and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD in Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

d this *is* the thing that ye shall
shall utterly destroy every
every woman that hath lien

d they found among the in-
of Jabesh-gilead, four hun-
ung virgins that had known
by lying with any male: and
ought them unto the camp
, which *is* in the land of Ca-

d the whole congregation sent
speak to the children of Ben-
at *were* in the rock Rimmon,
ll peaceably unto them.
nd Benjamin came again at
; and they gave them wives
ey had saved alive of the wo-
Jabesh-gilead: and yet so
hem not.
d the people repented them
amin, because that the LORD
e a breach in the tribes of

Then the elders of the con-
n said, How shall we do for
r them that remain, seeing the
re destroyed out of Benjamin?
d they said, *There must be an*
nce for them that be escaped
amin, that a tribe be not de-
out of Israel.
wbeit, we may not give them
our daughters: for the chil-
Israel have sworn, saying,
he that giveth a wife to Ben-

en they said, Behold, *there is*

a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

¶ The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Ow it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister

in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel, that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged [illegible] that they shall not [illegible] when thou art athirst, [illegible] vessels, and drink of [illegible] young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on [illegible] bowed her self to the [illegible] unto him, Why have I [illegible] thine eyes, that thou [illegible] knowledge of me, [illegible] stranger?

11 And Boaz answered [illegible] to her, It hath fully been [illegible] all that thou hast done [illegible] ther in law since the [illegible] husband: and *how* thou [illegible] father and thy mother, [illegible] of thy nativity, and [illegible] people which thou knewest [illegible] tofore.

12 The LORD recompense [illegible] work, and a full reward be [illegible] of the LORD God of Israel, [illegible] whose wings thou art come [illegible]

13 Then she said, Let [illegible] your in thy sight, my lord; [illegible] thou hast comforted me, and [illegible] thou hast spoken friendly [illegible] handmaid, though I be not [illegible] one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, [illegible] meal time come thou hither, [illegible] of the bread, and dip thy [illegible] the vinegar. And she sat [illegible] reapers: and he reached her [illegible] *corn*, and she did eat and was [illegible] and left.

15 And when she was risen [illegible] glean, Boaz commanded his [illegible] men, saying, Let her glean [illegible] among the sheaves, and reproach [illegible]

16 And let fall also some [illegible] handfuls of purpose for her, and [illegible] *them* that she may glean them, and [illegible] buke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field [illegible] til even, and beat out that she [illegible] gleaned: and it was about an ephah [illegible] barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went [illegible] into the city: and her mother in law [illegible] saw what she had gleaned: and she [illegible] brought forth, and gave to her that [illegible] she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to [illegible] and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be he* of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living, and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

...he kept fast by the maidens
...to glean, unto the end of
...harvest, and of wheat-harvest;
...t with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

...Naomi her mother in law said
...o her, My daughter, shall I not
...k for thee, that it may be well
...e?

...now *is* not Boaz of our kin-
...th whose maidens thou wast?
...he winnoweth barley to night
...reshing-floor.

...th thy self therefore, and a-
...ee, and put thy raiment upon
...d get thee down to the floor:
...e not thy self known unto
...until he shall have done eat-
...drinking.

...d it shall be when he lieth
...that thou shalt mark the place
...e shall lie, and thou shalt go
...ncover his feet, and lay thee
...and he will tell thee what thou

...she said unto her, All that
...est unto me, I will do.

...and she went down unto the
...and did according to all that
...her in law bade her.

...d when Boaz had eaten and
...and his heart was merry, he
...lie down at the end of the
...corn: and she came softly,
...overed his feet, and laid her

...and it came to pass at midnight,
...man was afraid, and turned
...: and behold, a woman lay at

...d he said, Who *art* thou? And
...swered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-
...spread therefore thy skirt over
...handmaid, for thou *art* a near

...nd he said, Blessed *be* thou of
...RD my daughter: *for* thou hast
...more kindness in the latter
...an at the beginning, inasmuch
...followedst not young men,
...poor or rich.

...and now my daughter, fear not,
...do to thee all that thou requi-
...for all the city of my people
...know, that thou *art* a virtuous

...and now it is true, that I *am thy*
...kinsman: howbeit there is a
...nearer than I.

...tarry this night, and it shall be
...morning, *that* if he will perform
...the part of a kinsman, well,
...do the kinsmans part; but if
...not do the part of a kinsman to
...then will I do the part of a kins-
...thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie
...until the morning.

...And she lay at his feet until
...morning: and she rose up before
...could know another. And he
...said, Let it not be known that a wo-
...came into the floor.

...Also he said, Bring the vail that
...upon thee, and hold it. And
...held it, he measured six
...of barley, and laid *it* on her:
...went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitans, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did

did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the son of Jeroam, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no rasor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunken neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee *that* petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may

fore the LORD, and there
r ever.
nd Elkanah her husband said
r. Do what seemeth thee good,
until thou have weaned him,
e LORD establish his word:
oman abode, and gave her son
until she had weaned him.
And when she had weaned
e took him up with her, with
ullocks, and one ephah of
d a bottle of wine, and brought
to the house of the LORD in
: and the child *was* young.
nd they slew a bullock, and
r the child to Eli.
nd he said, Oh my lord, *as*
l liveth, *my* lord, I *am* the
that stood by thee here, pray-
to the LORD.
or this child I prayed; and the
hath given me my petition
asked of him:
herefore also I have lent him
LORD as long as he liveth, he
lent to the LORD. And he
ped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

Hannah prayed, and said,
y heart rejoyceth in the LORD,
orn is exalted in the LORD:
uth is enlarged over mine ene-
because I rejoyced in thy sal-

re is none holy as the LORD:
re is none beside thee: neither
any rock like our God.
alk no more so exceeding
y, let *not* arrogancy come out
r mouth: for the LORD *is a*
nowledge, and by him actions
ghed.
e bows of the mighty men *are*
, and they that stumbled are
th strength.
y *that were* full, have hired
mselves for bread; and *they*
re hungry, ceased: so that the
hath born seven; and she
th many children, is waxed

e LORD killeth, and maketh
he bringeth down to the grave,
ngeth up.
e LORD maketh poor, and
rich: he bringeth low, and
up.
raiseth up the poor out of the
and lifteth up the beggar from
hill, to set *them* among prin-
and to make them inherit the
of glory: for the pillars of the
e LORDS, and he hath set
rld upon them.
e will keep the feet of his saints,
wicked shall be silent in dark-
for by strength shall no man
.
The adversaries of the LORD
e broken to pieces: out of
shall he thunder upon them:
RD shall judge the ends of the
and he shall give strength unto
g, and exalt the horn of his
ed.
And Elkanah went to Ramah
house; and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand:

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being a* child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for *it is* no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense

incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet re-

8 And the LORD called again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, for thou didst call me. And he perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established *to be a* prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer, and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before

an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Ebenezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold, only the *stump of* Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They bare

have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold which ye return him *for* a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-ways, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the lords of the Philistines unto the border of

13 And *they of* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according *to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab, in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was *twenty* years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

...ngeneratefh.

...en the children of Israel did
...y Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and
...e LORD onely.
...d Samuel said, Gather all Israel
...eh, and I will pray for you un-
...LORD.
...d they gathered together to
..., and drew water, and poured
...before the LORD, and fasted
...day, and said there, We have
...against the LORD. And Sa-
...dged the children of Israel in

...d when the Philistines heard
...children of Israel were ga-
...ogether to Mizpeh, the lords
...Philistines went up against Is-
...d when the children of Israel
..., they were afraid of the Phi-

...d the children of Israel said to
... Cease not to cry unto the
...ur God for us, that he will save
...of the hand of the Philistines.
...And Samuel took a sucking
...d offered *it for* a burnt-offer-
...ly unto the LORD: and Sa-
...el cried unto the LORD for Israel,
...LORD heard him.
...d as Samuel was offering up
...nt-offering, the Philistines
...e to battel against Israel: but
...LORD thundred with a great
...der on that day upon the Philis-
...s, and discomfited them, and they
...were smitten before Israel.
...d the men of Israel went out
...Mizpeh, and pursued the Philis-
...s, and smote them until *they came*
...low Beth-car.
...n Samuel took a stone, and set
...it between Mizpeh and Shen, and cal-
...ed the name of it Eben-ezer, saying,
...Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.
...So the Philistines were sub-
...ued, and they came no more into the
...coast of Israel: and the hand of the
...LORD was against the Philistines all
...the days of Samuel.
...And the cities which the Philis-
...tines had taken from Israel, were re-
...stored to Israel, from Ekron even un-
...to Gath, and the coasts thereof did
...Israel deliver out of the hands of the
...Philistines. And there was peace be-
...tween Israel and the Amorites.
...And Samuel judged Israel all the
...days of his life.
...And he went from year to year
...in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and
...Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those
...places.
...And his return *was* to Ramah;
...for there *was* his house: and there he
...judged Israel: and there he built an
...altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

...And it came to pass when Samuel
...was old, that he made his sons
...judges over Israel.
...Now the name of his first-born
...was Joel, and the name of his second,
...Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.
...And his sons walked not in his
...ways, but turned aside after lucre,
...and took bribes, and perverted judg-

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: & Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even the best of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, & *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left! set it before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said unto Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachels sepulchre, in

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabeshgilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for a* reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said

What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is witness*.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel

Fear not: (ye have done all
wickedness: yet turn not aside
following the LORD, but serve
LORD with all your heart;
and turn ye not aside: for then
go after vain things, which
profit nor deliver, for they are

For the LORD will not forsake
people, for his great names sake:
because it hath pleased the LORD to
make you his people.
Moreover, as for me, God forbid
that I should sin against the LORD in
ceasing to pray for you: but I will
teach you the good and the right way.
Only fear the LORD, and serve
him in truth with all your heart: for
consider how great things he hath
done for you.
But if ye shall still do wickedly,
ye shall be consumed, both ye and
your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAUL reigned one year, and when he
had reigned two years over Israel,
Chap. 9. him three thousand men
of Israel; whereof two thousand were
with him in Michmash, and in mount
Bethel, and a thousand were with Jo-
nathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and
the rest of the people he sent every
man to his tent.
And Jonathan smote the garison
of the Philistines that was in Geba,
and the Philistines heard of it: and
Saul blew the trumpet throughout all
the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.
And all Israel heard say, that Saul
had smitten a garison of the Philis-
tines, and that Israel also was had in
derision with the Philistines: and
the people were called together after
Saul to Gilgal.
And the Philistines gathered
themselves together to fight with Is-
rael, thirty thousand chariots, and six
thousand horsemen, and people as the
sand which is on the sea-shore in mul-
titude: and they came up and pitched in
Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.
When the men of Israel saw that
they were in a strait (for the people
were distressed) then the people did
hide themselves in caves, and in
thickets, and in rocks, and in high
places, and in pits.
Now some of the Hebrews went over
Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead:
as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and
all the people followed him trembling.
And he tarried seven days, ac-
cording to the set time that Samuel
had appointed: but Samuel came not to
Gilgal, and the people were scattered
from him.
Then said Saul, Bring hither a burnt-
offering to me, and peace-offerings.
And he offered the burnt-offering.
And it came to pass, that as soon
as he had made an end of offering the
burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came,
and Saul went out to meet him, that
he might salute him.
And Samuel said, What hast
thou done? And Saul said, Because I
saw that the people were scattered
from me, and that thou camest not
within the days appointed, and that
the Philistines gathered themselves to-
gether to Michmash:
Therefore said I, The Philistines
will come down now upon me to Gil-
gal, and I have not made supplication
unto the LORD: I forced my self
therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.
And Samuel said to Saul, Thou
hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept
the commandment of the LORD thy
God which he commanded thee: for
now would the LORD have established
thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.
But now thy kingdom shall not
continue: the LORD hath sought him
a man after his own heart, and the
LORD hath commanded him to be
captain over his people, because thou
hast not kept that which the LORD
commanded thee.
And Samuel arose, and gat him
up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benja-
min: and Saul numbred the people
that were present with him, about six
hundred men.
And Saul and Jonathan his son,
and the people that were present with
them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin:
but the Philistines encamped in Mich-
mash.
¶ And the spoilers came out of the
camp of the Philistines in three com-
panies: one company turned unto the
way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the
land of Shual.
And another company turned
the way to Beth-horon: and another
company turned to the way of the
border, that looketh to the valley of
Zeboim toward the wilderness.
¶ Now there was no smith found
throughout all the land of Israel: (for
the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews
make them swords or spears)
But all the Israelites went down
to the Philistines, to sharpen every
man his share and his coulter, and his
axe, and his mattock.
Yet they had a file for the mat-
tocks, and for the coulters, and for the
forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen
the goads.
So it came to pass in the day of
battel, that there was neither sword
nor spear found in the hand of any of
the people that were with Saul and
Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jo-
nathan his son was there found.
And the garison of the Philistines
went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW it came to pass upon a day,
that Jonathan the son of Saul said
unto the young man that bare his ar-
mour, Come, and let us go over to the
Philistines garison, that is on the other
side: but he told not his father.
And Saul tarried in the uttermost
part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-
tree, which is in Migron: and the
people that were with him were about
six hundred men;
And Ahiah the son of Ahitub,
Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas,
the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shi-

...wards Ephod: and the people ...not that Jonathan was gone.
...and between the passages, by ...Jonathan sought to go over unto ...Philistines garison, *there was a* ...rock on the one side, and a sharp ...on the other side: and the name ...one *was* Bozez, and the name of ...other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one *was* ...situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, *I am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time w... of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to pa... talked unto the priest, ... that *was* in the host of ... went on and increased: ... said unto the priest, W... hand.

20 And Saul and all t... *were* with him, assembled, ... and they came to the ba... hold, every mans sword w... fellow, *and there was a* very ... comfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebr... with the Paillitines befo... which went up with the ... camp *from the countrey* ... even they also *turned* to ... Israelites that *were* with S... than.

22 Likewise all the m... which had hid themselves ... phraim, *when* they heard ... listines fled, even they al... hard after them in the ba...

23 So the LORD save ... day; and the battel pas... Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Is... streited that day: for Saul ... the people, saying, Curs... that eateth *any* food until ... I may be avenged on mi... so none of the people ... food.

25 And all *they of the* ... a wood, and there was hon... ground.

26 And when the peop... into the wood, behold, the... ped, but no man put h... mouth: for the people ... oath.

27 But Jonathan heard ... father charged the peop... oath: wherefore he put ... of the rod that *was* in hi... dipt it in an honey-comb, ... hand to his mouth; and h... enlightened.

28 Then answered one ... ple, and said, Thy father ... ged the people with an o... Cursed *be* the man that ... food this day. And the ... faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, ... hath troubled the land: ... you, how mine eyes have ... tened, because I tasted a ... honey:

30 How much more, if ... people had eaten freely to... spoil of their enemies ... found? for had there not ... much greater slaughter a... listines?

31 And they smote the... that day from Michmash ... and the people were very ...

32 And the people to... spoil, and took sheep, ... calves, and slew *them* on ... and the people did eat *them* ... blood.

33 ¶ Then they told ...

...the people sin against the ...that they eat with the blood. ...said, Ye have transgressed: ...a stone unto me this day.

34 Saul said, Disperse your ...among the people, and say unto ...bring me hither every man his ...every man his sheep, and slay ...and eat; and sin not against ...in eating with the blood. ...the people brought every man ...with him that night, and slew ...

35 And Saul built an altar unto the ...: the same was the first altar ...built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down ...Philistines by night, and spoil ...till the morning light, and let ...leave a man of them. And they ...whatsoever seemeth good unto ...Then said the priest, Let us ...hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, ...Shall I go down after the Philistines? ...wilt thou deliver them into the hand of ...? But he answered him not that ...

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, ...all the chief of the people: and ...know and see wherein this sin hath ...this day.

39 For, as the LORD liveth which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ...on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place,

and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice; *and* to hearken, than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the [illegible] will not lie, nor repent: a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have honour me now, I pray the elders of my people, and rael, and turn again with may worship the LORD thy

31 So Samuel turned Saul; and Saul worshipped

32 ¶ Then said Samuel hither to me Agag the king malekites: and Agag came delicately. And Agag said bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As hath made women childless mother be childless among And Samuel hewed Agag fore the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went and Saul went up to his beah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no Saul until the day of his death theless, Samuel mourned for the LORD repented that he Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto How long wilt thou Saul, seeing I have refused reigning over Israel? fill with oyl, and go, I will Jesse the Bethlehemite: provided me a king among

2 And Samuel said, How If Saul hear it, he will kill the LORD said, Take an heifer thee, and say, I am come to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the I will shew thee what and thou shalt anoint unto whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that LORD spake, and came to and the elders of the town his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably come to sacrifice unto the LORD sanctifie yourselves, and come to the sacrifice. And he sanctified and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, were come, that he looked and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Look not on his countenance the height of his stature, because have refused him: for the LORD not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

d Samuel said unto Jesse,
l all thy children? And he
ere remaineth yet the young-
behold, he keepeth the sheep.
uel said unto Jesse, Send and
: for we will not sit down
me hither.
he sent, and brought him
he was ruddy, and withall
ruitful countenance, and
look to. And the LORD
rist, anoint him: for this

en Samuel took the horn of
anointed him in the midst of
ren: and the spirit of the
ame upon David from that
ard: so Samuel rose up and
Ramah.
ut the spirit of the LORD
from Saul, and an evil spirit
LORD troubled him.
d Saul's servants said unto
hold now, an evil spirit from
disieth thee.
our lord now command thy
which are before thee, to
a man who is a cunning
an harp: and it shall come
when the evil spirit from
upon thee, that he shall play
hand, and thou shalt be
d Saul said unto his servants,
me now a man that can play
bring him to me.
en answered one of the ser-
d said, Behold, I have seen a
of the Beth-lehemite, that
ng in playing, and a mighty
man, and a man of war,
ent in matters, and a come-
n, and the LORD is with
Wherefore Saul sent messen-
to Jesse, and said, Send me
y son, which is with the
d Jesse took an ass laden with
and a bottle of wine, and a
sent them by David his son
d David came to Saul, and
fore him: and he loved him
and he became his armour-
d Saul sent to Jesse, saying,
d, I pray thee, stand before
he hath found favour in my
nd it came to pass when the
it from God was upon Saul,
d took an harp, and played
hand: so Saul was refreshed,
well, and the evil spirit de-
from him.

CHAP. XVII.

The Philistines gathered toge-
ther their armies to battel, and
encamped together at Shochoh,
belonged to Judah, and pitched
Shochoh and Azekah, in E-
mmim.
Saul and the men of Israel
ered together, and pitched
ley of Elah, and set the bat-
ray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines
mountain on the one side
el stood on a mountain on
side: and there was a
them.

4 ¶ And there went
on out of the camp of
named Goliath, of Gath, whose height
was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass up-
on his head, and he was armed with
a coat of mail: and the weight of
the coat was five thousand shekels of
brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon
his legs, and a target of brass between
his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was
like a weavers beam, and his spears
head weighed six hundred shekels of
iron: and one bearing a shield went
before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the
armies of Israel, and said unto them,
Why are ye come out to set your bat-
tel in array? Am not I a Philistine,
and you servants to Saul? choose you
a man for you, and let him come down
to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and
to kill me, then will we be your ser-
vants: but if I prevail against him, and
kill him, then shall ye be our servants,
and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie
the armies of Israel this day; give
me a man, that we may fight toge-
ther.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard
these words of the Philistine, they
were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of
that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-Ju-
dah, whose name was Jesse, and he
had eight sons: and the man went a-
mong men for an old man in the days
of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of
Jesse went and followed Saul to the
battel: and the names of his three
sons that went to the battel, were E-
liab the first-born, and next unto
him, Abinadab, and the third, Sham-
mah.

14 And David was the youngest:
and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned
from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at
Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near,
morning and evening, and presented
himself fourty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his
son, Take now for thy brethren an
ephah of this parched corn, and these
ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy
brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto
the captain of their thousand, and look
how thy brethren fare, and take their
pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the
men of Israel were in the valley of E-
lah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in
the morning, and left the sheep with
a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse

had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the man of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the

...with a ſling and with a ſtone, ...ote the Philiſtine, and ſlew ...but *there was* no ſword in the ...Davids.

...herefore David ran, and ſtood ...he Philiſtine, and took his ...and drew it out of the ſheath ...and ſlew him, and cut off his ...erewith. And when the Philiſtines ...ſaw their champion was dead, ...fled.

...nd the men of Iſrael and of Juda...oſe, and ſhouted, and purſued ...hiſtines, until thou come to the ...and to the gates of Ekron: ...wounded of the Philiſtines fell ...y the way to Shaaraim, even ...ath, and unto Ekron.

...nd the children of Iſrael returned ...from chaſing after the Philiſtines, ...and they ſpoiled their tents.

...nd David took the head of the ...ine, and brought it to Jeruſalem; ...but he put his armour in his tent.

...And when Saul ſaw David go forth ...againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto ...her the captain of the hoſt, Abner, ...whoſe ſon *is* this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

...nd the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling *is*.

...nd as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

...nd Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, young man? And David anſwered, *I am* the ſon of thy ſervant Jeſſe the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

...nd it came to paſs when he had made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

...nd Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's houſe.

...Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

...nd Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

...And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, *and* behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Saul's ſervants.

...And it came to paſs as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with inſtruments of muſick.

...And the women anſwered *one another* as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

...And Saul was very wroth, and the thing diſpleaſed him; and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſs on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himſelf wiſely in all his ways; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſs at the time when Merab Saul daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake theſe words in the ears of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you *a light thing* to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, On this manner ſpake David.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make

make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. He and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew

...ould my father hide this thing
...e? It is not so.
...d David sware moreover, and
...hy father certainly knoweth
...ave found grace in thine eyes;
...faith, Let not Jonathan know
...he be grieved: but truly, as
...RD liveth, and as thy soul li-
...ere is but a step between me
...ath.
...en said Jonathan unto David,
...ever thy soul desireth, I will
...it for thee.
...David said unto Jonathan, Be-
...morrow is the new-moon, and
...not fail to sit with the king at
...but let me go, that I may hide
...in the field, unto the third day
...
...hy father at all miss me, then
...id earnestly asked leave of me,
...might run to Beth-lehem his
...: for there is a yearly sacrifice there
...the family.
...e say thus, It is well; thy ser-
...all have peace: but if he be ve-
...th, then be sure that evil is de-
...d by him.
...erefore thou shalt deal kindly
...y servant; for thou hast brought
...ant into a covenant of the
...with thee: notwithstanding,
...be in me iniquity, slay me thy
...r why shouldest thou bring me
...ther?
...d Jonathan said, Far be it from
...or if I knew certainly, that evil
...termined by my father to come
...ee, then would not I tell it
...
...id said David to Jonathan,
...ll tell me? or what if thy fa-
...wer thee roughly?
...And Jonathan said unto David,
...and let us go out into the field.
...y went out both of them into
...
...d Jonathan said unto David,
...D God of Israel, when I have
...my father, about to morrow
...e, or the third day, and behold,
...be good toward David, and I
...d not unto thee, and shew it
...
...e LORD do so, and much more
...nathan: but if it please my fa-
...e thee evil, then I will shew it
...d send thee away, that thou
...go in peace: and the LORD be
...e, as he hath been with my fa-
...
...d thou shalt not onely while
...e, shew me the kindness of the
...that I die not:
...t also thou shalt not cut off
...ness from my house for ever:
...when the LORD hath cut off
...mies of David, every one from
...of the earth.
...o Jonathan made a covenant
...e house of David, saying, Let
...RD even require it at the hand
...ds enemies.
...Jonathan caused David to
...ear, because he loved him: for
...him as he loved his own soul.
...Jonathan said to David,

To morrow is the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there detained before the LORD, his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for neither brought I my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloke behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for *there is* no other save that here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing of him one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth and *be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they abode with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that

overed, and the men that *were*
, (now Saul abode in Gibeah,
tree in Ramah, having his
his hand, and all his servants
nding about him)
n Saul said unto his servants
od about him, Hear now, ye
es, will the son of Jesse give
e of you fields, and vineyards,
e you all captains of thou-
d captains of hundreds:
at all of you have conspired
me, and *there is* none that
me that my son hath made a
ith the son of Jesse, and *there*
of you that is sorry for me, or
unto me that my son hath stir-
y servant against me, to lie in
at this day?
hen answered Doeg the Edo-
which was set over the servants
, and said, I saw the son of
ming to Nob, to Ahimelech the
hitub.
nd he enquired of the LORD
, and gave him victuals, and
o the sword of Goliath the Phi-

hen the king sent to call Ahi-
the priest, the son of Ahitub,
his fathers house, the priests
y in Nob: and they came all of
the king.
nd Saul said, Hear now, thou son
ub: And he answered, Here I
, lord.
nd Saul said unto him, Why
conspired against me, thou and
of Jesse, in that thou hast given
, and a sword, and hast en-
of God for him, that he should
nst me, to lie in wait, as at this

Then Ahimelech answered the
and said, And who *is so* faithful
all thy servants, as David, which
king's son in law, and goeth at
ding, and is honourable in thine

id I then begin to enquire of
r him? be it far from me: let
king impute *any* thing unto
nant, nor all the house of my
for thy servant knew nothing
less or more.
nd the king said, Thou shalt
die, Ahimelech, thou, and all
thers house.
And the king said unto the
n that stood about him, Turn
the priests of the LORD; be-
their hand also *is* with David,
cause they knew when he fled,
not shew it to me. But the ser-
of the king would not put forth
hand to fall upon the priests of
ORD.
And the king said to Doeg, Turn
and fall upon the priests. And
the Edomite turned, and he fell
the priests, and slew on that day
core and five persons that did
a linen ephod.
And Nob the city of the priests,
he with the edge of the sword,
men and women, children and
, and oxen, and asses, and
sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahi-
melech the son of Ahitub, named Abi-
athar, escaped, and fled after Da-
vid.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that
Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I
knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edo-
mite *was* there, that he would surely
tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death*
of all the persons of thy fathers
house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not:
for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy
life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safe-
guard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told David, saying, Be-
hold, the Philistines fight against
Keilah, and they rob the threshing-
floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the
LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite
these Philistines? And the LORD said
unto David, Go, and smite the Phili-
stines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him,
Behold, we be afraid here in Judah:
how much more then if we come to
Keilah against the armies of the Phili-
stines?

4 Then David enquired of the
LORD yet again. And the LORD an-
swered him, and said, Arise, go down
to Keilah; for I will deliver the Phi-
listines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to
Keilah and fought with the Phili-
stines, and brought away their cattel,
and smote them with a great slaugh-
ter: so David saved the inhabitants
of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar
the son of Ahimelech fled to David to
Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an
ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David
was come to Keilah: and Saul said,
God hath delivered him into mine
hand; for he is shut in, by en-
tering into a town that hath gates and
bars.

8 And Saul called all the people to-
gether to war, to go down to Keilah,
to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul se-
cretly practised mischief against him;
and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring
hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God
of Israel, thy servant hath certainly
heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kei-
lah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver
me up into his hand? will Saul come
down, as thy servant hath heard? O
LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee,
tell thy servant. And the LORD said,
He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men
of Keilah deliver me and my men into
the hand of Saul? And the LORD said,
They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which*
were about six hundred, arose, and
departed

departed out of Kellah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Kellah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was a cave*; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face stooped earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade me kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hands, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou

...rise? after a dead dog, after

...e LORD therefore be judge, ...e between me and thee, and ...plead my cause, and deliver ...of thine hand.

...XV And it came to pass when ...d made an end of speaking ...rds unto Saul, that Saul said, ...y voice, my son David? And ...up his voice and wept.

...d he said to David, Thou art ...teous then I: for thou hast ...d me good, whereas I have re...thee evil.

...nd thou hast shewed this ...y that thou hast dealt well with ...smuch as when the LORD ...ered me into thine hand, thou ...he not.

...r if a man find his enemy, will ...n go well away? wherefore ...D reward thee good, for that ...done unto me this day.

...d now behold, I know well ...n shalt surely be king, and ...kingdom of Israel shall be ...ed in thine hand.

...ear now therefore unto me by ...D, that thou wilt not cut off ...after me, and that thou wilt ...roy my name out of my fa...use.

...d David sware unto Saul: and ...t home; but David and his ...them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

...Samuel died, and all the Is...lites were gathered together, ...ented him, and buried him in ...e at Ramah. And David ...d went down to the wilder...ran.

...There was a man in Maon, ...ose possessions were in Carmel, and ...he was very great, and he had ...housand sheep, and a thousand ...goats: and he was shearing his sheep ...Carmel.

...Now the name of the man was ...Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abi...gail: and she was a woman of good ...understanding, and of a beautiful ...countenance; but the man was chur...lish and evil in his doings, and he was ...of the house of Caleb.

...And David heard in the wilder...ness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

...And David sent out ten young ...men, and David said unto the young ...men, Get you up to Carmel, and go ...to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

...And thus shall ye say to him that ...liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to ...thee, and peace be to thine house, and ...peace be unto all that thou hast.

...And now I have heard that thou ...hast shearers: now thy shepherds ...which were with us, we hurt them not, ...neither was there ought missing unto ...them all the while they were in ...Carmel.

...Ask thy young men, and they will ...shew thee: wherefore let the young ...men find favour in thine eyes: (for ...we come in a good day) give I pray ...thee, whatsoever cometh to thine

hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity

iniquity *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the

...David said to Abishai, De-
...n not: for who can stretch
...hand against the LORD's a-
..., and be guiltless?
...vid said furthermore, *As* the
...liveth, the LORD shall smite
...his day shall come to die, or
... descend into battel, and

...e LORD forbid that I should
...forth mine hand against the
... anointed: but I pray thee,
...n now the spear that *is* at his
...and the cruse of water, and

...David took the spear, and the
... water from Sauls bolster,
...gat them away, and no man
...nor knew *it*, neither awaked:
...*were* all asleep, because a deep
...m the LORD was fallen upon

Then David went over to the
...e, and stood on the top of an
...off, (a great space *being* be-
...em:)
...d David cried to the people,
...bner the son of Ner, saying,
...ft thou not, Abner? Then
...nswered and said, Who *art*
...r criest to the king?
...d David said to Abner, *Art*
...a valiant man? and who *is*
...thee in Israel? wherefore
...thou not kept thy lord the
...or there came one of the peo-
...e to destroy the king thy lord.
...is thing *is* not good that thou
...e: as the LORD liveth, ye
...y to die, because ye have not
...r master, the LORD's anoint-
... now see where the kings
... and the cruse of water that
...s bolster.
...d Saul knew David's voice,
..., *Is* this thy voice, my son
...And David said, *It is* my voice,
..., O king.
...he said, Wherefore doth
...thus pursue after his servant?
...have I done? or what evil *is*
...hand?
...w therefore, I pray thee, let
...the king hear the words of
...nt: If the LORD have stir-
...up against me, let him accept
...ng: but if *they be* the chil-
...men, cursed *be* they before
...RD; for they have driven me
...day from abiding in the in-
...e of the LORD, saying, Go
...er gods.
...w therefore, let not my
...l to the earth before the
...e LORD: for the king of
... come out to seek a flea, as
...e doth hunt a partridge in
...ntains.
Then said Saul, I have sinned:
...my son David, for I will no
...thee harm, because my soul
...ious in thine eyes this day:
...I have played the fool, and
...ed exceedingly.
...d David answered and said,
...the kings spear, and let one of
...ng men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man
his righteousness and his faithfulness:
for the LORD delivered thee into *my*
hand to day, but I would not stretch
forth mine hand against the LORD's
anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was
much set by this day in mine eyes;
so let my life be much set by in the
eyes of the LORD, and let him deli-
ver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blef-
sed *be* thou, my son David: thou
shalt both do great *things*, and also
shalt still prevail. So David went on
his way, and Saul returned to his
place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said in his heart, I
shall now perish one day by the
hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better
for me than that I should speedily
escape into the land of the Phili-
stines; and Saul shall despair of me,
to seek me any more in any coast of
Israel: so shall I escape out of his
hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed
over with the six hundred men that
were with him, unto Achish, the son
of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish
at Gath, he and his men, every man
with his household, *even* David with
his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeli-
tess, and Abigail the Carmelitess,
Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David
was fled to Gath: and he sought no
more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish,
If I have now found grace in thine
eyes, let them give me a place in
some town in the country, that I
may dwell there: for why should
thy servant dwell in the royal city
with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag
that day: wherefore Ziklag pertain-
eth unto the kings of Judah unto this
day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in
the country of the Philistines, was a
full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went
up and invaded the Geshurites, and the
Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for
those *nations were* of old the inhabi-
tants of the land, as thou goest to
Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and
left neither man nor woman alive,
and took away the sheep, and the
oxen, and the asses, and the camels,
and the apparel, and returned, and
came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have
ye made a rode to day? And David
said, Against the south of Judah, and
against the south of the Jerahmeelites,
and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man
nor woman alive, to bring *tidings*
to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell
on us, saying, So did David, and so
will be his manner, all the while he
dwelleth in the country of the Phi-
listines.

12 And

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called unto thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread of it:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXI

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this the servant of Saul the king

...nath been with me these days or ...ars, and I have found no fault ...since he fell *unto me* unto this ...

...d the princes of the Philli... ...ere wroth with him, and the ...s of the Philistines said unto ...ake this fellow return, that he ...gain to his place which thou ...pointed him, and let him ...down with us to battel, lest ...battel he be an adversary to ...wherewith should he recon...self unto his master? *should* ...*he* with the heads of these ...

...not this David, of whom they ...e to another in dances, say... ...ul slew his thousands, and ...is ten thousands?

Then Achish called David, and ...o him, Surely, *as* the LORD ...thou hast been upright, and ...r out and thy coming in with ...e host, *it is* good in my sight: ...ve not found evil in thee, since ...of thy coming unto me unto ...y: nevertheless, the lords ...thee not.

...erefore now return, and go ...e, that thou displease not the ...of the Philistines.

And David said unto Achish, ...t have I done? and what hast ...dst in thy servant, so long as ...been with thee unto this ...t I may not go fight against ...mies of my lord the king?

...d Achish answered and said ...id, I know that thou *art* good ...ngel, as an angel of God: not...ding, the princes of the Phi...have said, He shall not go up ...to the battel.

...Wherefore now rise up early ...morning, with thy masters ...s that are come with thee: ...oon as ye be up early in the ...ng, and have light, depart.

...o David and his men rose up ...o depart in the morning, to ...into the land of the Philli... ...and the Philistines went up to ...l.

CHAP. XXX.

...d it came to pass, when David ...and his men were come to Zik... ...on the third day, that the Amale... ...had invaded the south and Zik... ...had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it ...fire:

...And had taken the women cap... ...that *were* therein; they slew ...m, either great or small, but ...d *them* away, and went on their ...

...So David and his men came to ...ty, and behold, *it was* burnt ...fire, and their wives, and their ...and their daughters were taken ...ives.

...Then David and the people that ...with him, lift up their voice and ...wept, until they had no more power ...to weep.

...And Davids two wives were taken ...ive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherithites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds: *which* they drave before

before those other cattel, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made to abide at ȳ brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battel, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, (saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south-Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, & to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on ȳ third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

¶ The second book of SAMUEL, otherwise called The second book of the KINGS.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people is fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and behold, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

...d when he looked behind him,
...ne, and called unto me : and I
...d, Here *am* I.
...he said unto me, Who *art*
...And I answered him, I *am* an
...lite.
...said unto me again, Stand, I
...e, upon me, and slay me : for
...is come upon me, because my
...t whole in me.
...I stood upon him, and slew
...ause I was sure that he could
...after that he was fallen : and
...e crown that *was* upon his
...nd the bracelet that *was* on
...and have brought them hi-
...o my lord.
...en David took hold on his
...and rent them, and likewise
...en that *were* with him.
...d they mourned and wept,
...d until even, for Saul, and
...nathan his son, and for the
...of the LORD, and for the
...of Israel ; because they were
...the sword.
...And David said unto the
...an that told him, Whence
...? And he answered, I *am*
...a stranger, an Amalekite.
...d David said unto him, How
...n not afraid to stretch forth
...nd, to destroy the LORDS
...?
...d David called one of the
...en, and said, Go near, *and*
...him. And he smote him that

...d David said unto him, Thy
...upon thy head : for thy
...th testified against thee, say-
...e slain the LORDS anointed.
...And David lamented with
...ntation over Saul, and over
...his son,
...lso he bade them teach the
...of Judah *the use of the* bow :
it is written in the book of

...e beauty of Israel is slain up-
...gh places : how are the migh-
...!
...ll not in Gath, publish *it* not
...reets of Askelon : lest the daugh-
...e Philistines rejoyce, lest the
...s of the uncircumcised

...mountains of Gilboa, *let there*
..., neither *let there be* rain up-
... nor fields of offerings : for
...e shield of the mighty is vilely
..., the shield of Saul, *as though*
...*not been* anointed with oyl.
...om the bloud of the slain,
...e fat of the mighty, the bow
...han turned not back, and the
... Saul returned not empty.
...l and Jonathan *were* lovely
...ant in their lives, and in
...th they were not divided :
...e swifter then eagles, they
...onger then lions.
...daughters of Israel, weep over
...o clothed you in scarlet, with
...ghts, who put on ornaments
...pon your apparel.
...w are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel ! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan : very pleasant hast thou been unto me : thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished !

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass after this, that David enquired ✱ of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah ? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up ? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam ℣ Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household : and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah : and they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabeshgilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you : and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant : for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son *was* fourty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years : but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah and the servants of David went out and met together by the pool of Gibeon : and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And

15 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left, from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, *I am.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Amrah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, & they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took buried him in the sep ther which *was* in Joab and his men went they came to Hebron

CHAP. I

NOw there was long the house of Saul of David: but David and itronger, and the waxed weaker and wea

2 ¶ And unto David in Hebron: and his Amnon, of Ahinoam

3 And his second, G gail the wife of Nab and the third, Absalo Maacah, the daughter of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the phatiah the son of Abit

5 And the sixth, Ithre Davids wife: these wer vid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pa was war between the hou the house of David, that himself strong for the ho

7 And Saul had a con name *was* Rizpah, the Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* sa Wherefore hast thou go fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner v the words of Ish-bo *Am* I a dogs head, which dah do shew kindness the house of Saul thy brethren, and to his frie nor delivered thee into David, that thou charg with a fault concerning

9 So do God to Abn also, except as the LORD to David, even so I do u

10 To translate the k the house of Saul, and t throne of David over Isr Judah, from Dan eve sheba.

11 And he could not a a word again, because h

12 ¶ And Abner sent to David on his behalf, s *is* the land? saying, a league with me, and behold *shall be* with thee, to bri Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, W make a league with thee thing I require of thee, t shalt not see my face, exc bring Michal Sauls daug thou comest to see my fa

14 And David sent m Ish-bosheth Sauls son, s ver *me* my wife Michal spoused to me for an h skins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth s her from *her* husband, Phaltiel the son of Lais

16 And her husband her along weeping behi hurim: then said Abn Go, return. And he r

And Abner had communica-
h the elders of Israel, saying,
ht for David in times past to
over you.
w then do it; for the LORD
oken of David, saying, By the
my servant David I will save
ple Israel out of the hand of
stines, and out of the hand of
enemies.
d Abner also spake in the
Benjamin: and Abner went
speak in the ears of David in
all that seemed good to Isra-
that seemed good to the whole
Benjamin.
Abner came to David to He-
d twenty men with him: and
ade Abner and the men that
him, a feast.
d Abner said unto David, I
e, and go, and will gather all
nto my lord the king, that they
e a league with thee, and that
yest reign over all that thine
ireth. And David sent Abner
nd he went in peace.
And behold, the servants of
d Joab came from *pursuing*
, and brought in a great spoil
m: (but Abner *was* not with
Hebron, for he had sent him
d he was gone in peace.)
en Joab, and all the host that
him, were come, they told
ying, Abner the son of Ner
he king, and he hath sent him
d he is gone in peace.
n Joab came to the king, and
at hast thou done? behold,
me unto thee, why *is it that*
sent him away, and he is
ne?
ou knowest Abner the son of
e came to deceive thee, and
thy going out, and thy com-
d to know all that thou doest.
d when Joab was come out
vid, he sent messengers after
hich brought him again from
of Sirah, but David knew *it*
t.
d when Abner was returned
n, Joab took him aside in the
peak with him quietly: and
n there under the fifth *rib*,
ed, for the blood of Asahel
er.
And afterward when David
, he said, I and my kingdom
ess before the LORD for e-
m the blood of Abner the son
:
t rest on the head of Joab,
ll his fathers house; and let
fall from the house of Joab
man an issue, or that is a le-
, or that leaneth on a staff, or that
the sword, or that lacketh
.
Joab and Abishai his brother
er, because he had slain their
Asahel at Gibeon in the bat-
.
And David said to Joab, and
people that *were* with him,
your clothes, and gird you with
sackcloth, and mourn before Abner.
And king David *himself* followed the
biere.
32 And they buried Abner in He-
bron: and the king lift up his voice,
and wept at the grave of Abner; and
all the people wept.
33 And the king lamented over
Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool
dieth?
34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor
thy feet put into fetters: as a man
falleth before wicked men, *so* fellest
thou. And all the people wept again
over him.
35 And when all the people came to
cause David to eat meat while it was
yet day, David sware, saying, So do
God to me, and more also, if I taste
bread, or ought else, till the sun be
down.
36 And all the people took notice
of it, and it pleased them: as whatso-
ever the king did, pleased all the
people.
37 For all the people, and all Israel
understood that day, that it was not
of the king to slay Abner the son of
Ner.
38 And the king said unto his ser-
vants, Know ye not that there is a
prince and a great man fallen this day
in Israel?
39 And I *am* this day weak, though
anointed king; and these men the sons
of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the
LORD shall reward the doer of evil
according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

AND when Saul's son heard that Ab-
ner was dead in Hebron, his hands
were feeble, and all the Israelites were
troubled.
2 And Saul's son had two men *that*
were captains of bands: the name of
the one *was* Baanah, and the name of
the other Rechab, the sons of Rim-
mon a Beerothite, of the children of
Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was
reckoned to Benjamin:
3 And the Beerothites fled to Gi-
ttaim, and were sojourners there until
this day.)
4 And Jonathan Saul's son had a
son *that was* lame of his feet. *And* was
five years old when the tidings came of
Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and
his nurse took him up, and fled: and
it came to pass as she made haste to
flee, that he fell and became lame. And
his name *was* Mephibosheth.
5 And the sons of Rimmon a Be-
erothite, Rechab and Baanah, went
and came about the heat of the day to
the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on
a bed at noon.
6 And they came thither into the
midst of the house, *as though* they
would have fetched wheat; and they
smote him under the fifth *rib*: and Re-
chab and Baanah his brother escaped.
7 For when they came into the
house, he lay on his bed in his bed-
chamber, and they smote him, and slew
him, and beheaded him, and took his
head, and gat them away through the
plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be chief and captain*: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David; and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hyram King of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber, and carpenters, and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGain David gathered together *all* the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth *between the cherubims*.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in

...h and Ahio the sons of Abi-
...ave the new cart.
...they brought it out of the
... Abinadab which *was* at Gi-
...companying the ark of God;
... went before the ark.
5 David and all the house of
...ayed before the LORD on
...r of *instruments made of* fir-
...en on harps, and on psalte-
...on rimbrels, and on cornets,
...mbals.
6 ¶ and when they came to Na-
...fhing-floor, Uzzah put forth
...to the ark of God, and took
..., for the oxen shook *it*.
7 ¶ the anger of the LORD was
...gainst Uzzah, and God smote
...for *his* errour, and there he
...e ark of God.
8 ¶ David was displeased, be-
... LORD had made a breach
...zah: and he called the name
...e, Perez-uzzah to this day.
9 ¶ David was afraid of the LORD
... and said, How shall the ark
...RD come to me!
10 ¶ so David would not remove the
...e LORD unto him into the
...avid: but David carried it
...o the house of Obed-edom the

...the ark of the LORD con-
... the house of Obed-edom
...e, three months: and the
...essed Obed-edom, and all his

12 ¶ and it was told king David,
...The LORD hath blessed the
...Obed-edom, and all that *per-*
...*tain* unto him, because of the ark
... So David went and brought
...k of God from the house of
...m, into the city of David,
...ness.
13 ¶ and it was *so*, that when they
...the ark of the LORD, had
...paces, he sacrificed oxen and

14 ¶ and David danced before the
...ith all *his* might; and David
...d with a linen ephod.
15 ¶ so David and all the house of Is-
...ught up the ark of the LORD
...ting, and with the sound of
...er.
16 ¶ and as the ark of the LORD came
...city of David, Michal Sauls
... looked through a window,
...king David leaping and dan-
...re the LORD; and she despi-
...n her heart.
17 ¶ and they brought in the ark of
...RD, and set it in his place in
...of the tabernacle that David
...ed for it: and David offered
...erings, and peace-offerings
...e LORD.
18 ¶ and as soon as David had made
...of offering burnt-offerings,
...ce-offerings, he blessed the
...in the name of the LORD of

19 ¶ and he dealt among all the peo-
...e, among the whole multitude
...of Israel, as well to the women as men,
...to every one a cake of bread, and a
good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the

LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when the days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come; and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this thy servant.

29 Therefore now let to bless the house of it may continue for ever for thou, O Lord GOD, *it*, and with thy blessing of thy servant be blessed

CHAP. VI

AND after this it came David smote the P subdued them: and D Gath-ammah out of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab red them with a line, down to the ground: lines measured he, to and with one full line, and *so* the Moabites servants, *and* brought

3 ¶ David smote also H son of Rehob, king of went to recover his bord Euphrates.

4 And David took fro sand *chariots*, and horsemen, and twenty men: and David houg riot-*horses*, but reserv an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syria cus came to succour H of Zobah, David slew two and twenty thousa

6 Then David put g of Damascus: and the servants to David, and and the LORD preser therfoever he went.

7 And David took gold that were on the dadezer, and brought Jerusalem.

8 And from Berah, thai, cities of Hadadez took exceeding much br

9 ¶ When Toi king heard that David had b host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Jo to king David, to salu bless him, because he ha Hadadezer, and smo Hadadezer had war *Joram* brought with ver, and vessels of gold brass;

11 Which also king cate unto the LORD and gold that he ha nations which he subd

12 Of Syria, and o the children of Amm Philistines, and of Am spoil of Hadadezer so of Zobah.

13 And David got h he returned from sm ans in the valley of S thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put g through out all Edom and all they of Edo servants: and the L David whither soever

15 And David rei

did executed judgment and ju-
to all his people.
Joab the son of Zeruiah *was*
host; and Jehoshaphat the
ciliud *was* recorder;
Zadok the son of Ahitub,
Abiathar the son of Abiathar,
priests; and Seraiah *was* the

Benaiah the son of Jehoia-
over both the Cherethites, and
thites; and Davids sons were
rs.

CHAP. IX.

David said, Is there yet any
is left of the house of Saul,
shew him kindness for Jo-
ke?
there was of the house of Saul
whose name *was* Ziba: and
had called him unto David,
said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba?
id, Thy servant *is he*.
the king said, *Is* there not yet
e house of Saul, that I may
kindness of God unto him?
Ziba said unto the *king*, Jona-
yet a son, *which is* lame on

the king said unto him,
he? And Ziba said unto the
hold, he *is* in the house of
e son of Ammiel in Lo-

hen King David sent and fet
of the house of Machir the
mmiel, from Lo-debar.
when Mephibosheth the son
nan the son of Saul, was come
id, he fell on his face, and
ence. And David said, Me-
. And he answered, Behold
d David said unto him, Fear
I will surely shew thee kind-
onathan thy fathers sake, and
re thee all the land of Saul
, and thou shalt eat bread at
continually.
he bowed himself, and said,
y servant, that thou should-
upon such a dead dog as I

hen the king called to Ziba
ant, and said unto him, I have
to thy masters son all that
to Saul, and to all his

u therefore and thy sons and
nts shall till the land for him,
shalt bring in *the fruits*, that
rs son may have food to eat:
bosheth thy masters son shall
always at my table. Now
fifteen sons, and twenty

en said Ziba unto the king,
g to all that my lord the king
manded his servant, so shall
nt do. As for Mephibosheth,
ing, he shall eat at my table,
the kings sons.
Mephibosheth had a young
e name *was* Micha: and all
t in the house of Ziba, *were*
unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahath, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father. And Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow *it*?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttock, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned

from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, *that* after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing *her self*; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and *one* said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thy house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in open fields; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thine eyes, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her

...mourned for her husband.

...d when the mourning was ...vid sent, and fet her to his ...nd ſhe became his wife, and ...n a ſon: but the thing ...d had done, diſpleaſed the

CHAP. XII.

...the LORD ſent Nathan unto ...vid: and he came unto him, ...unto him, There were two ...ne city; the one rich, and the ...or.

...rich *man* had exceeding many ...d herds:

...the poor *man* had nothing ...little ewe-lamb which he had ...nd nouriſhed up: and it grew ...her with him, and with his ...; it did eat of his own meat, ...k of his own cup, and lay in ...m, and was unto him as a ...

...there came a traveller unto ...man, and he ſpared to take of ...flock, and of his own herd, to ...e the way-faring man that was ...e him, but took the poor mans ...d dreſſed it for the man that ...e to him.

...d Davids anger was greatly ...againſt the man, and he ſaid ...n, *As* the LORD liveth, the ...n hath done this *thing* ſhall ...ie.

...he ſhall reſtore the lamb four-...cauſe he did this thing, and be-...had no pity.

...d Nathan ſaid to David, Thou ...man. Thus ſaith the LORD ...Iſrael, I anointed thee King ...el, and I delivered thee out of ...of Saul:

...I gave thee thy maſters houſe, ...maſters wives into thy boſom, ...thee the houſe of Iſrael and ...a; and if *that had been* too ...would moreover have given ...ſuch and ſuch things.

...erefore haſt thou deſpiſed the ...ment of the LORD, to do ...is ſight? thou haſt killed Uri-...Hittite with the ſword, and haſt ...s wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ...n with the ſword of the children ...on.

...ow therefore the ſword ſhall ...epart from thine houſe; be-...ou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt ...e wife of Uriah the Hittite to ...ife.

...us ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ...e up evil againſt thee out of ...n houſe, and I will take thy ...efore thine eyes, and give ...nto thy neighbour, and he ...y with thy wives in the ſight of ...

...or thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I ...this thing before all Iſrael, and ...the ſun.

...od David ſaid unto Nathan, I ...ned againſt the LORD. And ...n ſaid unto David, The LORD ...h put away thy ſin; thou ſhalt ...

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo *that is* born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrock the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the child, and David faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſs on the ſeventh day, that the child died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himſelf, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the child *while it was* alive, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſon, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the peo-

ple together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause; this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I pray thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not now all go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

...falm

...ow Absalom had command-
...ervants, saying, Mark ye now
...mnon's heart is merry with
...d when I say unto you, Smite
...hen kill him, fear not: have
...mmanded you? be courageous,
...be valiant.

...nd the servants of Absalom did
...mnon as Absalom had com-
...: then all the kings sons arose,
...ry man gat him upon his mule,

...nd it came to pass while they
...the way, that tidings came to
...saying, Absalom hath slain all
...s sons, and there is not one of

...hen the king arose, and tare
...ments, and lay on the earth;
...his servants stood by with their
...rent.

...nd Jonadab the son of Shi-
...meah's brother, answered and
...ke, Let not my lord suppose that
...e slain all the young men the
...ns; for Amnon only is dead:
...the appointment of Absalom
...s been determined, from the
...he forced his sister Tamar.

...ow therefore let not my lord
...take the thing to his heart, to
...nk all the kings sons are dead:
...mnon only is dead.

...ut Absalom fled. And the
...man that kept the watch lift up
...s, and looked, and behold, there
...ch people by the way of the
...behind him.

...nd Jonadab said unto the king,
...the kings sons come: as thy
...said, so it is.

...nd it came to pass as soon as he
...ad made an end of speaking, that be-
...e kings sons came, and lift up
...voice, and wept: and the king
...d all his servants wept very

But Absalom fled, and went
...nto the son of Ammihud king of
...: and David mourned for his
...ry day.

...o Absalom fled, and went to
...; and was there three years.

...nd the soul of king David long-
...to forth unto Absalom: for he
...omforted concerning Amnon,
...he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

...w Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was
...Absalom.

...nd Joab sent to Tekoah, and
...ought a wise woman, and said
...nto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to
...a mourner, and put on now mourn-
...garments, and anoint not thy self
...oil, but be as a woman that had
...long time mourned for the dead:

...nd come to the king, and speak
...on this manner unto him: So Joab put
...words in her mouth.

...And when the woman of Teko-
...spake to the king, she fell on her
...face to the ground, and did obeisance,
...said, Help, O king.

...nd the king said unto her, What
...ilest thee? And she answered, I am
...indeed a widow woman, and mine hus-
band is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me and on my father's house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought *such a* thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, *in that* the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this?

And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in thy mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, & saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, & bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: & the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood before the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall else not escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites,

the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

5 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also thou with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

6 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

7 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

8 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

9 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

10 And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

11 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

12 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

13 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

14 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness until there come word from you to certifie me.

15 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

16 And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

17 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

19 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

20 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

21 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

22 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

23 So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all ỹ men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was Absalom, Absalom spake saying, Ahithophel hath this manner: shall we do saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto The counsel that Ahithophel ven, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou thy father and his men, that mighty men, and they *be* their minds, as a bear robbed whelps in the field: and thy a man of war, and will not the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in or in some *other* place: and come to pass, when some of overthrown at the first, that ver heareth it, will say, Th slaughter among the people low Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant heart *is* as the heart of a lion, terly melt: for all Israel know thy father *is* a mighty man, which *be* with him *are* valiant

11 Therefore I counsel that rael be generally gathered unto from Dan. even to Beer-she sand that *is* by the sea, for m and that thou go to battel in t person.

12 So shall we come upon some place where he shall li and we will light upon him as falleth on the ground: and and of all the men that *are* there shall not be left so much

13 Moreover, if he be gone a city, then shall all Israel bri to that city, and we will dra the river, until there be not o stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the Israel said, The counsel of Hu Archite *is* better then the co Ahithophel: for the LORD pointed to defeat the good co Ahithophel, to the intent LORD might bring evil u salom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto and to Abiathar the priests, thus did Ahithophel counsel and the elders of Israel; and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quic tell David, saying, Lodge not in the plains of the wilderne speedily pass over; lest the swallowed up, and all the pe *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahi ed by En-rogel, (for they might seen to come into the city) and went and told them: and a and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw told Absalom: but they went them away quickly, and came house in Bahurim, which had his court, whither they went

19 And the woman took a a covering over the wells mo spread ground corn thereon thing was not known.

...nd when Absaloms servants ...the woman to the house, they ...ere it Ahimaaz and Jonathan ...woman said unto them, They ...over the brook of water. And ...ey had sought and could not ...w, they returned to Jerusa...

...nd it came to pass after they ...eparted, that they came up out ...well, and went and told king ...and said unto David, Arise, ...s quickly over the water: for ...inst Ahithophel counselled a...you.

...hen David arose, and all the ...that *were* with him, and they ...over Jordan: by the morning ...here lacked not one of them ...s not gone over Jordan.

¶ And when Ahithophel saw ...s counsel was not followed, he ...ss'as, and arose, and gat him ...to his house, to his city, and ...houshold in order, and hanged ...f, and died, and was buried ...epulchre of his father.

...hen David came to Mahanaim: ...Absalom passed over Jordan, he, ...the men of Israel with him.

...And Absalom made Amasa cap...the host in stead of Joab: which ...was a mans son, whose name ...ra, an Israelite, that went in to ...l the daughter of Nahash, sis...Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

...o Israel and Absalom pitched ...land of Gilead.

¶ And it came to pass when Da...s come to Mahanaim, that Sho...son of Nahash of Rabbah of the ...n of Ammon, and Machir the ...Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Bar...the Gileadite of Rogelim,

...Brought beds, and basons, and ...n vessels, and wheat, and barley, ...ur, and parched *corn*, and beans ...entiles, and parched *pulse*,

...And honey, and butter, and ...y, and cheese of kine, for David, ...or the people that *were* with him, ...t: for they said, The people *is* ...y, and weary, and thirsty in ...ilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

...Nd David numbred the people ...that *were* with him, and set cap...s of thousands, and captains of ...reds over them.

...And David sent forth a third part ...e people under the hand of Joab, ...a third part under the hand of ...bai, the son of Zeruiah, Joabs ...ther, and a third part under the ...d of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ...unto the people, I will surely go ...h with you my self also.

...But the people answered, Thou ...t not go forth: for if we flee away, ...y will not care for us; neither if ...of us die, will they care for us: ...now *thou art* worth ten thousand ...s: therefore now *it is* better that ...u succour us out of the city.

...And the king said unto them, ...at seemeth you best, I will do. ...nd the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the

the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchmen went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory *turned* into mourning people: for the people day, how the king was son.

3 And the people gat that day into the city, as ashamed steal away when battel.

4 But the king covered the king cried with a loud my son Absalom, O Absalom my son.

5 And Joab came into the king, and said, Thou this day the faces of all which this day have saved the lives of thy sons, and daughters, and the lives of thy wives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou loveſt thine and hateſt thy friends: for declared this day, that thou neither princes, nor servants day I perceive, that if Absalom lived, and all we had died then it had pleased thee well

7 Now therefore arise, and speak comfortably unto vants: for I swear by the LORD thou go not forth, there will not ry one with thee this night: will be worse unto thee than evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and the gate: and they told unto people, saying, Behold, the king sit in the gate: and all the people before the king: for Israel had every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistine, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house?

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye are my bones, and my flesh: wherefore are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son

mite, which *was* of Bahurim, and came down with the men ah to meet king David.

nd *there were* a thousand men him with him, and Ziba the of the house of Saul, and his sons and his twenty servants n, and they went over Jordan he king.

nd there went over a ferry-o carry over the kings house-d to do what he thought good: mei the son of Gera fell down the king as he was come over

d said unto the king, Let not d impute iniquity unto me, do thou remember that which vant did perversly the day lord the king went out of m, that the king should take heart.

or thy servant doth know that inned: therefore, behold, I am first this day of all the house eph, to go down to meet my king.

r Abishai the son of Zeruiah, i and said, Shall not Shimei to death for this, because he the LORDs anointed?

d David said, What have I to you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that d this day be adversaries unto l there any man be put to is day in Israel? for do not I *am* this day king over Is-

erefore the king said unto Thou shalt not die: and the re unto him.

And Mephibosheth the son of e down to meet the king, and ther dressed his feet, nor trim-beard, nor washed his clothes, e day the king departed, un-day he came *again* in peace.

nd it came to pass when he was o Jerusalem to meet the king, king said unto him, Where-ent not thou with me, Me-ech?

nd he answered, My lord, O y servant deceived me; for thy said, I will saddle me an ass, may ride thereon, and go to the ecause thy servant *is* lame.

nd he hath slandered thy ser-to my lord the king; but my e king *is* as an angel of God: refore *what is* good in thine

or all *of* my fathers house were d men before my lord the king: et thou set thy servant among hat did eat at thine own table: ight have I therefore yet to cry re unto the king?

And the king said unto him, Speakest thou any more of thy s? I have said, Thou and Ziba the land.

nd Mephibosheth said unto the Yea, let him take all, forasmuch lord the king is come again in unto his own house.

¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have

have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him* go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I *am one of them that* are peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and *that* in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite *was* a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year: and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (Now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in *his* zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in

child, What you shall say, *that* for you.
d they answered the king, The
consumed us, and that de-
gainst us, *that* we should be de-
from remaining in any of the
of Israel,
of seven men of his sons be deli-
unto us, and we will hang them
the LORD in Gibeah of Saul,
he LORD did choose. And the
, I will *give them.*
the king spared Mephibosheth
of Jonathan, the son of Saul,
of the LORDS oath that *was*
them, between David and Jo-
the son of Saul.
the king took the two sons of
the daughter of Aiah, whom
unto Saul, Armoni and Me-
eth, and the five sons of Mi-
daughter of Saul, whom the
up for Adriel the son of Bar-
Meholathite.
d he delivered them into the
of the Gibeonites, and they
them in the hill before the
: and they fell *all* seven toge-
were put to death in the days
st, in the first *days*, in the be-
of barley-harvest.
And Rizpah the daughter of
oft sackcloth, and spread it
upon the rock, from the be-
of harvest until water drop-
on them out of heaven, and
neither the birds of the air to
them by day, nor the beasts of
by night.
nd it was told David what Riz-
daughter of Aiah the concu-
Saul had done.
And David went and took the
of Saul, and the bones of Jo-
his son *from* the men of Ja-
ead, which had stolen them
the street of Beth-shan, where
Philistines had hanged them,
the Philistines had slain Saul in

and he brought up from thence
nes of Saul, and the bones of Jo-
his son; and they gathered the
of them that were hanged.
and the bones of Saul and Jona-
his son buried they in the coun-
Benjamin in Zelah, in the se-
of Kish his father; and they
ed all that the king com-
d: and after that, God was in-
for the land.
Moreover, the Philistines had
r again with Israel, and David
wn, and his servants with him,
ght against the Philistines; and
waxed faint.
And Ishbi-benob which *was* of
of the giant, (the weight of
spear *weighed* three hundred
of brass in weight) he being
with a new *sword*, thought to
ain David.
But Abishai the son of Zeruiah
ped him, and smote the Phili-
and killed him. Then the men
David sware unto him, saying, Thou
go no more out with us to battel,
that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high towre, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, & the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness *in* his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the *afflicted* people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: & the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again, until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, I did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear of me they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people *under* me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also liftest me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be as* the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even a* morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things* and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb-Bassebeth Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same was Adino the Eznite) *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that were* there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines until his hand was

slaughter of
f slave unto the sword: and the
wrought a great victory that
nd the people returned after
ly to spoil.
nd after him was Shammah the
gee the Hararite: and the Phi-
were gathered together into a
where was a piece of ground
lentiles: and the people fled
e Philistines.
ut he stood in the midst of the
and defended it, and slew the
nes: and the LORD wrought a
ctory.
nd three of the thirty chief went
and came to David in the har-
e, unto the cave of Adullam:
troup of the Philistines pitched
valley of Rephaim.
nd David was then in an hold,
garison of the Philistines was
Beth-lehem.
nd David longed, and said, Oh
e would give me drink of the
of the well of Beth-lehem, which
e gate!
nd the three mighty men brake
h the host of the Philistines, and
ater out of the well of Beth-
that was by the gate, and took
brought it to David: never-
he would not drink thereof, but
ll out unto the LORD.
nd he said, Be it far from me,
D, that I should do this: is not
blood of the men that went in
y of their lives? therefore he
not drink it. These things did
ree mighty men.
nd Abishai the brother of Joab
of Zeruiah, was chief among
and he lift up his spear against
hundred, and slew them, and
name among three.
Was he not most honourable of
therefore he was their captain:
it he attained not unto the first
And Benaiah the son of Jehoia-
he son of a valiant man of Kab-
who had done many acts, he slew
on-like men of Moab: he went
also and slew a lion in the midst
ir in time of snow.
And he slew an Egyptian, a
y man: and the Egyptian had
ir in his hand; but he went
to him with a staff, and
ed the spear out of the Egypti-
and, and slew him with his own
These things did Benaiah the son
hoiada, and had the name among
ree mighty men.
He was more honourable than
irty, but he attained not to the
ree: and David set him over his
Asahel the brother of Joab was
of the thirty; Elhanan the son
do of Beth-lehem,
Shammah the Harodite, Elika
Harodite,
Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of
the Tekoite,
Abiezer the Anethothite, Me-
nai the Hushathite,
28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai
the Netophathite,
29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Neto-
phathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of
Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hid-
dai of the brooks of Gaash,
31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Az-
maveth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the
sons of Jashen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam
the son of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the
son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son
of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the
Arbite,
36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah,
Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the
Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the
son of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and
seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem, at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD,

take

take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's

Buying floor of Araunah.

18 ¶ And Gad came to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king upon his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ The first book of the KINGS, commonly called the third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw king David was old, and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me pray thee, give thee counsel,

...ayeſt ſave thine own life, and
...of thy ſon Solomon.
...o, and get thee in unto king
... and ſay unto him, Didſt not
...my lord, O king, ſwear unto
...handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly
...on thy ſon ſhall reign after me,
...hall he upon my throne? why
...th Adonijah reign?
...behold, while thou yet talkeſt
...ith the king, I will alſo come
...thee, and confirm thy words.
...And Bath-ſheba went in un-
...king, into the chamber: and
...g was very old; and Abiſhag
...unammire miniſtred unto the

...nd Bath-ſheba bowed, and did
...ce unto the king: and the king
...hat would'ſt thou?
...nd ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord,
...vareſt by the LORD thy God
...ine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſu-
...Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign
...me, and he ſhall ſit upon my
...
...And now, behold, Adonijah
...; and now, my lord the king,
...oweſt it not.
...nd he hath ſlain oxen, and fat
...and ſheep in abundance, and
...lled all the ſons of the king, and
...r the prieſt, and Joab the cap-
...the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſer-
...h he not called.
...nd thou, my lord O king, the
...f all Iſrael are upon thee, that
...houldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit
... throne of my lord the king
...m.
...Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſs,
...my lord the king ſhall ſleep with
...ers, that I and my ſon Solomon
...e counted offenders.
...¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked
...he king, Nathan the prophet
...me in.
...And they told the king, ſaying,
...d, Nathan the prophet. And
...he was come in before the king,
...wed himſelf before the king with
...e to the ground.
...And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O
... hait thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall
...after me, and he ſhall ſit upon
...rone?
...For he is gone down this day,
...ath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel,
...heep in abundance, and hath
...all the kings ſons, and the cap-
...of the hoſt, and Abiathar the
...; and behold, they eat and
... before him, and ſay, God ſave
...Adonijah.
...But me, even me thy ſervant,
...Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the
...or Jehoiada, and thy ſervant So-
...hath he not called.
...Is this thing done by my lord
...king, and thou haſt not ſhewed
...to thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit
...e throne of my lord the king
...him?
...¶ Then king David anſwered
...ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe
...into the kings preſence, and
...d before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, *As* the LORD *liveth*, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſs,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites,

thites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar: and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments and his testimonies, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the host of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoary head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that they should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers's: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire a small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by

saying, God do so to me, and
so, if Adonijah have not spoken
d against his own life.
w therefore, *as the* LORD
which hath established me, and
on the throne of David my fa-
who hath made me an house,
promised, Adonijah shall be put
this day.
d king Solomon sent by the
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
fell upon him that he died.
And unto Abiathar the priest
king, Get thee to Anathoth,
ne own fields, for thou *art*
of death: but I will not at this
thee to death, because thou
ark of the Lord GOD before
father, and because thou hast
icted in all wherein my father
ted.
Solomon thrust out Abiathar
ng priest unto the LORD;
ight fulfil the word of the
which he spake concerning the
Eli in Shiloh.
Then tidings came to Joab,
h had turned after Adonijah,
e turned not after Absalom)
fled unto the tabernacle of
D, and caught hold on the
the altar.
d it was told king Solomon
b was fled unto the tabernacle
ORD, and behold, *he is* by the
Then Solomon sent Benaiah the
Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon

Benaiah came to the taber-
the LORD, and said unto
fall the king. Come forth.
said, Nay, but I will die here.
naiah brought the king word
saying, Thus said Joab, and
answered me.
d the king said unto him, Do
ath said, and fall upon him,
y him; that thou mayest take
e innocent blood which Joab
upon me, and from the house of
ers.
d the LORD shall return his
upon his own head, who fell
two men more righteous and
than he, and slew them with
d, my father David not know-
of, *to wit*, Abner the son of
captain of the host of Israel, and
the son of Jether, captain of
of Judah.
their blood shall therefore re-
upon the head of Joab, and upon
of his seed for ever: but up-
id, and upon his seed, and
s house, and upon his throne,
here be peace for ever from the

Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
p, and fell upon him, and slew
and he was buried in his own
in the wilderness.
And the king put Benaiah the
Jehoiada in his room over the
and Zadok the priest did the
put in the room of Abiathar.
And the king *sent* and called
Shimei, and said unto him, Build
thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell
there, and go not forth thence any
whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day
thou goest out, and passest over the
brook Kidron, thou shalt know for
certain, that thou shalt surely die:
thy blood shall be upon thine own
head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king,
The saying *is* good: as my lord the
king hath said, *so* will thy servant do.
And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many
days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of
three years, that two of the servants
of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of
Maachah king of Gath: and they told
Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants
be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled
his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to
seek his servants: and Shimei went
and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that
Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to
Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for
Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not
make thee to swear by the LORD,
and protested unto thee, saying, Know
for a certain, *that* on the day thou
goest out, and walkest abroad any
whither, that thou shalt surely die:
and thou saidst unto me, The word
that I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the
oath of the LORD, and the command-
ment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei,
Thou knowest all the wickedness
which thine heart is privy to, that
thou didst to David my father: there-
fore the LORD shall return thy wick-
edness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* bless-
ed, and the throne of David shall be
established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah
the son of Jehoiada, which went out
and fell upon him, that he died: and
the kingdom was established in the
hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with
Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took
Pharaohs daughter, and brought her
into the city of David, until he had
made an end of building his own
house, and the house of the LORD, and
the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high
places, because there was no house
built unto the name of the LORD, un-
til those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD,
walking in the statutes of David his
father: onely he sacrificed and burnt
incense in the high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to
sacrifice there, for that *was* the great
high place: a thousand burnt-offerings
did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appear-
ed to Solomon in a dream by night:
and God said, Ask what I shall give
thee.

6 And

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, The dead *is* thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, for her bowels yerned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine, nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar, in Maaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zaretan beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, *even* unto the place that *is* beyond Jokneam.

13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained*

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy

out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew *them*, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and fourscore year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house, he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastned in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door of the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high:

and they rested on the timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards, *and* covered both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and they covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with boards of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with knops and open flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold, before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims *of* olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

and he overlaid the cherubims
ilded.
And he carved all the walls of
ouse round about with carved
of Cherubims and palm-trees,
pen flowers, within and with-

And the floor of the house he
id with gold, within and with-

¶ And for the entring of the
he made doors of olive-tree:
tel and side-posts were a fifth
f the wall.
The two doors also were of olive-
and he carved upon them car-
of cherubims, and palm-trees, and
flowers, and overlaid them with
nd spread gold upon the cheru-
and upon the palm-trees.
So also made he for the doors of
mple, posts of olive-tree a fourth
f the wall.
And the two doors were of fir-
the two leaves of the one door
olding, and the two leaves of
er door were folding.
And he carved thereon cherubims,
alm-trees, and open flowers: and
id them with gold, fitted upon the
work.
¶ And he built the inner court
hree rows of hewed stone, and a
cedar-beams.
¶ In the fourth year was the
ation of the house of the LORD
the month Zif.
And in the eleventh year, in the
h Bul (which is the eighth month)
he house finished throughout all
arts thereof, and according to
fashion of it: So was he seven
is building it.

CHAP. VII.

But Solomon was building his own
ouse thirteen years, and he fini-
ed his house.
He built also the house of the
of Lebanon; the length thereof
hundred cubits, and the breadth
f fifty cubits, and the height
f thirty cubits, upon four rows
dar-pillars, with cedar-beams up-
e pillars.
And it was covered with cedar
upon the beams, that lay on
ty five pillars, fifteen in a row.
And there were windows in three
, and light was against light in
ranks.
And all the doors and posts were
, with the windows: and light
gainst light in three ranks.
¶ And he made a porch of pillars;
ength thereof was fifty cubits, and
readth thereof thirty cubits: and
orch was before them: and the
pillars, and the thick beam were
re them.
¶ Then he made a porch for the
ne where he might judge, even the
ch of judgment: and it was cover-
with cedar from one side of the
r to the other.
¶ And his house where he dwelt,
another court within the porch,
o was of the like work. Solomon
made also an house for Pharaohs
daughter, (whom he had taken to wife)
like unto this porch.
9 All these were of costly stones,
according to the measures of hewed
stones, sawed with saws, within and
without, even from the foundation
unto the coping, and so on the out-
side toward the great court.
10 And the foundation was of
costly stones, even great stones,
stones of ten cubits, and stones of
eight cubits.
11 And above were costly stones,
(after the measures of hewed stones)
and cedars.
12 And the great court round about
was with three rows of hewed stones,
and a row of cedar-beams: both for
the inner court of the house of the
LORD, and for the porch of the
house.
13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and
fet Hiram out of Tyre.
14 He was a widows son of the tribe
of Naphtali, and his father was a man
of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was
filled with wisdom and understand-
ing, and cunning to work all works in
brass; and he came to king Solomon,
and wrought all his work.
15 For he cast two pillars of brass of
eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line
of twelve cubits did compass either of
them about.
16 And he made two chapiters of
molten brass, to set upon the tops of
the pillars: the height of the one cha-
piter was five cubits, and the height of
the other chapiter was five cubits:
17 And nets of chequer-work, and
wreaths of chain-work, for the chapi-
ters which were upon the top of the
pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and
seven for the other chapiter.
18 And he made the pillars, and
two rows round about upon the one
net-work, to cover the chapiters that
were upon the top, with pomegra-
nates: and so did he for the other
chapiter.
19 And the chapiters that were up-
on the top of the pillars, were of lily-
work in the porch, four cubits.
20 And the chapiters upon the two
pillars had pomegranates also above,
over against the belly, which was by the
net-work: and the pomegranates were
two hundred, in rows round about
upon the other chapiter.
21 And he set up the pillars in the
porch of the temple: and he set up the
right pillar, and called the name there-
of Jachin: and he set up the left pil-
lar, and called the name thereof
Boaz.
22 And upon the top of the pillars
was lily-work: so was the work of the
pillars finished.
23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten
cubits from the one brim to the o-
ther: it was round all about, and his
height was five cubits: and a line of
thirty cubits did compass it round a-
bout.
24 And under the brim of it round
about there were knops compassing it,

ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges, were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof, were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the east ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters, that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy

ere in the tabernacle, even thoſe
e priests and the Levites bring

d king Solomon, and all the
gation of Iſrael that were aſ-
unto him, were with him be-
ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and ox-
could not be told nor numbred
titude.
the priests brought in the ark
covenant of the LORD unto
e, into the oracle of the houſe,
moſt holy *place*, *even* under the
of the cherubims:
for the cherubims ſpread forth
wo wings over the place of the
and the cherubims covered the
and the ſtaves thereof above.
and they drew out the ſtaves, that
ds of the ſtaves were ſeen out in
oly *place* before the oracle, and
ere not ſeen without: and there
ve unto this day.
ere was nothing in the ark, ſave
o tables of ſtone which Moſes
ve at Horeb, when the LORD
covenant with the children of
when they came out of the land
ypt.
And it came to paſs when the
s were come out of the holy
that the cloud filled the houſe of
ORD,
o that the prieſts could not ſtand
miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for
ory of the LORD had filled the
of the LORD.
¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The
d ſaid that he would dwell in the
darkneſs.
I have ſurely built thee an houſe
ation, a ſettled place for thee to
in for ever.
And the king turned his face
, and bleſſed all the congregation
rael: (and all the congregation
rael ſtood)
And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the
D God of Iſrael, which ſpake
his mouth unto David my father,
ath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſay-

Since the day that I brought
my people Iſrael out of Egypt,
e no city out of all the tribes of
to build an houſe, that my name
be there in; but I choſe David
over my people Iſrael.
And it was in the heart of David
father, to build an houſe for the
of the LORD God of Iſrael.
And the LORD ſaid unto David
father, Whereas it was in thine
to build an houſe unto my
, thou didſt well that it was in
heart:
Nevertheleſs, thou ſhalt not build
houſe; but thy ſon that ſhall come
out of thy loyns, he ſhall build
houſe unto my name.
And the LORD hath performed
word that he ſpake, and I am riſen
in the room of David my father,
ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the
ſo promiſed, and have built an
ſe for the name of the LORD God
Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for
the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of
the LORD, which he made with our
fathers, when he brought them out of
the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before
the altar of the LORD, in the pre-
ſence of all the congregation of Iſrael,
and ſpread forth his hands toward
heaven:

23 And he ſaid, LORD God of Iſ-
rael, *there is* no God like thee, in hea-
ven above, or on earth beneath, who
keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy
ſervants that walk before thee with all
their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant
David my father that thou promiſedſt
him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth,
and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as
it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of
Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my
father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſay-
ing, There ſhall not fail thee a man
in my ſight, to ſit on the throne of
Iſrael; ſo that thy children take
heed to their way, that they walk
before me as thou haſt walked before
me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let
thy word, I pray thee, be verified,
which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant
David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on
the earth? behold, the heaven, and
heaven of heavens cannot contain thee;
how much leſs this houſe that I have
builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the
prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſup-
plication, O LORD my God, to hear-
ken unto the cry and to the prayer
which thy ſervant prayeth before thee
to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open to-
ward this houſe night and day, *even*
toward the place of which thou haſt
ſaid, My name ſhall be there: that
thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer
which thy ſervant ſhall make towards
this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſuppli-
cation of thy ſervant, and of thy peo-
ple Iſrael, when they ſhall pray to-
wards this place: and hear thou in
heaven thy dwelling-place, and when
thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſs againſt
his neighbour, and an oath be laid
upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and
the oath come before thine altar in
this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and
do, and judge thy ſervants, condemn-
ing the wicked, to bring his way upon
his head, and juſtifying the righteous,
to give him according to his righte-
ouſneſs.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be
ſmitten down before the enemy, be-
cauſe they have ſinned againſt thee,
and ſhall turn again to thee, and
confeſs thy name, and pray, and
make ſupplication unto thee in this
houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and

forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when *he* shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for *there* is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have done wickedness;

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

And the king, and all Israel
him, offered sacrifice before the

od 8 lomon offered a sacrifice
ce-offerings, which he offered
e LORD, two and twenty
d oxen, and an hundred and
thousand sheep: so the king
the children of Israel dedicated
se of the LORD.
The same day did the king hal-
e middle of the court that was
e house of the LORD: for
e offered burnt-offerings, and
offerings, and the fat of the
offerings.
And at that time Solomon held
, and all Israel with him, a
congregation, from the entring
Hamath, unto the river of E-
before the LORD our God, fe-
ays, and seven days, even four-
ays.
On the eighth day he sent the
e away: and they blessed the
and went unto their tents joy-
and glad of heart, for all the good-
that the LORD had done for Da-
his servant, and for Israel his
e.

CHAP. IX.

And it came to pass when Solomon
had finished the building of the
se of the LORD, and the king's
e, and all Solomons desire which
e pleased to do,
That the LORD appeared to Solo-
the second time, as he had ap-
d unto him at Gibeon.
And the LORD said unto him, I
heard thy prayer and thy suppli-
that thou hast made before me:
ve hallowed this house which thou
built, to put my name there for
, and mine eyes and mine heart
be there perpetually.
And if thou wilt walk before me,
hald thy father walked, in inte-
y of heart, and in uprightness, to
cording to all that I have com-
nded thee, and wilt keep my sta-
s and my judgments:
Then I will establish the throne of
kingdom upon Israel for ever, as
promised to David thy father, saying,
ere shall not fail thee a man upon
throne of Israel.
But if you shall at all turn from
owing me, you or your children,
will not keep my commandments
my statutes which I have set be-
e you, but go and serve other gods,
worship them:
Then will I cut off Israel out of
land which I have given them;
this house which I have hallowed
my name, will I cast out of my
ht, and Israel shall be a proverb and
by-word among all people:
And at this house which is high,
ry one that passeth by it shall be
stonished, and shall hiss; and they
all say, Why hath the LORD done
thus unto this land, and to this
house?
9 And they shall answer, Because
they forsook the LORD their God,
who brought forth their fathers out of
the land of Egypt, and have taken hold
upon other gods, and have worshipped
them, and served them: therefore
hath the LORD brought upon them all
this evil.
10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end
of twenty years, when Solomon had
built the two houses, the house of the
LORD, and the king's house,
11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre
had furnished Solomon with cedar-
trees, and fir-trees, and with gold ac-
cording to all his desire) that then king
Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in
the land of Galilee.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre
to see the cities which Solomon had given
him, and they pleased him not.
13 And he said, What cities are
these which thou hast given me, my
brother? And he called them the land
of Cabul unto this day.
14 And Hiram sent to the king six-
score talents of gold.
15 ¶ And this is the reason of the
levy which king Solomon raised, for
to build the house of the LORD, and
his own house, and Millo, and the wall
of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megid-
do, and Gezer.
16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had
gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt
it with fire, and slain the Canaanites
that dwelt in the city, and given it
for a present unto his daughter, Solo-
mons wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and
Beth-horon the nether,
18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the
wilderness, in the land,
19 And all the cities of store that
Solomon had, and cities for his chari-
ots, and cities for his horsemen, and
that which Solomon desired to build
in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in
all the land of his dominion.
20 And all the people that were left
of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites,
Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not
of the children of Israel,
21 Their children that were left af-
ter them in the land, whom the chil-
dren of Israel also were not able utter-
ly to destroy, upon those did Solomon
levy a tribute of bond-service unto
this day.
22 But of the children of Israel did
Solomon make no bond-men: but
they were men of war, and his ser-
vants, and his princes, and his cap-
tains, and rulers of his chariots, and
his horsemen.
23 These were the chief of the of-
ficers that were over Solomons work,
five hundred and fifty, which bare
rule over the people that wrought in
the work.
24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came
up out of the city of David, unto her
house which Solomon had built for her:
then did he build Millo.
25 ¶ And three times in a year

did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace offerings, upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, also, and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the chapmen, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side of the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon's drinking-vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold, none *were of* silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen

...merchants received the linen ...a price.
...a chariot came up and went ...Egypt for six hundred shekels ..., and an horse for an hundred ...: and so for all the kings of ...ites, and for the kings of Sy... they bring them out by their

CHAP. XI.

1 King Solomon loved many ...ange women (together with the ...ter of Pharaoh) women of the ...ns, Ammonites, Edomites, Zi... and Hittites:
2 of the nations concerning which ...ORD said unto the children of ... Ye shall not go in to them, ...r shall they come in unto you, ...rely they will turn away your ...after their gods: Solomon clave ...these in love.
3 And he had seven hundred wives, ...ches, and three hundred concu...: and his wives turned away his
4 For it came to pass, when Solo... was old, that his wives turned ...his heart after other gods: and ...art was not perfect with the ...d his God, as was the heart of ...his father.
5 For Solomon went after Ashto... the goddess of the Zidonians, and ...Milcom the abomination of the ...monites.
6 And Solomon did evil in the ...of the LORD, and went not ...after the LORD, as did David his ...er.
7 Then did Solomon build an high ...e for Chemosh the abomination ...Moab, in the hill that is before ...alem, and for Molech the abo...ation of the children of Ammon.
8 And likewise did he for all his ...ign wives, which burnt incense, ...d sacrificed unto their gods.
9 ¶ And the LORD was angry ...Solomon, because his heart was ...ned from the LORD God of Is..., which had appeared unto him
10 And had commanded him con...ning this thing, that he should ...go after other gods: but he kept ...t that which the LORD comman...ded.
11 Wherefore the LORD said un...to Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done ...of thee, and thou hast not kept my ...venant, and my statutes which I ...have commanded thee, I will surely ...rend the kingdom from thee, and will ...give it to thy servant.
12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I ...will not do it, for David thy fathers ...sake: but I will rend it out of the ...hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away ...all the kingdom: but will give one ...tribe to thy son, for David my ser...vant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake ...which I have chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an ...adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the ...Edomite: he was of the kings seed in ...Edom.
15 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:
16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom)
17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.
23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.
27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.
28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.
29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it *in* twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments, and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me, to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, *was* forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent and and Jeroboam, and all the rion of Israel came, and Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yous: now therefore ma grievous service of thy fa heavy yoke which he pu lighter, and we will serve

5 And he said unto th yet *for* three days, then co me. And the people depa

6 ¶ And king Rehobo ed with the old men that Solomon his father, while he and said, How do you adv may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto ing, If thou wilt be a serv this people this day, and s them, and answer them, and words to them, then they w servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the c the old men which they had and consulted with the you that were grown up with which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them counsel give ye, that we ma this people, who have spoke saying, Make the yoke which ther did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men t grown up with him, spake saying, Thus shalt thou speak this people that spake unto the Thy father made our yoke but make thou *it* lighter unto shalt thou say unto them, *My* finger shall be thicker than thers loyns.

11 And now whereas my fa lade you with a heavy yoke, add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all th ple came to Rehoboam the thi as the king had appointed, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered ple roughly, and forsook the o counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them a counsel of the young men, say father made your yoke heavy, will add to your yoke: my fa chastised you with whips, but chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king h not unto the people; for the c from the LORD, that he might form his saying, which the L spake by Ahijah the Shilonite roboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw the king hearkned not unto the people answered the king, s What portion have we in Da neither *have we* inheritance in son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own h David. So Israel departed unto tents.

17 But *as for* the children of which dwelt in the cities of Ju

...ael rebellion.

...man reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent A-
...ram who was over the tribute;
...l Israel stoned him with stones,
...o died: therefore king Reho-
...am made speed to get him up to
...s chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the
...use of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all
...Israel heard that Jeroboam was come
...again, that they sent and called him
...unto the congregation, and made him
...king over all Israel: there was none
...that followed the house of David, but
...the tribe of Judah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was
...come to Jerusalem, he assembled all
...the house of Judah, with the tribe of
...Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore
...thousand chosen men, which were
...warriors, to fight against the house
...of Israel, to bring the kingdom again
...to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto
...Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son
...of Solomon king of Judah, and unto
...all the house of Judah and Benjamin,
...and to the remnant of the people,
...saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall
...not go up, nor fight against your bre-
...thren the children of Israel: return
...every man to his house; for this thing
...is done of me. They hearkened there-
...fore to the word of the LORD, and
...returned to depart according to the
...word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built She-
...chem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt
...therein, and went out from thence,
...and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart,
...Now shall the kingdom return to the
...house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacri-
...fice in the house of the LORD at Je-
...rusalem, then shall the heart of this
...people turn again unto their lord,
...even unto Rehoboam king of Judah,
...and they shall kill me, and go again to
...Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took coun-
...sel, and made two calves of gold, and
...said unto them, It is too much for
...you to go up to Jerusalem: behold
...thy gods, O Israel, which brought
...thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el,
...and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for
...the people went to worship before the
...one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high
...places, and made priests of the lowest
...of the people, which were not of the
...sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast
...in the eighth month, on the fifteenth
...day of the month, like unto the feast
...that is in Judah, and he offered upon
...the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) sa-
...crificing unto the calves that he had
...made: and he placed in Beth-el the
...priests of the high places which he had
...made.

33 So he offered upon the altar
...which he had made in Beth-el, the
...fifteenth day of the eighth month,
...even in the month which he had de-
...vised of his own heart: and ordained
...a feast unto the children of Israel, and
...he offered upon the altar, and burnt
...incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of
God out of Judah, by the word
of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Je-
roboam stood by the altar to burn in-
cense.

2 And he cried against the altar in
the word of the LORD, and said, O
altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, a child shall be born unto the
house of David, Josiah by name, and
upon thee shall he offer the priests
of the high places that burn incense
upon thee, and men's bones shall be
burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day,
saying, This is the sign which the LORD
hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be
rent, and the ashes that are upon it
shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king
Jeroboam heard the saying of the man
of God which had cried against the
altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his
hand from the altar, saying, Lay
hold on him. And his hand which
he put forth against him, dried up,
so that he could not pull it in again to
him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the
ashes poured out from the altar ac-
cording to the sign which the man of
God had given by the word of the
LORD.

6 And the king answered and said
unto the man of God, Intreat now
the face of the LORD thy God, and
pray for me, that my hand may be re-
stored me again. And the man of God
besought the LORD, and the king's
hand was restored him again, and be-
came as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man
of God, Come home with me, and
refresh thy self, and I will give thee
a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto
the king, If thou wilt give me half
thine house, I will not go in with
thee, neither will I eat bread, nor
drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the
word of the LORD, saying, Eat no
bread, nor drink water, nor turn a-
gain by the same way that thou ca-
mest.

10 So he went another way, and re-
turned not by the way that he came to
Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old pro-
phet in Beth-el, and his sons came and
told him all the works that the man of
God had done that day in Beth-el:
the words which he had spoken unto
the king, them they told also to their
father.

12 And their father said unto them,
What way went he? for his sons
had seen what way the man of God

went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase *was* cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase; the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it: and the old prophet came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said unto his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should *be* king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee of her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman*.

6 And it was *so*, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I am sent to thee with heavy *tidings*.

7 Go tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only which was right in mine eyes,

...hall done evil above all that
...ore thee: for thou hast gone
...ne other gods, and molten
...to provoke me to anger, and
...me behind thy back:
...herefore behold, I will bring
...on the house of Jeroboam, and
...off from Jeroboam, him that
...against the wall, *and* him that
...up and left in Israel, and will
...ay the remnant of the house
...boam, as a man taketh away
...till it be all gone.
...him that dieth of Jeroboam in
..., shall the dogs eat: and him
...th in the field, shall the fowls
...eat: for the LORD hath spo-

...Arise thou therefore, get thee
...to thine own house: *and* when thy
...et into the city, the child shall

...And all Israel shall mourn for
...and bury him: for he onely of
...him shall come to the grave, be-
...in him there is found *some* good
...toward the LORD God of Isra-
...in the house of Jeroboam.
...Moreover, the LORD shall raise
...a king over Israel, who shall
...the house of Jeroboam that
...but what? even now.
...For the LORD shall smite Is-
...as a reed is shaken in the wa-
...and he shall root up Israel out
...good land which he gave to
...fathers, and shall scatter them
...the river, because they have
...their groves, provoking the
...to anger.
...And he shall give Israel up,
...of the sins of Jeroboam:
...did sin, and who made Israel to

...¶ And Jeroboams wife arose,
...departed, and came to Tirzah:
...when she came to the threshold of
...door, the child died.
...And they buried him, and all
...mourned for him, according to
...word of the LORD, which he
...by the hand of his servant Ahi-
...the propher.
...And the rest of the acts of Je-
...how he warred, and how he
...ed, behold, they *are* written in
...book of the chronicles of the kings
...Israel.
...And the days which Jerobo-
...reigned, *were* two and twenty
...rs: and he slept with his fathers,
...Nadab his son reigned in his

...¶ And Rehoboam the son of
...mon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam
...forty and one years old when he
...an to reign, and he reigned seven-
...years in Jerusalem, the city
...ch the LORD did choose out of all
...tribes of Israel, to put his name
...re: and his mothers name *was*
...Naamah an Ammonitess.
...And Judah did evil in the sight
...the LORD, and they provoked him
...jealousie with their sins which they
...committed, above all that their fa-
...thers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even

...ll that he did in the sight of the ...h, in provoking him to anger ...the work of his hands, in being ...he house of Jeroboam, and be...he killed him.

27 In the twenty and sixth year of ...ing of Judah, began Elah the ...f Baasha to reign over Israel in ...h, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of ...lf chariots) conspired against ...he was in Tirzah, drinking ...ff drunk in the house of Arza, ...ed of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote ...and killed him in the twenty and ...th year of Asa king of Judah, ...reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he ...to reign, as soon as he sat on his ..., that he slew all the house of ...sha: he left him not one that pisseth ...a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, ...of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the ...of Baasha, according to the ...d of the LORD, which he spake ...st Baasha by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the sins of Baasha and ...sins of Elah his son, by which they ...ned, and by which they made Israel ...n, in provoking the LORD God ...rael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, ...all that he did, are they not writ...n the book of the chronicles of ...kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh ...r of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri ...n seven days in Tirzah: and the ...ple were encamped against Gibbe...n, which belonged to the Phili...es.

16 And the people that were encam...heard say, Zimri hath conspired, ...hath also slain the king: where...all Israel made Omri the captain ...the host, king over Israel that day ...the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbe...n, and all Israel with him, and they ...ieged Tirzah.

18 ¶ And it came to pass when Zim...saw that the city was taken, that he ...t into the palace of the king's ...se, and burnt the king's house ...e him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in ...king evil in the sight of the LORD, ...walking in the way of Jeroboam, ...and in his sin which he did, to make ...rael sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim...and his treason that he wrought, ...they not written in the book of ...chronicles of the kings of Is...el?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Is...el divided into two parts: half of ...e people followed Tibni the son of ...inath, to make him king; and half ...followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed ...Omri prevailed against the people that ...followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so ...Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning and bread &c

flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childs soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art a* man of God, and *that* the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND It came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the governour of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is not there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDs prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

...And it came to pass when A-
...Elijah, that Ahab said unto
...thou he that troubleth Israel?
...he answered, I have not
...Israel, but thou and thy fa-
...use, in that ye have forsaken
...mandments of the LORD, and
...followed Baalim.
...ow therefore send, *and* gather
...all Israel unto mount Carmel,
...prophets of Baal four hun-
...fifty, and the prophets of
...es four hundred, which eat at
...table.
...Ahab sent unto all the chil-
...Israel, and gathered the pro-
...gether unto mount Carmel.
...Elijah came unto all the peo-
...said, How long halt ye be-
...two opinions? if the LORD *be*
...him: but if Baal, *then*
...him. And the people answer-
...not a word.
...said Elijah unto the people,
...I only remain a prophet of
...; but Baals prophets *are*
...hundred and fifty men.
...them therefore give us two
...; and let them choose one
...for themselves, and cut it in
...and lay *it* on wood, and put
...under: and I will dress the
...bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and
...fire under:
...and call ye on the name of your
...and I will call on the name of
...LORD: and the God that answer-
...by fire, let him be God. And all
...people answered and said, It is
...well spoken.
...And Elijah said unto the pro-
...of Baal, Choose you one bullock
...for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for
...are many: and call on the name of
...your god, but put no fire under.
...And they took the bullock which
...was given them, and they dressed *it*,
...and called on the name of Baal, from
...morning even until noon, saying, O
...Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice,
...nor any that answered. And they leaped
...upon the altar which was made.
...And it came to pass at noon, that
...Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry
...aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is
...talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in
...a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth,
...and must be awaked.
...And they cried aloud, and cut
...themselves after their manner with
...knives and lancets, till the blood
...gushed out upon them.
...And it came to pass when mid-
...day was past, and they prophesied un-
...to the time of the offering of the *even-*
...*ing* sacrifice; that *there was* neither
...voice, nor any to answer, nor any
...that regarded.
...And Elijah said unto all the peo-
...ple, Come near unto me. And all the
...people came near unto him: and he
...repaired the altar of the LORD *that*
...*was* thrown down.
...And Elijah took twelve stones,
...according to the number of the tribes
...of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the
...word of the LORD came, saying,
Israel shall be thy name:
32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.
33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Do *it* the second time: And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time: And they did *it* the third time.
35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.
36 And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.
37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.
39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.
40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.
41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.
42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,
43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.
44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.
45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.
46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came, and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because thy journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty days and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent,

erefore he said unto the mes-
of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord
All that thou didst send for
rvant at the first, I will do:
hing I may not do. And the
ss departed, and brought him
in.
d Ben-hadad sent unto him,
The gods do so unto me,
e also, if the dust of Samaria
ce for handfuls for all the
ar follow me.
d the king of Israel answered
, Tell him, Let not him that
on he harnesseth, boast himself
ar putteth it off.
d it came to pass when Ben-
ard this message (as he was
, he and the kings in the pa-
that he said unto his servants,
y selves in array: And they set
es in array against the city.
And behold, there came a
unto Ahab king of Israel, say-
us saith the LORD, Hast thou
this great multitude? behold,
deliver it into thine hand this
d thou shalt know that I am the
And Ahab said, By whom?
e said, Thus saith the LORD,
the young men of the princes
provinces. Then he said, Who
inier the battel? And he an-
Thou.
hen he numbered the young men
princes of the provinces, and
re two hundred and thirty two:
r them he numbered all the peo-
e, all the children of Israel, be-
en thousand.
And they went out at noon:
Ben-hadad was drinking himself
k in the pavilions, he, and the
s, the thirty and two kings that
ed him.
And the young men of the prin-
of the provinces went out first;
Ben-hadad sent out, and they
him, saying, There are men come
of Samaria.
And he said, Whether they be
out for peace, take them alive;
ther they be come out for war,
them alive.
So these young men of the
ces of the provinces came out of
city, and the army which followed
them.
And they slew every one his
: and the Syrians fled and Israel
ued them: and Ben-hadad the
g of Syria escaped on an horse,
with horsemen.
And the king of Israel went out,
d smote the horses and chariots, and
ew the Syrians with a great slaughter.
And the prophet came to the
g of Israel, and said unto him, Go
engthen thy self, and mark, and
ow what thou doest: for at the return
the year, the king of Syria will
me up against thee.
And the servants of the king
Syria said unto him, Their gods
e gods of the hills, therefore they
re stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour

bour in the word of the LORD, Smite me. I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art de, arted from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgment *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: *or* if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and *then* carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and as it was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

...ake thine house like
...e of Jeroboam the son of Ne-
...ke the house of Baasha the
...Ahijah, for the provocation
...ich thou hast provoked *me* to
...made Israel to sin.
...of Jezebel also spake the
...saying, The dogs shall eat
...by the wall of Jezreel.
...in that dieth of Ahab in the
...*dogs* shall eat: and him that
...the field, shall the fowls of

...that there was none like unto
...which did sell himself to work
...sed in the sight of the LORD,
...ezebel his wife stirred up.
...he did very abominably
...owing idols, according to all
...did the Amorites, whom the
...cast out before the children of

...And *it came* to pass when Ahab
...those words, that he rent his
...and put sackcloth upon his
...fasted, and lay in sackcloth,
...softly.
...And the word of the LORD came
...to the Tishbite, saying,
...Seest thou how Ahab humbleth
...himself before me? because he hum-
...bleth himself before me, I will not
...the evil in his days: *but* in his
...son will I bring the evil upon

CHAP. XXII.

...And they continued three years
...without war between Syria and

...And it came to pass in the third
...that Jehoshaphat the king of Ju-
...came down to the king of Israel.
...And the king of Israel said unto
...his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in
...Gilead is ours, and we *be* still, *and*
...take it not out of the hand of the king
...of Syria?
...And he said unto Jehoshaphat,
...Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ra-
...moth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said
...to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*,
...my people as thy people, my horses as
...thy horses.
...And Jehoshaphat said unto the
...king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee,
...at the word of the LORD to day.
...Then the king of Israel gathered
...the prophets together, about four hun-
...dred men, and said unto them, Shall I
...go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or
...shall I forbear? And they said, Go
...up; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into
...the hand of the king.
...And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not
...here a prophet of the LORD besides,
...that we might enquire of him?
...And the king of Israel said unto
...Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man
...by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I
...hate him; for he doth not prophesie
...good concerning me, but evil. And
...Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king
...say so.
...Then the king of Israel called an
...officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mi-
...caiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt

shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded *his* thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnes: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD

39 Now the rest of and all that he did, and which he made, and he built, *are* they not book of the chronicles Israel?

40 So Ahab slept and Ahaziah his son stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat Asa began to reign over fourth year of Ahab king

42 Jehoshaphat was years old when he began he reigned twenty and Jerusalem: and his mother Azubah the daughter of

43 And he walked in Asa his father, and he turned from it, doing *that* which the eyes of the LORD: the high places were not *for* the people offered and cense yet in the high places

44 And Jehoshaphat with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the shaphat, and his might that and how he warred, *are* ten in the book of the chronicles of Judah?

46 And the remnant of mites which remained in his father Asa, he took out

47 *There was* then no king a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made Ships to go to Ophir for they went not; for the broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let vant go with thy servants: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat his fathers, and was buried fathers in the city of David and Jehoram his son reigned stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ The second book of the KINGS, commonly called The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteis in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them,

…ther is not a God in Israel, …go to enquire of Baal-zebub …of Ekron?

…erefore thus saith the …thou shalt not come down …bed on which thou art gone …shalt surely die. And Elijah …l.

…nd when the messengers turn…unto him, he said unto them, …e ye now turned back?

…they said unto him, There …man up to meet us, and said …Go, turn again unto the king …you, and say unto him, Thus …LORD, *Is it* not because …not a God in Israel, *that* thou …to enquire of Baal-zebub the …Ekron? therefore thou shalt …e down from that bed on …thou art gone up, but shalt …die.

…nd he said unto them, What …r of man *was he* which came …meet you, and told you these …?

…nd they answered him, *He was* …y man, and girt with a girdle of …skin about his loyns. And he said, …ijah the Tishbite.

…hen the king sent unto him a …n of fifty, with his fifty: and …went up to him (and behold, he …on the top of an hill) and he spake …nto him, Thou man of God, the king …th said, Come down.

…And Elijah answered and said to …aptain of fifty, If I *be* a man of …then let fire come down from …ven, and consume thee and thy …ty. And there came down fire from …ven, and consumed him and his …ty.

…Again also he sent unto him …other captain of fifty with his fifty: …and answered and said unto him, …an of God, thus hath the king said, …Come down quickly.

…And Elijah answered and said …unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let …fire come down from heaven, and con…sume thee and thy fifty. And the fire …of God came down from heaven, and …consumed him and his fifty.

…¶ And he sent again a captain of …third fifty with his fifty: and the …third captain of fifty went up, and …came and fell on his knees before …Elijah, and besought him, and said …unto him, O man of God, I pray …thee, let my life, and the life of these …fifty thy servants be precious in thy …sight.

…Behold, there came fire down …from heaven, and burnt up the two …captains of the former fifties, with …their fifties: therefore let my life now …be precious in thy sight.

…And the angel of the LORD …said unto Elijah, Go down with him, …be not afraid of him. And he arose, …and went down with him unto the …king.

…And he said unto him, Thus …saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou …hast sent messengers to enquire of …Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is it* …not because *there is* no God in Israel …to enquire of his word?) therefore thou …shalt not come down off that bed …on which thou art gone up, but shalt …surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the …word of the LORD which Elijah had …spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his …stead, in the second year of Jehoram …the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, …because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Aha…ziah which he did, *are* they not writ…ten in the book of the chronicles of …the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *unto him*, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither, and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder,

asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elijah saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP.

NOw Jehoram the began to reign o maria, the eighteenth Shaphat king of Judah twelve years.

2 And he wrought e of the LORD, but not and like his mother; fo the image of Baal that made.

3 Nevertheless, he cl sins of Jeroboam the which made Israel to sin not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king a sheep-master, and re king of Israel an hund lambs, and an hundred with the wooll.

5 But it came to pas was dead, that the king belled against the king of

6 ¶ And king Jehoram Samaria the same time, all Israel.

7 And he went and Shaphat the king of Jud The king of Moab has gainst me: wilt thou go gainst Moab to battel? A I will go up: I *am* as th people as thy people, and as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which go up? And he answered through the wilderness of

9 So the king of Israel the king of Judah, and Edom: and they fetcht a seven days journey: and water for the host, and that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel that the LORD hath called kings together, to deliver the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said not here a prophet of the L we may enquire of the LO And one of the kings of vants answered, and said, Shaphat the son of Shaphat, w warer on the hands of Elija

12 And Jehoshaphat said word of the LORD is wi the king of Israel, and Je and the king of Edom went him.

13 And Elisha said unto of Israel, What have I t thee? get thee to the pro father, and to the pro mother. And the king of unto him, Nay: for the L called these three kings to deliver them into the hand o

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before wh surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the Judah, I would not look t nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a And it came to pass when played, that the hand of the came upon him.

...d be filled. Thus saith the LORD, ...ake this valley full of ditches.
...s saith the LORD, Ye shall ...ther wind, neither shall ye see rain; ...et that valley shall be filled with wa... ye may drink, both ye, and ...tle, and your beasts.
...nd this is but a light thing in ...ght of the LORD: he will deliver ...ites also into your hand.
...And ye shall smite every fenced ...ity, and every choice city, and shall ...own every good tree, and stop all wells ...ter, and mar every good piece ...land with stones.
...And it came to pass in the morn... when the meat-offering was offer... behold, there came water by ...y of Edom, and the country ...filled with water.
...And when all the Moabites ...ard that the kings were come up to ...ight them, they gathered all ...that were able to put on armour, and ...stood in the border.
...And they rose up early in the ...rning, and the sun shone upon the ...ters, and the Moabites saw the wa... on the other side as red as blood:
...And they said, This is blood: ...the kings are surely slain, and they ...ve smitten one another: now there... unto the spoil.
...But when they came to the camp ...of Israel, the Israelites rose up and ...smote the Moabites, so that they fled ...before them: but they went forward ...smiting the Moabites, even in their ...country.
...And they beat down the cities, ...and every good piece of land cast ...every man his stone, and filled it; and ...stopped all the wells of water, ...and marred all the good trees: only ...in Kirharaseth left they the stones ...thereof; howbeit, the slingers went a... and smote it.
...And when the king of Moab ...saw that the battel was too sore for ...him, he took with him seven hundred ...men that drew swords, to break ...through unto the king of Edom: ...but they could not.
...Then he took his eldest son that ...should have reigned in his stead, and ...offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great in... against Israel: and they ...departed from him, and returned to ...their own land.

CHAP. IV.

...Now there cried a certain woman ...of the wives of the sons of the ...prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy ...servant my husband is dead, and thou ...knowest that thy servant did fear the ...LORD: and the creditor is come ...to take unto him my two sons to be ...bondmen.
...And Elisha said unto her, What ...shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast ...thou in the house? And she said, ...Thine handmaid hath not any thing ...in the house, save a pot of oyl.
...Then he said, Go borrow thee ...vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, ...even empty vessels; borrow not a few.
...And when thou art come in, thou ...shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.
...So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.
...And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.
...Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.
...¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.
...And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.
...Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.
...And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
...And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
...And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
...And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
...And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
...And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.
...And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.
...¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
...And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
...And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noon, and then died.
...And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new-moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *my* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was a* dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husks thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a* leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive,

...dom, send unto me to recover ... of his leprosie? wherefore ..., I pray you, and see how he ... quarrel against me.

And it was *so*, when Elisha the ... of God had heard that the king ... had rent his clothes, that he ... the king, saying, Wherefore ... rent thy clothes? let him ... to me, and he shall know ... is a prophet in Israel.

So Naaman came with his horses, ... his chariot, and stood at the ... the house of Elisha.

And Elisha sent a messenger unto ... saying, Go and wash in Jordan ... times, and thy flesh shall come again ... thee, and thou shalt be clean.

But Naaman was wrath, and went ... and said, Behold, I thought, He ... will come out to me, and stand, ... call on the name of the LORD ... his God, and strike his hand over the ... and recover the leper.

Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers ... Damascus, better than all the ... of Israel? may I not wash in ... and be clean? So he turned, ... went away in a rage.

And his servants came near, and ... him, and said, My father, ... the prophet had bid thee *do some* ... great thing, wouldest thou not have ... it? how much rather then, when ... saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

Then went he down, and dipped ... himself seven times in Jordan, according ... the saying of the man of God: ... flesh came again like unto the ... of a little child, and he was clean.

And he returned to the man ... God, he and all his company, and ... and stood before him: and he ... said, now I know that *there* ... God in all the earth, but in Israel: ... now therefore, I pray thee, take ... blessing of thy servant.

But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, ... I serve before whom I stand, I will receive ... And he urged him to take *it*, ... he refused.

And Naaman said, Shall there ... be, I pray thee, be given to thy ... two mules burden of earth? ... thy servant will henceforth offer ... burnt-offering nor sacrifice ... other gods, but unto the LORD.

In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master ... into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on ... hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon; when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, ... the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take *somewhat* of him.

So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, *Went not* mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too straight for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told

him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servants said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it

until an ass's head was [illegible] score *pieces* of silver, and the part of a cab of dove's dung *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnflour, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and he sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

...d the LORD had made the host ...rians to hear a noise of cha... ...d a noise of horses, *even* the ...y a great host: and they said ...another, Lo, the king of Is... ...n hired against us the kings of ...ttites, and the kings of the ...ians, to come upon us.

...herefore they arose and fled in ...light, and left their tents, and ...horses, and their asses, even ...p as it *was*, and fled for their ...

...d when these lepers came to the ...ost part of the camp, they went ...o a tent, and did eat and drink, ...ried thence silver and gold, and ..., and went and hid *it*; and ...in and entred into another ...ried carried thence *also*, and ...hid *it*.

...n they said one to another, We ...well: this day *is* a day of good ...s, and we hold our peace: if we ...l the morning light, some mis... will come upon us: now there... come, that we may go and tell ...r household.

...o they came and called unto the ...r of the city: and they told them, ...ying, We came to the camp of the ..., and behold, *there was* no man ...neither voice of man, but ...rses, and asses tied, and the ...nts as they were.

...nd he called the porters, and ...ld it to the kings house within.

...And the king arose in the night, ...d said unto his servants, I will now ...w you what the Syrians have done ...to us. They know that we *be* hungry, ...refore are they gone out of the ...mp to hide themselves in the field, ...ying, When they come out of the ...ty we shall catch them alive and get ...into the city.

...And one of his servants answer... ...and said, Let *some* men take, I pray ...thee, five of the horses that remain, ...which are left in the city, (behold, ...they are as all the multitude of Israel ...that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they ...are even as all the multitude of the ...people that are consumed) and let ...us send and see.

...They took therefore two chariot... ...horses; and the king sent after the host ...of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

...And they went after them unto ...Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of ...garments and vessels which the Syrians ...had cast away in their haste: and the ...messengers returned, and told the king.

...And the people went out, and ...spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a ...measure of fine flower was *sold* for a ...shekel, and two measures of barley ...for a shekel, according to the word ...of the LORD.

...And the king appointed the ...captain on whose hand he leaned, to have ...the charge of the gate: and the peo... ...trode upon him in the gate, and ...died, as the man of God had said, ...who spake when the king came down ...to him.

...And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because

I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou should'st surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him, to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him into an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of us all? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram: (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was

...Jezreel, of the wounds ...ariahas had given him when ...with Hazael king of Syria.) ...he said, If be your minds, then ...go forth nor escape out of the ...to tell it in Jezreel.

...went forth in a chariot, and ...Jezreel (for Joram lay there) ...Ahaziah king of Judah was come ...to visit Joram.

...there stood a watchman on ...tower in Jezreel, and he spied the ...company of Jehu as he came, and said, ...company. And Joram said, ...horseman, and send to meet ...and let him say, *Is it* peace?

...there went one on horseback ...him, and said, Thus saith the ...peace? And Jehu said, What ...hast to do with peace? turn thee ...me. And the watchman told, ...The messenger came to them, ...cometh not again.

...Then he sent out a second on ...which came to them, and ...Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? ...Jehu answered, What hast thou ...with peace? turn thee behind ...me.

...And the watchman told, saying, ...he came even unto them, and cometh ...and the driving *is* like the ...of Jehu the son of Nimshi; ...he driveth furiously.

...And Joram said, Make ready. ...And his chariot was made ready. And ...Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah ...king of Judah went out each in his ...chariot, and they went out against Je... ...and met him in the portion of Na... ...the Jezreelite.

...And it came to pass when Joram ...saw that he said, *Is it* peace, Je... ...And he answered, What peace, so ...long the whoredoms of thy mother ...Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are so* ...many?

...And Joram turned his hands, and ...fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* trea... ...O Ahaziah.

...And Jehu drew a bow with his ...strength, and smote Jehoram be... ...his arms, and the arrow went ...out at his heart, and he sunk down in ...his chariot.

...Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his ...captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the ...portion of the field of Naboth the ...Jezreelite: for remember how that ...I and thou rode together after A... ...his father, the LORD laid this bur... ...upon him,

...Surely I have seen yesterday the ...blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ...sons, saith the LORD, and I will re... ...it to thee in this plat, saith the LORD. ...Now therefore take *and* cast him into ...the plat of ground, according to the ...word of the LORD.

...But when Ahaziah the king of ...Judah saw this, he fled by the way of ...the garden house: and Jehu followed ...after him, and said, Smite him also in ...the chariot: *And they did so*, at the ...going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. ...And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

...And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

...And in the eleventh year of Jo... ...ram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel, shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons *being* seventy persons

were with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as he *was* at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent [illegible] and all the worshippers [illegible] so that there was not a [illegible] came not: and they [illegible] house of Baal; and the [illegible] was full from one end [illegible]

22 And he said unto [illegible] over the vestry. Bring [illegible] for all the worshippers of [illegible] he brought them forth [illegible]

23 And Jehu went, and [illegible] the son of Rechab, into [illegible] Baal, and said unto the [illegible] of Baal, Search and look [illegible] here with you none of the [illegible] the LORD, but the worshippers [illegible] only.

24 And when they went [illegible] sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, [illegible] appointed fourscore men without, [illegible] said, *If* any of the men whom I [illegible] brought into your hands, *that* he *that letteth him go*, his life [illegible] the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as [illegible] had made an end of offering the [illegible] offering, that Jehu said to the [illegible] and to the captains, Go in, [illegible] them, let none come forth. And they [illegible] smote them with the edge of the sword; [illegible] and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the [illegible] house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from [illegible] after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for he departed not* from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are they* not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

...ldest cruelly:

...the time that Jehu reigned ...ed in Samaria, was twenty and ...ears.

CHAP. XI.

1 ...when Athaliah the mother of ...haziah saw that her son was ...e arose and destroyed all the ...ed

2 ...Jehosheba the daughter of ...oram, sister of Ahaziah, took ...e son of Ahaziah, and stole ...m among the kings sons which ...ere slain, and they hid him, even ...im and his nurse in the bed-cham... from Athaliah, so that he was not ...ain.

3 ...And he was with her hid in the ...house of the LORD six years: and A...haliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada ...ent and fet the rulers over hundreds, ...with the captains, and the guard, and ...brought them to him into the house ...of the LORD, and made a covenant ...with them, and took an oath of them ...in the house of the LORD, and shewed ...them the kings son.

5 ...And he commanded them, saying, ...This is the thing that ye shall do; A ...third part of you that enter in on the ...sabbath, shall even be keepers of the ...watch of the kings house:

6 ...And a third part shall be at the ...gate: and a third part at the ...gate behind the guard: so shall ye ...keep the watch of the house, that it be ...not broken down.

7 ...And two parts of all you that go ...forth on the sabbath, even they shall ...even keep the watch of the house of the ...LORD about the king.

8 ...And ye shall compass the king ...round about, every man with his weapons ...in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and ...be ye with the king, as he goeth out, ...and as he cometh in.

9 ...And the captains over the hundreds ...did according to all things that ...Jehoiada the priest commanded: ...and they took every man his men ...that should come in on the sabbath, ...with them that should go out on ...the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the ...priest.

10 ...And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids ...spears and shields, that were in the ...house of the LORD.

11 ...And the guard stood every man ...with his weapons in his hand, round ...about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and ...the house.

12 ...And he brought forth the kings ...son, and put the crown upon him, and ...gave him the testimony, and they made ...him king, and anointed him, and they ...clapped their hands, and said, God save ...the king.

13 ...And when Athaliah heard the ...noise of the guard, and of the people, ...she came to the people into the temple ...of the LORD.

14 ...And when she looked, behold, ...the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horse came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 IN the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he *did*, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad, the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel to sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father,

...of the horsemen thereof.
...Elisha did unto him, Take
...arrows: And he took unto
...ow and arrows.
...he said to the king of Isra-
...thine hand upon the bow: and
...his hand upon it: And Elisha
...his hands upon the kings hands.
...he said, Open the window
...ard: and he opened it. Then
...said, Shoot: and he shot. And
...he, The arrow of the LORDS
...ance, and the arrow of delive-
...ce from Syria: for thou shalt smite
...ians in Aphek, till thou have
...them.
...And he said, Take the arrows:
...he took them. And he said unto
...ng of Israel, Smite upon the
...: and he smote thrice, and
...ed.
...And the man of God was wrath
...him, and said, Thou shouldest
...smitten five or six times, then
...hou hadst smitten Syria, till thou
...hadst consumed it: whereas now thou
...shalt smite Syria but thrice.
...Now Elisha died, and they bu-
...ied him. And the bands of the Mo-
...abites invaded the land at the coming
...in of the year.
...And it came to pass as they were
...burying a man, that behold, they spi-
...ed a band of men; and they cast the
...man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and
...when the man was let down, and touch-
...ed the bones of Elisha, he revived, and
...stood up on his feet.
...But Hazael king of Syria op-
...pressed Israel all the days of Jehoa-
...haz.
...And the LORD was gracious unto
...them, and had compassion on them,
...and had respect unto them, because of
...his covenant with Abraham, Isaac,
...and with Jacob, and would not destroy
...them, neither cast he them from his
...presence as yet.
...So Hazael king of Syria died,
...and Benhadad his son reigned in his
...stead.
...And Jehoash the son of Jehoa-
...haz took again out of the hand of Ben-
...hadad the son of Hazael, the ci-
...ties which he had taken out of the
...hand of Jehoahaz his father by war:
...three times did Joash beat him, and
...recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

...In the second year of Joash son of
...Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned
...Amaziah the son of Joash king of Ju-
...dah.
...He was twenty and five years old
...when he began to reign, and reigned
...twenty and nine years in Jerusa-
...lem. And his mothers name was Jeho-
...addin of Jerusalem.
...And he did that which was right
...in the sight of the LORD, yet not like
...David his father: he did according to
...all things as Joash his father did.
...Howbeit the high places were
...not taken away: as yet the people did
...sacrifice and burnt incense on the high
...places.
...And it came to pass assoon as
...the kingdom was confirmed in his
...hand, that he slew his servants which
...had slain the king his father.
...But the children of the murderers
...he slew not: according unto that
...which is written in the book of the
...law of Moses, wherein the LORD
...commanded, saying, The fathers shall
...not be put to death for the children,
...nor the children be put to death for
...the fathers; but every man shall be
...put to death for his own sin.
...He slew of Edom in the valley of
...salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by
...war, and called the name of it Jok-
...theel, unto this day.
...Then Amaziah sent messengers
...to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son
...of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come,
...let us look one another in the face.
...And Jehoash the king of Israel
...sent to Amaziah king of Judah, say-
...ing, The thistle that was in Lebanon
...sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon,
...saying, Give thy daughter to my son
...to wife: and there passed by a wild
...beast that was in Lebanon, and trode
...down the thistle.
...Thou hast indeed smitten Edom,
...and thine heart hath lifted thee up:
...glory of this, and tarry at home: for
...why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt,
...that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and
...Judah with thee?
...But Amaziah would not hear:
...therefore Jehoash king of Israel went
...up, and he, and Amaziah king of Ju-
...dah looked one another in the face
...at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to
...Judah.
...And Judah was put to the worse
...before Israel, and they fled every man
...to their tents.
...And Jehoash king of Israel took
...Amaziah king of Judah, the son of
...Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-
...shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and
...brake down the wall of Jerusalem,
...from the gate of Ephraim unto the
...corner-gate, four hundered cubits.
...And he took all the gold and
...silver, and all the vessels that were
...found in the house of the LORD,
...and in the treasures of the kings
...house, and hostages, and returned to
...Samaria.
...Now the rest of the acts of Je-
...hoash which he did, and his might,
...and how he fought with Amaziah
...king of Judah, are they not written
...in the book of the chronicles of the
...kings of Israel?
...And Jehoash slept with his fa-
...thers, and was buried in Samaria with
...the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his
...son reigned in his stead.
...Amaziah the son of Joash
...king of Judah, lived after the death of
...Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel
...fifteen years.
...And the rest of the acts of Ama-
...ziah, are they not written in the book
...of the chronicles of the kings of Ju-
...dah?
...Now they made a conspiracy
...against him in Jerusalem: and he fled
...to Lachish, but they sent after him

to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah (*which was* sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah, son of Amaziah king of Judah, to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are they* not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are they* not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two

And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to

Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and with Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty

And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to

In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, reigned Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah did.

Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold *that was* found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar

altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divinations and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

...And the King of Assyria ...ame from Babylon, and from ...and from Ava, and from Ha... from Sepharvaim, and pla... in the cities of Samaria in ...of the children of Israel: and ...ssessed Samaria, and dwelt in ...reof.

...ause so it was at the beginning ...dwelling there, *that* they fear... ...the LORD; therefore the ...sent lions among them, which ...ew of them.

...Wherefore they spake to the ...of Assyria, saying, The nations ...hou hast removed, and placed ...cities of Samaria, know not ...manner of the God of the land: ...re he hath sent lions among ...and behold, they slay them, be... they know not the manner of ...God of the land.

...Then the King of Assyria com... saying, Carry thither one of ...riests, whom ye brought from ...e, and let them go and dwell ...and let him teach them the man... the God of the land.

...Then one of the priests whom ...had carried away from Samaria, ...came and dwelt in Beth el, and taught ...m how they should fear the LORD.

...Howbeit, every nation made ...gods of their own, and put *them* in ...houses of the high places which ...Samaritanes had made, every ...nation in their cities wherein they ...dwelt.

...And the men of Babylon made ...Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth ...made Nergal, and the men of Hamath ...made Ashima,

...And the Avites made Nibhaz, ...and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt ...their children in fire to Adrammelech ...and Anammelech the gods of Sephar...vaim.

...So they feared the LORD, and ...made unto themselves of the lowest ...of their priests of the high places, ...which sacrificed for them in the houses ...of the high places.

...They feared the LORD, and ...served their own gods, after the man... of the nations, whom they carried ...away from thence.

...Unto this day they do after the ...former manners: they fear not the ...LORD, neither do they after their ...statutes, or after their ordinances, ...or after the law and commandment ...which the LORD commanded the ...children of Jacob, whom he named ...Israel;

...With whom the LORD had ...made a covenant, and charged them, ...saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, ...nor bow yourselves to them, nor ...serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

...But the LORD, who brought ...you up out of the land of Egypt, ...with great power, and a stretched out ...arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ...ye worship, and to him shall ye do sa...crifice.

...And the statutes, and the ordi...nances, and the law, and the com...mandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, *even* unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea the son of Elah king of Israel) *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that *is* the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver *that was* found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah, with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is not* that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; (for we understand it:) and speak not with us in the Jews language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their piss with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me: and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests

...achish, to Isaiah the ...e son of Amoz.
...they said unto him, Thus ...kiah, This day is a day of ...and of rebuke and blasphemy: ...children are come to the ...and there is not strength to ...th.
...y be the LORD thy God will ...the words of Rab-shakeh, ...e king of Assyria his master ...to reproch the living God; ...reprove the words which the ...thy God hath heard: where...up thy prayer for the remnant ...ft.
...the servants of king Hezekiah ...Isaiah,
...and Isaiah said unto them, Thus ...say to your master, Thus saith ...RD, Be not afraid of the words ...hou hast heard, with which the ...of the king of Assyria have ...med me.
...Behold, I will send a blast upon ...and he shall hear a rumour, and ...return to his own land, and I ...cause him to fall by the sword in ...his land.
...So Rab-shakeh returned, and ...found the king of Assyria warring a...gainst Libnah: for he had heard that ...he was departed from Lachish.
...And when he heard say of Tirha...ka king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is ...come out to fight against thee: he ...sent messengers again unto Hezekiah,
...Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah ...king of Judah, saying, Let not thy ...God in whom thou trustest, deceive ...thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be ...given into the hand of the king of ...Assyria.
...Behold, thou hast heard what ...the kings of Assyria have done to all ...lands, by destroying them utterly: ...and shalt thou be delivered?
...Have the gods of the nations de...livered them which my fathers have de...stroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and ...Rezeph, and the children of Eden ...which were in Thelasar?
...Where is the king of Hamath, ...and the king of Arpad, and the king ...of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, ...and Ivah?
...And Hezekiah received the let...ter of the hand of the messengers, and ...read it: and Hezekiah went up into ...the house of the LORD, and spread it ...before the LORD.
...And Hezekiah prayed before ...the LORD, and said, O LORD God ...of Israel, which dwellest between the ...cherubims, thou art the God, even ...thou alone, of all the kingdoms of ...the earth: thou hast made heaven and ...earth.
...O LORD, bowe down thine ear, ...and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, ...and see: and hear the words of Sen...nacherib, which hath sent him to re...proch the living God.
...Of a truth, LORD, the kings of ...Assyria have destroyed the nations, and ...their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodging of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape, out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 There-

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And it came to pass that night that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *the things that are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MANASSEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

...idolatry.

...he built up again the high ...which Hezekiah his father had ...d, and he reared up altars for ...l, and made a grove, as did Ahab ...f Israel, and worshipped all the ...heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of ...the LORD, of which the LORD said, ...Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host ...of heaven in the two courts of the ...house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through ...the fire, and observed times, and ...used enchantments, and dealt with ...familiar spirits, and wizards: he ...wrought much wickedness in the sight ...of the LORD, to provoke him to ...anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the ...grove that he had made, in the house ...of which the LORD said to David, and ...to Solomon his son, In this house, and ...in Jerusalem, which I have chosen ...out of all tribes of Israel, will I put ...my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of ...Israel move any more out of the land ...which I gave their fathers; only if ...they will observe to do according to ...all that I have commanded them, and ...according to all the law that my ser...vant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and ...Manasseh seduced them to do more ...evil than did the nations, whom the ...LORD destroyed before the children ...of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake by his ...servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Ju...dah hath done these abominations, ...and hath done wickedly above all that ...the Amorites did, which were before ...him, and hath made Judah also to sin ...with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD ...God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing ...such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, ...that whosoever heareth of it, both his ...ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusa...lem the line of Samaria, and the plum...met of the house of Ahab: and I will ...wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, ...wiping it, and turning it upside ...down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant ...of mine inheritance, and deliver them ...into the hand of their enemies, and ...they shall become a prey, and a spoil ...to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that ...which was evil in my sight, and have ...provoked me to anger since the day ...that their fathers came forth out of Egypt, ...even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed inno...cent blood very much, till he had filled ...Jerusalem from one end to another; ...beside his sin wherewith he made Ju...dah to sin, in doing that which was ...evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of ...Manasseh, and all that he did, and his ...sin that he sinned, are they not written ...in the book of the chronicles of the ...kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fa...thers, and was buried in the garden of ...his own house, in the garden of Uz...za: and Amon his son reigned in his ...stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two ...years old when he began to reign, and ...he reigned two years in Jerusalem: ...and his mother's name was Me...shullemeth the daughter of Haruz of ...Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil ...in the sight of the LORD, as his fa...ther Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way ...that his father walked in, and served ...the idols that his father served, and ...worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God ...of his fathers, and walked not in the ...way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon con...spired against him, and slew the king ...in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew ...all them that had conspired against ...king Amon, and the people of the ...land made Josiah his son king in his ...stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon ...which he did, are they not written in ...the book of the chronicles of the kings ...of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his se...pulchre in the garden of Uzza: ...and Josiah his son reigned in his ...stead.

CHAP. XXII.

JOsiah was eight years old when he ...began to reign, and he reigned thirty ...and one years in Jerusalem: and his ...mother's name was Jedidah, the daugh...ter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right ...in the sight of the LORD, and walked ...in all the way of David his father, and ...turned not aside to the right hand or ...to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eigh...teenth year of king Josiah, that the ...king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, ...the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to ...the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, ...that he may sum the silver which is ...brought into the house of the LORD, ...which the keepers of the door have ...gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the ...hand of the doers of the work, that ...have the oversight of the house of the ...LORD: and let them give it to the ...doers of the work, which is in the ...house of the LORD, to repair the ...breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, ...and masons, and to buy timber and ...hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning ...made with them of the money that ...was delivered into their hand, because ...they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest ...said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have ...found the book of the law in the house ...of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the ...book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book *that is* found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all *that which is* written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the king sent, and gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant *which was found* in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all their heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that are written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

...ar altars that were on the ... upper chamber of Ahaz, ... kings of Judah had made, ... altars which Manasseh had ... the two courts of the house ... LORD, did the king beat down, ... threw down from thence, and ... dust of them into the brook ...

... the high places that were ... Jerusalem, which were on the ... right of the mount of corruption, ... Solomon the king of Israel had ... built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for ... Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king ...

... and he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

... Moreover, the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

... as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

... Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

... And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

... And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

... And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

... And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

... Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the Judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

... But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

... Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land, to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh; he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in

in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong and apt for war, *even* them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled *and went* by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about:) and *the king went* the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month (which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that *were* left in the city, and those that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the

...the captain of the
...carry away.
...captain of the guard left
...poor of the land, to be vine-
...and husbandmen.
...and the pillars of brass that were
...house of the LORD, and the
...ases that was in
...se of the LORD, did the Chal-
...break in pieces, and carried the
...brass to Babylon.
...the pots, and the shovels,
...snuffers, and the spoons,
...the vessels of brass, where-
...they ministred, took they a-
...
...and the fire-pans, and the
...and such things as were of
...gold, and of silver, for silver
...captain of the guard took
...
...two pillars, one sea, and
...bases which Solomon had made
...house of the LORD: the
...of all these vessels was without
...
...height of the one pillar was
...cubits, and the chapiter upon
...brass: and the height of the
...pillar was three cubits; and the wreath-
...work, and pomegranates upon the
...round about, all of brass: like unto these had the second pillar
...wreathen-work.
...And the captain of the guard
...took the chief priest, and
...the second priest, and the
...keepers of the door:
...And out of the city he took an
...officer that was set over the men of
...war, and five men of them that were
...in the king's presence, which were
...found in the city, and the principal
...scribe of the host, which mustered the
...people of the land, and threescore
...men of the people of the land, that
...were found in the city.
...And Nebuzar-adan captain of
...the guard took these, and brought
...them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.
...And the king of Babylon smote
...them, and slew them at Riblah in the
...land of Hamath. So Judah was carried
...away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpeh, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison,

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

¶ The first book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

...Sem, Shesh, Enoth,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, Magog, and Madai, and Javan, Tubal, and Meshek, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And

in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of [illegible] seven thousand, and smiths a thousand, all *such* as were strong and apt for war, *even* them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* [illegible] years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden: (now the Caldees were against the city round about:) and *the king* went by the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month (which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the [illegible]

...nezzar the captain of the ...carry away.
...chief captain of the guard left ...poor of the land, to be vine-...and husbandmen.
...and the pillars of brass that were ...house of the LORD, and the ...and the brazen sea that was in ...house of the LORD, did the Chal...dees break in pieces, and carried the ...brass of them to Babylon.
...and the pots, and the shovels, ...and the snuffers, and the spoons, ...and all the vessels of brass, where...with they ministred, took they a...way.
...and the fire-pans, and the ...bowls, and such things as were of ...pure gold, and of silver, for silver, the captain of the guard took away.
...The two pillars, one sea, and ...the bases which Solomon had made ...for the house of the LORD, the ...brass of all these vessels was without ...weight.
...The height of the one pillar was ...eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon ...it was of brass: and the height of the ...chapiter three cubits; and the wreath-...work, and pomegranates upon the ...chapiter round about, all of brass: ...like unto these had the second pillar ...with wreathen-work.
...And the captain of the guard took ...Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.
...He took also out of the city he took an ...officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were ...in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal ...scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore ...men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.
...And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.
...And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpeh, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

¶ The first book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, Magog, and Madai, and Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha, and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brother's name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, & Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baalhanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THese are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

rah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmanna, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; Haroeh, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah, of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam,

boam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neriah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

THE sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me,

and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which is the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam, even the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra; Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth,

...ir line.
...dam, and at Beth-birei, and at
...m: These were their cities, un-
...ion of David.
...nd their villages were Etam,
..., Rimmon, and Tochen, and
...five cities.
...nd all their villages that were
...about the same cities, unto Baal.
...were their habitations, and their
...ogy.
...and Methobab, and Jamlech, and
...the son of Amaziah,
...and Joel, and Jehu the son of
..., the son of Seraiah, the son of

...and Elioenai, and Jaacobah, and
...iah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and
..., and Benaiah,
...and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the
...Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the
...Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.
...These mentioned by their names
...princes in their families: and
...use of their fathers increased
...

...And they went to the en-
...of Gedor, even unto the east-
...the valley, to seek pasture for
...flocks.
...And they found fat pasture and
...and the land was wide, and qui-
...and peaceable: for they of Ham had
...there of old.
...And these written by name, came
...in the days of Hezekiah king of Ju-
...and smote their tents, and the
...habitations that were found there,
...and destroyed them utterly unto this
...day, and dwelt in their rooms: be-
...cause there was pasture there for their
...flocks.
...And some of them, even of the
...children of Simeon, five hundred men,
...went to mount Seir, having for their
...captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and
...Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of
...Ishi.
...And they smote the rest of the
...Amalekites that were escaped, and
...have dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

...Now the sons of Reuben the first-
...born of Israel, (for he was the
...firstborn, but forasmuch as he defiled
...his father's bed, his birthright was gi-
...ven unto the sons of Joseph the son of
...Israel: and the genealogy is not to be
...reckoned after the birthright.
...For Judah prevailed above his bre-
...thren, and of him came the chief ruler,
...but the birthright was Joseph's)
...The sons, I say, of Reuben the
...firstborn of Israel were, Hanoch, and
...Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.
...The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his
...son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,
...Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal
...his son,
...Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pil-
...neser king of Assyria carried away
...captive: he was prince of the Reu-
...benites.
...And his brethren by their fami-
...lies, when the genealogy of their gene-
...rations was reckoned) were the chief,
...Jeiel the head,
...And Joel the son of Azaz, the
son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Joral, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and

heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THE sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub baget Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, & Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are they* that waited with their children: Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shamuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: even the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, were *appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

...Meraioth his son, Amariah his ...hitub his son,
...Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
...Now these are their dwellings ...throughout their castles in their ...of the sons of Aaron, of the fa... of the Kohathites: for theirs ...lot.
...And they gave them Hebron in ...d of Judah, and the suburbs ...f round about it.
...But the fields of the city, and the ...s thereof, they gave to Caleb the ...Jephunneh.
...And to the sons of Aaron they ...cities of Judah, namely, He... the city of refuge, and Libnah ...suburbs, and Jattir, and Esh... with their suburbs,
...And Hilen with her suburbs, De... with her suburbs,
...And Ashan with her suburbs, and ...Bethshemesh with her suburbs:
...And out of the tribe of Benja... Geba with her suburbs, and A... with her suburbs, and Ana... with her suburbs. All their ci... throughout their families were ...cities.
...And unto the sons of Kohath ...were left of the family of that ...were cities given out of the half... namely, out of the half-tribe of ...sh, by lot, ten cities.
...And to the sons of Gershom ...throughout their families, out of the ...of Issachar, and out of the tribe ...Asher, and out of the tribe of Naph... and out of the tribe of Manasseh ...Bashan, thirteen cities.
...Unto the sons of Merari were ...by lot, throughout their fa..., out of the tribe of Reuben, ...out of the tribe of Gad, and out ...the tribe of Zebulun, twelve ci...
...And the children of Israel gave ...the Levites these cities, with their ...suburbs.
...And they gave by lot out of the ...of the children of Judah, and out ...the tribe of the children of Simeon, ...out of the tribe of the children of ...Benjamin, these cities which are called ...by their names.
...And the residue of the families of ...the sons of Kohath, had cities of ...their coasts, out of the tribe of E...phraim.
...And they gave unto them of the ...cities of refuge, Shechem in mount E...phraim, with her suburbs: they gave ...also Gezer with her suburbs,
...And Jokmeam with her suburbs, ...Beth-horon with her suburbs,
...And Aijalon with her suburbs, ...Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:
...And out of the half-tribe of Ma... Aner with her suburbs, and ...Bileam with her suburbs, for the fa... of the remnant of the sons of ...Kohath.
...Unto the sons of Gershom were ...given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan ...with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

...And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
...And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:
...And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
...And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:
...And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
...Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:
...And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
...Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:
...And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
...And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the sons of Issachar were Tola, Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.
...And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
...And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.
...And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.
...And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.
...¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.
...And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.
...And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.
...And the number of them after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.
...The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and

Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *souldiers*, fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine, the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land, slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were* Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and east-ward Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of A... and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of ... and Malchiel, who *is the* ...zavith.

32 And Heber begat ... Shomer, and Hotham, ... sister.

33 And the sons of Japh... and Bimhal, and Ashvath: the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shem... Rohgah, Jehubbah, and ...

35 And the sons of his ... lem, Zophah, and Imna, ... and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; ... Harnepher, and Shual, and ... Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and ... Shilshah, and Ithran, and ...

38 And the sons of Jether ... neh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla ... Hantel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the chil... sher, heads of *their* fathers' ... choice *and* mighty men of ... of the princes. And the ... throughout the genealogy ... that were apt to the war ... tel, *was* twenty and fi... men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela ... born, Ashbel the second, ... harah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and ... fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were ... and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naa... Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephu... Huram.

6 And these *are* the sons of ... these are the heads of the fathers ... Inhabitants of Geba, and they ... them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahia... ra, he removed them, and begat ... and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat ch... the countrey of Moab, after ... sent them away; Hushim, and ... *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh ... Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, ... cham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia... ma. These *were* his sons, heads ... fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat ... and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, ... Misham, and Shamed, who built ... and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beria also and Shema, who ... heads of the fathers of the inhabi... of Aijalon, who drove away the ... bitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jere... moth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, ... Ader,

and Michael, and Ishpah, and Jo-
the sons of Beriah;
and Zebadiah, and Meshullam,
Hizki, and Heber,
Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and
the sons of Elpaal;
And Jakim, and Zichri, and

And Elienai, and Zilthai, and

And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and
and the sons of Shimhi;
And Ishpan, and Heber, and

And Abdon, and Zichri, and Ha-

And Hananiah, and Elam, and
Anthothijah,
And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the
of Shashak;
And Shamsherai, and Shehariah,
Athaliah,
And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zi-
the sons of Jeroham.
These *were* heads of the fathers,
their generations, chief *men*. These
in Jerusalem.
And at Gibeon dwelt the father
Gibeon, (whose wives name *was*
Maachah,
And his first born son Abdon,
Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Na-

And Gedor, and Ahio, and Za-

And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And
also dwelt with their brethren in
Jerusalem, over against them.
And Ner begat Kish, and Kish
begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan,
Melchi-shua, and Abinadab, and
Eshbaal.
And the son of Jonathan *was*
Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat

And the sons of Micah *were*, Pi-
thon, and Melech, and Tarea, and

And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and
Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azma-
veth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat

And Moza begat Binea: Rapha
was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel
his son:
And Azel had six sons, whose
names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru,
and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Oba-
diah, and Hanan. All these *were* the
sons of Azel.
And the sons of Eshek his bro-
ther *were* Ulam his first-born, Je-
ush the second, and Eliphelet the

And the sons of Ulam were
mighty men of valour, archers, and had
many sons, and sons sons an hundred
and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of
Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

1 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that* dwelt in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonite; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate east-ward) They *were* porters, in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zachariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were to come* after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were *in their* set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained to* them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the oyntment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shew-bread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were employed in *that* work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* Maachah:

36 And *his* first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and [illegible] Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. I.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel *that were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of *it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.
2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that led out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.
4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.
5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said unto David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.
6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.
7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it, The city of David.
8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.
9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.
10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.
11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.
12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.
13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.
14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.
15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.
16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.
17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!
18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,
19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men, that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighties.
20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.
21 Of the three he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.
22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.
23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.
24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.
25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.
26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,
27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,
28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,
29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,
35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,
42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jerobam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war, fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, unto David.

17 And David went out to them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, *seeing there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai *who was* chief of the captains, and he said, Thine *are* we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel: but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of our* heads)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that time* day by day there came to David to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of

...were with that had understand-
...of the times, to know what Israel
...ought to do: the heads of them were
...hundred, and all their brethren
...at their commandment.
...Of Zebulun, such as went forth
...host, expert in war, with all in-
...struments of war, fifty thousand, which
...could keep rank: they were not of
...double heart.
...And of Naphtali, a thousand cap-
...tains, and with them, with shield and
...spear, thirty and seven thousand.
...And of the Danites expert in
...battle array and eight thousand and
...six hundred.
...And of Asher, such as went forth
...to battle, expert in war, fourty thou-
...sand.
...And on the other side of Jordan,
...of the Reubenites, and the Gadites,
...and of the half-tribe of Manasseh,
...with all manner of instruments of war
...for the battel, an hundred and twenty
...thousand.
...All these men of war that could
...keep rank, came with a perfect heart
...to Hebron, to make David king over
...all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel
...were of one heart to make David king.
...And there they were with Da-
...vid three days, eating and drinking:
...for their brethren had prepared for
...them.
...Moreover, they that were nigh
...them, even unto Issachar, and Zebu-
...lun and Naphtali, brought bread on
...asses, and on camels, and on mules,
...and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of
...figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine,
...and oil, and oxen, and sheep abun-
...dantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

...And David consulted with the cap-
...tains of thousands, and hundreds,
...and with every leader.
...And David said unto all the con-
...gregation of Israel, If it seem good
...unto you, and that it be of the LORD
...our God, let us send abroad unto our
...brethren every where, that are left in
...all the land of Israel, and with them
...also to the priests and Levites which
...are in their cities and suburbs, that
...they may gather themselves unto us.
...And let us bring again the ark of
...our God to us: for we enquired not
...at it in the days of Saul.
...And all the congregation said that
...they would do so: for the thing was
...right in the eyes of all the people.
...So David gathered all Israel toge-
...ther, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto
...the entering of Hemath, to bring the
...ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.
...And David went up, and all Israel
...to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim,
...which belonged to Judah, to bring up
...thence the ark of God the LORD
...that dwelleth between the cherubims,
...whose name is called on it.
...And they carried the ark of God
...in a new cart, out of the house of A-
...minadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave
...the cart.
...And David and all Israel played
...before God with all their might, and
...with singing, and with harps, and with
...psalteries, and with timbrels, and with
...cymbals, and with trumpets.
9 ¶ And when they came unto the
threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put
forth his hand to hold the ark; for the
oxen stumbled.
10 And the anger of the LORD was
kindled against Uzza, and he smote
him, because he put his hand to the
ark: and there he died before God.
11 And David was displeased, be-
cause the LORD had made a breach
upon Uzza; wherefore that place is
called Perez-uzza to this day.
12 And David was afraid of God
that day, saying, How shall I bring the
ark of God home to me?
13 So David brought not the ark
home to himself to the city of David,
but carried it aside into the house of
Obed-edom the Gittite.
14 And the ark of God remained
with the family of Obed-edom in his
house three months. And the LORD
blessed the house of Obed-edom, and
all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent mes-
sengers to David, and timber of
cedars, with masons and carpenters, to
build him an house.
2 And David perceived that the
LORD had confirmed him king over
Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on
high, because of his people Israel.
3 ¶ And David took mo wives at Je-
rusalem: and David begat mo sons
and daughters.
4 Now these are the names of his
children which he had in Jerusalem;
Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and
Solomon,
5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and
Elpalet,
6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and
Japhia,
7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and
Eliphalet.
8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard
that David was anointed king over all
Israel, all the Philistines went up to
seek David: and David heard of it,
and went out against them.
9 And the Philistines came and spread
themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
10 And David enquired of God,
saying, Shall I go up against the Phi-
listines? and wilt thou deliver them
into mine hand? And the LORD said
unto him, Go up, for I will deliver
them into thine hand.
11 So they came up to Baal-perazim,
and David smote them there.
Then David said, God hath broken in
upon mine enemies by mine hand,
like the breaking forth of waters:
therefore they called the name of that
place Baal-perazim.
12 And when they had left their
gods there, David gave a command-
ment, and they were burnt with fire.
13 And the Philistines yet again
spread themselves abroad in the valley.
14 Therefore David enquired again
of God; and God said unto him, Go
not up after them, turn away from

from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berachiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah, *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him a linen ephod.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of

ministers to minister before the ark
of the LORD, and to record, and to
thank and praise the LORD God of
Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him
Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth,
and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab,
and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and
Jeiel with psalteries, and with harps;
but Asaph made a sound with cymbals,
6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the
priests with trumpets continually be-
fore the ark of the covenant of God.
7 Then on that day David deli-
vered first this psalm to thank the
LORD, into the hand of Asaph and
his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call
upon his name, make known his deeds
among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto
him, talk ye of all his wondrous
works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let
the heart of them rejoyce that seek
the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength,
seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works
that he hath done, his wonders, and
the judgments of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant,
ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his
judgments are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his co-
venant; the word which he command-
ed to a thousand generations;

16 Even of the covenant which he
made with Abraham, and of his oath
unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to
Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an
everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the
land of Canaan, the lot of your inhe-
ritance:

19 When ye were but few, even a
few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from na-
tion to nation, and from one kingdom
to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them
wrong: yea, he reproved kings for
their sakes,

22 Saying, Touch not mine anoint-
ed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the
earth: shew forth from day to day his
salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the
heathen; his marvellous works among
all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and
greatly to be praised: he also is to be
feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are
idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour are in his
presence, strength and gladness are in
his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kin-
dreds of the people, give unto the
LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory
due unto his name: bring an offering,
and come before him, worship the
LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him all the earth:
the world also shall be stable, that it
be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let
the earth rejoyce: and let men say
among the nations, The LORD reign-
eth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness
thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all
that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood
sing out at the presence of the LORD,
because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks to the LORD, for
he is good: for his mercy endureth
for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of
our salvation, and gather us together,
and deliver us from the heathen, that
we may give thanks to thy holy name,
and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of
Israel for ever and ever: and all the
people said, Amen, and praised the
LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark
of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph
and his brethren, to minister before
the ark continually, as every days
work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their bre-
thren, threescore and eight: Obed-
edom also the son of Jeduthun, and
Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his
brethren the priests, before the taber-
nacle of the LORD in the high place
that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto
the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-
offering continually, morning and
evening, and to do according to all
that is written in the law of the LORD,
which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Je-
duthun, and the rest that were chosen,
who were expressed by name, to give
thanks to the LORD, because his mercy
endureth for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jedu-
thun, with trumpets, and cymbals, for
those that should make a sound, and
with musical instruments of God: and
the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed ev-
ery man to his house: and David re-
turned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to pass as David sat in
his house, that David said to Na-
than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an
house of cedars, but the ark of the
covenant of the LORD remaineth un-
der curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do
all that is in thine heart, for God is
with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same
night, that the word of God came to
Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant,
Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not
build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house
since the day that I brought up Israel
unto this day, but have gone from
tent

from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the *sons* of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berachiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed

ministers to minister before the ark
the LORD, and to record, and to
and praise the LORD God of

Asaph the chief, and next to him
Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth,
Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab,
Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and
with psalteries, and with harps;
Asaph made a sound with cymbals,
Benaiah also and Jahaziel the
priests with trumpets continually be-
fore the ark of the covenant of God.
Then on that day David deli-
vered first this psalm to thank the
LORD, into the hand of Asaph and
his brethren.

Give thanks unto the LORD, call
upon his name, make known his deeds
among the people.
Sing unto him, sing psalms unto
him, talk you of all his wondrous
works.
Glory ye in his holy name, let
the heart of them rejoyce that seek
the LORD.
Seek the LORD and his strength,
seek his face continually.
Remember his marvellous works
that he hath done, his wonders, and
the judgments of his mouth.
O ye seed of Israel his servant,
ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.
He is the LORD our God, his
judgments are in all the earth.
Be ye mindful always of his co-
venant; the word which he command-
ed to a thousand generations;
Even of the covenant which he
made with Abraham, and of his oath
unto Isaac:
And hath confirmed the same to
Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an
everlasting covenant,
Saying, Unto thee will I give the
land of Canaan, the lot of your inhe-
ritance:
When ye were but few, even a
few, and strangers in it:
And when they went from na-
tion to nation, and from one kingdom
to another people:
He suffered no man to do them
wrong: yea, he reproved kings for
their sakes,
Saying, Touch not mine anoint-
ed, and do my prophets no harm.
Sing unto the LORD all the
earth; shew forth from day to day his
salvation.
Declare his glory among the
heathen; his marvellous works among
all nations.
For the great is the LORD, and
greatly to be praised: he also is to be
feared above all gods.
For all the gods of the people are
idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
Glory and honour are in his
presence, strength and gladness are in
his place.
Give unto the LORD, ye kin-
dreds of the people, give unto the
LORD glory and strength.
Give unto the LORD the glory
due unto his name: bring an offering,
and come before him, worship the
LORD in the beauty of holiness.
To Fear before him all the earth:
the world also shall be stable, that it
be not moved.
Let the heavens be glad, and let
the earth rejoyce: and let men say
among the nations, The LORD reign-
eth.
Let the sea roar, and the fulness
thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all
that is therein.
Then shall the trees of the wood
sing out at the presence of the LORD,
because he cometh to judge the earth.
O give thanks to the LORD, for
he is good: for his mercy endureth
for ever.
And say ye, Save us, O God of
our salvation, and gather us together,
and deliver us from the heathen, that
we may give thanks to thy holy name,
and glory in thy praise.
Blessed be the LORD God of
Israel for ever and ever: and all the
people said, Amen, and praised the
LORD.
¶ So he left there before the ark
of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph
and his brethren, to minister before
the ark continually, as every days
work required:
And Obed-edom, with their bre-
thren, threescore and eight: Obed-
edom also the son of Jeduthun, and
Hosah to be porters:
And Zadok the priest and his
brethren the priests, before the taber-
nacle of the LORD in the high place
that was at Gibeon,
To offer burnt-offerings unto
the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-
offering continually, morning and
evening, and to do according to all
that is written in the law of the LORD,
which he commanded Israel:
And with them Heman and Je-
duthun, and the rest that were chosen,
who were expressed by name, to give
thanks to the LORD, because his mercy
endureth for ever;
And with them Heman and Jedu-
thun, with trumpets, and cymbals, for
those that should make a sound, and
with musical instruments of God: and
the sons of Jeduthun were porters.
And all the people departed ev-
ery man to his house: and David re-
turned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to pass as David sat in
his house, that David said to Na-
than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an
house of cedars, but the ark of the
covenant of the LORD remaineth un-
der curtains.
Then Nathan said unto David, Do
all that is in thine heart, for God is
with thee.
¶ And it came to pass the same
night, that the word of God came to
Nathan, saying,
Go and tell David my servant,
Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not
build me an house to dwell in.
For I have not dwelt in an house
since the day that I brought up Israel
unto this day, but have gone from
tent

tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep-cote, even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy [people] thou hast redeemed out of

22 For thy people Israel make thine own people for thou LORD, becamest

23 Therefore now LORD thing that thou hast spoken ing thy servant, and concerning house, be established for ever as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established thy name may be magnified saying, The LORD of hosts God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel *let* the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast thy servant, that thou will build an house: therefore thy servant found *in his heart* to pray before

26 And now, LORD, thou God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please to bless the house of thy servant, it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it is blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah,

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer warred with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king [David]

unto the LORD, with the silver he paid that he brought from all nations; from Edom, and from and from the children of Am- and from the Philistines, and Amalek.

Moreover, Abishai the son of ab, slew of the Edomites in the of salt, eighteen thousand.

And he put garisons in Edom; the Edomites became Davids Thus the LORD preserved whithersoever he went.

So David reigned over all Is- and executed judgment and ju- among all his people.

And Joab the son of Zeruiah over the host, and Jehoshaphat of Ahilud, recorder.

And Zadok the son of Ahitub, Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, the priests, & Shavsha *was* scribe.

And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada over the Cherethites, and the Pe- and the sons of David *were* about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children Ammon died, and his son reigned ead.

And David said, I will shew kind- unto Hanun the son of Nahash, his father shewed kindness to And David sent messengers to ort him concerning his father: the servants of David came into nd of the children of Ammon, to to comfort him.

But the princes of the children mmon said to Hanun, Thinkest that David doth honour thy fa- that he hath sent comforters thee? are not his servants come to search, and to over- and to spie out the land?

Wherefore Hanun took Davids and shaved them, and cut off garments in the midst hard by buttocks, and sent them away.

Then there went *certain*, and told how the men were served; and to meet them, (for the men greatly ashamed) and the king Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

And when the children of Am- saw that they had made them- odious to David, Hanun and the ren of Ammon sent a thousand ents of silver to hire them chariots horsemen out of Mesopotamia, out of Syria-maacha, and out of

So they hired thirty and two and chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the ty men.

And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

Now when Joab saw that the battel was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in array against them: so when David had put the battel in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And

David

David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai *that was* of the children of the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spears-staff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they *be*: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they of* Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go, and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee *three* things, choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else *three* days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I *am* in a great strait: let me now fall into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingplace of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshingplace floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshingplace, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and *these* threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give *it* all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy *it* for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there

...LORD, and offered burnt-... and peace-offerings, and ...the LORD, and he an... from heaven by fire upon ...of burnt-offering.

...the LORD commanded the ...and he put up his sword again ...sheath thereof.

2 At that time, when David saw ...LORD had answered him in ...thing-floor of Ornan the Je... he sacrificed there.

...the tabernacle of the LORD, ...ses made in the wilderness, ...altar of the burnt-offering, ...that season in the high place ...

...David could not go before it ...of God; for he was afraid, ...the sword of the angel of ...LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

Then David said, This is the house ...the LORD God, and this is the ...for the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather ...the strangers that were in the ...of Israel, and he set masons to ...hew stones to build the house ...God.

3 And David prepared iron in abun... for the nails for the door of the ...gates, and for the joynings; and brass ...more than without weight;

4 Cedar-trees also in abundance: ...Zidonians, and they of Tyre, ...brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son ...is young and tender, and the house that ...is to be builded for the LORD, must be ...exceeding magnifical, of fame and of ...glory throughout all countreys: I will ...therefore now make preparation for ...him. So David prepared abundantly be...fore his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his ...son, and charged him to build an house ...unto the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My ...son, as for me, it was in my mind to ...build an house unto the name of the ...LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came ...to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood ...abundantly, and hast made great wars: ...thou shalt not build an house unto my ...name, because thou hast shed much ...blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, ...who shall be a man of rest, and I will ...give him rest from all his enemies ...round about: for his name shall be So...lomon, and I will give peace and quiet...ness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my ...name, and he shall be my son, and I ...will be his father, and I will establish ...the throne of his kingdom over Israel ...for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with ...thee; and prosper thou, and build the ...house of the LORD thy God, as he ...hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wis...dom and understanding, and give thee ...charge concerning Israel, that thou ...mayest keep the law of the LORD thy ...God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou ...takest heed to fulfil the statutes, and ...judgments which the LORD charged ...Moses with concerning Israel: be ...strong, and of good courage, dread not, ...nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have ...prepared for the house of the LORD ...an hundred thousand talents of gold, ...and a thousand thousand talents of sil...ver; and of brass and iron without ...weight; (for it is in abundance:) timber ...also and stone have I prepared, and ...thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen ...with thee in abundance, hewers and ...workers of stone and timber, and all ...manner of cunning men for every ...manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the ...brass, and the iron *there is* no number. ...Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the ...LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the ...princes of Israel to help Solomon his ...son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with ...you? and hath he *not* given you rest ...on every side? for he hath given the ...inhabitants of the land into mine hand, ...and the land is subdued before the ...LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your ...soul to seek the LORD your God; ...arise therefore, and build ye the sanc...tuary of the LORD God, to bring ...the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ...and the holy vessels of God, into the ...house that is to be built to the name ...of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

So when David was old and full of ...days, he made Solomon his son ...king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all ...the princes of Israel, with the priests ...and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred ...from the age of thirty years and up...ward: and their number by their polls, ...man by man, was thirty and eight ...thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thou...sand *were* to set forward the work of ...the house of the LORD: and six thou...sand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* por...ters, and four thousand praised the ...LORD with the instruments which I ...made, (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into ...courses among the sons of Levi, *name*...*ly*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan ...and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief ...was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, ...three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, ...and Haziel, and Haran, three. These ...were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, ...Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. ...These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and ...Zizah the second: but Jeush and Be...riah had not many sons: therefore ...they

they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbred from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar, and thus were they divided: Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for governors of the sanctuary, and governors of *the house* of God, were they, of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the children of Levi *were these*: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah:

...Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah. Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of ...t of Shelomoth; Jahath.
And the sons *of Hebron*; Jerijah ..., Amariah the second, Jahaziel ...rd, Jekameam the fourth.
Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: ...sons of Michah; Shamir.
The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah. ...f the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.
The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli ...ushi: the sons of Jaazia; Beno.
The sons of Merari by Jaaziah, ...go, and Shoham, and Zaccur, ...

Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had ...ons.
Concerning Kish: the son of ...was Jerahmeel.
The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, ...ber, and Jerimoth. These were ...s of the Levites, after the house ...r fathers.
These likewise cast lots over ...st their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the ...g, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and ...ief of the fathers of the priests ...Levites, even the principal fa...ther against their younger bre...

CHAP. XXV.

Moreover, David and the captains ...f the host separated to the ser...ce of the sons of Asaph, and of He...an, and of Jeduthun, who should ...esy with harps, with psalte...s and with cymbals: and the num...r of the workmen according to their ...ice was:
Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and ...seph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, ...e sons of Asaph, under the hands of ...saph, which prophesied according to ...der of the king.
Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; ...daliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hash...ah, and Matthithiah, six, under the ...nds of their father Jeduthun, who ...sied with a harp, to give thanks, ...praise the LORD.
Of Heman: the sons of Heman; ...kiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, ...rimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, ...liathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-...ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, ...Mahazioth:
All these *were* the sons of Heman, ...king seer in the words of God, to ...se the horn. And God gave to ...n fourteen sons and three ...ghters.
All these were under the hands of ...eir father, for song *in* the house of ...e LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, ...d harps, for the service of the house ...God, according to the kings order, ...saph, Jeduthun, and Heman.
So the number of them, with their ...others, that were instructed in ...e song of the LORD, *even* all that were ...nning, *was* two hundred fourscore ...d eight.
And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the ...acher as the scholar.
Now the first lot came forth for ...

Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.
2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were* Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose

whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari had sons; Simri the chief (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of Assuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward four a day, south-ward four a day, and toward Assuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar west-ward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters, among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, it was by the hand of Shelomith, and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all the service of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fourtieth year of the reign of David, they were searched for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month, *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also ruler: In his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, who was mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

the seventh captain for the se-
month, was Heled the Pelo-
of the children of Ephraim: and
course were twenty and four
sand.

8 The eighth captain for the eighth
h, was Sibbecai the Hushathite,
Zarhites: and his course were
y and four thousand.

9 The ninth captain for the ninth
h, was Abiezer the Anethothite,
Benjamites: and in his course
twenty and four thousand.

10 The tenth captain for the tenth
h, was Maharai the Netophathite,
Zarhites: and in his course were
y and four thousand.

11 The eleventh captain for the ele-
month, was Benaiah the Pira-
, of the children of Ephraim:
his course were twenty and four
sand.

12 The twelfth captain for the twelfth
h, was Heldai the Netophathite,
Othniel: and in his course were
y and four thousand.

13 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes
Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites
Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the
meonites, Shephatiah the son of
aacah:

14 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son
Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

15 Of Judah, Elihu one of the bre-
n of David: of Issachar, Omri the
of Michael:

16 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of
diah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the
of Azriel:

17 Of the children of Ephraim,
shea the son of Azaziah: of the
f Manasseh, Joel the son of
riah:

18 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in
ead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of
achar, Jasiel the son of Abner:

19 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jero-
am. These were the princes of the
bes of Israel.

20 ¶ But David took not the number
them from twenty years old and
der: because the LORD had said,
would increase Israel like to the
s of the heavens.

21 Joab the son of Zeruiah began
number, but he finished not, be-
there fell wrath for it against
el, neither was the number put in
account of the chronicles of king
vid.

22 ¶ And over the kings treasures
Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and
er the store-houses in the fields, in
ties, and in the villages, and in
castles, was Jehonathan the son of

25 And over them that did the work
the field for tillage of the ground,
Ezri the son of Chelub.

26 And over the vineyards was Shi-
ei the Ramathite: over the increase
the vineyards, for the wine-cellars,
Zabdi the Shiphmite.

27 And over the olive-trees, and the
more-trees that were in the low
, was Baal-hanan the Gederite:
over the cellars of oil was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in
Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite:
and over the herds that were in the val-
leys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil
the Ishmeelite: and over the asses, was
Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz
the Hagarite. All these were the ru-
lers of the substance which was king
Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was
a counseller, a wise man, and a scribe:
and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was
with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings
counseller, and Hushai the Archite was
the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Je-
hoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abia-
thar: and the general of the kings
army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David assembled all the prin-
ces of Israel, the princes of the
tribes, and the captains of the com-
panies that ministred to the king by
course, and the captains over the thou-
sands, and captains over the hundreds,
and the stewards over all the substance
and possession of the king, and of his
sons, with the officers, and with the
mighty men, and with all the valiant
men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up
upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my
brethren, and my people, As for me,
I had in mine heart to build an house
of rest for the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, and for the footstool of
our God, and had made ready for the
building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou
shalt not build an house for my name,
because thou hast been a man of war,
and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Is-
rael chose me before all the house of
my father, to be king over Israel for
ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be
the ruler; and of the house of Judah,
the house of my father; and among
the sons of my father, he liked me, to
make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD
hath given me many sons) he hath cho-
sen Solomon my son, to sit upon the
throne of the kingdom of the LORD
over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon
thy son, he shall build my house,
and my courts: for I have chosen
him to be my son, and I will be his
father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his
kingdom for ever, if he be constant
to do my commandments, and my
judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all
Israel the congregation of the LORD,
and in the audience of our God, keep
and seek for all the commandments of
the LORD your God: that ye may
possess this good land, and leave it for
an inheritance for your children after
you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son,
know

know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, *silver also* for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver;

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will* be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee*, for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be at* thy commandment.

CHAP. XXII.

FUrthermore, David the king unto all the congregation: Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might, for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones, in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*:

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams, and of silver, ten thousand talents, and of brass, eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be thou*, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine *is the kingdom*, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come*

and thou requeſt over all, and
hand *is* power and might, and
hand *it is* to make great, and
ſtrength unto all.
Now therefore, our God, we
thee, and praiſe thy glorious

but who *am* I, and what *is* my
that we ſhould be able to of-
willingly after this ſort? for
thing *came* of thee, and of thine
have we given thee.
For we *are* ſtrangers before
and ſojourners, as *were* all our
our days on the earth *are*
ſhadow, and *there is* none abi-

O LORD our God, all this ſtore
we have prepared to build thee an
for thine holy name, *cometh* of
hand, and *is* all thine own.
I know alſo, my God, that thou
the heart, and haſt pleaſure in
neſs. As for me, in the up-
ſs of mine heart I have willing-
and all theſe things: and now
I ſee with joy, thy people which
found here, to offer willingly
thee.
O LORD God of Abraham,
and of Iſrael our fathers, keep
for ever in the imagination of
ughts of the heart of thy peo-
and prepare their heart unto

And give unto Solomon my ſon
ect heart to keep thy command-
, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſta-
and to do all *theſe things*, and to
the palace *for* the which I have
proviſion.
And David ſaid to all the
gation, Now bleſs the LORD
God. And all the congregation
the LORD God of their fa-
, and bowed down their heads,
worſhipped the LORD and the

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, *even* a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſs, and they made Solomon the ſon of David king the ſecond time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governour, and Zadok *to be* prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of king David ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and beſtowed upon him *ſuch* royal majeſty as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſon of Jeſſe reigned over all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael, *was* fourty years; ſeven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jeruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ The ſecond book of the

CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Solomon the ſon of David
was ſtrengthened in his king-
dom, and the LORD his God
was with him, and magnified
exceedingly.
Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſ-
rael, to the captains of thouſands, and
of hundreds, and to the judges, and
to every governour in all Iſrael, the
chief of the fathers.
So Solomon and all the congre-
gation with him, went to the high
place that *was* at Gibeon, for there
was the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion of God, which Moſes the ſer-
vant of the LORD had made in the
wilderneſs.
But the ark of God had David
brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to
the place which David had prepared
for it: for he had pitched a tent for it
at Jeruſalem.
Moreover, the braſen altar that
Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of
Hur, had made, he put before the
tabernacle of the LORD: and Solo-
mon and the congregation ſought un-
to it.
6 And Solomon went up thither to
the braſen altar before the LORD,
which *was* at the tabernacle of the
congregation, and offered a thouſand
burnt-offerings upon it.
7 ¶ In that night did God appear
unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him,
Ask what I ſhall give thee.
8 And Solomon ſaid unto God,
Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto
David my father, and haſt made me to
reign in his ſtead.
9 Now, O LORD God, let thy pro-
miſe unto David my father be eſta-
bliſhed: for thou haſt made me king
over a people like the duſt of the earth
in multitude.
10 Give me now wiſdom and know-
ledge, that I may go out and come in
before

before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is so* great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there *any* after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous as* stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria by their means.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, that can skill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) Huram my father,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring *it to thee* in flotes by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherein David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* burdenbearers, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was three score cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moreover, he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. And Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*;

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he of* gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers *of* pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple *were of* gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came pass when the priests were come out of the *holy place*: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, *and then* waid not by course.

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hand fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be there, neither chose any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said unto David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

And he stood before the altar
LORD, in the presence of all
gregation of Israel, and spread
s hands:
For Solomon had made a brasen
, of five cubits long, and five
broad, and three cubits high,
set it in the midst of the court:
upon it he stood, and kneeled
upon his knees before all the
ssembly of Israel, and spread
s hands towards heaven)
and said, O LORD God of Is-
, *there is* no God like thee in the
ven, nor in the earth; which keep-
venant, and *shewest* mercy unto
servants, that walk before thee
all their hearts:
Thou which hast kept with thy
vant David my father, that which
hou promised him; and spakest
with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it*
with thine hand, as *it is* this day.
Now therefore, O LORD God
Israel, keep with thy servant Da-
my father that which thou hast
omised him, saying, There shall not
ail a man in my sight to sit up-
the throne of Israel; yet so, that
thy children take heed to their way
walk in my law, as thou hast walk-
before me.
Now then, O LORD God of
rael, let thy word be verified which
hou hast spoken unto thy servant
vid.
But will God in very deed
ell with men on the earth? behold,
ven and the heaven of heavens
annot contain thee; how much less
is house which I have built!)
Have respect therefore to the
yer of thy servant, and to his sup-
ation, O LORD my God, to heark-
unto the cry, and the prayer which
thy servant prayeth before thee:
That thine eyes may be open
ward this house day and night, upon
e place whereof thou hast said,
at I would put thy name
ere; to hearken unto the prayer,
ich thy servant prayeth towards this
ace.
Hearken therefore unto the sup-
ications of thy servant, and of thy
people Israel, which they shall make
ward this place: hear thou from
y dwelling-place, *even* from heaven;
and when thou hearest, forgive.
If a man sin against his neigh-
, and an oath be laid upon him,
cause him swear, and the oath come
fore thine altar in this house:
Then hear thou from heaven, and
, and judge thy servants, by re-
ring the wicked, by recompensing
his way upon his own head, and by
fying the righteous, by giving
him according to his righteousness.
And if thy people Israel be put
the worse before the enemy, be-
they have sinned against thee;
shall return and confess thy name,
pray, and make supplication be-
thee in this house:
Then hear thou from the hea-
, and forgive the sin of thy peo-
ple Israel, and bring them again unto
the land which thou gavest to them
and to their fathers.
26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up,
and there is no rain, because they have
sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray
towards this place, and confess thy
name, and turn from their sin, when
thou dost afflict them:
27 Then hear thou from heaven, and
forgive the sin of thy servants, and
of thy people Israel, when thou hast
taught them the good way wherein
they should walk; and send rain up-
on thy land which thou hast given un-
to thy people for an inheritance.
28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land,
if there be pestilence, if there be blast-
ing, or mildew, locusts, or cater-
pillers; if their enemies besiege them
in the cities of their land; whatso-
ever sore, or whatsoever sickness
there be:
29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what sup-
plication soever shall be made of any
man, or of all thy people Israel, when
every one shall know his own sore, and
his own grief, and shall spread forth
his hands in this house:
30 Then hear thou from heaven thy
dwelling-place, and forgive, and ren-
der unto every man according unto
all his ways, whose heart thou knowest:
(for thou only knowest the hearts of
the children of men)
31 That they may fear thee, to
walk in thy ways so long as they live
in the land which thou gavest unto our
fathers.
32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the
stranger, which is not of thy people
Israel, but is come from a far country,
for thy great name's sake, and
thy mighty hand, and thy stretched
out arm; if they come and pray in
this house:
33 Then hear thou from the hea-
vens, *even* from thy dwelling-place,
and do according to all that the stran-
ger calleth to thee for; that all peo-
ple of the earth may know thy name,
and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Israel,
and may know that this house which I
have built, is called by thy name.
34 If thy people go out to war a-
gainst their enemies, by the way that
thou shalt send them, and they pray
unto thee toward this city which thou
hast chosen, and the house which I
have built for thy name:
35 Then hear thou from the hea-
vens their prayer, and their supplic-
ation, and maintain their cause.
36 If they sin against thee, (for
there is no man which sinneth not) and
thou be angry with them, and deliver
them over before *their* enemies, and
they carry them away captives unto a
land far off or near;
37 Yet *if* they bethink themselves
in the land whither they are carried
captive, and turn, and pray unto thee
in the land of their captivity, saying,
We have sinned, we have done amiss
and have dealt wickedly;
38 If they return to thee with all
their heart, and with all their soul, in

the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore, arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for a house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold upon other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

...the cities which Huram had ...to Solomon, Solomon built ...and caused the children of Is... dwell there.

...Solomon went to Hamath-...and prevailed against it.

...he built Tadmor in the wil... and all the store-cities, which ...in Hamath.

...also built Beth-horon the ... and Beth-horon the nether, ...cities, with walls, gates, and ...

...Baalath, and all the store-cities ...Solomon had, and all the chariot... and the cities of the horsemen, ...that Solomon desired to build ...in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and ...throughout all the land of his domi...

8 As for all the people that were ...left of the Hittite, and the Amorite, ...and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, ...and the Jebusites which were not of ...

...the children of their children who were ...left after them in the land, whom the ...children of Israel consumed not; ...upon them did Solomon make to pay trib... unto this day.

...But of the children of Israel did ...Solomon make no servants for his ...work; but they were men of war, and ...chief of his captains, and captains of ...his chariots and horsemen.

...And these were the chief of king ...Solomon's officers, even two hundred ...and fifty that bare rule over the peo...

11 And Solomon brought up the ...daughter of Pharaoh out of the city ...of David unto the house that he had ...built for her: for he said, My wife ...shall not dwell in the house of David ...king of Israel, because the places are ...holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD ...hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-...offerings unto the LORD, on the altar ...of the LORD, which he had built be...fore the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every ...day offering according to the com...mandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, ...and on the new-moons, and on the so...lemn feasts, three times in the year, ...even in the feast of unleavened bread, ...and in the feast of weeks, and in the ...feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed according ...to the order of David his father, the ...courses of the priests to their service, ...and the Levites to their charges, to ...praise and minister before the priests, ...as the duty of every day required: ...the porters also by their courses at ...every gate: for so had David the man ...of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from ...the commandment of the king unto ...the priests and Levites, concerning ...any matter, or concerning the trea...sures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon ...was prepared unto the day of the ...foundation of the house of the ...LORD, and until it was finished: so ...the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which she had brought unto the king: so she

turned and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold,

14 Besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessel of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold: none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesh, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt,

3 And they sent and called him. Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsel advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke *which* thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loyns.

11 For whereas my father did put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise* you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise* you with scorpions.

...the king hearkened not unto ...ple, for the cause was of God, ...t LORD might perform his ...which he spake by the hand of ...the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ...Nebat.

17 And when all Israel saw that ...ing would not hearken unto ...the people answered the king, ...saying, What portion have we in Da...vid? we have none inheritance in ...the son of Jesse: every man to your ...tents, O Israel: and now, David, see ...to thine own house. So all Israel went ...to their tents.

18 But as for the children of Israel ...that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Re...hoboam reigned over them.

Then king Rehoboam sent Ha...doram that was over the tribute, and ...all Israel stoned him with ...stones, that he died. But king Reho...boam made speed to get him up to his ...chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the ...house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 And when Rehoboam was come to ...Jerusalem, he gathered of the ...house of Judah and Benjamin, an ...hundred and fourscore thousand ...chosen men which were warriours, ...that they might fight against Israel, that he might ...bring the kingdom again to Reho...boam.

2 But the word of the LORD came ...unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of ...Solomon king of Judah, and to all ...Israel in Judah and Benjamin, say...ing,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall ...not go up, nor fight against your ...brethren: return every man to his ...house: for this thing is done of me. ...And they obeyed the words of the ...LORD, and returned from going a...gainst Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeru...salem, and built cities for defence in ...Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and E...tam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and ...Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and ...Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and ...Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and ...Hebron, which are in Judah, and in ...Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong ...holds, and put captains in them, and ...stores of victual, and of oyl, and ...wine.

12 And in every several city he put ...shields and spears, and made them ...exceeding strong, having Judah and ...Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Le...vites that were in all Israel, resorted ...to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their ſu...burbs and their possession, and came ...to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jerobo...am and his sons had cast them off from ...executing the priests office unto the ...LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests ...for the high places, and for the de...vils, and for the calves which he had ...made.

16 And after them out of all the ...tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts ...to seek the LORD God of Israel, came ...to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the ...LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the king...dom of Judah, and made Rehoboam ...the son of Solomon strong, three years: ...for three years they walked in the ...way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him ...Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth, ...the son of David to wife, and Abi...hail the daughter of Eliab the son of ...Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, ...and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maachah ...the daughter of Absalom; which bare ...him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, ...and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah ...the daughter of Absalom above all ...his wives, and his concubines: (for ...he took eighteen wives, and three...score concubines, and begat twenty ...and eight sons, and threescore daugh...ters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah ...the son of Maachah the chief, to be ru...ler among his brethren: for he thought ...to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed ...of all his children throughout all the ...countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto ...every fenced city: and he gave them ...victual in abundance: and he desired ...many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to pass when Reho...boam had established the king...dom, and had strengthened himself, ...he forsook the law of the LORD, and ...all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the ...fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak ...king of Egypt came up against Jeru...salem (because they had transgressed a...gainst the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, ...and threescore thousand horsemen: ...and the people were without number ...that came with him out of Egypt; the ...Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethio...pians.

4 And he took the fenced cities ...which pertained to Judah, and came to ...Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the pro...phet to Rehoboam, and to the princes ...of Judah, that were gathered toge...ther to Jerusalem because of Shishak, ...and said unto them, Thus saith the ...LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and ...therefore have I also left you in the ...hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, ...and the king humbled themselves, and ...they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that ...they humbled themselves, the word ...of

of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in array, with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in array against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their business.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon

...n military.

...God of their fathers.
...And Abijah pursued after Je-
...and took cities from him,
...with the towns thereof,
...Bethanah with the towns there-
...and Ephraim with the towns
...thereof.

...Neither did Jeroboam recover
...strength again in the days of Abijah:
...the LORD struck him, and he
...died.

...But Abijah waxed mighty, and
...married fourteen wives, and begat
...twenty and two sons, and sixteen
...daughters.

...And the rest of the acts of Abi-
...jah, and his ways, and his sayings,
...are written in the story of the pro-
...phet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

...Abijah slept with his fathers, and
...they buried him in the city of Da-
...vid: and Asa his son reigned in his
...stead: in his days the land was quiet
...ten years.

...And Asa did *that which was* good
...and right in the eyes of the LORD his
...God:

...For he took away the altars of the
...strange gods, and the high places, and
...brake down the images, and cut down
...the groves:

...And commanded Judah to seek
...the LORD God of their fathers,
...and to do the law and the command-
...ment.

...Also he took away out of all the
...cities of Judah, the high places, and
...the images: and the kingdom was
...quiet before him.

...And he built fenced cities in
...Judah: for the land had rest, and he
...had no war in those years; because
...the LORD had given him rest.

...Therefore he said unto Judah,
...Let us build these cities, and make
...about them walls, and towres, gates
...and bars, while the land *is* yet before
...us; because we have sought the
...LORD our God, we have sought
...*him*, and he hath given us rest on
...every side: so they built and pros-
...pered.

...And Asa had an army *of men* that
...bare targets and spears, out of Judah
...three hundred thousand, and out of
...Benjamin that bare shields, and drew
...bows, two hundred and fourscore
...thousand: all these *were* mighty men
...of valour.

...And there came out against
...them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an
...host of a thousand thousand, and
...three hundred chariots, and came unto
...Mareshah.

...Then Asa went out against him,
...and they set the battel in array, in the
...valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

...And Asa cried unto the LORD
...his God, and said, LORD, *it is* no-
...thing with thee to help, whether with
...many, or with them that have no
...power: help us, O LORD our God; for
...we rest on thee, and in thy name
...we go against this multitude: O
...LORD, *thou art* our God, let not
...man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold, out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine

9 For the eyes of the Lo
and fro throughout the wh
to shew himself strong in
them whose heart *is* perfect
him. Herein hast thou done
therefore from henceforth
have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth
seer, and put him in a pris
for *he was* in a rage with him
of this *thing*. And Asa oppres
of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the a
first and last, lo, they *are* wr
the book of the kings of J
Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty n
year of his reign, was diseas
feet, until his disease was
great: yet in his disease h
not to the LORD, but to t
sicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with h
and died in the one and f
year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in h
sepulchres, which he had
himself in the city of David,
him in the bed, which was fil
sweet odours, and divers k
spices prepared by the apot
art: and they made a very gr
ing for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Jehoshaphat his so
in his stead, and stren
himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all
ced cities of Judah, and set
in the land of Judah, and in
of Ephraim, which Asa his fa
taken.

3 And the LORD was with J
phar, because he walked in t
ways of his father David, and
not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the *LORD*
his father, and walked in h
mandments, and not after the
of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD st
the kingdom in his hand; and
dah brought to Jehoshaphat p
and he had riches and honour a
dance.

6 And his heart was lift up
ways of the LORD: moreover
away the high places and gro
of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year
reign, he sent to his princes,
Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, a
Zechariah, and to Nethaneel,
Michaiah, to teach in the cities
dah.

8 And with them *he sent* le
even Shemaiah, and Nethani
Zebadiah, and Asahel, and S
moth, and Jehonathan, and Ad
and Tobijah, and Tob-adonij
vites; and with them Elish
Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah
had the book of the law of th
with them, and went about thro

...cities of Judah, and taught ...ede.

...And the fear of the LORD fell ...on the kingdoms of the lands ...round about Judah, so that ...made no war against Jehosha...

Also *some* of the Philistines ...Jehoshaphat presents, and tri...bute silver; and the Arabians brought ...him, seven thousand and seven ...hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

...And Jehoshaphat waxed great ...lordly; and he built in Judah, ...and cities of store.

...And he had much business in the ...cities of Judah: and the men of war, ...mighty men of valour, *were* in Jeru...salem.

...And these *are* the numbers of ...them according to the house of their ...fathers: Of Judah, the captains of ...thousands; Adnah the chief, and with ...him mighty men of valour, three hun...dred thousand.

...And next to him *was* Jehohanan ...the captain, and with him two hundred ...and fourscore thousand.

...And next him *was* Amasiah the ...son of Zichri, who willingly offered ...himself unto the LORD; and with ...him two hundred thousand mighty ...men of valour.

...And of Benjamin; Eliada a ...mighty man of valour, and with him ...armed men, with bow and shield, two ...hundred thousand.

...And next him *was* Jehozabad, ...and with him an hundred and four...score thousand, ready prepared for the ...war.

These waited on the king, besides ...those whom the king put in the fenced ...cities throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches, and ...honour in abundance, and joyned...affinity with Ahab.

...And after *certain* years he went ...down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab ...killed sheep and oxen for him in a...bundance, and for the people that ...had with him, and persuaded him ...to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gi...lead.

...And Ahab king of Israel said unto ...Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt ...thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? ...And he answered him, I *am* as thou ...*art*, and my people as thy people, ...and *we will be* with thee in the ...battle.

...And Jehoshaphat said unto the ...king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee, at ...the word of the LORD to day.

...Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

...But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place, at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his

his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynt of the harnesse: wherefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah

...prayer.
...to seek the LORD.
...and Jehoshaphat stood in the
...congregation of Judah and Jerusalem,
...house of the LORD before the
...court,
...Jehoshaphat, O LORD God of our
...art not thou God in heaven?
...and thou rulest over all the king-
...of the heathen? and in thine
...is there not power and might,
...none is able to withstand
...
...Art not thou our God, who didst
...out the inhabitants of this land
...before thy people Israel, and gavest it
...seed of Abraham thy friend for
...?
...And they dwelt therein, and have
...built thee a sanctuary therein for thy
...name, saying,
...If, when evil cometh upon us, as
...sword, judgment, or pestilence, or
...ine, we stand before this house,
...in thy presence (for thy name is
...in this house) and cry unto thee in
...affliction, then thou wilt hear and
...help.
...And now behold, the children
...Ammon, and Moab, and mount
...Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel
...invade, when they came out of
...the land of Egypt, but they turned
...from them, and destroyed them
...not;
...Behold, I say, how they reward
...us, to come to cast us out of thy pos-
...session, which thou hast given us to in-
...herit.
...O our God, wilt thou not judge
...them? for we have no might against
...this great company that cometh against
...us; neither know we what to do, but
...our eyes are upon thee.
...And all Judah stood before the
...LORD, with their little ones, their
...wives, and their children.
...Then upon Jahaziel the son of
...Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son
...of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Le-
...vite of the sons of Asaph, came the spi-
...rit of the LORD in the midst of the
...congregation;
...And he said, Hearken ye, all Ju-
...dah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem,
...and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus
...saith the LORD unto you, Be not a-
...fraid, nor dismayed, by reason of this
...great multitude; for the battle is not
...yours, but Gods.
...To morrow go ye down against
...them: behold, they come up by the
...cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them
...at the end of the brook, before the
...wilderness of Jeruel.
...Ye shall not need to fight in this
...battle; set your selves, stand ye still
...and see the salvation of the LORD
...with you, O Judah and Jerusalem:
...fear not, nor be dismayed; to mor-
...row go out against them, for the
...LORD will be with you.
...And Jehoshaphat bowed his head
...with his face to the ground: and all
...Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusa-
...lem fell before the LORD, worship-
...ping the LORD.
...And the Levites of the children
of the Kohathites, and of the children
of the Korhites, stood up to praise the
LORD God of Israel with a loud voice
on high.
20 ¶ And they rose early in the
morning, and went forth into the wil-
derness of Tekoa: and as they went
forth, Jehoshaphat stood, and said,
Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem, Believe in the
LORD your God, so shall ye be esta-
blished; believe his prophets, so shall
ye prosper.
21 And when he had consulted with
the people, he appointed singers unto
the LORD, and that should praise the
beauty of holiness, as they went out
before the army, and to say, Praise
the LORD, for his mercy endureth for
ever.
22 ¶ And when they began to sing
and to praise, the LORD set ambush-
ments against the children of Ammon,
Moab, and mount Seir, which were
come against Judah, and they were
smitten.
23 For the children of Ammon
and Moab stood up against the inha-
bitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay
and destroy them: and when they had
made an end of the inhabitants of
Seir, every one helped to destroy an-
other.
24 And when Judah came toward
the watch-towre in the wilderness,
they looked unto the multitude, and
behold, they were dead bodies fallen
to the earth, and none escaped.
25 And when Jehoshaphat and his
people came to take away the spoil of
them, they found amongst them in
abundance both riches with the dead
bodies, and precious jewels (which
they stript off for themselves) more
then they could carry away: and they
were three days in gathering of the
spoil, it was so much.
26 ¶ And on the fourth day they
assembled themselves in the valley of
Berachah; for there they blessed the
LORD: therefore the name of the
same place was called, The valley of
Berachah, unto this day.
27 Then they returned every man
of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jeho-
shaphat in the forefront of them, to go
again to Jerusalem with joy: for the
LORD had made them to rejoyce over
their enemies.
28 And they came to Jerusalem with
psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, un-
to the house of the LORD.
29 And the fear of God was on
all the kingdoms of those countreys,
when they had heard that the LORD
fought against the enemies of Is-
rael.
30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was
quiet: for his God gave him rest round
about.
31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned o-
ver Judah: he was thirty and five
years old when he began to reign,
and he reigned twenty and five years
in Jerusalem: and his mothers name
was Azubah the daughter of Shil-
hi.

32 And

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time *also* did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled *Judah* thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness, day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance *that was* found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, in process of time, after the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem.

name also was Athaliah the
ter of Omri.
also walked in the ways of the
of Ahab: for his mother was
nsellor to do wickedly.
Wherefore he did evil in the sight
the LORD like the house of A-
for they were his counsellers af-
the death of his father, to his de-
ion.
He walked also after their coun-
and went with Jehoram the son
Ahab king of Israel, to war a-
Hazael king of Syria, at Ra-
moth-gilead: and the Syrians smote
m.
And he returned to be healed in
zreel, because of the wounds which
ians had given him at Ramah, when he
ught with Hazael king of Syria.
And Azariah the son of Jehoram king
Judah, went down to see Jehoram
n of Ahab at Jezreel, because he
s sick.
And the destruction of Ahaziah
came of God by coming to Joram: for
when he was come, he went out with
Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nim-
shi, whom the LORD had anointed to
t off the house of Ahab.
And it came to pass that when Je-
was executing judgment upon the
use of Ahab, and found the princes
Judah, and the sons of the brethren
Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah,
slew them.
And he sought Ahaziah: and they
ught him (for he was hid in Sama-
ria) and brought him to Jehu: and
when they had slain him, they buried
him: because (said they) he *is* the son
of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD
with all his heart. So the house of A-
haziah had no power to keep still the
kingdom.
¶ But when Athaliah the mother
of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead,
she arose and destroyed all the seed
royal of the house of Judah.
But Jehoshabeath the daughter
of the king, took Joash the son of Aha-
ziah, and stole him from among the
king's sons *that were* slain, and put
him and his nurse in a bed-chamber.
Jehoshabeath the daughter of king
Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the
priest (for he was the sister of Ahazi-
ah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she
slew him not.
And he was with them hid in the
house of God six years, and Athaliah
did reign over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

And in the seventh year Jehoiada
strengthened himself, and took
the captains of hundreds, Azariah the
son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son
of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of
Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adai-
ah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri,
into covenant with him.
And they went about in Judah,
and gathered the Levites out of all
the cities of Judah, and the chief of the
fathers of Israel, and they came to Je-
rusalem.
And all the congregation made a
covenant with the king in the house of
God: and he said unto them, Behold,
the king's son shall reign, as the LORD
hath said of the sons of David.
4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do;
A third part of you entring on the sab-
bath of the priests and of the Levites,
shall be porters of the doors;
5 And a third part *shall be* at the
king's house; and a third part at the
gate of the foundation: and all the
people *shall be* in the courts of the
house of the LORD.
6 But let none come into the house
of the LORD, save the priests, and
they that minister of the Levites, they
shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all
the people shall keep the watch of the
LORD.
7 And the Levites shall compass the
king round about, every man with his
weapons in his hand, and whosoever
else cometh into the house, he shall be
put to death: but be you with the king
when he cometh in, and when he goeth
out.
8 So the Levites and all Judah did
according to all things that Jehoiada
the priest had commanded, and took
every man his men that were to come
in on the sabbath, with them that
were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Je-
hoiada the priest dismissed not the
courses.
9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest de-
livered to the captains of hundreds,
spears, and bucklers, and shields, that
had been king David's, which *were* in
the house of God.
10 And he set all the people (every
man having his weapon in his hand)
from the right side of the temple, to
the left side of the temple, along by the
altar and the temple, by the king
round about.
11 Then they brought out the king's
son, and put upon him the crown, and
gave him the testimony, and made him
king. and Jehoiada and his sons an-
ointed him, and said, God save the
king.
12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard
the noise of the people running
and praising the king, she came
to the people into the house of
the LORD.
13 And she looked, and behold, the
king stood at his pillar at the entring
in, and the princes, and the trumpets
by the king: and all the people of the
land rejoyced, and sounded with trum-
pets, also the singers with instruments
of musick; and such as taught to sing
praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes,
and said, Treason, treason.
14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought
out the captains of hundreds that were
set over the host, and said unto them,
Have her forth of the ranges: and
whoso followeth her, let him be slain
with the sword. For the priest said,
Slay her not in the house of the
LORD.
15 So they laid hands on her: and
when she was come to the entring of
the horse-gate by the king's house, they
slew her there.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

JOash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did *that which* was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; & he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, after this, *that* Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at the time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money: the king's scribe and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, of which were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets among them to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed

princes of the people from among
people, and sent all the spoil of
unto the king of Damascus.
for the army of the Syrians
with a small company of men,
the LORD delivered a very great
into their hand, because they had
the LORD God of their fa-
: so they executed judgment a-
Joash.
Joash when they were departed
(for they left him in great
his own servants conspired
him, for the blood of the
Jehoiada the priest, and slew
him in the city of David, but
buried him not in the sepulchres
kings.
and these are they that conspi-
against him; Zabad the son of Shi-
an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad
of Shimrith a Moabitess.
Now concerning his sons, and
sums of the burdens laid upon
and the repairing of the house of
himself, they are written in the
of the book of the kings. And A-
his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

Amaziah was twenty and five years
when he began to reign, and
twenty and nine years in
: and his mothers name was
iah of Jerusalem.
he did that which was right
of the LORD, but not with
heart.
Now it came to pass, when the
was stablished to him, that
slew his servants that had killed the
father.
he slew not their children,
as it is written in the law, in
of Moses, where the LORD
manded, saying, The father shall
die for the children, neither shall
children die for the fathers, but
man shall die for his own sin.
Moreover, Amaziah gathered
Judah, and made them cap-
over thousands, and captains o-
hundreds, according to the houses
their fathers, throughout all Ju-
and Benjamin: and he num-
them from twenty years old and
, and found them three hun-
thousand choice men, able to go
to war, that could handle spear
shield.
He hired also an hundred thou-
mighty men of valour out of Is-
for an hundred talents of silver.
But there came a man of God to
saying, O king, let not the army
Israel go with thee; for the LORD
with Israel, to wit, with all the
children of Ephraim.
But if thou will go, do it, be strong
for the battle: God shall make thee
fall before the enemy: for God hath
power to help, and to cast down.
And Amaziah said to the man
of God, But what shall we do for
the hundred talents which I have
given to the army of Israel? And the
man of God answered, The LORD is
able to give thee much more than this.
10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.
11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.
12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.
13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.
14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.
15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?
16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.
17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.
18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.
19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why should est thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou should est fall, even thou and Judah with thee?
20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.
21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.
22 And Judah was put to the worse before

before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels *that were* found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad, *even* to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towres in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husband-men *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towres, and upon the corners, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, *that are consecrated* to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the *leprosie* even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house *being a leper*; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, *He is a leper*: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, *they are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem, for bond-men and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins, and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes,

princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, and hath the son of Amasai, and Joah son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD by the eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priest received the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he goats *for* the sin-offering before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with

upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and all this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all *that were* present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sing praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come and keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers *were*, *but* yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second month, a very great congregation.

And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-

burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel *that were* present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offering and peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, *as it is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine and oyl, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen, and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, *which were* consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Conaniah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the

courses in their set office, to give
thanks and praise in their set office, to give
praise before the LORD, as well
their brethren by courses, as well
as to the small.

31 And concerning the genealogy of males,
even of all Hebrides their genealogy of males,
even of all Hebrides their genealogy of males,
even of all Hebrides their

burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel *that were* present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, *as it is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be strong in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen, and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, *which were* consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the

...ricks in their set office, to give ...brethren by courses, as well ...great as to the small.

...Judah their genealogy of males, ...three years old and upward, *even* ...every one that entreth into the ...of the LORD, his daily portion ...their service in their charges, ac...ng to their courses:

...ken to the genealogy of the ...by the house of their fathers, ...Levites from twenty years old ...ward, in their charges by their ...:

...nd to the genealogy of all their ...ren, their wives, and their sons, ...their daughters, through all the ...ongregation: for in their set office ...sanctified themselves in holiness.

...Also of the sons of Aaron the ...priests, *which were* in the fields of the ...ds of their cities, in every seve...y, the men that were expressed ...med, to give portions to all the ...among the priests, and to all ...that were reckoned by genealogies, ...the Levites.

...19 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah ...throughout all Judah, and wrought ...that *was* good and right and ...before the LORD his God.

...20 And in every work that he began ...service of the house of God, and ...the law and in the commandments, ...seek his God, he did *it* with all his ...heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

...1 After these things, and the esta...blishment thereof, Sennacherib ...king of Assyria came and entred into ...Judah, and encamped against the fen...ced cities, and thought to win them ...for himself.

...2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sen...nacherib was come, and that he was ...purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

...3 He took counsel with his princes, ...and his mighty men, to stop the waters ...of the fountains which *were* without ...the city: and they did help him.

...4 So there was gathered much peo...ple together, who stopt all the foun...tains, and the brook that ran through ...the midst of the land, saying, Why ...should the kings of Assyria come and ...find much water?

...5 Also he strengthened himself, and ...built up all the wall *that was* broken, ...and raised it up to the towres, and an...other wall without, and repaired Mil...lo in the city of David, and made darts ...and shields in abundance.

...6 And he set captains of war over ...the people, and gathered them toge...ther to him in the street of the gate of ...the city, and spake comfortably to ...them, saying,

...7 Be strong and couragious, be not ...afraid, nor dismayed for the king of ...Assyria, nor for all the multitude that ...is with him: for *there be* more with us ...than with him.

...8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but ...with us *is* the LORD our God, to help ...us, and to fight our battels. And the ...people rested themselves upon the ...words of Hezekiah king of Judah,

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote letters also to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the

the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wroth upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels;

28 store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than did the nations whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thank-offering, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

...ile priest also, and how God ...rvened of him, and all his sin, ...his trespass, and the places ...he built high places, and set ...ver and graven images before ...he humbled: behold, they are ...n among the sayings of the ...

...So Manasseh slept with his fa... ...and they buried him in his own ...and Amon his son reigned in ...

...Amon was two and twenty ...when he began to reign, and ...two years in Jerusalem. ...he did that which was evil in ...of the LORD, as did Ma... ...his father: for Amon sacrificed ...the carved images, which Ma... ...his father had made, and served ...

...humbled not himself before ...RD, as Manasseh his father had ...himself; but Amon trespass... ...more. ...his servants conspired a... ...him, and slew him in his own ...

...the people of the land slew ...that had conspired against ...king, and the people of the ...made Josiah his son king in his ...

CHAP. XXXIV.

...was eight years old when he ...to reign, and he reigned in ...one and thirty years. ...he did that which was right ...sight of the LORD, and walked ...ways of David his father, and ...neither to the right hand nor ...left.

...For in the eighth year of his ...while he was yet young, he be... ...sought after the God of David his ...and in the twelfth year he ...to purge Judah and Jerusalem ...the high places, and the groves, ...the carved images, and the molten ...images.

...And they brake down the altars ...him in his presence; and the ...sun, that were on high above them, ...the groves, and the graven images, and the molten images ...brake in pieces, and made dust ...of them, and strowed it upon the ...graves of them that had sacrificed unto ...them.

...And he burnt the bones of the ...upon their altars, and cleansed ...Judah and Jerusalem.

...So did he in the cities of Ma... ...Ephraim, and Simeon, ...even unto Naphtali, with their mat... ...round about.

...And when he had broken down ...the groves, and had beat... ...graven images into powder, and ...cut down all the idols throughout all ...land of Israel, he returned to Je... ...

...Now in the eighteenth year of ...his reign, when he had purged the ...land, and the house, he sent Shaphan ...the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the ...governor of the city, and Joah the son of Jehaaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem, in the college) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses *that are* written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant *which are* written in this book.

32 And he caused all *that were* present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all *that were* present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not *be* a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they may* do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for passover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkling the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in

them speedily among all

afterward they made rea-
themselves, and for the priests:
the priests the sons of Aa-
nointed in offering of burnt-
, and the fat until night;
the Levites prepared for
, and for the priests the sons

the singers the sons of
were in their place, according
commandment of David, and
and Heman, and Jeduthun
seer; and the porters wait-
every gate; they might not de-
from their service; for their
the Levites prepared for

all the service of the LORD
prepared the same day, to keep
over, and to offer burnt-offer-
upon the altar of the LORD, ac-
to the commandment of king

the children of Israel that
present, kept the passover at that
and the feast of unleavened
seven days.

there was no passover like
kept in Israel, from the days
the prophet, neither did all
kings of Israel keep such a pass-
as Josiah kept, and the priests
Levites, and all Judah and Is-
that were present, and the inhabi-
of Jerusalem.

the eighteenth year of the
of Josiah was this passover

After all this, when Josiah had
prepared the temple, Necho king of
came up to fight against Car-
by Euphrates: and Josiah
went out against him.

he sent embassadours to him,
What have I to do with thee,
king of Judah? *I come* not a-
thee this day, but against the
wherewith I have war: for God
hath bid me to make haste: for-
from *meddling* with God,
is with me, that he destroy thee

Nevertheless Josiah would not
turn his face from him, but disguised
himself, that he might fight with him,
and hearkened not to the words of
Necho from the mouth of God,
and came to fight in the valley of Me-

And the archers shot at king Jo-
siah; and the king said to his ser-
vants, Have me away, for I am sore

His servants therefore took him
out of that chariot, and put him in
the second chariot that he *had*; and
brought him to Jerusalem, and
died, and was buried in *one* of
the sepulchres of his fathers: and all
Judah and Jerusalem mourned for

And Jeremiah lamented for
Josiah: and all the singing-men, and
the singing-women spake of Josiah
in their lamentations to this day, and
made them an ordinance in Israel:
and behold, they *are* written in the
lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-
siah, and his goodness, according to
that which was written in the law of
the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, be-
hold, they *are* written in the book of
the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land took
Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and
made him king in his fathers stead in
Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three
years old when he began to reign, and
he reigned three months in Jerusa-
lem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him
down at Jerusalem, and condemned
the land in an hundred talents of sil-
ver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made E-
liakim his brother, king over Judah
and Jerusalem, and turned his name
to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Je-
hoahaz his brother, and carried him to
Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five
years old when he began to reign,
and he reigned eleven years in Je-
rusalem: and he did *that which was*
evil in the sight of the LORD his
God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon, and bound
him in fetters to carry him to Baby-
lon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of
the vessels of the house of the LORD
to Babylon, and put them in his temple
at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoi-
akim, and his abominations which he
did, and *that which was* found in
him, behold, they *are* written in the
book of the kings of Israel and Judah:
and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his
stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight years old
when he began to reign, and he reign-
ed three months and ten days in Jeru-
salem, and he did *that which was* evil
in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expi-
red, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and
brought him to Babylon, with the
goodly vessels of the house of the
LORD, and made Zedekiah his
brother king over Judah and Jeru-
salem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty
years old when he began to reign,
and reigned eleven years in Jerusa-
lem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil
in the sight of the LORD his God, *and*
humbled not himself before Jeremiah
the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth
of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king
Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him
swear by God: but he stiffened his
neck, and hardened his heart from
turning unto the LORD God of Is-
rael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the [illegible] of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.
The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.
The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.
The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
The children of Gibbar, ninety five.
The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.
The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.
The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
The children of Harim, a thousand seventeen.

¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genea-

logy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys,) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings, morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and *offered* the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD *that were* consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month, began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose,

of Cyrus kings of Persia, even
the reign of Darius king of Per-

And in the reign of Ahasuerus,
the beginning of his reign, wrote
unto him an accusation against
inhabitants or Judah and Jerusa-

And in the days of Artaxerxes
Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel,
the rest of their companions, un-
Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the
ing of the letter was written in
Syrian tongue, and interpreted in
Syrian tongue.

Rehum the chancellour, and Shim-
the scribe, wrote a letter against
rusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in
fort:

Then wrote Rehum the chan-
lour, and Shimshai the scribe, and
rest of their companions; the
binites, the Apharsathchites, the
chevites, the Apharsites, the Ar-
vites, the Babylonians, the Susan-
chites, the Dehavites, and the Ela-

And the rest of the nations whom
great and noble Asnapper brought
and set in the cities of Samaria,
the rest that are on this side the ri-
and at such a time.

This is the copy of the letter
they sent unto him, even unto
Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the
men this side the river, and at such

Be it known unto the king, that
Jews which came up from thee to
to come unto Jerusalem, build-
the rebellious and the bad city,
have set up the walls thereof, and
mend the foundations.

Be it known now unto the king,
if this city be builded, and the
walls set up again: then will they not
pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so
thou shalt endamage the revenue of the

Now because we have mainte-
nance from the kings palace, and it
is not meet for us to see the kings
dishonour: therefore have we sent
and certified the king,

That search may be made in the
book of the records of thy fathers: so
shalt thou find in the book of the re-
cords, and know that this city is a
rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings
and provinces, and that they have
moved sedition within the same of old
time: for which cause was this city
destroyed.

We certifie the king, that if
this city be builded again, and the
walls thereof set up, by this means
thou shalt have no portion on this side
the river.

Then sent the king an answer
unto Rehum the chancellour, and to
Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of
their companions that dwell in Sama-
ria, and unto the rest beyond the river,
and at such a time.

The letter which ye sent unto us,
hath been plainly read before me.

And I commanded, and search
hath been made, and it is found, that
this city of old time hath made in-
surrection against kings, and that re-
bellion and sedition have been made
therein.

There have been mighty kings
also over Jerusalem, which have ruled
over all countreys beyond the river;
and toll, tribute, and custom was paid
unto them.

Give ye now commandment to
cause these men to cease, and that this
city be not builded, until another com-
mandment shall be given from me.

Take heed now that ye fail not
to do this: why should damage grow
to the hurt of the kings?

Now when the copy of king
Artaxerxes letter was read before Re-
hum, and Shimshai the scribe, and
their companions, they went up in
haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews,
and made them to cease by force and
power.

Then ceased the work of the
house of God, which is at Jerusalem.
So it ceased unto the second year of
the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the prophets, Haggai the pro-
pher, and Zechariah the son of
Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that
were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the
name of the God of Israel, even unto
them.

Then rose up Zerubbabel the son
of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of
Jozadak, and began to build the house
of God which is at Jerusalem: and
with them were the prophets of God
helping them.

At the same time came to
them Tatnai, governour on this side
the river, and Shethar-boznai, and
their companions, and said thus unto
them, Who hath commanded you to
build this house, and to make up this
wall?

Then said we unto them after this
manner, What are the names of the
men that make this building?

But the eye of their God was upon
the elders of the Jews, that they could
not cause them to cease, till the mat-
ter came to Darius: and then they re-
turned answer by letter concerning
this matter.

The copy of the letter that
Tatnai, governour on this side the ri-
ver, and Shethar-boznai, and his com-
panions the Apharsachites, which were
on this side the river, sent unto Darius
the king:

They sent a letter unto him,
wherein was written thus; Unto Da-
rius the king, all peace.

Be it known unto the king, that we
went into the province of Judea, to
the house of the great God which is
builded with great stones, and tim-
ber is laid in the walls, and this work
goeth fast on, and prospereth in their
hands.

Then asked we those elders, and
said unto them thus, Who commanded
you to build this house, and to make
up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one*, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 ¶ And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghil for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which *was* in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in

...e, for the service of God, which ...Jerusalem: as it is written in ...ook of Moses.

...And the children of the captivity ...ept over upon the fourteenth ...day of the first month.

...For the priests and the Levites ...purified themselves together, all of them ...were pure, and killed the passover for ...all the children of the captivity, and ...for their brethren the priests, and ...for themselves.

...And the children of Israel which ...were come again out of captivity, and ...such as had separated themselves ...unto them from the filthiness of the ...nations of the land, to seek the LORD ...God of Israel, did eat,

...And kept the feast of unleavened ...bread seven days with joy: for the ...LORD had made them joyful, and ...turned the heart of the king of Assyria ...unto them, to strengthen their hands ...in the work of the house of God, the ...God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

...Now after these things, in the ...reign of Artaxerxes king of ...Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the ...son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, ...the son of Shallum, the son of ...Zadok, the son of Ahitub, ...the son of Amariah, the son of ...Azariah, the son of Meraioth, ...the son of Zerahiah, the son of ...Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

...The son of Abishua, the son of ...Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son ...of Aaron the chief priest:

...This Ezra went up from Babylon, ...and he was a ready scribe in the law ...of Moses, which the LORD God of ...Israel had given: and the king granted ...him all his request, according to ...the hand of the LORD his God upon ...him.

...And there went up *some* of the ...children of Israel, and of the priests, ...and the Levites, and the singers, and ...porters, and the Nethinims, unto ...Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

...And he came to Jerusalem in the ...fifth month, which *was* in the seventh ...year of the king.

...For upon the first *day* of the first ...month began he to go up from Babylon, ...and on the first *day* of the fifth ...month came he to Jerusalem, according ...to the good hand of his God upon ...him.

...For Ezra had prepared his heart ...to seek the law of the LORD, and to ...do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes ...and judgments.

...Now this *is* the copy of the ...letter that the king Artaxerxes gave ...unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even a* ...scribe of the words of the commandments ...of the LORD, and of his statutes ...to Israel.

...Artaxerxes king of kings, unto ...Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of ...the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and ...at such a time.

...I make a decree, that all they of ...the people of Israel, and *of* his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

...Forasmuch as thou art sent of ...the king, and of his seven counsellers, ...to enquire concerning Judah and ...Jerusalem, according to the law of thy ...God, which *is* in thine hand:

...And to carry the silver and gold, ...which the king and his counsellers ...have freely offered unto the God of ...Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

...And all the silver and gold that ...thou canst find in all the province ...of Babylon, with the free will-offering ...of the people, and of the ...priests, offering willingly for the ...house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

...That thou mayest buy speedily ...with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, ...with their meat-offerings, and their ...drink-offerings, and offer them upon ...the altar of the house of your God ...which *is* in Jerusalem.

...And whatsoever shall seem ...good to thee, and to thy brethren, ...to do with the rest of the silver ...and gold, that do after the will of ...your God.

...The vessels also that are given ...thee for the service of the house of thy ...God, those deliver thou before the God ...of Jerusalem.

...And whatsoever more shall be ...needful for the house of thy God, ...which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

...And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the ...king, do make a decree to all the ...treasurers which *are* beyond the ...river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, ...the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

...Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of ...wheat, and to an hundred baths of ...wine, and to an hundred baths of ...oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

...Whatsoever is commanded by ...the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of ...heaven: for why should there be ...wrath against the realm of the king ...and his sons?

...Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, ...singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or ...custom upon them.

...And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that *is* in thine ...hand, set magistrates and judges, ...which may judge all the people that ...are beyond the river, all such as know ...the laws of thy God; and teach ye ...them that know them not.

...And whosoever will not do the ...law of thy God, and the law of the ...king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto ...death, or to banishment, or to confis-

scation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together our of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahavah; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with command-

ment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty:

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold, *are* a free-will offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God

us, and he delivered us from the
of the enemy, and of such as
wait by the way.
And we came to Jerusalem, and
there three days.
Now on the fourth day was the
ed and the gold, and the vessels
in the house of our God, by
hand of Meremoth the son of
the priest, and with him was
Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with
them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua,
and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Le-
vites;
By number, and by weight of ev-
ery one: and all the weight was writ-
ten at that time.
Also the children of those that
had been carried away which were
come out of the captivity, offered
burnt-offerings unto the God of Isra-
el, twelve bullocks for all Israel, nine-
ty and six rams, seventy and seven
lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offer-
ing: all this was a burnt-offering un-
to the LORD.
And they delivered the kings
commissions unto the kings lieuten-
ants, and to the governours on this
side the river, and they furthered the
people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

Now when these things were done,
the princes came to me, saying,
The people of Israel, and the priests,
and the Levites have not separated
themselves from the people of the
lands doing according to their abo-
minations, even of the Canaanites, the
Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites,
the Ammonites, the Moabites, the E-
gyptians, and the Amorites.
For they have taken of their
daughters for themselves, and for
their sons: so that the holy seed have
mingled themselves with the people
of those lands: yea, the hand of the
princes and rulers hath been chief in
this trespass.
And when I heard this thing, I
rent my garment and my mantle, and
plucked off the hair of my head,
and of my beard, and sat down
astonied.
Then were assembled unto me eve-
ry one that trembled at the words of
the God of Israel, because of the trans-
gression of those that had been carried
away, and I sat astonied until the even-
ing sacrifice.
And at the evening sacrifice I
arose up from my heaviness, and ha-
ving rent my garment and my man-
tle, I fell upon my knees, and spread
out my hands unto the LORD my
God,
And said, O my God, I am asha-
med and blush to lift up my face to
thee, my God: for our iniquities are
increased over our head, and our
trespass is grown up unto the hea-
vens.
Since the days of our fathers,
have we been in a great trespass unto
this day, and for our iniquities have
we, our kings, and our priests been
delivered into the hand of the kings
of the lands, to the sword, to captivity,
and to a spoil, and to confusion of face,
as it is this day.
And now for a little space grace
hath been shewed from the LORD our
God, to leave us a remnant to escape,
and to give us a nail in his holy place,
that our God may lighten our eyes,
and give us a little reviving in our
bondage.
For we were bondmen, yet our
God hath not forsaken us in our bon-
dage, but hath extended mercy unto us
in the sight of the kings of Persia, to
give us a reviving to set up the house
of our God, and to repair the desola-
tions thereof, and to give us a wall in
Judah and in Jerusalem.
And now, O our God, what shall
we say after this? for we have forsaken
thy commandments,
Which thou hast commanded by
thy servants the prophets, saying, The
land unto which ye go to possess it,
is an unclean land with the filthiness of
the people of the lands, with their abo-
minations, which have filled it from
one end to another with their uncleanness.
Now therefore give not your
daughters unto their sons, neither take
their daughters unto your sons, nor
seek their peace, or their wealth for ev-
er: that ye may be strong, and eat the
good of the land, and leave it for an
inheritance to your children for ever.
And after all that is come upon
us for our evil deeds and for our great
trespass, seeing that thou our God hast
punished us less then our God iniquities
deserve, and hast given us such deliver-
ance as this:
Should we again break thy com-
mandments, and join in affinity with
the people of these abominations?
wouldest not thou be angry with us
till thou hadst consumed us, so that
there should be no remnant nor esca-
ping?
O LORD God of Israel, thou
art righteous, for we remain yet es-
caped, as it is this day: behold, we
are before thee in our trespasses: for
we cannot stand before thee, because
of this.

CHAP. X.

Now when Ezra had prayed, and
when he had confessed, weeping
and casting himself down before the
house of God, there assembled unto
him out of Israel, a very great congre-
gation of men, and women, and chil-
dren: for the people wept very sore.
And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel,
one of the sons of Elam, answered
and said unto Ezra, We have trespas-
sed against our God, and have taken
strange wives of the people of the
land: yet now there is hope in Israel
concerning this thing.
Now therefore let us make a co-
venant with our God, to put away
all the wives, and such as are born of
them, according to the counsel of my
lord, and of those that tremble at the
commandment of our God, and let it
be done according to the law.

4 Arise: for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear that they should do according to this word: And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgressions of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: it *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth *day* of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this *matter*: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shemei, and Kelaiah (he is Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai and Jaasai.

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

CHAP. I.

The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, he, and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my father's house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgments which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the people:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see

see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, unto the towre of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush, the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab repaired the other piece, and the of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him Shallum the son of Halohesh, ler of the half part of Jer and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repa and the inhabitants of Za built it, and set up the doo the locks thereof, and the of, and a thousand cubits u unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repa chiah the son of Rechab, t part of Beth-haccerem: he and set up the doors thereof thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fo paired Shallun the son of Co the ruler of part of Mizpah it, and covered it, and set up thereof, the locks thereof, and thereof, and the wall of th Siloah by the kings garden, the stairs that go down from of David.

16 After him repaired N the son of Asbuk, the ruler o part of Beth-zur, unto the p against the sepulchres of Da the pool *that was* made, and house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Rehum the son of Bani: him repaired Hashabiah the the half part of Keilah, in his

18 After him repaired the thren, Bavai, the son of H ruler of the half part of Keila

19 And next to him repair the son of Jeshua, the ruler of another piece over against th up to the armoury, at the *the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the Zabbai, earnestly repaired th piece, from the turning of unto the door of the house of the high priest.

21 After him repaired Me the son of Urijah, the son of another piece, from the door house of Eliashib, even to th the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repa priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Be and Hashub, over against their after him repaired Azariah of Maaseiah the son of A his house.

24 After him repaired Bin son of Henadad, another piec the house of Azariah unto the *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, against the turning of the wall, towre which lieth out from the high house, that *was* by the the prison: after him, Pedai son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims in Ophel, unto *the place over* the water-gate toward the east towre that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites re

ther piece, over against the great
re that lieth out, even unto the
of Ophel.
From above the horse-gate re-
ir the priests, every one over a-
his house.
After them repaired Zadok the
of Immer, over against his house:
them repaired also Shemaiah, the
of Shechaniah, the keeper of the
ate.
After him repaired Hananiah the
of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth
of Zalaph another piece; after
repaired Meshullam the son of
rekiah, over against his chamber.
After him repaired Malchiah the
dsmith, unto the place of the
thinims, and of the merchants, over
inst the gate Miphkad, and to the
ber of the corner.
And between the going up of the
er unto the sheep-gate, repaired
dsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

But it came to pass, that when San-
allat heard that we builded the
all, he was wroth, and took great in-
nation, and mocked the Jews.
And he spake before his brethren
d the army of Samaria, and said,
at do these feeble Jews? will they
ify themselves? will they sacrifice?
will they make an end in a day? will
y revive the stones out of the heaps
the rubbish, which are burnt?
Now Tobiah the Ammonite was
ar him, and he said, Even that which
y build, if a fox go up, he shall even
ak down their stone-wall.
Hear, O our God, for we are de-
ised: and turn their reproch upon
ir own head, and give them for a
ey in the land of captivity:
And cover not their iniquity, and
t their sin be blotted out from
fore thee: for they have provoked
ee to anger before the builders.
So built we the wall; and all the
ll was joyned together unto the half
reof: for the people had a mind to
rk.
But it came to pass that when
nballat, and Tobiah, and the Ara-
ns, and the Ammonites, and the
dites, heard that the walls of
rusalem were made up, and that the
aches began to be stopped, then
ey were very wroth,
And conspired all of them toge-
er to come and to fight against Je-
salem, and to hinder it.
Nevertheless, we made our prayer
to our God and set a watch against
em day and night, because of them.
And Judah said, The strength of
e bearers of burdens is decayed, and
ere is much rubbish, so that we are
t able to build the wall.
And our adversaries said, They
all not know, neither see, till we
me in the midst among them, and
ay them, and cause the work to cease.
And it came to pass that when
e Jews which dwelt by them, came,
y said unto us ten times, From all
aces whence ye shall return unto us,
y will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower
places behind the wall, and on the
higher places, I even set the people
after their families, with their swords,
their spears, and their bows.
14 And I looked, and rose up, and
said unto the nobles, and to the rulers,
and to the rest of the people, Be not
ye afraid of them: remember the
LORD which is great and terrible,
and fight for your brethren, your sons
and your daughters, your wives and
your houses.
15 And it came to pass when our
enemies heard that it was known un-
to us, and God had brought their
counsel to nought, that we returned
all of us to the wall, every one unto his
work.
16 And it came to pass from that
time forth, that the half of my servants
wrought in the work, and the other
half of them held both the spears, the
shields, and the bows, and the haber-
geons; and the rulers were behind all
the house of Judah.
17 They which builded on the wall,
and they that bare burdens, with those
that laded, every one with one of his
hands wrought in the work, and with
the other hand held a weapon.
18 For the builders, every one had
his sword girded by his side, and so
builded: and he that sounded the
trumpet was by me.
19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles,
and to the rulers, and to the rest of the
people, The work is great and large,
and we are separated upon the wall,
one far from another.
20 In what place therefore ye hear
the sound of the trumpet, resort ye
thither unto us: our God shall fight
for us.
21 So we laboured in the work:
and half of them held the spears, from
the rising of the morning, till the stars
appeared.
22 Likewise at the same time said I
unto the people, Let every one with
his servant lodge within Jerusalem,
that in the night they may be a guard
to us, and labour on the day.
23 So neither I, nor my brethren,
nor my servants, nor the men of the
guard which followed me, none of us
put off our clothes, saving that every
one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the
people, and of their wives, against
their brethren the Jews.
2 For there were that said, We, our
sons, and our daughters are many:
therefore we take up corn for them,
that we may eat, and live.
3 Some also there were that said, We
have mortgaged our lands, vineyards,
and houses, that we might buy corn,
because of the dearth.
4 There were also that said, We have
borrowed money for the kings tri-
bute, and that upon our lands and
vineyards.
5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh
of our brethren, our children as their
children: and lo, we bring into bon-
dage

dage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self: and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, *which were* sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, *It is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was not a breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* writtten, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou may'st be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward, I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was he* hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the

...iah, and the reſt of the prophets ...ould have put me in fear.

¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the ...y and fifth day of the *month* Elul, ...y and two days.

And it came to paſs that when all ...emies heard *thereof*, and all the ...ti that were about us ſaw *theſe* ..., they were much caſt down in ...r own eyes: for they perceived ...is work was wrought of our

¶ Moreover, in thoſe days the ...es of Judah ſent many letters un... ...iah, and *the letters* of Tobiah ...me to them.

For there were many in Judah ...worn unto him, becauſe he was the ...n law of Shechaniah the ſon of ...; and his ſon Johanan had taken ...ughter of Meſhullam, the ſon of ...iah.

Alſo they reported his good ...s before me, and uttered my ...s to him: *and* Tobiah ſent let... to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

Now it came to paſs when the wall ...as built, and I had ſet up the ..., and the porters and the ſing... and the Levites were appointed,

That I gave my brother Hanani, ...Hananiah the ruler of the palace, ...over Jeruſalem: (for he *was* a ...ful man, and feared God above

And I ſaid unto them, Let not the ...s of Jeruſalem be opened until the ...n hot; and while they ſtand by, ...m ſhut the doors, and bar *them*: ...appoint watches of the inhabi... of Jeruſalem, every one in his ..., and every one *to be* over againſt ...houſe.

Now the city *was* large and great: ...e people *were* few therein, and ...uſes were not builded.

¶ And my God put into mine ..., to gather together the nobles, ...e rulers, and the people, that ...ght be reckoned by genealogy: ...found a regiſter of the genealo... of them which came up at the firſt, ...found written therein,

Theſe *are* the children of the pro... that went up out of the captivi... of thoſe that had been carried away, ...m Nebuchadnezzar the king of Ba... had carried away, and came a... to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every ...e unto his city;

Who came with Zerubbabel: Je..., Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, ...amani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſ... Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The ...ber, I ſay, of the men of the peo... of Iſrael, *was this*:

The children of Paroſh, two thou... and an hundred ſeventy and two.

The children of Shephatiah, three ...dred ſeventy and two.

The children of Arah, ſix hun... and fifty and two.

The children of Pahath-moab of ...e children of Jeſhua and Joab, two ...ſand and eight hundred *and* ...teen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem & Netophah, an hundred fourſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The prieſts: the children of Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah, ſeventy and four.

44 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand, and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the

...kkah, and Ezra the priest the ...pe, and the Levites that taught the ...ple, said unto all the people, This ...y is holy unto the LORD your God, ...rn not, nor weep: for all the ...ple wept, when they heard the ...ds of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your ...y eat the fat, and drink the sweet, ...d send portions unto them for whom ...thing is prepared: for this day is ...ly unto our Lord: neither be you ...ry, for the joy of the LORD is ...r strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the peo ...saying, Hold your peace, for the ...y is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their ...y to eat and to drink, and to send ...rtions, and to make great mirth, ...use they had understood the ...ings that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were ...thered together the chief of the ...ers of all the people, the priests ...d the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, ...n to understand the words of the ...

14 And they found written in the ...w which the LORD had commanded ...ses, that the children of Israel ...uld dwell in booths, in the feast of ...venth month:

15 And that they should publish ...d proclaim in all their cities, and ...Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto ...e mount, and fetch olive-branches, ...d pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, ...d palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as ...written.

16 So the people went forth, and ...ught them, and made themselves ...ths, every one upon the roof of ...s house, and in their courts, and ...the courts of the house of God, ...d in the street of the water-gate, ...d in the street of the gate of E...

17 And all the congregation of ...em that were come again out of the ...ptivity, made booths, and sat under ...e booths: for since the days of ...shua the son of Nun, unto that ...y had not the children of Israel ...ne so: and there was very great ...adness.

18 Also day by day, from the first ...y unto the last day, he read in the ...ok of the law of God: and they kept ...e feast seven days, and on the eighth ...y was a solemn assembly, according ...unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day ...of this month, the children of ...rael were assembled with fasting, ...d with sackclothes, and earth upon ...em.

2 And the seed of Israel separated ...emselves from all strangers, and ...ood and confessed their sins, and the ...iquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, ...nd read in the book of the law of the ...RD their God, one fourth part of ...e day, and another fourth part they ...confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs ...of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god, that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they turned and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed were Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: *these were* the priests.

...nd the Levites: both Jeshua the
...f Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of
...abad, Kadmiel;
...And their brethren, Shebaniah,
...ah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
...Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
...Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
...Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
...The chief of the people; Pa-
..., Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu,
...Bani,
...Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
...Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
...Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
...Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
...Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
...Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
...Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
...Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
...Hoshea, Ananiah, Hashub,
...Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
...Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
...And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
...Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
...¶ And the rest of the people,
...riests, the Levites, the porters,
...ngers, the Nethinims, and all
...hat had separated themselves
...the people of the lands unto the
...of God, their wives, their sons,
...their daughters, every one having
...owledge, and having understand-

...They clave to their brethren,
...nobles, and entred into a curse,
...into an oath, to walk in Gods law,
...was given by Moses the servant
...d, and to observe and do all the
...andments of the LORD our
..., and his judgments, and his
...And that we would not give
...daughters unto the people of the
..., nor take their daughters for
...ons:
...And if the people of the land
...ring ware or any victuals on the sab-
...day, to sell, that we would not
...it of them on the sabbath, or on
...holy day: and that we would leave
...seventh year, and the exaction of
...y debt.
...Also we made ordinances for us,
...charge our selves yearly with the
...third part of a shekel, for the service
...the house of our God,
...For the shew-bread, and for the
...continual meat-offering, and for the
...continual burnt-offering, of the sab-
...baths, of the new-moons, for the set
...feasts, and for the holy things, and for
...sin-offerings, to make an atone-
...ment for Israel, and for all the work
...of the house of our God.
...And we cast the lots among the
...priests, the Levites, and the people,
...for the wood-offering, to bring it in-
...to the house of our God, after the
...houses of our fathers, at times ap-
...pointed, year by year, to burn upon
...the altar of the LORD our God, as it
...is written in the law:
...And to bring the first-fruits of
...our ground, and the first-fruits of all
...fruit of all trees, year by year, unto
...the house of the LORD:
...Also the first-born of our sons
and of our cattel, (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession, in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zecharian, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zecharian, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez, that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the

the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims *dwelt* in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah, the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beersheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and *in* the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the priests and Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the

...of God, ward over against ward.
... Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah,
...iah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub,
...porters keeping the ward, at the
...ds of the gates.

47 These were in the days of Zo-
...babel, and in the days of Nehemiah
...governour, and of Ezra the priest,
...scribe.

43 ¶ And at the dedication of the
...wall of Jerusalem, they sought the
...Levites out of all their places, to
...bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the
...dedication with gladness, both with
...thanksgivings, and with singing, with
...cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

44 And the sons of the singers ga-
...thered themselves together, both out
...of the plain country round about
...Jerusalem, and from the villages of
...Netophathi,

45 Also from the house of Gilgal,
...and out of the fields of Geba, and Az-
...maveth: for the singers had builded
...them villages round about Jerusalem.

46 And the priests and the Levites
...purified themselves, and purified the
...people, and the gates, and the wall.

47 Then I brought up the princes
...of Judah upon the wall, and appoint-
...ed two great companies of them that
...gave thanks, whereof one went on the
...right hand upon the wall toward the
...dung-gate:

48 And after them went Hoshaiah,
...and half of the princes of Judah,

49 And Azariah, Ezra, and Me-
...shullam,

50 Judah, and Benjamin, and She-
...maiah, and Jeremiah,

51 And certain of the priests' sons
...with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the
...son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah,
...the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mi-
...chaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of
...Asaph:

52 And his brethren, Shemaiah,
...and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai,
...Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with
...the musical instruments of David the
...man of God, and Ezra the scribe be-
...fore them.

53 And at the fountain-gate which
...was over against them, they went up
...by the stairs of the city of David, at the
...going up of the wall above the house
...of David, even unto the water-gate
...eastward.

54 And the other company of them
...that gave thanks, went over against
...them, and I after them, and the half
...of the people upon the wall, from be-
...yond the towre of the fur naces, even
...unto the broad wall:

55 And from above the gate of E-
...phraim, and above the old gate, and
...above the fish-gate, and the towre of
...Hananeel, and the towre of Meah,
...even unto the sheep-gate: and they
...stood still in the prison-gate.

56 So stood the two companies of
...them that gave thanks in the house of
...God, and I, and the half of the rulers
...with me:

57 And the priests; Eliakim, Ma-
...aseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai,
Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

58 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, & Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

59 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

60 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

61 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

62 For in the days of David and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

63 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem; for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a

chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according unto the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I *that* the Jews had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, *over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those days when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him,

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

And when these days were ex-
ed, the king made a feast unto all
people *that were* present in Shu-
n the palace, both unto great and
all, seven days, in the court of the
den of the kings palace,
Where were white, green, and
hangings, fastened with cords of
linen and purple, to silver rings,
pillars of marble: the beds *were*
old and silver upon a pavement of
, and blue, and white, and black
ble.
And they gave *them* drink in ves-
of gold (the vessels being diverse
from another) and royal wine in
ntity, according to the state of
king.
And the drinking *was* according
the law, none did compel: for so
e king had appointed to all the of-
ers of his house, that they should do
rding to every mans pleasure.
Also Vashti the queen made a feast
the women, *in* the royal house
ich *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.
¶ On the seventh day, when the
art of the king was merry with wine,
commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Har-
na, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar,
d Carcas, the seven chamberlains
t served in the presence of Ahasue-
the king,
To bring Vashti the queen before
king, with the crown royal, to shew
people and the princes her beauty:
she *was* fair to look on.
But the queen Vashti refused to
e at the kings commandment by
chamberlains: therefore was the
very wroth, and his anger burn-
within him.
¶ Then the king said to the wise
n which knew the times, (for so *was*
the kings manner towards all that
new law and judgment:
And the next unto him *was* Car-
na, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish,
eres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the
seven princes of Persia and Media,
ich saw the kings face, *and* which
t the first in the kingdom)
What shall we do unto the queen
shti, according to law, because she
h not performed the commandment
the king Ahasuerus, by the cham-
lains?
And Memucan answered before
e king and the princes, Vashti the
en hath not done wrong to the king
ly, but also to all the princes, and
all the people that *are* in all the pro-
inces of the king Ahasuerus.
For *this* deed of the queen shall
me abroad unto all women, so that
y shall despise their husbands in
eir eyes, when it shall be reported,
e king Ahasuerus commanded
Vashti the queen to be brought in be-
him, but she came not.
Likewise shall the ladies of Per-
and Media say this day unto all the
ngs princes, which have heard of the
deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise*
much contempt and wrath.
If it please the king, let there
a royal commandment from him
and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew whose name *was* Mordecai the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish a Benjamite:

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens *which were* meet to be given her out of the kings

house, and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oyl of myrrhe, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai, (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal in the tenth month, (which *is* the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obained grace and favour in his sight more then all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded *concerning* him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had declared him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month (that *is*, the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth *month*, that *is* the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 [illegible]

17 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, (which *is* the month Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whither'soever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids and her chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai to know what *it was*, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such a* time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bad *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews *that are* present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful, and with a glad heart:

but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of my kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that darst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther

7 Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

8 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

9 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third month (that *is* the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth month (that *is* the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made *it* a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were at* Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, *a day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook *to do* as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, *that is*, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

28 And that these days *should be* remembred and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was next* unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedest me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou

speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest;

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which long for death, but *it* cometh not, and dig for it more than for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light* given to a man whose way is hid, and *whom* God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How

19 How much lefs *on them* that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation *is* in the duſt, *which* are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Call now, if there be any that will anſwer thee; and to which of the holies wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the foolish taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the ſparks fly upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 Which doeth great things, and unſearchable; marvellous things without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the fields:

11 To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſs: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkneſs in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death; and in war, from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ſin.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed *ſhall be* great, and thine offſpring as the graſs of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn cometh in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it is* for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 But Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea: therefore my words are ſwallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in array againſt me.

5 Doth the wild aſs bray when he hath graſs? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there *any* taſte in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, *are* as my ſorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh of braſs?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wiſdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſs away:

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vaniſh: when it is hot, they are conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or, give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or, deliver me from the enemies hand? or, redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsom.

6 My days are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather then my life.

16 I loth it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my days are vanity.

17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou were pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil-doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.
9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.
10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?
15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?
20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where and who is he?
25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort my self:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.
33 Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as many days,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?
7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days few? cease *then*, *and* let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself*: *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which *is*! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man *is* laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that *is* at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken *man*.

CHAP. XIII.

LO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is he that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

MAN *that is* born of a woman, *is* of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling, cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God, and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, hear me, and that *which* I have ſeen, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* day, and the number of years is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 A dreadful ſound *is* in his ears; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſs, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſs is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſs, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſs, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive miſchief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſoul's ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief*.

6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled *me* with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſs againſt *me*: and my leanneſs riſing up in me beareth witneſs to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, *who* hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſs me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſewed ſackcloth upon my ſkin, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for *any* injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſs *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour!

22 When

21 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 My breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will it be ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and such is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed you will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though

though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fle away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of the vipers tongue: shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and

18 That which he laboured for he restore, and shall not swallow down: according to *his* substance the restitution *be*, and he shall not Joyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed hath forsaken the poor; *because* hath violently taken away an which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel ness in his belly, he shall not that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his left; therefore shall no man his goods.

22 In the fulness of his he shall be in straits: every the wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his God shall cast the fury of his on him, and shall rain *it* upon while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron, *and* the bow of steel shall him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh the body; yea, the glittering cometh out of his gall; terrors upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in secret places: a fire not blown consume him; it shall go ill with that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his quity: and the earth shall rise gainst him.

28 The increase of his house depart, *and his goods* shall flow in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage pointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold of my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart

from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

17 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

18 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 How oft Is the candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

20 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

21 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

22 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

23 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

24 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

25 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

26 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

27 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

28 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

29 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

30 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

31 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

32 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

33 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

34 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

35 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

36 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness *that* thou canst not see, & abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the high of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are a* covering to him that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good *things*: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be acquitted for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his days?

2 Some remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountain, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light: they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, no eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembred, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man that is a worm: and the son of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

To whom hast thou uttered
? and whose spirit came from

Dead things are formed from un-
the waters, and the inhabitants
of.
Hell is naked before him, and de-
ction hath no covering.
He stretcheth out the north over
mpty place, and hangeth the earth
nothing.
He bindeth up the waters in his
clouds, and the cloud is not rent
er them.
He holdeth back the face of his
ne, and spreadeth his cloud upon

He hath compassed the waters
bounds, until the day and night
to an end.
The pillars of heaven tremble,
are astonished at his reproof.
He divideth the sea with his
wer, and by his understanding he
iteth through the proud.
By his spirit he hath garnished
heavens; his hand hath formed
crooked serpent.
Lo these are parts of his ways, but
little a portion is heard of him?
the thunder of his power who can
derstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Moreover, Job continued his pa-
rable, and said,
As God liveth, who hath taken
my judgment, and the Almighty,
hath vexed my soul;
All the while my breath is in me,
the spirit of God is in my nostrils;
My lips shall not speak wicked-
, nor my tongue utter deceit.
God forbid that I should justifie
: till I die, I will not remove my
egrity from me.
My righteousness I hold fast, and
not let it go: my heart shall not
proach me so long as I live.
Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
he that riseth up against me, as
unrighteous.
For what is the hope of the hy-
crite, though he hath gained, when
d taketh away his soul?
Will God hear his cry when
uble cometh upon him?
Will he delight himself in the
mighty? will he always call upon
d?
I will teach you by the hand of
d: that which is with the Almighty,
ill I not conceal.
Behold, all ye your selves have
en it, why then are ye thus altoge-
er vain?
This is the portion of a wicked
an with God, and the heritage of
oppressors, which they shall receive
the Almighty.
If his children be multiplied, it
for the sword: and his offspring
all not be satisfied with bread.
Those that remain of him shall
buried in death: and his widows
all not weep.
Though he heap up silver as the
dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

He may prepare it, but the just
shall put it on, and the innocent shall
divide the silver.
He buildeth his house as a moth,
and as a booth that the keeper maketh.
The rich man shall lie down, but
he shall not be gathered: he openeth
his eyes, and he is not.
Terrours take hold on him as
waters, a tempest stealeth him away
in the night.
The east-wind carrieth him a-
way, and he departeth: and as a storm
hurleth him out of his place.
For God shall cast upon him, and
not spare: he would fain flee out of
his hand.
Men shall clap their hands at him,
and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Surely, there is a vein for the silver,
and a place for gold where they
fine it.
Iron is taken out of the earth, and
brass is molten out of the stone.
He setteth an end to darkness, and
searcheth out all perfection: the stones
of darkness, and the shadow of death.
The flood breaketh out from the
inhabitant, even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up,
they are gone away from men.
As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up
as it were fire.
The stones of it are the place of
sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.
There is a path which no fowl
knoweth, and which the vultures eye
hath not seen.
The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
He putteth forth his hand upon
the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
He cutteth out rivers among the
rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
He bindeth the floods from over-
flowing; and the thing that is hid,
bringeth he forth to light.
But where shall wisdom be
found? and where is the place of understanding?
Man knoweth not the price
thereof; neither is it found in the
land of the living.
The depth saith, It is not in
me: and the sea saith, It is not with
me.
It cannot be gotten for gold,
neither shall silver be weighed for the
price thereof.
It cannot be valued with the gold
of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or
the sapphire.
The gold and the crystal can-
not equal it: and the exchange of it
shall not be for jewels of fine gold.
No mention shall be made of co-
ral, or of pearls: for the price of wis-
dom is above rubies.
The topaz of Ethiopia shall not
equal it, neither shall it be valued with
pure gold.
Whence then cometh wisdom?
and where is the place of understand-
ing?
Seeing

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto *my* men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BUt now *they that are* younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief;)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, *in* caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in of *waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

I cry unto thee, and thou dost
hear me: I stand up, and thou re-
gard me not.
Thou art become cruel to me:
with thy strong hand thou opposest
thyself against me.
Thou liftest me up to the wind:
thou causest me to ride upon it, and
dissolvest my substance.
For I know that thou wilt bring
me to death, and to the house appoint-
ed for all living.
Howbeit he will not stretch out
an hand to the grave, though they
cry in his destruction.
Did not I weep for him that was
in trouble? was not my soul grieved
for the poor?
When I looked for good, then
evil came unto me: and when I waited
for light, there came darkness.
My bowels boiled, and I rested not:
the days of affliction prevented me.
I went mourning without the
sun: I stood up, and I cried in the
congregation.
I am a brother to dragons, and
a companion to owls.
My skin is black upon me, and
my bones are burnt with heat.
My harp also is turned to mour-
ning, and my organ into the voice of
them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

I made a covenant with mine eyes;
why then should I think upon a
maid?
For what portion of God is there
from above? and what inheritance of
the Almighty from on high?
Is not destruction to the wicked?
and a strange punishment to the work-
ers of iniquity?
Doth not he see my ways, and
count all my steps?
If I have walked with vanity, or
my foot hath hasted to deceit;
Let me be weighed in an even
balance, that God may know mine in-
tegrity.
If my step hath turned out of the
way, and mine heart walked after
mine eyes, and if any blot hath clea-
ved to my hands;
Then let me sow, and let another
eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted
out.
If mine heart have been deceived
by a woman, or if I have laid wait
at my neighbour's door:
Then let my wife grind unto
another, and let others bowe down
upon her.
For this is an heinous crime; yea,
it is an iniquity to be punished by the
judges.
For it is a fire that consumeth
to destruction, and would root out all
mine increase.
If I did despise the cause of my
man-servant, or of my maid-servant,
when they contended with me:
What then shall I do when God
riseth up? and when he visiteth, what
shall I answer him?
Did not he that made me in the
womb make him? and did not one fa-
shion us in the womb?
If I have withheld the poor from
their desire, or have caused the eyes of
the widow to fail:
Or have eaten my morsel my self
alone, and the fatherless have not eaten
thereof;
(For from my youth he was
brought up with me, as with a father,
and I have guided her from my mo-
thers womb)
If I have seen any perish for want
of clothing, or any poor without co-
vering:
If his loyns have not blessed me,
and if he were not warmed with the
fleece of my sheep;
If I have lift up my hand against
the fatherless, when I saw my help in
the gate:
Then let mine arm fall from my
shoulder-blade, and mine arm be bro-
ken from the bone.
For destruction from God was
a terror to me, and by reason of his
highness I could not endure.
If I have made gold my hope, or
have said to the fine gold, Thou art my
confidence:
If I rejoyced because my wealth
was great, and because mine hand had
gotten much:
If I beheld the sun when it shined,
or the moon walking in brightness:
And my heart hath been secretly
enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my
hand:
This also were an iniquity to be
punished by the judge: for I should
have denied the God that is above.
If I rejoyced at the destruction
of him that hated me, or lift up my
self when evil found him:
(Neither have I suffered my
mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to
his soul)
If the men of my tabernacle said
not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we
cannot be satisfied.
The stranger did not lodge in
the street: but I opened my doors to
the traveller.
If I covered my transgressions,
as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in
my bosom:
Did I fear a great multitude, or
did the contempt of families terrifie
me: that I kept silence, and went not
out of the door?
O that one would hear me! be-
hold, my desire is that the Almighty
would answer me, and that mine adver-
sary had written a book.
Surely I would take it upon my
shoulder, and bind it as a crown to
me.
I would declare unto him the
number of my steps, as a prince would
I go near unto him.
If my land cry against me, or
that the furrows likewise thereof com-
plain:
If I have eaten the fruits there-
of without money, or have caused the
owners thereof to lose their life:
Let thistles grow in stead of wheat,
and cockle in stead of barley. The
words of Job are ended.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit *in* man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 I *said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God [illegible] and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just, I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from *his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher then a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that *which was* right, & it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

...f thou hast any thing to say, an-
...me: speak, for I desire to justifie

If not, hearken unto me: hold
...peace, and I shall teach thee wis-

CHAP. XXXIV.

...rthermore Elihu answered and
...id,
...Hear my words, O ye wise men,
...give ear unto me, ye that have
...owledge.
...For the ear trieth words, as the
...th tasteth meat.
...Let us chuse to us judgement:
...know among our selves what is

...For Job hath said, I am righteous:
...God hath taken away my judg-

...Should I lie against my right? my
...und is incurable without transgres-

...What man is like Job, who drink-
...scorning like water?
...Which goeth in company with the
...kers of iniquity, and walketh with-
...ked men.
...For he hath said, It profiteth a
...n nothing, that he should delight
...self with God.
...Therefore hearken unto me, ye
...n of understanding: far be it from
...d, that he should do wickedness;
...d from the Almighty, that he should
...mmit iniquity.
...For the work of a man shall he
...der unto him, and cause every
...n to find according to his ways.
...Yea, surely God will not do
...kedly, neither will the Almighty
...ervert judgment.
...Who hath given him a charge
...er the earth? or who hath disposed
...e whole world?
...If he set his heart upon man, if
...e gather unto himself his spirit and
...s breath;
...All flesh shall perish together, and
...an shall turn again unto dust.
...If now thou hast understanding,
...ar this: hearken to the voice of my
...ords.
...Shall even he that hateth right,
...vern? and wilt thou condemn him
...at is most just?
...Is it fit for a king, Thou art
...ngedly? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?
...How much less to him that accept-
...not the person of princes, nor re-
...rdeth the rich more than the poor?
...for they all are the work of his hands.
...In a moment shall they die, and
...e people shall be troubled at mid-
...ght, and pass away: and the mighty
...all be taken away without hand.
...For his eyes are upon the ways
...man, and he seeth all his goings.
...There is no darkness, nor sha-
...w of death, where the workers of
...iquity may hide themselves.
...For he will not lay upon man
...more than right; that he should enter
...to judgment with God.
...He shall break in pieces mighty
...en without number, and set others
...n their stead.

...Therefore he knoweth their
...works, and he overturneth them in the
night, so that they are destroyed.
...He striketh them as wicked men
in the open sight of others:
...Because they turned back from
him, and would not consider any of
his ways:
...So that they cause the cry of the
poor to come unto him, and he hear-
eth the cry of the afflicted.
...When he giveth quietness, who
then can make trouble? and when he
hideth his face, who then can behold
him? whether it be done against a na-
tion, or against a man onely:
...That the hypocrite reign not,
lest the people be ensnared.
...Surely it is meet to be said unto
God, I have born chastisement, I will
not offend any more.
...That which I see not, teach thou
me; if I have done iniquity, I will do
no more.
...Should it be according to thy
mind? he will recompense it, whe-
ther thou refuse, or whether thou
choose, and not I: therefore speak
what thou knowest.
...Let men of understanding tell
me, and let a wise man hearken unto
me.
...Job hath spoken without know-
ledge, and his words were without
wisdom.
...My desire is that Job may be
tried unto the end, because of his
answers for wicked men.
...For he addeth rebellion unto his
sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us,
and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,
...Thinkest thou this to be right,
that thou saidst, My righteousness is
more then God's?
...For thou saidst, What advantage
will it be unto thee, and, What profit
shall I have if I be cleansed from my
sin?
...I will answer thee, and thy com-
panions with thee.
...Look unto the heavens, and see
and behold the clouds which are high-
er than thou.
...If thou sinnest, what doest thou a-
gainst him? or if thy transgressions be
multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
...If thou be righteous, what giveth
thou him? or what receiveth he of
thine hand?
...Thy wickedness may hurt a man
as thou art, and thy righteousness
may profit the son of man.
...By reason of the multitude of op-
pressions, they make the oppressed to
cry: they cry out by reason of the
arm of the mighty.
...But none saith, Where is God
my maker, who giveth songs in the
night?
...Who teacheth us more than the
beasts of the earth, and maketh us
wiser than the fowls of heaven.
...There they cry, (but none giveth
answer) because of the pride of evil
men.

...Surely

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness, and that which should be set on the table, *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no* not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; every man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by *the cloud* that cometh between.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that goeth* out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be *thou on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How

...how thy garments are warm,
...he quieteth the earth by the
...wind?
...Hast thou with him spread out
...ies, which is strong, and as a mol-
...looking-glass?
...Teach us what we shall say unto
...; for we cannot order our speech
...reason of darkness.
...Shall it be told him that I speak?
...man speak, surely he shall be swal-
...up.
...And now men see not the bright
...which is in the clouds: but the
...passeth and cleanseth them.
...Fair weather cometh out of
...north: with God is terrible ma-
...jesty.
...Touching the Almighty, we can-
...find him out: he is excellent in
...power, and in judgment, and in plenty
...of justice: he will not afflict.
...Men do therefore fear him: he
...respecteth not any that are wise of
...heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

...Then the LORD answered Job out
...of the whirlwind, and said,
...Who is this that darkeneth coun-
...sel by words without knowledge?
...Gird up now thy loyns like a
...man: for I will demand of thee, and
...answer thou me.
...Where wast thou when I laid the
...foundations of the earth? declare if
...thou hast understanding.
...Who hath laid the measures there-
...of, if thou knowest? or who hath
...stretched the line upon it?
...Whereupon are the foundations
...thereof fastened? or who laid the cor-
...ner stone thereof?
...When the morning stars sang to-
...gether, and all the sons of God shout-
...ed for joy?
...Or who shut up the sea with doors,
...when it brake forth as if it had issued
...out of the womb?
...When I made the cloud the gar-
...ment thereof, and thick darkness a
...swaddling-band for it,
...And brake up for it my decreed
...place, and set bars and doors,
...And said, Hitherto shalt thou
...come, but no further: and here shall
...thy proud waves be stayed.
...Hast thou commanded the morn-
...ing since thy days? and caused the day-
...spring to know his place,
...That it might take hold of the
...ends of the earth, that the wicked might
...be shaken out of it?
...It is turned as clay to the seal,
...and they stand as a garment.
...And from the wicked their light
...is withholden, and the high arm shall
...be broken.
...Hast thou entred into the springs
...of the sea? or hast thou walked in the
...search of the depth?
...Have the gates of death been o-
...pened unto thee? or hast thou seen the
...doors of the shadow of death?
...Hast thou perceived the breadth
...of the earth? declare, if thou knowest
...it.
...Where is the way where light
...dwelleth? and as for darkness, where
...is the place thereof,
...That thou shouldest take it to
...the bound thereof, and that thou
...shouldest know the paths to the house
...thereof?
...Knowest thou it, because thou
...wast then born? or because the num-
...ber of thy days is great?
...Hast thou entred into the trea-
...sures of the snow? or hast thou seen
...the treasures of the hail,
...Which I have reserved against
...the time of trouble, against the day of
...battel and war?
...By what way is the light parted,
...which scattereth the east-wind upon
...the earth?
...Who hath divided a water-
...course for the overflowing of wa-
...ters? or a way for the lightning of
...thunder,
...To cause it to rain on the earth,
...where no man is; on the wilderness,
...wherein there is no man?
...To satisfie the desolate and waste
...ground, and to cause the bud of the
...tender herb to spring forth?
...Hath the rain a father? or who
...hath begotten the drops of the dew?
...Out of whose womb came the ice?
...and the hoary frost of heaven, who
...hath gendred it?
...The waters are hid as with a
...stone, and the face of the deep is
...frozen.
...Canst thou bind the sweet influ-
...ences of Pleiades, or loose the bands
...of Orion?
...Canst thou bring forth Mazza-
...roth in his season, or canst thou guide
...Arcturus with his sons?
...Knowest thou the ordinance of
...heaven? canst thou set the dominion
...thereof in the earth?
...Canst thou lift up thy voice to
...the clouds, that abundance of waters
...may cover thee?
...Canst thou send lightnings, that
...they may go, and say unto thee, Here
...we are?
...Who hath put wisdom in the in-
...ward parts? or who hath given under-
...standing to the heart?
...Who can number the clouds in
...wisdom? or who can stay the bottles
...of heaven,
...When the dust groweth into
...hardness, and the clods cleave fast to-
...gether?
...Wilt thou hunt the prey for the
...lion? or fill the appetite of the young
...lions,
...When they couch in their dens,
...and abide in the covert to lie in wait?
...Who provideth for the raven
...his food? when his young ones cry
...unto God, they wander for lack of
...meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

...Knowest thou the time when the
...wild goats of the rock bring forth?
...or canst thou mark when the hinds do
...calve?
...Canst thou number the months that
...they fulfil? or knowest thou the time
...when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the barren land his dwelling.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regarseth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy commandement, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the Lord answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now with maiesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the raging of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine own right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

17 He moveth his taile like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse, his bones are like barres of iron.

19 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch unto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shadowe trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The shady trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, he deuoureth violently, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Iordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnst thou draw out leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw through with a thorne?

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters

...h: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
26 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even ... rations.
27 So Job died, *being* ... of days.

¶ The book of PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.
12 Kiss the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.
2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the ... mine head.
4 I cried unto the LORD ... voice, and he heard me out ... hill. Selah.
5 I laid me down and slept; ... waked, for the LORD sustained ...
6 I will not be afraid of ... thousands of people, that have ... *selves* against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD, save me, ... God; for thou hast smitten ... enemies *upon* the cheek-bone; ... broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 Salvation *belongeth* unto ... LORD: thy blessing *is* upon ... ple. Selah.

PSAL. IV.

¶ To the chief musician on ... A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God ... righteousness: thou ... larged me *when I was* in distress; ... mercy upon me, and hear my ...
2 O ye sons of men, how long ... *turn* my glory into shame? ... will ye love vanity, *and* ... leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD ... apart him that is godly, for ... the LORD will hear when I call ... him.
4 Stand in awe, and sin not: ... mune with your own heart upon ... bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer the sacrifices of ... ness: and put your trust ... LORD.
6 *There be* many that say, ... shew us *any* good? LORD, lift ... the light of thy countenance upon ...
7 Thou hast put gladness in my ... more then in the time *that* ... and their wine increased.
8 I will both lay me down in ... and sleep: for thou LORD only ... keest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chief musician upon ... hiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, ... consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of ... cry, my King, and my God: for ... to thee will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou hear in the ... morning, O LORD; in the ... will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, ... will look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God that ... pleasure in wickedness: neither ... evil dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand ... sight: thou hatest all workers of ... quity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that ... leasing: the LORD will abhor ... bloudy and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will ...

house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM VI.

To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith. A psalm of David.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most High.

PSALM VIII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM IX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalm of David.

1 I Will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou sattest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not requise it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.

The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things;

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider, and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

1 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

1 A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD, he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in

thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high towre.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that [illegible] him, his thick clouds passed, [illegible] and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered [illegible] heavens, and the Highest gave [illegible] hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, [illegible] scattered them; and he [illegible] lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy chiding, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him, and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and

...kindness hath made me great.
...Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.
...I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
...I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
...For thou hast girded me with strength unto battel: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.
...Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
...They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
...Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
...Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.
...As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.
...The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
...The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
...It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.
...He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
...Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.
...Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

...The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.
...Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
...There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard.
...Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.
...Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.
...His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
...The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
...The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.
...The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.
...More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.
...Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
...Who can understand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret faults.
...Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
...Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

...The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.
...Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.
...Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.
...Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
...We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
...Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.
...Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
...They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen and stand upright.
...Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

...The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!
...Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
...For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
...He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.
...His glory is great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
...For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
...For the king trusteth in

most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIV.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 The earth *is* the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy loving kindnesses; for they have *been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 The LORD *is* my light, and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should arise against me, in this *will* I be confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the

secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ *A psalm of David.*

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A psalm *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

...bow down thine ear to me, deli... me speedily: be thou my strong ... for an house of defence to save ...

... for thou art my rock and my for... therefore for thy names sake ... me, and guide me.

... Pull me out of the net that they ... laid privily for me: for thou art ... strength.

... Into thine hand I commit my spi... thou hast redeemed me, O LORD ... of truth.

... I have hated them that regard ... vanities: but I trust in the ...

... I will be glad and rejoyce in thy ... for thou hast considered my ... thou hast known my soul in ...

... Thou hast not shut me up into the ... of the enemy: thou hast set my ... in a large room.

... Have mercy upon me, O LORD, ... I am in trouble; mine eye is con... with grief, yea, my soul and my ...

... For my life is spent with grief, ... years with sighing: my strength ... because of mine iniquity, and ... are consumed.

... I was a reproch among all mine ... but especially among my ... and a fear to mine ac... they that did see me with... fled from me.

... I am forgotten as a dead man out ... I am like a broken vessel.

... For I have heard the slander of ... fear was on every side, while ... took counsel together against me, ... devised to take away my life.

... But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I ... Thou art my God.

... My times are in thy hand: de... me from the hand of mine ene... and from them that persecute ...

... Make thy face to shine upon ... servant: save me for thy mercies ...

... Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, ... I have called upon thee: let the ... be ashamed, and let them be si... in the grave.

... Let the lying lips be put to si... which speak grievous things ... proudly and contemptuously against ... righteous.

... O how great is thy goodness which ... hast laid up for them that fear ... which thou hast wrought for ... that trust in thee, before the sons ...

... Thou shalt hide them in the se... of thy presence from the pride ... man: thou shalt keep them se... in a pavilion from the strife of ...

... Blessed be the LORD: for he hath ... his marvellous kindness in ... strong city.

... For I said in my haste, I am cut ... from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my ... when I cried unto ...

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A psalm of* David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp; sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him; upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

¶ *A psalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man *is he that* desireth life, and loveth *many* days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

PLead *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good *to* the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself as though he *had been* my friend, *or* brother:

bowed

down heavily, as one that
rneth for his mother.
16 In mine adversity they re-
ced, and gathered themselves toge-
r: yea, the abjects gathered them-
ves together against me, and I knew
t; they did tear me, and ceased
t:
17 With hypocritical mockers in
ast, they gnashed upon me with
eir teeth.
18 Lord, how long wilt thou look
on? rescue my soul from their destru-
ions, my darling from the lions.
19 I will give thee thanks in the
great congregation: I will praise
thee among much people.
20 Let not them that are mine ene-
mies wrongfully rejoyce over me:
neither let them wink with the eye,
that hate me without a cause.
21 For they speak not peace, but
they devise deceitful matters against
them that are quiet in the land.
22 Yea, they opened their mouth
wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our
eye hath seen it.
23 This thou hast seen, O LORD,
keep not silence: O Lord, be not
far from me.
24 Stir up thy self, and awake to my
judgment, even unto my cause, my God
and my Lord.
25 Judge me, O LORD my God,
according to thy righteousness, and
let them not rejoyce over me.
26 Let them not say in their hearts,
Ah, so would we have it: let them not
say, We have swallowed him up.
27 Let them be ashamed and brought
to confusion together, that rejoyce at
mine hurt: let them be clothed with
shame and dishonour, that magnifie
themselves against me.
28 Let them shout for joy, and be
glad, that favour my righteous cause:
yea, let them say continually, Let the
LORD be magnified, which hath pleas-
ure in the prosperity of his ser-
vant.
29 And my tongue shall speak of
thy righteousness, *and* of thy praise
all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 To the chief musician, *A psalm* of
David the servant of the LORD.
2 The transgression of the wicked
saith within my heart, *that there is*
no fear of God before his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himself in his
own eyes, until his iniquity be found
to be hateful.
3 The words of his mouth *are* ini-
quity and deceit: he hath left off to be
wise, *and* to do good.
4 He deviseth mischief upon his
bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is*
not good; he abhorreth not evil.
5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the
heavens; *and* thy faithfulness reach-
eth unto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great
mountains; thy judgments *are a* great
deep: O LORD, thou preservest man
and beast.
7 How excellent *is* thy loving kind-
ness, O God! therefore the children
of men put their trust under the sha-
dow of thy wings.
8 They shall be abundantly satisfied
with the fatness of thy house: and
thou shalt make them drink of the
river of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee *is* the fountain of
life: in thy light shall we see light.
10 O continue thy loving kind-
ness unto them that know thee; and
thy righteousness to the upright in
heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come
against me, and let not the hand of the
wicked remove me.
12 There are the workers of iniqui-
ty fallen: they are cast down, and shall
not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A psalm* of David.
FRet not thy self because of evil do-
ers, neither be thou envious a-
gainst the workers of iniquity.
2 For they shall soon be cut down
like the grass, and wither as the green
herb.
3 Trust in the LORD, and do good;
so shalt thou dwell in the land, and ve-
rily thou shalt be fed.
4 Delight thy self also in the LORD:
and he shall give thee the desires of
thine heart.
5 Commit thy way unto the LORD;
trust also in him, and he shall bring *it*
to pass.
6 And he shall bring forth thy righ-
teousness as the light, and thy judg-
ment as the noon-day.
7 Rest in the LORD, and wait pati-
ently for him: fret not thy self be-
cause of him who prospereth in his
way, because of the man who bringeth
wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake
wrath: fret not thy self in any wise
to do evil.
9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but
those that wait upon the LORD, they
shall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and the
wicked *shall not be*: yea, thou shalt di-
ligently consider his place, and it *shall*
not *be*.
11 But the meek shall inherit the
earth: and shall delight themselves in
the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked plotteth against the
just, and gnasheth upon him with his
teeth.
13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for
he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the
sword, and have bent their bow to cast
down the poor and needy, *and* to slay
such as be of upright conversation.
15 Their sword shall enter into their
own heart, and their bows shall be
broken.
16 A little that a righteous man
hath, *is* better than the riches of many
wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall
be broken: but the LORD upholdeth
the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the days of
the upright: and their inheritance
shall be for ever.

19 The

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger; neither *is there any* rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink *and are* corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a loathsom *disease*: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deaf *man*, heard not; and I *was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are no* reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the *thing that* good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every

...at his best state *is* altogether va-
...lish.
...Surely every man walketh in a
...show: surely they are disquiet-
...ed in vain: he heapeth up *riches*,
...and knoweth not who shall gather
...them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for?
...my hope is in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgres-
...sions: make me not the reproch of the
...foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;
...because thou didst *it*.
10 Remove thy stroke away from
...me: I am consumed by the blow of
...thy hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest
...correct man for iniquity, thou ma-
...kest his beauty to consume away like
...a moth: surely every man *is* vanity.
Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and
...give ear unto my cry, hold not thy
...peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger
...with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my
...fathers were.
13 O spare me, that I may recover
...strength, before I go hence, and be no
...more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 I waited patiently for the LORD,
...and he inclined unto me, and heard
...my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of an
...horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and
...set my feet upon a rock, *and* establish-
...ed my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my
...mouth, *even* praise unto our God: ma-
...ny shall see *it* and fear, and shall trust
...in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh
...the LORD his trust: and respecteth
...not the proud, nor such as turn aside
...to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy
...wonderful works *which* thou hast
...done, and thy thoughts *which are* to
...us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up
...in order unto thee: *if* I would declare
...and speak *of them*, they are more than
...can be numbered.
6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst
...not desire; mine ears hast thou opened:
...burnt-offering and sin-offering hast
...thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the
...volume of the book *it is* written of
...me,
8 I delight to do thy will, O my
...God: yea, thy law *is* within my
...heart.
9 I have preached righteousness in
...the great congregation: lo, I have not
...refrained my lips, O LORD, thou
...knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousness
...within my heart, I have declared thy
...faithfulness and thy salvation: I have
...not concealed thy loving kindness
...and thy truth, from the great congre-
...gation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender
...mercies from me, O LORD: let thy
...loving kindness and thy truth conti-
...nually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have com-
...passed me about, mine iniquities have
...taken hold upon me, so that I am not
...able to look up: they are more than the
...hairs of mine head, therefore my heart
...faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver
...me: O LORD, make haste to help
...me.
14 Let them be ashamed and con-
...founded together, that seek after my
...soul to destroy it: let them be driven
...backward, and put to shame that wish
...me evil.
15 Let them be desolate for a re-
...ward of their shame, that say unto me,
...Aha, aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee, re-
...joyce and be glad in thee: let such as
...love thy salvation, say continually, The
...LORD be magnified.
17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the
...Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my
...help and my deliverer; make no tarry-
...ing, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 Blessed *is* he that considereth the
...poor; the LORD will deliver him
...in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserve him, and
...keep him alive, *and* he shall be blessed
...upon the earth; and thou wilt not
...deliver him into the will of his ene-
...mies.
3 The LORD will strengthen him
...upon the bed of languishing: thou
...wilt make all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto
...me; heal my soul, for I have sinned
...against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil of me:
...When shall he die, and his name pe-
...rish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he speak-
...eth vanity: his heart gathereth in-
...iquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad,
...he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me, whisper together
...against me: against me do they devise
...my hurt.
8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth
...fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth,
...he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in
...whom I trusted, which did eat of my
...bread, hath lift up *his* heel against
...me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful
...unto me, and raise me up, that I may
...requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favour-
...est me, because mine enemy doth not
...triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me
...in mine integrity, and settest me before
...thy face for ever.
13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is-
...rael, from everlasting, and to everlast-
...ing. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the waterbrooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIV.

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A song of loves.

heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, a song upon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rore, and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A song and psalm for the sons of Korah.

GREat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According

10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all ye people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, even the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattel upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

Are mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgression: and my sin *is* ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from thy sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloud-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole-burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 Why boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: and lying rather then to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath. Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

1 THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* my helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

1 GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn

mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I flie away, and be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 *Let* death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloudy and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise his word, in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou* deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high, unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from the* reproch of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and I lie* even *among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory; awake psaltery and harp: I *my self will* awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

Yea, in heart you work wickedness; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear:

Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, (say they,) doth hear?

But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

To the chief Musician, upon Shushan eduth, Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram-naharim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thy self to us again.

Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my law-giver.

Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

To the chief musician upon Neginah, A psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

For thou hast been a shelter for me,

me, & a ſtrong towre from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given *me* the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his years as many generations.
7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preſerve him
8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chief muſician, to **Jeduthun**, A pſalm of David.

TRuly my ſoul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my ſalvation.
2 He onely *is* my rock and my ſalvation: *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.
4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſs with their mouth, but they curſe inwardly. Selah.
5 My ſoul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rock and my ſalvation; *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moved.
7 In God *is* my ſalvation and my glory: the rock of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* then vanity.
10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them*
11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.
12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendreſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſs of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee in a dry and thirſty land, where no water is:
2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.
3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſs *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.
4 Thus will I bleſs thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* marrow and fatneſs; and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyful lips:
6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.
7 Becauſe thou haſt been therefore in the ſhadow of will I rejoyce.
8 My ſoul followeth hard thee: thy right hand upholdeth
9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſtroy *it*, ſhall go into the of the earth.
10 They ſhall fall by the ſhall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king ſhall rejo God, every one that ſweareth ſhall glory: but the mouth that ſpeak lies ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

¶ To the chief muſician, A of David.

HEar my voice, O God, prayer; preſerve my fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the ſecret of the wicked; from the inſur of the workers of iniquity:
3 Who whet their tongue ſword, *and* bend *their bow* their arrows, *even* bitter words:
4 That they may ſhoot in the perfect: ſuddenly do they him, and fear not.
5 They incourage themſelves evil matter: they commune of ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſe them?
6 They ſearch out iniquities, accompliſh a diligent ſearch: inward *thought* of every one of and the heart *is* deep.
7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them an arrow, ſuddenly ſhall they wounded.
8 So they ſhall make their tongue to fall upon themſelves: that ſee them, ſhall flee away.
9 And all men ſhall fear, and declare the work of God; for ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing
10 The righteous ſhall be glad LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chief muſician. A pſalm ſong of David.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, Sion: and unto thee ſhall the be performed.
2 O thou that heareſt prayer, thee ſhall all fleſh come.
3 Iniquities prevail againſt us: *for* our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt neſs of thy houſe, *even* of thy temple.
4 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſs wilt thou anſwer us, O God our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the ſea:
6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains; *being* girded with power.
7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

They also that dwell in the utter-
parts are afraid at thy tokens:
makest the outgoings of the morn-
and evening to rejoyce.
Thou visitest the earth, and water-
: thou greatly enrichest it with
river of God *which* is full of water:
prepared them corn, when thou
so provided for it.
Thou waterest the ridges there-
bundantly: thou settlest the fur-
s thereof: thou makest it soft
showers, thou blessest the spring-
thereof.
Thou crownest the year with
goodness, and thy paths drop fat-

They drop *upon* the pastures of
wilderness: and the little hills re-
ce on every side.
The pastures are clothed with
ck; the valleys also are covered
with corn; they shout for joy,
also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chief musician,
A song *or* psalm.

Make a joyful noise unto God, all
ye lands.
Sing forth the honour of his
me: make his praise glorious.
Say unto God, How terrible
thou in thy works! through the
greatness of thy power shall thine
emies submit themselves unto
e.
All the earth shall worship thee,
shall sing unto thee, they shall
ng to thy name. Selah.
Come and see the works of God:
terrible *in his* doing toward the
ldren of men.
He turned the sea into dry land:
y went through the flood on foot,
ere did we rejoyce in him.
He ruleth by his power for ever,
s eyes behold the nations: let not
e rebellious exalt themselves. Se-
.
O bless our God, ye people, and
ake the voice of his praise to be
ard.
Which holdeth our soul in life,
d suffereth not our feet to be mo-
ed.
For thou, O God, hast proved
: thou hast tried us, as silver is
tried.
Thou broughtest us into the
t, thou laidst affliction upon our
ins.
Thou hast caused men to ride
over our heads; we went through
re and through water: but thou
broughtest us out into a wealthy
ce.
I will go into thy house with
burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my
vows,
Which my lips have uttered, and
my mouth hath spoken when I was in
trouble.
I will offer unto thee burnt-sa-
crifices of fatlings, with the incense of
rams: I will offer bullocks with goats.
Selah.
Come *and* hear all ye that fear
God, and I will declare what he hath
done for my soul.
I cried unto him with my
mouth, and he was extolled with my
tongue.
If I regard iniquity in my heart,
the Lord will not hear *me*.
But verily God hath heard *me*:
he hath attended to the voice of my
prayer.
Blessed *be* God, which hath not
turned away my prayer, nor his mer-
cy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chief musician on Neg-
inoth, A psalm *or* song.

God be merciful unto us, and bless
us: *and* cause his face to shine
upon us. Selah.
That thy way may be known up-
on earth, thy saving health among all
nations.
Let the people praise thee, O God;
let all the people praise thee.
O let the nations be glad, and
sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the
people righteously, and govern the
nations upon earth. Selah.
Let the people praise thee, O God;
let all the people praise thee.
Then shall the earth yield her in-
crease; *and* God, *even* our own God
shall bless us.
God shall bless us, and all the ends
of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm
or song of David.

Let God arise, let his enemies be
scattered: let them also that hate
him flee before him.
As smoke is driven away, *so* drive
them away: as wax melteth before the
fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the
presence of God.
But let the righteous be glad: let
them rejoyce before God, yea, let
them exceedingly rejoyce.
Sing unto God, sing praises to his
name: extol him that rideth upon the
heavens by his name JAH, and re-
joyce before him.
A father of the fatherless, and a
judge of the widows, *is* God in his ho-
ly habitation.
God setteth the solitary in fami-
lies: he bringeth out those which are
bound with chains, but the rebellious
dwell in a dry *land*.
O God, when thou wentest forth
before thy people, when thou didst
march through the wilderness. Selah.
The earth shook, the heavens
also dropped at the presence of God:
even Sinai it self *was moved* at
the presence of God, the God of Is-
rael.
Thou, O God, didst send a plen-

wilful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 ¶ The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSALM. LXIX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim. A psalm of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb unto them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me, and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy, hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered

...down that hate me, and out of ...ep waters.

...Let not the water-flood over... me, neither let the deep swallow ...e, and let not the pit shut her ...outh upon me.

...Hear me, O LORD, for thy lo... kindness is good: turn unto me ...ording to the multitude of thy ten... mercies.

...And hide not thy face from thy ...vant, for I am in trouble: hear me ...ckly.

...Draw nigh unto my soul, and ...deem it: deliver me because of ...ine enemies.

...Thou hast known my reproach, ...d my shame, and my dishonour: ...ine adversaries are all before ...ee.

...Reproach hath broken my heart, ...d I am full of heaviness: and I ...oked for some to take pity, but there ...e none; and for comforters, but ...found none.

...They gave me also gall for my ...eat, and in my thirst they gave me ...negar to drink.

...Let their table become a snare ...fore them: and that which should ...e been for their welfare, let it be... a trap.

...Let their eyes be darkened that ...ey see not; and make their loins ...ntinually to shake.

...Pour out thine indignation upon ...em, and let thy wrathful anger take ...old of them.

...Let their habitation be desolate, ...d let none dwell in their tents.

...For they persecute him whom ...ou hast smitten, and they talk to ...e grief of those whom thou hast ...unded.

...Add iniquity to their iniquity: ...d let them not come into thy right...ousness.

...Let them be blotted out of the ...ok of the living, and not be written ...th the righteous.

...But I am poor and sorrowful: ...t thy salvation, O God, set me up on ...gh.

...I will praise the name of God with ...ng, and will magnifie him with ...anksgiving.

...This also shall please the LORD ...tter than an ox or bullock that hath ...rns and hoofs.

...The humble shall see this, and be ...ad: and your heart shall live that ...k God.

...For the LORD heareth the poor, ...d despiseth not his prisoners.

...Let the heaven and earth praise ...m, the seas, and every thing that ...veth therein.

...For God will save Sion, and ...ill build the cities of Judah: that ...ey may dwell there, and have it in ...ssession.

...The seed also of his servants ...all inherit it: and they that love his ...ame shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

1 Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded, that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 IN thee O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, till I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy

power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnes also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A psalm* for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grass: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bowe before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm.

5 They *are* not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh, *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* con-

thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

1 O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name *to* the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

¶ To the chief musician, Al taschith, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

1 UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

1 IN Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD, and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

of wonders

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He raised flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy name's sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power; preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom, their reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, Eduth, A psalm of Asaph.

GIve ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thyself.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* hewn: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this *was a* statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD

...e submitted themselves unto him:
...6 Their time should have endured ever.
...6 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A song *or* psalm of Asaph.

1 Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites; as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith. A psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 HOW amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways *of them*.

6 *Who* passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand: I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea the LORD shall give *that which is* good: and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of David.

BOwe down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord, neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A song *or* psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that* hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darknes, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abommination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing *that is* gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it to the* ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproch of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproch of* all the mighty people;

will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is a* strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment *are* the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD *is* our defence; and the holy one of Israel *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty: I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD; wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwellingplace in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale *that is told*.

10 The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be* thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terrour by night; *nor for* the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 *Nor for* the pestilence that walketh in darkness; *nor for* the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

IT *is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me,

12 The

12 The righteous shall flourish like a palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea*, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

1 O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is a* people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory due

due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea rore, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A psalm.

OSing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea rore, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name; *for it is* holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for he is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is he that* hath made us, and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

A prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment, as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*; *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all *that are* oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great *is* his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts, *ye* ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

BLess the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oyl to make his face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to take pleasure therein.

27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

OGive thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation

another, from one kingdom to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

24 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant:

25 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

26 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

27 The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

28 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

29 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senatours wisdom.

30 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

31 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

32 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

33 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

34 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

35 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

36 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

37 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

38 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

39 He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.

40 He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

41 He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

42 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

43 He smote also all the first born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

44 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

45 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

46 He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

47 The people asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

48 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river.

49 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

50 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

51 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

52 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 PRaise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment: and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy saivation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,

Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.

4 They wandred in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by a right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, *and there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For

...For he commandeth, and raiseth
...stormy wind, which lifteth up the
...s thereof.
...They mount up to the heaven,
...go down again to the depths,
...soul is melted because of trouble.
...They reel to and fro, and stagger
...a drunken man, and are at their
...end.
...Then they cry unto the LORD
...their trouble: and he bringeth them
...of their distresses.
...He maketh the storm a calm, so
...the waves thereof are still.
...Then are they glad because they
...quiet; so he bringeth them unto
...desired haven.
...Oh that *men* would praise the
...LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his
...derful works to the children of
...men!
...Let them exalt him also in the
...congregation of the people, and praise
...him in the assembly of the elders.
...He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
...and the water-springs into dry
...ground;
...A fruitful land into barrenness,
...for the wickedness of them that dwell
...therein.
...He turneth the wilderness into
...standing water, and dry ground into
...water-springs.
...And there he maketh the hungry
...to dwell, that they may prepare a city
...for habitation;
...And sow the fields, and plant
...vineyards, which may yield fruits of
...increase.
...He blesseth them also, so that
...they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
...Again they are minished and
...brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
...He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the
...wilderness, *where there is* no way.
...Yet setteth he the poor on high
...from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
...The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her
...mouth.
...Whoso *is* wise, and will observe
...these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the
...LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing
and give praise, even with my
glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my*
self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my lawgiver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt not thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few, *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD; & let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let

30 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy name sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the place with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembred: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

...Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 NOT unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouth, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless us; he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of

of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it *is* marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light; bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from

...delight
...vanity: *and* quicken thou me
...thy way.
...Stablish thy word unto thy ser-
...vant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
...Turn away my reproch which I
...fear: for thy judgments *are* good.
...Behold, I have longed after thy
...precepts: quicken me in thy righte-
...ousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto
me, O LORD; *even* thy salvation ac-
cording to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith to an-
swer him that reproacheth me: for I
trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth
utterly out of my mouth; for I have
hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continu-
ally for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty: for I
seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies
also before kings, and will not be a-
shamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy
commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up un-
to thy commandments which I have
loved: and I will meditate in thy sta-
tutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy
servant, upon which thou hast caused
me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affli-
ction: for thy word hath quickened
me.
51 The proud have had me greatly
in derision: *yet* have I not declined
from thy law.
52 I remembred thy judgments of
old, O LORD; and have comforted
my self.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon
me, because of the wicked that forsake
thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs
in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy name, O
LORD, in the night, and have kept
thy law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy
precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD:
I have said that I would keep thy
words.
58 I intreated thy favour with *my*
whole heart: be merciful unto me ac-
cording to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways, and turn-
ed my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to
keep thy commandments.
61 The bands of the wicked have
robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten
thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give
thanks unto thee: because of thy
righteous judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all *them*
that fear thee, and of them that keep
thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy
mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy
servant, O LORD, according unto thy
word.
66 Teach me good judgment and
knowledge: for I have believed thy
commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went a-
stray: but now have *I* kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good;
teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie a-
gainst me: *but* I will keep thy pre-
cepts with *my* whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but*
I delight in thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been
afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth *is* better
unto me then thousands of gold and
silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fa-
shioned me: give me understanding,
that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee will be glad
when they see me: because I have
hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judg-
ments *are* right, and *that* thou in faith-
fulness hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful
kindness be for my comfort, accord-
ing to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come un-
to me, that I may live: for thy law *is*
my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for
they dealt perversly with me without
a cause; *but* I will meditate in thy
precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee, turn un-
to me, and those that have known thy
testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy sta-
tutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvati-
on: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, say-
ing, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in
the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy sta-
tutes.
84 How many *are* the days of thy
servant? when wilt thou execute judg-
ment on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for
me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* faith-
ful: they persecute me wrongfully;
help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me
upon earth: but I forsook not thy
precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving
kindness; so shall I keep the testimony
of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is
settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto all ge-
nerations: thou hast established the
earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day accord-
ing to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy
servants.

92 Unless

92 Unless thy law *had been* my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, *even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for the LORD to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, *than* fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: *it* giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies *that thou hast* commanded, *are* righteous and very faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy

I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.
I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
Mine eyes prevent the nightwatches, that I might meditate in thy word.
Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.
They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
Thou art near, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.
Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgment.
Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.
I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.
Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.
Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.
My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

TAU.

Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.
Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.
I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.
Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgments help me.
I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

A song of degrees.

In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.
Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.
What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?
Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.
My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.
The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.
The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:
Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
For there are set thrones of judgment: the thrones of the house of David.
Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.
Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be as a* fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hands; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

...wait for the LORD, my soul ...and in his word do I hope.
...soul waiteth for the Lord, ...than they that watch for the ...they that watch for the ...I say, more than they that ...for the morning.
...Let Israel hope in the LORD: ...with the LORD there is mercy, ...with him is plenteous redemption.
...And he shall redeem Israel from ...iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, ...nor mine eyes lofty: neither do ...exercise myself in great matters, or ...things too high for me.
...Surely I have behaved and quieted ...myself, as a child that is weaned of his ...mother: my soul is even as a weaned ...child.
...Let Israel hope in the LORD, ...henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

A song of degrees.

...LORD, remember David, and all his ...afflictions:
...How he sware unto the LORD, ...and vowed unto the mighty God of ...Jacob;
...Surely I will not come into the ...tabernacle of my house, nor go up into ...my bed;
...I will not give sleep to mine eyes, ...or slumber to mine eyelids,
...Until I find out a place for the ...LORD, an habitation for the mighty ...God of Jacob.
...Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: ...we found it in the fields of the ...wood.
...We will go into his tabernacles: ...we will worship at his footstool.
...Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; ...thou, and the ark of thy strength.
...Let thy priests be clothed with ...righteousness; and let thy saints shout ...aloud.
...For thy servant David's sake, turn ...not away the face of thine anointed.
...The LORD hath sworn in truth ...unto David, he will not turn from it; ...Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon ...thy throne.
...If thy children will keep my covenant ...and my testimony that I shall teach ...them, their children also shall sit upon ...thy throne for evermore.
...For the LORD hath chosen Zion: ...he hath desired it for his habitation.
...This is my rest for ever: here ...will I dwell, for I have desired it.
...I will abundantly bless her provision: ...I will satisfy her poor with bread.
...I will also clothe her priests with ...salvation: and her saints shall shout ...aloud for joy.
...There will I make the horn of ...David to bud: I have ordained a lamp ...for mine anointed.
...His enemies will I clothe with ...shame: but upon himself shall his ...crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.
2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD. praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,
3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.
9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for so* he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hands; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

...t wait for the LORD, my soul
...t, and in his word do I hope.
...My soul waiteth for the Lord,
...n than they that watch for the
...ning: I say, more than they that
...ch for the morning.
...Let Israel hope in the LORD:
...with the LORD there is mercy,
...with him is plenteous redemp-
...
...And he shall redeem Israel from
...his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of David.
...ORD, my heart is not haughty,
...nor mine eyes lofty: neither do
...exercise my self in great matters, or
...things too high for me.
...Surely I have behaved and quieted
...myself as a child that is weaned of his
...ther: my soul is even as a weaned
...child.
...Let Israel hope in the LORD,
...from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.
...ORD, remember David, and all his
...afflictions:
...How he sware unto the LORD,
...and vowed unto the mighty God of
...Jacob;
...Surely I will not come into the
...tabernacle of my house, nor go up in-
...to my bed;
...I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
...or slumber to mine eye-lids,
...Until I find out a place for the
...LORD, an habitation for the mighty
...God of Jacob.
...Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah:
...we found it in the fields of the
...wood.
...We will go into his tabernacles:
...we will worship at his footstool.
...Arise, O LORD, into thy rest:
...thou, and the ark of thy strength.
...Let thy priests be clothed with
...righteousness; and let thy saints shout
...for joy.
...For thy servant David's sake, turn
...not away the face of thine anointed.
...The LORD hath sworn in truth
...unto David, he will not turn from it;
...Of the fruit of thy body will I set up-
...on thy throne.
...If thy children will keep my co-
...venant and my testimony that I shall
...teach them, their children also shall
...sit upon thy throne for evermore.
...For the LORD hath chosen Zion:
...he hath desired it for his habitation.
...This is my rest for ever: here
...will I dwell, for I have desired it.
...I will abundantly bless her pro-
...vision: I will satisfie her poor with
...bread.
...I will also clothe her priests with
...salvation: and her saints shall shout
...aloud for joy.
...There will I make the horn of
...David to bud: I have ordained a lamp
...for mine anointed.
...His enemies will I clothe with
...shame: but upon himself shall his
...crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, *saying*, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem, who said, Raze *it*, raze *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ *A psalm of* David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving kindness: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wo-

...me; it is high, I cannot attain
...it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy Spi-
...or whither shall I flee from thy
...ence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou
...rt there: if I make my bed in hell,
...ehold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morn-
...ng, and dwell in the uttermost parts
...of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead
...me, and thy right hand shall hold
...me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall
...cover me; even the night shall be light
...about me.
12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from
...thee; but the night shineth as the day:
...the darkness and the light are both alike
...to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reins:
...thou hast covered me in my mother's
...womb.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fear-
...fully and wonderfully made: marvel-
...lous are thy works, and that my soul
...knoweth right well.
15 My substance was not hid from
...thee, when I was made in secret, and
...curiously wrought in the lowest parts
...of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance
...yet being unperfect, and in thy book
...all my members were written, which in
...continuance were fashioned, when as
...as yet there was none of them.
17 How precious also are thy
...thoughts unto me, O God! how great
...is the sum of them!
18 If I should count them, they are
...more in number than the sand: when I
...wake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked,
...O God: depart from me therefore, ye
...bloody men.
20 For they speak against thee
...wickedly, and thine enemies take thy
...name in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD,
...that hate thee? and am not I grie-
...ved with those that rise up against
...thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred:
...I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know
...my heart: try me, and know my
...thoughts.
24 And see if *there be any* wicked
...way in me, and lead me in the way
...everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war.
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set gins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.
9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.
12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindness; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of David; A prayer when he was in the cave.

1 I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, *then* thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me; refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors, for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness, and my fortress, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of strange children:

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is a* right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is a* right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons *may be as* plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters *may be as* corner-stones polished *after the* similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 *That* our oxen *may be* strong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy *is that* people that is in such a case: *yea* happy *is that people* whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ David's *psalm of* praise.

I Will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee, and will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees, and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made

made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise *man* will hear and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding;

...If thou seekest her as silver, and ...search for her, as *for* hid trea-
...sures:
5 Then shalt thou understand the ...fear of the LORD, and find the know-
...ledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: ...out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge
...and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the ...righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that
...walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, ...and preserveth the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand right-...eousness, and judgment, and equity; ...yea, every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into ...thine heart, and knowledge is plea-...sant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, ...understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way ...of the evil man, from the man that ...speaketh froward things;
13 Who leave the paths of upright-...ness, to walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* de-...light in the frowardness of the wicked;
15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and ...they froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the strange ...woman, *even* from the stranger *which* ...flattereth with her words;
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her ...youth, and forgetteth the covenant of ...her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto ...death, and her paths unto the dead.
19 None that go unto her, return ...again, neither take they hold of the ...paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walk in the ...way of good *men*, and keep the paths ...of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in ...the land, and the perfect shall remain ...in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off ...from the earth, and the transgressours ...shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY son, forget not my law; but ...let thine heart keep my com-...mandments:
2 For length of days, and long life, ...and peace shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake ...thee: bind them about thy neck, write ...them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou find favour and good ...understanding in the sight of God and ...man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine ...heart; and lean not unto thine own ...understanding.
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, ...and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: ...fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be health to thy navel, and ...marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy sub-...stance, and with the first fruits of all ...thine increase:
10 So shall thy barns be filled with ...plenty, and thy presses shall burst out ...with new wine.
11 ¶ My son, despise not the chasten-...ing of the LORD; neither be weary ...of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loveth, he ...correcteth, even as a father the son ...*in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth ...wisdom, and the man *that* getteth un-...derstanding.
14 For the merchandise of it *is* bet-...ter than the merchandise of silver, and ...the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious than rubies: ...and all the things thou canst desire, are ...not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days *is* in her right ...hand; *and* in her left hand, riches and ...honour.
17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasant-...ness, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that ...lay hold upon her; and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom hath ...founded the earth: by understanding ...hath he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are ...broken up, and the clouds drop down ...the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not them depart ...from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom ...and discretion:
22 So shall they be life unto thy ...soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way ...safely, and thy foot shall not stum-...ble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt ...not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, ...and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, ...neither of the desolation of the wick-...ed, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy con-...fidence, and shall keep thy foot from ...being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them ...to whom it is due, when it is in the ...power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go ...and come again, and to morrow I will ...give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 Devise not evil against thy neigh-...bour, seeing he dwelleth securely by ...thee.
30 ¶ Strive not with a man with-...out cause, if he have done thee no ...harm.
31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppres-...sour, and choose none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination ...to the LORD: but his secret *is* with ...the righteous.
33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in ...the house of the wicked: but he bles-...seth the habitation of the just.
34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scorn-...ers: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory, but ...shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

HEar, ye children, the instruction ...of a father, and attend to know ...understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, for-...sake you not my law.
3 For I was my father's son, ten-...

der and onely beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto *my* wisdom, *and* bowe thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* smoother then oyl.

4 But her end *is* bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe, let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a stranger woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six *things* doth the LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him:
17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,
19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For by means of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.
11 (She *is* loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, *and* with an impudent face said unto him,
14 *I have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey;
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.
21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth *to* the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong *men* have been slain by her.
27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high place, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches and honour *are* with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.
20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 ¶ The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him:
31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man, getteth* himself blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.
13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that

and are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

1 The proverbs of Solomon. A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father; but a foolish ſon is the heavineſs of his mother.

2 Treaſures of wickedneſs profit nothing: but righteouſneſs delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer is a wiſe ſon: but he that ſleepeth in harveſt, is a ſon that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings are upon the head of the juſt: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the juſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool ſhall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his ways, ſhall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but love covereth all ſins.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of underſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life; the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt is as choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wiſdom.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It is a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked ſhall be ſhortned.

28 The hope of the righteous ſhall be gladneſs: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction ſhall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdom: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh frowardneſs.

CHAP. XI.

1 A falſe balance is abomination to the LORD: but a juſt weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſdom.

3 The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſeneſs of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſs delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſs of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſs.

6 The righteouſneſs of the upright ſhall deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in their own naughtineſs.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſdom, deſpiſeth his neighbour, but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithful ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſels is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousnes, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnes *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is a* tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, *is* brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednes: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman *is a* crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennes in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that *is* of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons, is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil *men*: but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked *is* snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heavines in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there* is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his father instruction: but a scorner *heareth* not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressour *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but he* that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednes overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh

...h, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that ...keth himself poor, yet *hath* great ...ches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* ...s riches: but the poor heareth not ...buke.

9 The light of the righteous re...oyceth: but the lamp of the wicked ...ll be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised *is* ...isdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by ...bour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ...ick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* ...e tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall ...e destroyed: but he that feareth the ...commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is a* foun...tain of life, to depart from the snares ...f death.

15 Good understanding giveth fa...vour: but the way of transgressours ...s hard.

16 Every prudent *man* dealeth with ...knowledge: but a fool layeth open ...is folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into ...mischief: but a faithful ambassador *is* ...health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* ...him that refuseth instruction: but he ...that regardeth reproof, shall be ...honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet ...to the soul: but *it is* abomination to ...fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men*, ...shall be wise: but a companion of fools ...shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the ...righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheri...tance to his childrens children: and ...the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for ...the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the ...poor: but there is *that is* destroyed ...for want of judgment.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth ...his son: but he that loveth him, cha...steneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the ...wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: but *he that is* perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a* rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge *is* easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD *is a* fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 *He that is* slow to wrath, *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproch to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it?*

24 The way of life *is above* to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a mans ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is a* little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as*

ers of death, but a wiſe man will
ate it.
In the light of the kings counte-
ce is life, and his favour is as a
ud of the latter rain.
How much better is it to get wiſ-
m than gold? and to get underſtand-
g rather to be choſen than ſilver?
The high-way of the upright is
depart from evil: he that keepeth
s way, preſerveth his ſoul.
Pride goeth before deſtruction:
d an haughty ſpirit before a fall.
Better it is to be of an humble
irit with the lowly, than to divide the
ot with the proud.
He that handleth a matter wiſely,
all find good: and whoſo truſteth in
e LORD, happy is he.
The wiſe in heart ſhall be called
udent, and the ſweetneſs of the lips
creaſeth learning.
Underſtanding is a well-ſpring
f life unto him that hath it: but the
orrection of fools is folly.
The heart of the wiſe teacheth
s mouth, and addeth learning to his
ps.
Pleaſant words are as an honey-
mb, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to
e bones.
There is a way that ſeemeth right
nto a man: but the end thereof are
e ways of death.
He that laboureth, labmoureth for
m; for his mouth craveth it of
m.
An ungodly man diggeth up
ſchief: and in his lips there is as a burn-
g fire.
A froward man ſoweth ſtrife,
d a whiſperer ſeparateth chief
iends.
A violent man enticeth his neigh-
our, and leadeth him into the way
at is not good.
He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe
ward things: moving his lips he
ingeth evil to paſs.
The hoary head is a crown of
ory, if it be found in the way of
ghteouſneſs.
He that is ſlow to anger, is better
an the mighty: and he that ruleth
s ſpirit, than he that taketh a city.
The lot is caſt into the lap: but
e whole diſpoſing thereof is of the
LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Better is a dry morſel, and quiet-
neſs therewith, than a houſe full
f ſacrifices with ſtrife.
A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over
a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have
part of the inheritance among the bre-
hren.
The fining-pot is for ſilver, and
e furnace for gold: but the LORD
eth the hearts.
A wicked doer giveth heed to
ful lips: and a liar giveth ear to a
ughty tongue.
Whoſo mocketh the poor, re-
oacheth his maker: and he that is
glad at calamities, ſhall not be unpu-
niſhed.
Childrens children are the crown
of old men; and the glory of children
are their fathers.
Excellent ſpeech becometh not
a fool: much leſs do lying lips a
prince.
A gift is as a precious ſtone in the
eyes of him that hath it: whitherſo-
ever it turneth, it proſpereth.
He that covereth a tranſgreſſion,
ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a
matter, ſeparateth very friends.
A reproof entreth more into a
wiſe man, than an hundred ſtripes into
a fool.
An evil man ſeeketh only rebel-
lion: therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall
be ſent againſt him.
Let a bear robbed of her whelps
meet a man, rather than a fool in his
folly.
Whoſo rewardeth evil for good,
evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.
The beginning of ſtrife is as
when one letteth out water: therefore
leave off contention before it be med-
dled with.
He that juſtifieth the wicked,
and he that condemneth the juſt, even
they both are abomination to the
LORD.
Wherefore is there a price in the
hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing
he hath no heart to it?
A friend loveth at all times, and
a brother is born for adverſity.
A man void of underſtanding
ſtriketh hand, and becometh ſurety in
the preſence of his friend.
He loveth tranſgreſſion, that lo-
veth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his
gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.
He that hath a froward heart,
findeth no good: and he that hath a
perverſe tongue, falleth into miſ-
chief.
He that begetteth a fool, doeth it
to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool
hath no joy.
A merry heart doeth good like
a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth
the bones.
A wicked man taketh a gift out
of the boſom, to pervert the ways of
judgment.
Wiſdom is before him that hath
underſtanding; but the eyes of a fool
are in the ends of the earth.
A foolish ſon is a grief to his fa-
ther, and bitterneſs to her that bare
him.
Alſo to puniſh the juſt is not
good, nor to ſtrike princes for e-
quity.
He that hath knowledge, ſpareth
his words: and a man of underſtand-
ing is of an excellent ſpirit.
Even a fool when he holdeth his
peace, is counted wiſe: and he that
ſhutteth his lips is eſteemed a man of
underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through deſire a man having ſepa-
rated himſelf, ſeeketh and inter-
meddleth with all wiſdom.
A fool hath no delight in under-
ſtanding, but that his heart may diſ-
cover it ſelf.

3 When

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 *It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that *is* slothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is a* strong towre: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, *it is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is a* friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, and chaseth away *his* mother, *is a* son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance is not good.

24 Man's goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 *There is a* treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he directeth his way.

30 *There is* no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII

A *good* name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child, *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently *him that is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him *that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from

child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of flesh.
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.
26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.
27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 She also lyeth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.
29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.
2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.
6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.
7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.
9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.
11 If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain:
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?
13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honey-comb *which is* sweet to thy taste:
14 *So shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.
16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:
18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.
19 Fret not thy self because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked.
20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man*; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.
21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change.
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?
23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.
25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.
28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.
29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothful

ful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I *saw*, *and* considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*.

7 For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou *know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, *is a* maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and* as upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, There *is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man* who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour,

ſelf-love.

praiſe, and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone *is* heavy, and the ſand weighty; but a fools wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who is able to ſtand before envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better than ſecret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kiſſes of an enemy *are* deceitful.

7 The full ſoul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt; ſo *is* a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo *doth the* ſweetneſs of a man's friend by hearty counſel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend forſake not; neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is a* neighbour *that is* near, than a brother far off.

11 My ſon, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent *man* foreſeeth the evil, and hideth himſelf: *but* the ſimple paſs on, and are puniſhed.

13 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it ſelf.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron, ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are never full; ſo the eyes of man are never ſatisfied.

21 *As* the fining-pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold; ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a mortar, among wheat with a peſtil, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſs depart from him.

23 Be thou *diligent* to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſs ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And *thou ſhalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for maintenance *for* thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge the ſtate *thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, *is like* a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgment: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all *things*.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightneſs, *than he that is* perverſe *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoſo keepeth the law, *is a* wiſe ſon: but he that *is a* companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 He that by uſury and unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for *him* that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good *things* in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous *men* do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

13 He

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousness, shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* way, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons*, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour then he that flatereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* a companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The bloudthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour; but every mans judgment *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust *man is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God *is* pure: *he* is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

add not thou not unto his words, left
reprove thee, and thou be found
ar.
Two things have I required of
deny me them not before I die.
Remove far from me vanity and
; give me neither poverty nor
, feed me with food convenient
me:
Left I be full, and deny thee, and
Who is the LORD? or left I be
, and steal, and take the name of
God in vain.
Accuse not a servant unto his
, left he curse thee, and thou be
found guilty.
There is a generation that curseth
father, and doth not bless their
ther.
There is a generation that are
in their own eyes, and yet is not
ashed from their filthiness.
There is a generation, O how
ty are their eyes! and their eye-
are lifted up.
There is a generation whose teeth
e swords, and their jaw-teeth as
ves, to devour the poor from off
earth, and the needy from among
men.
The horseleach hath two daugh-
crying, Give, give. There are
ree things that are never satisfied,
even four things say not, It is e-
gh:
The grave, and the barren womb,
the earth that is not filled with water,
d the fire that saith not, It is e-
gh.
The eye that mocketh at his fa-
r, and despiseth to obey his mo-
r, the ravens of the valley shall
ck it out, and the young eagles
all eat it.
There be three things which are
ver satisfied, yea, four which
y not:
The way of an eagle in the air, the
y of a serpent upon a rock, the way
a ship in the midst of the sea, and
e way of a man with a maid.
Such is the way of an adulterous
man; she eateth, and wipeth her
outh, and saith, I have done no wick-
dness.
For three things the earth is dis-
quieted, and for four which it cannot
bear:
For a servant when he reigneth,
and a fool when he is filled with
meat;
For an odious woman when she
is married, and an handmaid that is
heir mistress.
There be four things which are
little upon the earth, but they are ex-
ceeding wise:
The ants are a people not strong,
yet they prepare their meat in the
summer;
The conies are but a feeble folk,
yet make they their houses in the
rock;
The locusts have no king, yet go
they forth all of them by bands;
The spider taketh hold with her
hands, and is in kings palaces.
There be three things which go
well, yea, four are comely in going:
A lion which is strongest among
beasts, and turneth not away for any;
A grey-hound, an he-goat also,
and a king, against whom there is no
rising up.
If thou hast done foolishly in
lifting up thy self, or if thou hast
thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy
mouth.
Surely the churning of milk
bringeth forth butter, and the wring-
ing of the nose bringeth forth bloud:
so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth
strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THE words of king Lemuel, the
prophecy that his mother taught
him.
What my son? and what, the son
of my womb? and what, the son of
my vows?
Give not thy strength unto wo-
men, nor thy ways to that which de-
stroyeth kings.
It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it
is not for kings to drink wine, nor
for princes strong drink:
Lest they drink, and forget the
law, and pervert the judgment of any
of the afflicted.
Give strong drink unto him that
is ready to perish, and wine to those
that be of heavy hearts.
Let him drink and forget his po-
verty, and remember his misery no
more.
Open thy mouth for the dumb in
the cause of all such as are appointed
to destruction.
Open thy mouth, judge righteous-
ly, and plead the cause of the poor
and needy.
¶ Who can find a vertuous wo-
man? for her price is far above rubies.
The heart of her husband doth
safely trust in her, so that he shall have
no need of spoil.
She will do him good and not e-
vil, all the days of her life.
She seeketh wooll, and flax, and
worketh willingly with her hands.
She is like the merchants ships,
she bringeth her food from afar.
She riseth also while it is yet
night, and giveth meat to her houshold,
and a portion to her maidens.
She considereth a field, and buy-
eth it: with the fruit of her hands she
planteth a vineyard.
She girdeth her loyns with
strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
She perceiveth that her merchan-
dise is good: her candle goeth not out
by night.
She layeth her hands to the spin-
dle, and her hands hold the distaff.
She stretcheth out her hand to
the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her
hands to the needy.
She is not afraid of the snow for
her houshold: for all her houshold are
clothed with scarlet.
She maketh her self coverings of
tapestry, her clothing is silk and
purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things*; neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come, with *those* that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 *That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants, and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattel above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I got me men singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

vanity all.

And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madneſs, and folly: for what can the man *do*, that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I ſaw that wiſdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkneſs.

14 The wiſe man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkneſs: and I my ſelf perceived alſo, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, that this *alſo is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever; ſeeing that which now *is*, in the days to come ſhall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wiſe *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the work that is wrought under the ſun is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the ſun: becauſe I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe *man*, or a fool? yet ſhall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the ſun. This *is* alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpair of all the labour which I took under the ſun.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he leave it *for* his portion. This alſo *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the ſun?

23 For all his days *are* ſorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man that he ſhould eat and drink, and *that* he ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who elſe can haſten more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that *is* good in his ſight, wiſdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 To every thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that *which is* planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak:

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doeth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* ſhould fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgment, *that* wickedneſs *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſs, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpoſe, and for every work.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better *is he* then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 ¶ The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, then both the hands full *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone?*

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou should vow, then that thou should not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are also* divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for *he that is* higher then the highest, regardeth; and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold *that which* I have seen: *it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh unto the sun, all the days of his life which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest than the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better *is* the sight of the eyes than wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

A good name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know and to search, and to seek out wisdom and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as the wise *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgment; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in *that* war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just *men* unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked *men* to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

2 All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that, *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds *that are caught* in the snare; so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed great* unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came

...king against it, and beſieged it, built great bulwarks againſt it:
15 Now there was found in it a poor wiſe man, and he by his wiſdom deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poor man.
16 Then ſaid I, Wiſdom *is* better than ſtrength: nevertheleſs, the poor man's wiſdom is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.
17 The words of *wiſe men are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.
18 Wiſdom *is* better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Dead flies cauſe the ointment of the apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſavour: *ſo doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſdom and honour.
2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *at* his left.
3 Yea alſo when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wiſdom faileth him, and he ſaith to every one *that* he is a fool.
4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.
5 There is an evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſun, as an errour *which* proceedeth from the ruler.
6 Folly is ſet in great dignity, and the rich ſit in low place.
7 I have ſeen ſervants upon horſes, and princes walking as ſervants upon the earth.
8 He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.
9 Whoſo removeth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.
10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſdom *is* profitable to direct.
11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.
12 The words of a wiſe mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool will ſwallow up himſelf.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſs: and the end of his talk *is* miſchievous madneſs.
14 A fool alſo is full of words: a man cannot tell what ſhall be; and what ſhall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to go to the city.
16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!
17 Bleſſed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the ſon of nobles, and thy princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſs.
18 ¶ By much ſlothfulneſs the building decayeth, and through idleneſs of the hands the houſe droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money anſwereth all *things*.
20 ¶ Curſe not the King, no not in thy thought; and curſe not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 CAſt thy bread upon the waters; for thou ſhalt find it after many days.
2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what evil ſhall be upon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themſelves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.
4 He that obſerveth the wind, ſhall not ſow; and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.
5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, *nor how the bones do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the ſun.
8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkneſs, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.
9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe *things* God will bring thee into judgment.
10 Therefore remove ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 REmember now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them;
2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:
3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the grinders ceaſe becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of *that which is* high and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the street:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even words of* truth.

11 The words of the wise *are as* goads, and as nails fastened *by the masters* of assemblies, *which are given* from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much study *is a* weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaons chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs *of* silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as a cluster* of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* dove eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the latteſs.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

11 The fig-tree putteth forth her
figs, and the vines with the ten-
der grape give a good smell. Arise, my
love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, that art in the
clefts of the rock, in the secret places
of the stairs, let me see thy counte-
nance, let me hear thy voice; for
sweet is thy voice, and thy counte-
nance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes
that spoil the vines: for our vines
have tender grapes.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am
his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the sha-
dows flee away: turn my beloved,
be thou like a roe, or a young
hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 By night on my bed I sought him
whom my soul loveth: I sought
him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the
city in the streets, and in the broad
ways I will seek him whom my soul
loveth: I sought him, but I found him
not.

3 The watchmen that go about the
city found me: to whom I said, Saw
ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed
from them, but I found him whom my
soul loveth: I held him, and would
not let him go, until I had brought
him into my mother's house, and in-
to the chamber of her that conceived
me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of
Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the
hinds of the field, that ye stir not up,
nor make my love, till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of
the wilderness like pillars of smoke
perfumed with myrrhe, and frankin-
cense, with all powders of the mer-
chant?

7 Behold, his bed which is Solo-
mon's, threescore valiant men are
about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert
in war: every man hath his sword
upon his thigh, because of fear in the
night.

9 King Solomon made himself a
chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of
silver, the bottom thereof of gold,
the covering of it of purple, the
midst thereof being paved with love,
for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of
Sion, and behold king Solomon with
the crown wherewith his mother
crowned him in the day of his espou-
sals, and in the day of the gladness of
his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Behold, thou art fair, my love, be-
hold, thou art fair, thou hast
doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair
is as a flock of goats that appear from
mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep
that are even shorn, which came up
from the washing: whereof every one
bear twins, and none is barren among
them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of
scarlet, and thy speech is comely:
thy temples are like a piece of a pome-
granate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the towre of
David, builded for an armoury, where-
on there hang a thousand bucklers, all
shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young
roes that are twins, which feed among
the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the sha-
dows flee away, I will get me to the
mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of
frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love, there is
no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon,
my spouse, with me from Lebanon:
look from the top of Amana, from the
top of Shenir, and Hermon, from the
lions dens, from the mountains of the
leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my
sister, my spouse: thou hast ravished
my heart with one of thine eyes, with
one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister,
my spouse! how much better is thy
love then wine! and the smell of
thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as
the honey-comb: honey and milk are
under thy tongue, and the smell of
thy garments is like the smell of Leba-
non.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister,
my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of
pomegranates, with pleasant fruits,
camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus
and cinnamon, with all trees of frank-
incense, myrrhe and aloes, with all
the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of
living waters, and streams from Leba-
non.

16 ¶ Awake O north-wind, and
come thou south, blow upon my gar-
den, that the spices thereof may flow
out. Let my beloved come into his
garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 I Am come into my garden, my sis-
ter, my spouse: I have gathered
my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten
my honey comb with my honey, I
have drunk my wine with my milk:
eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abun-
dantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh:
it is the voice of my beloved that
knocketh, saying, Open to me, my
sister, my love, my dove, my undefi-
led: for my head is filled with dew,
and my locks with the drops of the
night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall
I put it on? I have washed my feet,
how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by
the hole of the door, and my bowels
were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved,
and my hands dropped with myrrhe,

and my fingers with sweet-smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his locks are buſhy, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, and fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of ſpices, as ſweet flowers: his lips like lilies dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold-rings ſet with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with ſapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone, O thou faireſt among women? whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of ſheep, which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one, the is the onely one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her: yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is the that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my ſoul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in a Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautiful are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

3 Thy two breaſts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a towre of ivory; thine eyes like the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine for my beloved, that goeth down ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his deſire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates are all manner of pleaſant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou were as my brother, that ſucked the breaſts of my mother! when I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſs thee, yea I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand ſhould be under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

2 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love until he please.

3 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towres: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

¶ The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head *is* sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me; the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the

LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong *shall* be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORDS house shall be stablished in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye and *let* us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one *that is* lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD,

...ound the eyes of his glory.
...of the shew of their countenance
...witness against them, and they
...their sin as Sodom, they hide
...not. wo unto their soul, for they
...rewarded evil unto themselves.
...ay ye to the righteous, that it
...well with him: for they shall
...the fruit of their doings.
11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be
...with him: for the reward of his
...shall be given him.
12 ¶ As for my people, children
...their oppressours, and women
...over them: O my people, they
...lead thee, cause thee to err, and
...the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth up to plead,
...standeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into judg-
...with the ancients of his people,
...the princes thereof: for ye have
...up the vineyard; the spoil of
...poor is in your houses.
15 What mean ye that ye beat my
...to pieces, & grind the faces of
...poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith,
...the daughters of Zion are
...ty, and walk with stretched-
...necks, and wanton eyes, walk-
...and mincing as they go, and ma-
...a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the Lord will smite
...a scab the crown of the head of
...daughters of Zion, and the LORD
...discover their secret parts.
18 In that day the Lord will take
...the bravery of their tinkling or-
...ments about their feet, and their cauls,
...their round tires like the moon,
19 The chains, and the bracelets, and
...mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments
...the legs, and the headbands, and the
...tablets, and the ear-rings,
21 The rings, and nose-jewels,
22 The changeable suits of apparel,
...the mantles, and the wimples,
...the crisping-pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linen,
...the hoods, and the vails.
24 And it shall come to pass, that
...stead of sweet smell, there shall be
...; and instead of a girdle, a rent;
...and instead of well set hair, baldness;
...instead of a stomacher, a girding
...sackcloth; and burning in stead of
...beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword,
...and thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament and
...mourn, and she being desolate, shall
...sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

AND in that day seven women shall
...take hold of one man, saying,
...We will eat our own bread, and wear
...our own apparel: onely let us be cal-
...led by thy name, to take away our
...reproach.
2 In that day shall the branch of the
...LORD be beautiful and glorious, and
...the fruit of the earth shall be excel-
...lent and comely for them that are
...escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass, that he
...that is left in Zion, and he that re-
...maineth in Jerusalem, shall be called
...holy, even every one that is written
...among the living in Jerusalem:
4 When the Lord shall have washed
away the filth of the daughters of
Zion, and shall have purged the
blood of Jerusalem from the midst
thereof, by the spirit of judgment,
and by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon
every dwelling-place of mount Zion,
and upon her assemblies a cloud, and
smoke by day, and the shining of a
flaming fire by night: for upon all
the glory shall be a defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle
for a shadow in the day-time from the
heat, and for a place of refuge, and for
a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved,
a song of my beloved touching
his vineyard: My welbeloved hath a
vineyard in a very fruitful hill.
2 And he fenced it, and gathered
out the stones thereof, and planted
it with the choicest vine, and built a
towre in the midst of it, and also made
a wine-press therein: and he looked
that it should bring forth grapes, and
it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeru-
salem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray
you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more
to my vineyard, that I have not done
in it? wherefore when I looked that
it should bring forth grapes, brought
it forth wild grapes?
5 And now go to; I will tell you
what I will do to my vineyard; I will
take away the hedge thereof, and it
shall be eaten up: and break down
the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden
down.
6 And I will lay it waste: it shall
not be pruned, nor digged, but there
shall come up briers and thorns: I
will also command the clouds, that
they rain no rain upon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of
hosts is the house of Israel, and the
men of Judah his pleasant plant: and
he looked for judgment, but behold
oppression; for righteousness, but be-
hold a cry.
8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house
to house, that lay field to field, till
there be no place, that they may be
placed alone in the midst of the earth.
9 In mine ears said the LORD of
hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be
desolate, even great and fair without
inhabitant.
10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall
yield one bath, and the seed of an
homer shall yield an ephah.
11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up
early in the morning, that they may
follow strong drink, that continue un-
til night, till wine inflame them.
12 And the harp and the viol, the
tabret and pipe, and wine are in
their feasts: but they regard not the
work of the LORD, neither consider
the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ There

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God *that is* holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them ŷ call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases *were* torn in the midst of the streets: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roring *shall be* like a lion, they shall rore like young lions: yea, they shall rore and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall rore against them, like the roring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in ŷ heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts, ŷ whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, LORD, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then

Christ promised.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and Shearjashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah:

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliah's son: If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask *it either* in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the days that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razour *that is* hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat *that is* left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach *even* to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them* to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signs, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

NEvertheless the dimness *shall not be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, but *this* shall be with burning *and* feuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycamours are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together;

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, *he is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err, and *they that are led* of them *are* destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the feuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine

, and the staff in their hand is
indignation.
I will send him against an hypo-
narlon; and against the peo-
of my wrath will I give him a
ge to take the spoil, and to take
prey, and to tread them down like
mire of the streets.
Howbeit, he meaneth not so, nei-
doth his heart think so, but it is
his heart to destroy, and cut off na-
not a few.
For he saith, *Are* not my princes
ther kings?
Is not Calno, as Carchemish? *is*
Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Sama-
as Damascus?
As my hand hath found the king-
of the idols, and whose graven
s did excel them of Jerusalem,
Samaria:
Shall I not, as I have done unto
aria and her idols, so do to Jeru-
and her idols?
Wherefore it shall come to pass,
when the LORD hath performed
whole work upon mount Zion,
on Jerusalem, I will punish the
of the stout heart of the king
Assyria, and the glory of his high
.
For he saith, By the strength of
hand have I done *it*, and by my wis-
; for I am prudent: and I have
oved the bounds of the people, and
robbed their treasures, and I have
down the inhabitants like a valiant
:
And my hand hath found as a nest
riches of the people: and as one
athereth eggs *that are* left, have I ga-
ered all the earth; and there was none
moved the wing, or opened the
uth, or peeped.
Shall the axe boast it self against
m that heweth therewith? *or* shall
e saw magnifie it self against him that
eweth it? as if the rod should shake
emselves against him that lift it up, *or*
as if the staff should lift up *it self*, *as*
it were no wood.
Therefore shall the Lord, the
d of hosts, send among his fat ones
anness; and under his glory he shall
dle a burning like the burning of a
.
And the light of Israel shall be
a fire, and his holy One for a flame:
it shall burn and devour his thorns
his briers in one day;
And shall consume the glory of
forest, and of his fruitful field, both
l and body: and they shall be as
when a standard-bearer fainteth.
And the rest of the trees of his
est shall be few, that a child may
ite them.
And it shall come to pass in
day, *that* the remnant of Israel,
d such as are escaped of the house of
cob, shall no more again stay upon
m that smote them: but shall stay
on the LORD, the holy One of Is-
l, in truth.
The remnant shall return, *even*
remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty
d.

For though thy people Israel be
as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant
of them shall return: the consumption
decreed shall overflow with righteous-
ness.
For the Lord GOD of hosts
shall make a consumption, even de-
termined in the midst of all the
land.
¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD of hosts, O my people that
dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of
the Assyrian: he shall smite thee
with a rod, and shall lift up his staff
against thee, after the manner of E-
gypt.
For yet a very little while, and
the indignation shall cease, and mine
anger in their destruction.
And the LORD of hosts shall stir
up a scourge for him, according to
the slaughter of Midian at the rock of
Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the
sea, so shall he lift it up after the man-
ner of Egypt.
And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* his burden shall be taken
away from off thy shoulder, and his
yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke
shall be destroyed because of the
anointing.
He is come to Aiath, he is passed
to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid
up his carriages.
They are gone over the passage:
they have taken up their lodging at
Geba; Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul
is fled.
Lift up thy voice, O daughter of
Gallim: cause it to be heard unto
Laish, O poor Anathoth.
Madmenah is removed, the in-
habitants of Gebim gather themselves to
flee.
As yet shall he remain at Nob that
day: he shall shake his hand *against*
the mount of the daughter of Zion,
the hill of Jerusalem.
Behold, the Lord, the LORD of
hosts shall lop the bough with terrour:
and the high ones of stature *shall be*
hewen down, and the haughty shall be
humbled.
And he shall cut down the thick-
ets of the forests with iron, and Leba-
non shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come forth a rod
out of the stem of Jesse, and a
branch shall grow out of his roots:
And the spirit of the LORD shall
rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom
and understanding, the spirit of coun-
sel and might, the spirit of knowledge,
and of the fear of the LORD;
And shall make him of quick un-
derstanding in the fear of the LORD:
and he shall not judge after the sight
of his eyes, neither reprove after the
hearing of his ears:
But with righteousness shall he
judge the poor, and reprove with equi-
ty, for the meek of the earth: and he
shall smite the earth with the rod of his
mouth, and with the breath of his lips
shall he slay the wicked.
And righteousness shall be the
girdle

girdle of his loyns, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven: even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one *that is* found shall be thrust through: and every one that *is* joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

1 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou was made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose *that is* purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanul *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl,

11 Howl, O gate: cry, O city, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

12 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soulliers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be *that* as a wandring bird cast out of the nest: *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab (he *is* very proud) *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandred *through* the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their* vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareth.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning *he is not*: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye, swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from the beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men*? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid

and

and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return, even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: And he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried. A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-towre in the day-time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art

at wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all *that* are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass *that* thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail *that is* fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-*city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over

to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towres thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone,

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city a heap; *of* a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place;

even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

5 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail *that is* spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou most upright dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* criеth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blos-

form and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of *them that are* slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones *that are* beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of *them that are* overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which as a* tempest of hail *and a* destroying storm, *as a* flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, than *that a man* can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mocked,

chiefers, least your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, the city *where* David dwelt: add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall *be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book *that is* sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of the prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not, and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof is* heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be a* bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song as *in the* night, *when a* holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 ¶ For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of the shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it, and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip you and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places;

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our

salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye *that are* far off, what I have done; and ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, *that* thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our lawgiver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

COme near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in

the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the shrichowl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes.

8 ¶ And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it, but it *shall be* for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye

every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Because Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which he hath sent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproched the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried

dried up all the rivers of the beleaguered places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then He zekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be a* sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as* a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things* is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them

take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

21 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted,

yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smooth eth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastned it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come, from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is

righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break; and the smoking flax shall he not quench; he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, *and* refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnify the law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoiled, *they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give man for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give

to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one *that is* called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, & thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIV.

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the watercourses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, & they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, be is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant; I have formed thee, thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, *I am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come; draw near together ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages were heavy loden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, *which are* born *by* me, from the belly, *which are* carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, & *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far countrey: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stoutharted, that *are* far from righteousness.

13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as a* man.

4 *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, *which are* called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble yourselves, and hear: which among them hath declared these *things*? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it, *even* to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise

the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, *and* give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are in* darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride *doth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had they been?*

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bowe down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me;

me, who *is he that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou should'st be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth, that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung them out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These *two things* are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into

Egypt

...ght to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel *will be* your rere-ward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them, shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressours; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIV.

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hosts *is* his name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken

saken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him *for* a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so *are* my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful

my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 ¶ The Lord GOD, which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they are all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a *covenant* with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under *him*? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen?

sen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice-eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and *that which is* crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are works* of iniquity, and the violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; *for* brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men*.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; *for* salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing, and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their deeds* accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor

month of thy seed, nor out of
mouth of thy seed's seed, saith
LORD, from henceforth and for

CHAP. LX.

Rise, shine, for thy light is come,
and the glory of the LORD is ri-
upon thee.

For behold, the darkness shall co-
the earth, and gross darkness the
: but the LORD shall arise up-
, and his glory shall be seen
thee.

And the Gentiles shall come to
light, and kings to the brightness
thy rising.

Lift up thine eyes round about,
see: all they gather themselves
ether, they come to thee, thy sons
come from far, and thy daughters
nursed at thy side.

Then thou shalt see and flow to-
, and thine heart shall fear, and
enlarged, because the abundance of
sea shall be converted unto thee,
forces of the Gentiles shall come
thee.

The multitude of camels shall co-
thee: the dromedaries of Midian
Ephah: all they from Sheba shall
: they shall bring gold and in-
, and they shall shew forth the
ises of the LORD.

All the flocks of Kedar shall be
ered together unto thee, the rams
Nebaioth shall minister unto thee:
they shall come up with acceptance on
mine altar, and I will glorifie the house
my glory.

Who are these that flie as a cloud,
as the doves to their windows?

Surely the isles shall wait for me,
the ships of Tarshish first, to bring
sons from far, their silver and
gold with them, unto the name
the LORD thy God, and to the ho-
of the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glo-
thee.

And the sons of strangers shall
ild up thy walls, and their kings
minister unto thee: for in my
ath I smote thee, but in my favour
ve I had mercy on thee.

Therefore thy gates shall be o-
continually; they shall not be
ut day nor night, that men may
ing unto thee the forces of the Gen-
, and that their kings may be
ought.

For the nation and kingdom
at will not serve thee, shall perish:
ea, those nations shall be utterly wa-
ed.

The glory of Lebanon shall come
unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree,
and the box together, to beautifie the
place of my sanctuary, and I will make
the place of my feet glorious.

The sons also of them that af-
ted thee, shall come bending unto
ee; and all they that despised thee,
all bow themselves down at the
es of thy feet; and they shall call
ee, The city of the LORD, the Zion
the Holy One of Israel.

Whereas thou hast been for-
ken and hated, so that no man went
through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

THE spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that ye might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double;

double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondred that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 The

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horſe in the wilderneſs, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the ſpirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſs, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy ſtrength, the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſs thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to err from thy ways? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſs have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things, which we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world, men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſs, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteouſneſſes *are* as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt conſumed us, becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: We *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth, very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderneſs, Zion is a wilderneſs, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe *things*, O LORD? will thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am ſought of *them that* aſked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that* was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and broth of abominable *things is in* their veſſels:

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, *it is* written before me, I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer, when I ſpake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be

thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the LORD GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people; and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all these *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense *as if* he blessed an idol. yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before the travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing, who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb?* saith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new-moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof is toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them, touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOREOVER, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 GO, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your father found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Israel a servant? *is* he a home-born *slave*? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according to* the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him,

become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 ¶ And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is* salvation hoped *for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be as a* whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou decketest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the wood shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the

the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses.

8 They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that *is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: they lay wait as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts,

They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with* their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower, *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 *Stand* in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your ways, and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early

speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he *it*, the pen

pen of the ſcribes *is* in vain.

9 The wiſe *men* are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wiſdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit *them*: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to covetouſneſs, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things that* I have given them ſhall paſs away from them.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us water of gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, becauſe of *them* that dwell in a far countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black; aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead? *is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſs a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *for* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit; through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh deceit: *one* ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not viſit them for *theſe things*? ſaith the LORD: ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderneſs a lamentation, becauſe they are burned up, ſo that none can paſs through *them*, neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattel, both the fowl of the heavens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may underſtand this, and *who is it* that whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth, *and is* burned up like a wilderneſs that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come: and ſend for cunning *women*, that they may come,

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled! we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe *man* glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches,

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe loving kindneſs, judgment, and righteouſneſs in the earth: for in theſe *things* I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will punish all *them which are* circumciſed with the uncircumciſed;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all *that are* in the utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſs: for all *theſe* nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſigns of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtoms of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether bruiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock *is a* doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlaſting king: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is bruiſh in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things*, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortreſs.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſs them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is a* grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become bruiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and a* den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himſelf: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the

the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to *that* shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb or an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIGHTEOUS *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee,

then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest, it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as a* speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marr the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDs flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and beh. If them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also be good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIV.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain, or can the heavens give showers? *are*

for thou be, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *since* they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword, before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters *that are* born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall *men* tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and

and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after others gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, & whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being a* pastor to follow thee: neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me: thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

30 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

31 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

32 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

33 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

34 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

35 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

36 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

37 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work upon the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my sight that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will *a man* leave the snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give *to be* meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again; and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people;

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magormissabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that
triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins
and the heart, let me see thy venge-
ance on them: for unto thee have I
opened my cause.
13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye
the LORD: for he hath delivered the
soul of the poor from the hand of evil
doers.
14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I
was born: let not the day wherein my
mother bare me be blessed.
15 Cursed *be* the man who brought
tidings to my father, saying, A man-
child is born unto thee, making him
very glad.
16 And let that man be as the *cities*
which the LORD overthrew, and re-
pented not: and let him hear the cry
in the morning, and the shouting at
noon-tide:
17 Because he slew me not from the
womb; or that my mother might have
been my grave, and her womb *to be*
always great *with me*.
18 Wherefore came I forth out of the
womb to see labour and sorrow, that my
days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The word which came unto Jeremi-
ah from the LORD, when King
Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son
of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of
Maaseiah the priest, saying,
2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD
for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon maketh war against us) if so
be that the LORD will deal with us ac-
cording to all his wondrous works,
that he may go up from us.
3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them,
Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,
4 Thus saith the LORD God of Is-
rael, Behold, I will turn back the wea-
pons of war that *are* in your hands,
wherewith ye fight against the king of
Babylon, and *against* the Chaldeans
which besiege you without the walls,
and I will assemble them into the midst
of this city.
5 And I my self will fight against you
with an outstretched hand, and with a
strong arm, even in anger, and in fury,
and in great wrath.
6 And I will smite the inhabitants
of this city, both man and beast: they
shall die of a great pestilence.
7 And afterwards, saith the LORD,
I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah,
and his servants, and the people, and
such as are left in this city from the
pestilence, from the sword, and from
the famine, into the hand of Nebu-
chadrezzar king of Babylon, and in-
to the hand of their enemies, and in-
to the hand of those that seek their
life, and he shall smite them with the
edge of the sword: he shall not spare
them, neither have pity, nor have
mercy.
8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt
say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
set before you the way of life, and the
way of death.
9 He that abideth in this city shall
die by the sword, and by the famine,
and by the pestilence: but he that go-
eth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans
that besiege you, he shall live, and his
life shall be unto him for a prey.
10 For I have set my face against this
city for evil, and not for good, saith
the LORD; it shall be given into the
hand of the king of Babylon, and he
shall burn it with fire.
11 ¶ And touching the house of the
king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word
of the LORD.
12 O house of David, thus saith the
LORD, Execute judgment in the
morning, and deliver *him that is* spoil-
ed, out of the hand of the oppressour,
lest my fury go out like fire, and burn
that none can quench *it*, because of
the evil of your doings.
13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inha-
bitant of the valley, *and* rock of the
plain, saith the LORD; which say,
Who shall come down against us? or
who shall enter into our habitations?
14 But I will punish you according
to the fruit of your doings, saith the
LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the
forest thereof, and it shall devour all
things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 THus saith the LORD, Go down to
the house of the king of Judah,
and speak there this word,
2 And say, Hear the word of the
LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest
upon the throne of David, thou, and
thy servants, and thy people that enter
in by these gates;
3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye
judgment and righteousness, and deli-
ver the spoiled out of the hand of the
oppressour: and do no wrong, do no
violence to the stranger, the fatherless,
nor the widow, neither shed innocent
blood in this place.
4 For if ye do this thing indeed,
then shall there enter in by the gates
of this house, kings sitting upon the
throne of David, riding in chariots,
and on horses, he and his servants, and
his people.
5 But if ye will not hear these
words, I swear by my self, saith the
LORD, that this house shall become a
desolation.
6 For thus saith the LORD unto
the king's house of Judah, Thou *art*
Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Le-
banon: *yet* surely I will make thee a
wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not
inhabited.
7 And I will prepare destroyers
against thee, every one with his wea-
pons, and they shall cut down thy choice
cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.
8 And many nations shall pass by
this city, and they shall say every man
to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the
LORD done thus unto this great city?
9 Then they shall answer, Because
they have forsaken the covenant of the
LORD their God, and worshipped
other gods, and served them.
10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, nei-
ther bemone him, *but* weep sore for
him that goeth away: for he shall re-
turn no more, nor see his native
countrey.

11 For

11 For thus saith the LORD, touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been thy* manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write this man childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets; all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

15 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is prophaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts, our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all *that is* written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri,

of the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink; then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall rore from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily rore upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *Stand* in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending *them* (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die: for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah, put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and *then* many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy falsely in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which *are* left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, the

ning the sea, and concerning
and concerning the residue
remain in this city,
Which Nebuchadnezzar king of
took not, when he carried
captive Jeconiah the son of Je-
king of Judah, from Jerusa-
to Babylon, and all the nobles of
and Jerusalem;
Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts,
God of Israel, concerning the ves-
that remain in the house of the
, and in the house of the king of
, and of Jerusalem,
They shall be carried to Baby-
and there shall they be until the
I visit them, saith the LORD:
will I bring them up, and restore
to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

And it came to pass the same year,
the beginning of the reign of
kiah king of Judah, in the fourth
, and in the fifth month, that Ha-
iah the son of Azur the prophet,
ch was of Gibeon, spake unto me
the house of the LORD, in the pre-
ce of the priests, and of all the peo-
, saying,
Thus speaketh the LORD of
, the God of Israel, saying, I
ve broken the yoke of the king of
ylon.
Within two full years will I bring
into this place all the vessels of
house of the LORD, that Nebuchadnez-
king of Babylon took away from
place, and carried them to Ba-
:
And I will bring again to this
e, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim
king of Judah, with all the captives of
dah, that went into Babylon, saith
LORD: for I will break the yoke
the king of Babylon.
Then the prophet Jeremiah said
unto the prophet Hananiah in the pre-
ce of the priests, and in the pre-
ce of all the people that stood in
house of the LORD,
Even the prophet Jeremiah said,
n: Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD
make thy words which thou hast
ophesied, to bring again the vessels
the LORD's house, and all that is
ried away captive, from Babylon
this place.
Nevertheless, hear thou now this
d that I speak in thine ears, and in
ears of all the people,
The prophets that have been be-
me and before thee of old, pro-
ied both against many countreys,
gainst great kingdoms, of war,
d of evil, and of pestilence.
The prophet which prophesieth of
ce, when the word of the prophet
ce shall come to pass, then shall the pro-
et be known, that the LORD hath
ly sent him.
Then Hananiah the prophet
k the yoke from off the prophet Je-
iah's neck, and brake it.
And Hananiah spake in the pre-
ce of all the people, saying, Thus
th the LORD; Even so will I
ak the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon from the neck of all
nations within the space of two full
years. And the prophet Jeremiah
went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD
came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after
that Hananiah the prophet had broken
the yoke from off the neck of the pro-
phet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying,
Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast bro-
ken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt
make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a
yoke of iron upon the neck of all
these nations, that they may serve Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon; and
they shall serve him: and I have given
him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah
unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now,
Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent
thee; but thou makest this people to
trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will cast thee from off the
face of the earth: this year thou shalt
die, because thou hast taught rebelli-
on against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died
the same year in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these are the words of the
letter that Jeremiah the pro-
phet sent from Jerusalem unto the
residue of the elders which were car-
ried away captive, and to the priests,
and to the prophets, and to all the
people whom Nebuchadnezzar had
carried away captive from Jerusalem
to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and
the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes
of Judah and Jerusalem, and the car-
penters, and the smiths were departed
from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of
Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of
Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Ju-
dah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the
God of Israel unto all that are carried
away captives, whom I have caused to
be carried away from Jerusalem unto
Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them;
and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of
them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and
daughters; and take wives for your
sons, and give your daughters to hus-
bands, that they may bear sons and
daughters; that ye may be increased
there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whi-
ther I have caused you to be carried
away captives, and pray unto the LORD
for it: for in the peace thereof shall
ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts
the God of Israel; Let not your pro-
phets and your diviners that be in the
midst of you deceive you, neither
hearken to your dreams which ye
cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave unto their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; we have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass

saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee, shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be stablished before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that was* stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourn-

ing into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the

29 In those days they shall more, The fathers have eaten grape, and the childrens teeth on edge.

30 But every one shall die own iniquity, every man that the sowre grape, his teeth shall on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, the LORD, that I will make covenant with the house of Israel with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the that I made with their fathers day that I took them by the bring them out of the land of (which my covenant they brake though I was an husband unto saith the LORD:)

33 But this shall be the that I will make with the house rael, After those days, saith the I will put my law in their parts, and write it in their and will be their God, and they be my people.

34 And they shall teach no every man his neighbour, and man his brother, saying, Know LORD: for they shall all know from the least of them unto the eat of them, saith the LORD: will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, given the sun for a light by day, the ordinances of the moon and the stars for a light by night, that videth the sea when the waves rore; the LORD of hosts is his

36 If those ordinances depart before me, saith the LORD, the seed of Israel also shall cease being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched beneath, I will also cast off all the Israel, for all that they have done saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

For Zedekiah king of Judah had
him up, saying, Wherefore doſt
prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith
LORD, Behold, I will give this
into the hand of the king of Ba-
on, and he ſhall take it,
And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall
eſcape out of the hand of the
aldeans, but ſhall ſurely be deli-
ed into the hand of the king of Ba-
on, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth
outh, and his eyes ſhall behold
eyes;
And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Ba-
on, and there ſhall he be until I
it him, ſaith the LORD: though ye
ght with the Chaldeans, ye ſhall not
per.
¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word
the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shal-
m thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee,
ying, Buy thee my field that *is* in A-
thoth: for the right of redemption
thine to buy *it*.
So Hanameel mine uncles ſon
me in the court of the priſon,
cording to the word of the LORD,
d ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray
ee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in
e country of Benjamin: for the
ght of inheritance *is* thine, and the
demption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy
lf: then I knew that this *was* the
rd of the LORD.
And I bought the field of Hana-
el my uncles ſon, that *was* in Ana-
oth, and weighed him the money,
even ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.
And I ſubſcribed the evidence,
ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and
ighed him the money in the ba-
nce.
So I took the evidence of the
rchaſe, *both that which was* ſealed
cording to the law and cuſtom, and
at which was open.
And I gave the evidence of the
rchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Ne-
iah the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight
Hanameel mine uncles *ſon*, and in
e preſence of the witneſſes that ſub-
ribed the book of the purchaſe, be-
re all the Jews that ſat in the court
the priſon.
¶ And I charged Baruch before
em, ſaying,
Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts,
e God of Iſrael, Take theſe evi-
nces, this evidence of the purchaſe,
I *which is* ſealed, and this evidence
which is open, and put them in an
rthen veſſel, that they may continue
ny days.
For thus ſaith the LORD of
oſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and
elds, and vineyards ſhall be poſ-
ſſed again in this land.
¶ Now when I had delivered
e evidence of the purchaſe unto Ba-
uch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed un-
the LORD, ſaying,
Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt
ade the heaven and the earth by thy
reat power and ſtretched out arm
d there is nothing too hard for
ee.

18 Thou ſheweſt loving kindneſs unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts, *is* his name,
19 Great in counſel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings)
20 Which haſt ſet ſigns and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,
21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with ſigns and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,
22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.
23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.
24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence; and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſs, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.
25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.
26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,
27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?
28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.
29 And the Chaldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it, with the houſes upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.
30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.
31 For this city hath been to me *as* a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, (from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I ſhould remove it from before my face:
32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their

kings, their princes, their priests and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name;

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place, of which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem *that are* desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place *which is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah

Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and
this is the name wherewith she shall be
called, The LORD our righteousness.

7 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon
the throne of the house of Israel.

8 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer
burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

10 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

11 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

12 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

13 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

14 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

15 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

16 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had let at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: Behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the
son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote
from the mouth of Jeremiah all the
words of the LORD, which he had
spoken unto him, upon a roll of a
book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch,
saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into
the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the
roll, which thou hast written from my
mouth, the words of the LORD in the
ears of the people in the LORD's house
upon the fasting-day: and also thou
shalt read them in the ears of all Ju-
dah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their
supplication before the LORD, and
will return every one from his evil
way: for great is the anger and the
fury that the LORD hath pronounced
against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did
according to all that Jeremiah the pro-
phet commanded him, reading in the
book the words of the LORD in the
LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth
year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah
king of Judah, in the ninth month,
that they proclaimed a fast before the
LORD to all the people in Jerusa-
lem, and to all the people that came
from the cities of Judah unto Jerusa-
lem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book
the words of Jeremiah in the house of
the LORD, in the chamber of Gemari-
ah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in
the higher court, at the entry of the
new gate of the LORD's house, in the
ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of
Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had
read out of the book all the words of
the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the
king's house into the scribes chamber,
and, lo, all the princes sat there, even
Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the
son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son
of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of
Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Ha-
nanaiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto
them all the words that he had heard
when Baruch read the book in the ears
of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Je-
hudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of
Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Ba-
ruch, saying, Take in thine hand the
roll wherein thou hast read in the ears
of the people, and come. So Baruch
the son of Neriah took the roll in his
hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit
down now, and read it in our ears. So
Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they
had heard all the words, they were a-
fraid both one and other, and said un-
to Baruch, We will surely tell the
king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying,
Tell us now, How didst thou write all
these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He
pronounced all these words unto me
with his mouth, and I wrote them with
ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Ba-
ruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah,
and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king
into the court, but they laid up the
roll in the chamber of Elishama the
scribe, and told all the words in the
ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the
roll, and he took it out of Elishama the
scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in
the ears of the king, and in the ears of
all the princes which stood beside the
king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-
house, in the ninth month; and there
was a fire on the hearth burning be-
fore him.

23 And it came to pass that when
Jehudi had read three or four leaves,
he cut it with the penknife, and cast it
into the fire that was on the hearth,
until all the roll was consumed in the
fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor
rent their garments, neither the king,
nor any of his servants that heard all
these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan, and Del-
aiah, and Gemariah had made inter-
cession to the king, that he would not
burn the roll, but he would not hear
them.

26 But the king commanded Jerah-
meel the son of Hammelech, and Se-
raiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah
the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the
scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but
the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD
came to Jeremiah (after that the king
had burnt the roll, and the words
which Baruch wrote at the mouth of
Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and
write in it all the former words that
were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim
the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim
king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD,
Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why
hast thou written therein, saying, The
king of Babylon shall certainly come
and destroy this land, and shall cause
to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD
of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall
have none to sit upon the throne of
David, and his dead body shall be cast
out in the day to the heat, and in the
night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his
seed, and his servants for their iniqui-
ty, and I will bring upon them, and
upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and
upon the men of Judah, all the evil
that I have pronounced against them,
but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another
roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe,
the son of Neriah, who wrote therein
from the mouth of Jeremiah all the
words of the book which Jehoiakim

king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 ¶ Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me, to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt, into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall even have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin;

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took from thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath showed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Sumgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the

people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes;

14 Even they sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go whereseever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him meat and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive into Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant in Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee,

all the Jews *which are* gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was *so* when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, *was it* which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces *that were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces

forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hands of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land

gypt; and the houses of the gods of
the Egyptians shall be burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah
concerning all the Jews which
dwell in the land of Egypt, which
dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes,
and at Noph, and in the country of
Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil
that I have brought upon Jerusalem,
and upon all the cities of Judah; and
behold, this day they are a desolation,
and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which
they have committed to provoke me
to anger, in that they went to burn
incense, and to serve other gods whom
they knew not, neither they, you, nor
your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my
servants the prophets, rising early
and sending them, saying, Oh do not
this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor in-
clined their ear to turn from their
wickedness, to burn no incense unto
other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine an-
ger was poured forth, and was kindled
in the cities of Judah, and in the
streets of Jerusalem, and they are wa-
sted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the
LORD, the God of hosts, the God of
Israel, Wherefore commit ye this
great evil against your souls, to cut
off from you man and woman, child
and sucking out of Judah, to leave
you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath
with the works of your hands, burn-
ing incense unto other gods in the
land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to
dwell, that ye might cut your selves
off, and that ye might be a curse, and
a reproch among all the nations of the
earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness
of your fathers, and the wickedness
of the kings of Judah, and the wick-
edness of their wives, and your own
wickedness, and the wickedness of
your wives, which they have commit-
ted in the land of Judah, and in the
streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled, even un-
to this day, neither have they feared,
nor walked in my law, nor in my sta-
tutes that I set before you, and before
your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I
will set my face against you for evil,
and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of
Judah, that have set their faces to go
into the land of Egypt to sojourn
there, and they shall all be consumed,
and fall in the land of Egypt: they
shall even be consumed by the sword,
and by the famine: they shall die,
from the least even unto the greatest,
by the sword and by the famine: and
they shall be an execration, and an asto-
nishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell
in the land of Egypt, as I have punish-
ed Jerusalem, by the sword, by the
famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of
Judah, which are gone into the land of
Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape,
or remain, that they should return
into the land of Judah, to the which
they have a desire to return to dwell
there: for none shall return but such
as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew
that their wives had burnt incense un-
to other gods, and all the women that
stood by, a great multitude, even all
the people that dwelt in the land of
Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremi-
ah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast
spoken unto us in the name of the
LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do what-
soever thing goeth forth out of our
own mouth, to burn incense unto the
queen of heaven, and to pour out
drink-offerings unto her, as we have
done, we and our fathers, our kings
and our princes, in the cities of Ju-
dah, and in the streets of Jerusalem:
for then we had plenty of victuals, and
were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn in-
cense to the queen of heaven, and to
pour out drink-offerings unto her, we
have wanted all things, and have been
consumed by the sword, and by the
famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to
the queen of heaven, and poured out
drink-offerings unto her, did we make
her cakes to worship her, and pour out
drink-offerings unto her without our
men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all
the people, to the men, and to the wo-
men, and to all the people which had
given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the
cities of Judah, and in the streets of
Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your
kings and your princes, and the peo-
ple of the land, did not the LORD re-
member them, and came it not into
his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no long-
er bear, because of the evil of your
doings, and because of the abomina-
tions which ye have committed; there-
fore is your land a desolation, and an
astonishment, and a curse without an
inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense,
and because ye have sinned against the
LORD, and have not obeyed the voice
of the LORD, nor walked in his law,
nor in his statutes, nor in his testi-
monies; therefore this evil is happen-
ed unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all
the people, and to all the women, Hear
the word of the LORD, all Judah, that
are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, saying, Ye and
your wives have both spoken with
your mouths, and fulfilled with your
hand,

hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place; that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, *that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battel.

4 Harness the horses, and get up, horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen *them* dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall

desolate without an Inhabitant.
20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.
21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.
22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an host, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut down her foreſt, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him.
26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.
27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.
3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and* at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;
4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.
5 ¶ Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?
6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.
7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, Misgab is confounded and dismayed.
2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall purſue thee.
3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.
5 For in the going up of Luhith, continual weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderneſs.
7 ¶ For because thou haſt truſted in thy works, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity, *with* his priests and his princes together.
8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.
10 Curſed *be he* that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth back his ſword from bloud.
11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſettled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte remained in him, and his ſcent is not changed.
12 Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.
13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Beth-el their confidence.
14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the war?
15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.
16 The

16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And Judgment is come upon the plain countreys; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Bethmeon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon *even* unto Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar *even* unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from *being* a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the
leys, thy flowing valley, O back-
ding daughter? that trusted in her
asures, saying, Who shall come un-
me?

Behold, I will bring a fear upon
faith the Lord GOD of hosts,
all those that be about thee, and
be driven out every man right
and none shall gather up him
ondereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again
captivity of the children of Am-
, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith
LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom no
re in Teman? is counsel perished
m the prudent? is their wisdom
anished?

8 flee ye, turn back, dwell deep,
inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring
calamity of Esau upon him, the
e *that* I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee,
ould they not leave *some* gleaning-
apes? if thieves by night, they will
stroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I
ve uncovered his secret places, and
shall not be able to hide him-
lf: his seed is spoiled, and his
others and his neighbours, and he
not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I
ill preserve *them* alive, and let thy
idows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Be-
old, they whose judgment *was* not to
rink of the cup, have assuredly drunk-
n; and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether
e unpunished? thou shalt not go un-
unished, but thou shalt surely drink
f it.

13 For I have sworn by myself,
ith the LORD, that Bozrah shall be-
me a desolation, a reproch, a waste,
nd a curse, and all the cities thereof
hall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the
ORD, and an ambassador is sent
nto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye
ogether, and come against her, and
ise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small
mong the heathen, *and* despised a-
mong men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived
hee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O
hou that dwellest in the clefts of the
ock, that holdest the height of the
ill: though thou shouldest make thy
est as high as the eagle, I will bring
hee down from thence, saith the
ORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation:
very one that goeth by it, shall be
stonished, and shall hiss at all the
lagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom
nd Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cit-*
ies thereof, saith the LORD: no man
hall abide there, neither shall a son of
an dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a
ion from the swelling of Jordan
gainst the habitation of the strong:
ut I will suddenly make him run
away from her, and who *is* a chosen
man that I may appoint over her? for
who *is* like me? and who will appoint
me the time? and who *is* that shepherd
that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of
the LORD, that he hath taken against
Edom; and his purposes that he hath
purposed against the inhabitants of
Teman: surely the least of the flock
shall draw them out; surely he shall
make their habitations desolate with
them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise
of their fall: at the cry, the noise
thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and
fly as the eagle, and spread his wings
over Bozrah: and at that day shall the
heart of the mighty men of Edom be
as the heart of a woman in her
pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus. Ha-
math is confounded, and Arpad: for
they have heard evil tidings, they are
faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the
sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and*
turneth her self to flee, and fear hath
seised on *her*: anguish and sorrows
have taken her as a woman in tra-
vail.

25 How is the city of praise not left,
the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall
fall in her streets, and all the men of
war shall be cut off in that day, saith
the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the
wall of Damascus, and it shall consume
the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and con-
cerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall
smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye,
go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of
the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall
they take away, they shall take to
themselves their curtains and all their
vessels, and their camels, and they shall
cry unto them, Fear *is* on every
side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell
deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith
the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king
of Babylon hath taken counsel against
you, and hath conceived a purpose
against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the
wealthy nation that dwelleth without
care, saith the LORD, which have
neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell
alone.

32 And their camels shall be a
booty, and the multitude of their
cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into
all winds them *that are* in the utmost
corners, and I will bring their ca-
lamity from all sides thereof, saith the
LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for
dragons, *and* a desolation for ever:
there shall no man abide there, nor any
son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that
came to Jeremiah the prophet against
Elam,

Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 ¶ Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north-country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of my heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindmost of the nations *shall be a* wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep; the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this

the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

16 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

17 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

18 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

19 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, encamp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

20 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

21 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

22 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

24 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

25 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise *men*.

26 A sword *is* upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

27 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

28 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

29 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

30 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

31 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

32 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

33 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

34 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

35 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

36 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry *is* heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they that are* thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but

but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battel-axe *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are sore frighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshingfloor, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

...not sleep, and not wake, saith the
...RD.
...o I will bring them down like
...ambs to the slaughter, like rams with
...goats.
...How is Sheshach taken! and
...is the praise of the whole earth
...rprised! how is Babylon become an
...stonishment among the nations!
...The sea is come up upon Baby-
...on: she is covered with the multitude
...of the waves thereof.
...Her cities are a desolation, a dry
...land, and a wilderness, a land wherein
...man dwelleth, neither doth any son
...of man pass thereby.
...And I will punish Bel in Babylon,
...and I will bring forth out of his mouth
...that which he hath swallowed up: and
...the nations shall not flow together any
...more unto him: yea, the wall of Baby-
...lon shall fall.
...My people, go ye out of the midst
...of her, and deliver ye every man his
...soul from the fierce anger of the
...LORD.
...And lest your heart faint, and
...ye fear for the rumour that shall be
...heard in the land: a rumour shall both
...come one year, and after that in an-
...other year shall come a rumour, and
...violence in the land, ruler against
...ruler.
...Therefore behold, the days
...come, that I will do judgment upon
...the graven images of Babylon: and her
...whole land shall be confounded, and
...all her slain shall fall in the midst of
...her.
...Then the heaven, and the earth,
...and all that is therein, shall sing for
...Babylon: for the spoilers shall come
...unto her from the north, saith the
...LORD.
...As Babylon hath caused the slain
...of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall
...fall the slain of all the earth.
...Ye that have escaped the sword,
...go away, stand not still: remember the
...LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come
...into your mind.
...We are confounded, because we
...have heard reproach: shame hath co-
...vered our faces: for strangers are
...come into the sanctuaries of the
...LORD's house.
...Wherefore behold, the days
...come, saith the LORD, that I will
...do judgment upon her graven images:
...and through all her land the wounded
...shall groan.
...Though Babylon should mount
...up to heaven, and though she should
...fortify the height of her strength, yet
...from me shall spoilers come unto her,
...saith the LORD.
...A sound of a cry cometh from Ba-
...bylon, and great destruction from the
...land of the Chaldeans.
...Because the LORD hath spoiled
...Babylon, and destroyed out of her the
...great voice, when her waves do roar
...like great waters, a noise of their
...voice is uttered.
...Because the spoiler is come upon
...her, even upon Babylon, and her
...mighty men are taken, every one of
...their bows is broken, for the LORD
...God of recompences shall surely re-
...quite.
...And I will make drunk her prin-
...ces, and her wise men, her captains
...and her rulers, and her mighty men:
...and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep,
...and not wake, saith the King, whose
...name is the LORD of hosts.
...Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
...The broad walls of Babylon shall be
...utterly broken, and her high gates
...shall be burnt with fire, and the peo-
...ple shall labour in vain, and the folk
...in the fire, and they shall be weary.
...¶ The word which Jeremiah the
...prophet commanded Seraiah the son
...of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when
...he went with Zedekiah the king of Ju-
...dah into Babylon, in the fourth year
...of his reign; and this Seraiah was a
...quiet prince.
...So Jeremiah wrote in a book all
...the evil that should come upon Baby-
...lon, even all these words that are writ-
...ten against Babylon.
...And Jeremiah said to Seraiah,
...When thou comest to Babylon, and
...shalt see, and shalt read all these
...words,
...Then shalt thou say, O LORD,
...thou hast spoken against this place,
...to cut it off, that none shall remain in
...it, neither man, nor beast, but that it
...shall be desolate for ever.
...And it shall be when thou hast
...made an end of reading this book, that
...thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it
...into the midst of Euphrates:
...And thou shalt say, Thus shall
...Babylon sink, and shall not rise from
...the evil that I will bring upon her:
...and they shall be weary. Thus far are
...the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah was one and twenty year old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden, (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about:

about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, *which* served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And *concerning* the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass *was* it, and the height of one chapiter five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters about, all of brass: the second also, and the pomegranates unto these.

23 And there were ninety pomegranates on a side, and pomegranates upon the net-work an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city a eunuch which had the charge of men of war, and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, *that were* found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the city fit solitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princess among provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is in* bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, *and did* mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold, mine affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepress.

16 For these *things* I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distress; my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob

like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this is the day that we looked for, we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger, thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDs anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as a bear* lying in wait, *and as a lion* in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow,

a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,
19 Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
22 ¶ *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so there may be hope.
30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.
31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *is he that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered *us* with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head; *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold, their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.
64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

4 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: *they that were* brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, *that was* overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a cole: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be* slain with the sword, are better then *they that be* slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the bloud of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandred *as* blind *men* in the streets, they have polluted themselves with bloud, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us*.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned unto strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us, thou art very wroth against us.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, (as I *was* among captives by the river of Chebar) the heavens were opened, and I visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* stretched upward, two *wings* of every one *were* joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone, and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me,

when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity of Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

3 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

Moreover, thou Son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, *set battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah *fourty days*: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the

midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour unto all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness *towards* Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that *I am* the LORD.

This saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crime, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness, as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had

digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations *that be* done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THEN I looked, and behold in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub stretched

his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

7 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a man's hand under their wings.

8 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl-stone.

9 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

10 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

11 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

12 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

13 And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

14 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

15 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

16 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *they* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

17 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

18 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

19 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

20 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

21 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, *It is* not near, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the thing that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel *wholly are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord

GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eye to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon thy shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee *for a* sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon *to* the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities *that are* inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall no more be prolonged: for in your days,

...selves house, will I say the ...Lord, and will perform it, saith the ...Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered *mortar*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones *in my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own hearts, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sow pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make *them* fly, and I will rear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I rear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel

Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him*:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through that land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much more shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 *And as for* thy nativity in the day
thou wast born, thy navel was not cut,
neither wast thou washed in water to
supple thee: thou wast not salted at all,
nor swadd'ed at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any
of these unto thee, to have compassi-
on upon thee: but thou wast cast out
in the open field, to the lothing of
thy person, in the day that thou wast
born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee and
saw thee polluted in thine own bloud,
I said unto thee *when thou wast* in
thy bloud, Live: yea, I said unto
thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud,
Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as
the bud of the field, and thou hast in-
creased and waxen great, and thou art
come to excellent ornaments: *thy*
breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is
grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and
bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and
looked upon thee, behold, thy time
was the time of love, and I spread my
skirt over thee, and covered thy na-
kedness: yea I sware unto thee, and
entred into a covenant with thee, saith
the Lord GOD, and thou becamest
mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water:
yea, I throughly washed away thy
bloud from thee, and I anointed thee
with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with broi-
dered work, and shod thee with
badgers skin, and I girded thee about
with fine linen, and I covered thee with
silk.

11 I decked thee also with orna-
ments, and I put bracelets upon thine
hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy fore-
head, and ear-rings in thine ears,
and a beautiful crown upon thine
head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold
and silver, and thy raiment *was of*
fine linen, and silk, and broidered
work; thou didst eat fine flour, and
honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceed-
ing beautiful, and thou didst prosper
into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth
among the heathen for thy beauty: for
it was perfect through my comeliness
which I had put upon thee, saith the
Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine
own beauty, and playedst the harlot
because of thy renown, and pouredst
out thy fornications on every one that
passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst
take, and deckedst thy high places
with divers colours, and playedst the
harlot thereupon: *the like things*
shall not come, neither shall it be
so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair
jewels of my gold and of my silver,
which I had given thee, and madest to
thy self images of men, and didst com-
mit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered gar-
ments, and coveredst them: and thou
hast set mine oyl, and mine incense be-
fore them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee,
fine flour, and oyl, and honey *where-*
with I feed thee, thou hast even set it
before them for a sweet savour: and
thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy
sons and thy daughters, whom thou
hast born unto me, and these hast thou
sacrificed unto them to be devoured:
is this of thy whoredoms a small mat-
ter,

21 That thou hast slain my children,
and delivered them to cause them to
pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations
and thy whoredoms thou hast not re-
membred the days of thy youth, when
thou wast naked, and bare, *and* wast
polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to pass after all thy
wickedness (wo, wo unto thee, saith
the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto
thee an eminent place, and hast made
thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at
every head of the way, and hast made
thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast
opened thy feet to every one that
passed by, and multiplied thy whore-
doms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornic-
ation with the Egyptians thy neigh-
bours, great of flesh, and hast increas-
ed thy whoredoms to provoke me to
anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretch-
ed out my hand over thee, and have di-
minished thine ordinary *food*, and de-
livered thee unto the will of them that
hate thee, the daughters of the Phi-
listines, *which are* ashamed of thy lewd
way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also
with the Assyrians, because thou wast
unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the
harlot with them, and yet couldest not
be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied
thy fornication in the land of Canaan
unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not
satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith
the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all
these *things*, the work of an imperious
whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine emi-
nent place in the head of every way,
and makest thine high place in every
street, and hast not been as an harlot
(in that thou scornest hire)

32 *But as* a wife that committeth a-
dultery, *which* taketh strangers in
stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but
thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers,
and hirest them, that they may come
unto thee on every side for thy whore-
dom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from
other women in thy whoredoms,
whereas none followeth thee to com-
mit whoredoms: and in that thou
givest a reward, and no reward is
given

given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things*; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: your mother *was an* Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I *bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayst bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *they that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness and thine abomination, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He crop off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 ¶ He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings, and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth bough, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and

and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a robber, a shedder of blood, and *that* doeth the like to *any* one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abomination, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righte-

ousness that he hath done, he sh

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous doeth away from his righteousness, committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal, are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal, are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, and turn *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *your selves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their

places, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 ¶ Then the nations set against him on every side, from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful, and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east-wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to *be a* sceptre to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter

gather them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;
24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.
25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.
26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate: to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.
27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.
28 *for* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.
29 Then I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.
30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?
31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.
32 And that which cometh into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.
33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.
34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.
35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.
36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.
37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.
38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.
40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.
41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.
42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.
43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.
44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south-field;
47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.
48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.
49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,
3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because *it is* a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and smite *thine* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, *it is* the sword of the great *men* that are slain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* to the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both they shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the fenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same, exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no *more* until he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 While they vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloudy city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth bloud in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self, to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou hast shed, and hast defiled

filed thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys,

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed bloud.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed bloud: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brass and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land *that* is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed bloud, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *were* the chosen men of Assyria,

all on whom she doted, with all
idols she defiled her self.

Neither left she her whoredoms
ught from Egypt: for in her youth
y lay with her, and they bruised the
ats of her virginity, and poured
ir whoredom upon her.

Wherefore I have delivered her
the hand of her lovers, into the
nd of the Assyrians upon whom she
ted.

These discovered her nakedness,
took her sons and her daughters,
slew her with the sword: & she be-
famous among women, for they
executed judgment upon her.

And when her sister Aholibah
this, she was more corrupt in her
ordinate love then she, and in her
oredoms more then her sister in *her*
oredoms.

She doted upon the Assyrians *her*
bours, captains and rulers clo-
most gorgeously, horsemen ri-
upon horses, all of them desire-
young men.

Then I saw that she was defiled,
they took both one way,

And *that* she increased her
oredoms: for when she saw men
ortrayed upon the wall, the images
the Chaldeans pourtrayed with
milion,

Girded with girdles upon their
ins, exceeding in died attire upon
r heads, all of them princes to look
after the manner of the Baby-
ns of Chaldea, the land of their
ivity:

And assoon as she saw them with
eyes, she doted upon them, and sent
engers unto them into Chaldea.

And the Babylonians came to her
the bed of love, and they defiled
with their whoredom, and she was
ed with them, and her mind was
ranged from them.

So he discovered her whore-
, and discovered her nakedness:
my mind was alienated from her,
as my mind was alienated from
sister.

Yet she multiplied her whore-
, in calling to remembrance the
s of her youth, wherein she had
ed the harlot in the land of Egypt.

For she doted upon their para-
urs, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of
s, and whose issue *is like* the issue
horses.

Thus thou calledst to remem-
ce the lewdness of thy youth, in
ing thy teats by the Egyptians,
the paps of thy youth.

¶ Therefore, O Aholibah; thus
the Lord GOD, Behold, I will
up thy lovers against thee, from
m thy mind is alienated, and I
ring them against thee on every

The Babylonians, and all the
ldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and
, and all the Assyrians with them:
of them desireable young men,
ains and rulers, great lords and
nowned, all of them riding upon
rses.

24 And they shall come against thee
with chariots, wagons, and wheels,
and with an assembly of people *which*
shall set against thee buckler and
shield, and helmet round about: and
I will set judgment before them, and
they shall judge thee according to
their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousie
against thee, and they shall deal fu-
riously with thee: they shall take a-
way thy nose, and thine ears, and thy
remnant shall fall by the sword: they
shall take thy sons and thy daughters,
and thy residue shall be devoured by
the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of
thy clothes, and take away thy fair
jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness
to cease from thee, and thy whoredom
brought from the land of Egypt: so
that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes
unto them, nor remember Egypt any
more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, I will deliver thee into the
hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into
the hand *of them* from whom thy mind
is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee
hatefully, and shall take away all thy
labour, and shall leave thee naked and
bare, and the nakedness of thy whore-
doms shall be discovered, both thy
lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee,
because thou hast gone a whoring after
the heathen, *and* because thou art pol-
luted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of
thy sister, therefore will I give her cup
into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou
shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep,
and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn,
and had in derision; it containeth
much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drun-
kenness and sorrow, with the cup of
astonishment and desolation, with the
cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and
suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the
sherds thereof, and pluck off thine
own breasts: for I have spoken *it*,
saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me,
and cast me behind thy back, therefore
bear thou also thy lewdness, and
thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto
me, Son of man, wilt thou judge
Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare
unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adul-
tery, and blood *is* in their hands, and
with their idols have they commited
adultery, and have also caused their
sons whom they bare unto me, to
pass for them through *the fire* to de-
vour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done
unto me: they have defiled my san-
ctuary in the same day, and have pro-
faned my sabbaths.

39 For

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the common sort *were* brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them?*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*: it shall come to pass, and I will do *it*; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your lips*, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

...: and when this cometh, ye shall
...w that I *am* the Lord GOD.
2 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not
...e the day when I take from them
...ir strength, the joy of their glory,
...e desire of their eyes, and that where-
...on they set their minds, their sons
...d their daughters ;
3 That he that escapeth in that day,
...l come unto thee to cause *thee* to
...r it with *thine* ears ?
4 In that day shall thy mouth be
...ned to him which is escaped, and
...u shalt speak, and be no more
...ute, and thou shalt be a sign unto
...m, and they shall know that I *am*
...e LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word of the LORD came again
...unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against
...e Ammonites, and prophesie against
...m;
3 And say unto the Ammonites,
...ar the word of the Lord GOD, Thus
...h the Lord GOD ; Because thou
...d, Aha, against my sanctuary,
...en it was profaned ; and against the
...d of Israel, when it was desolate,
...d against the house of Judah, when
...y went into captivity ;
4 Behold therefore, I will deliver
...u to the men of the east for a pos-
...ion, and they shall set their palaces
...em, and make their dwellings in
...e : they shall eat thy fruit, and they
...ll drink thy milk.
5 And I will make Rabbah a stable
...r camels, and the Ammonites a
...ding place for flocks : and ye shall
...ow that I *am* the LORD.
6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Be-
...use thou hast clapped *thine* hands,
...d stamped with the feet, and rejoyced
...th all the despite of thy mind
...inst the land of Israel :
7 Behold therefore, I will stretch
...t mine hand upon thee, and will
...ver thee for a spoil to the heathen,
...d I will cut thee off from the peo-
...e, and I will cause thee to perish
...t of the countreys : I will destroy
...e, and thou shalt know that I *am*
...e LORD.
8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Be-
...use Moab and Seir do say, Be-
...old, the house of Judah *is* like unto
...the heathen :
9 Therefore behold, I will open the
...de of Moab from the cities, from his
...ities which *are* on his frontiers, the
...use of the countrey Beth-jesimoth,
...al-meon, and Kiriathaim,
10 Unto the men of the east with
...e Ammonites, and will give them
...in possession, that the Ammonites
...y not be remembred among the
...ations.
11 And I will execute judgments up-
...n Moab ; and they shall know that I
...m the LORD.
12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD,
...cause that Edom hath dealt against
...e house of Judah by taking venge-
...nce, and hath greatly offended, and
...ken vengeance upon them ;
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.
14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred ;
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.
17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes ; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people : she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste :
3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.
4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towres : I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.
5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea : for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.
6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.
8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.
9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towres.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets ; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy

strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed *that wast* inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

...ran, and Canneh, and Eden, ...merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and ...chmad were thy merchants.
24 These were thy merchants in all ...rts of things, in blue clothes, and ...broidered work, and in chests of rich ...parel, bound with cords, and made ...ong among thy merchandise.
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of ...e in thy market, and thou wast re...leshed and made very glorious in ...e midst of the seas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee ...to great waters: the east-wind hath ...oken thee in the midst of the seas.
27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy ...erchandise, thy mariners, and thy ...ots, thy calkers, and the occupiers ...thy merchandise, and all thy men ...of war, that are in thee, and in all thy ...company which is in the midst of thee, ...all fall into the midst of the seas in ...the day of thy ruine.
28 The suburbs shall shake at the ...sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oar, the ...mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, ...shall come down from their ships, they ...shall stand upon the land;
30 And shall cause their voice to be ...heard against thee, and shall cry bit...terly, and shall cast up dust upon their ...heads, they shall wallow themselves in ...the ashes:
31 And they shall make themselves ...utterly bald for thee, and gird them ...with sackcloth, and they shall weep ...for thee with bitterness of heart, and ...bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall ...take up a lamentation for thee, and ...lament over thee, saying, What city is ...like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the ...midst of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth out ...of the seas, thou filledst many people; ...thou didst enrich the kings of the earth ...with the multitude of thy riches, and ...of thy merchandise.
34 In the time when thou shalt be ...broken by the seas in the depths of ...the waters, thy merchandise and all ...thy company in the midst of thee shall ...fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the isles ...shall be astonished at thee, and their ...kings shall be sore afraid, they shall ...be troubled in their countenance.
36 The merchants among the people ...shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a ter...ror, and never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 A word of the LORD came again ...unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, say unto the prince ...of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ...Because thine heart is lifted up, and ...thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the ...seat of God, in the midst of the seas; ...yet thou art a man, and not God, ...though thou set thine heart as the ...heart of God:
3 Behold, thou art wiser than Da...niel; there is no secret that they can ...hide from thee:
4 With thy wisdom and with thine ...understanding thou hast gotten thee ...riches, and hast gotten gold and silver ...into thy treasures:
5 By thy great wisdom, and by thy ...traffick hast thou increased thy riches, ...and thine heart is lifted up because of ...thy riches:
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord ...GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart ...as the heart of God;
7 Behold therefore, I will bring ...strangers upon thee, the terrible of ...the nations: and they shall draw ...their swords against the beauty of thy ...wisdom, and they shall defile thy ...brightness.
8 They shall bring thee down to ...the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths ...of them that are slain in the midst of ...the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that ...slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt ...be a man and no God in the hand of ...him that slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the ...uncircumcised, by the hand of stran...gers: for I have spoken it, saith the ...Lord GOD.
11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the ...LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Son of man, take up a lamenta...tion upon the king of Tyrus, and say ...unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ...Thou sealest up the sum full of wis...dom and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast been in Eden the gar...den of God; every precious stone ...was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, ...and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, ...and the jasper, the sapphire, the eme...rald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the ...workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy ...pipes was prepared in thee, in the day ...that thou wast created.
14 Thou art the anointed cherub ...that covereth: and I have set thee so: ...thou wast upon the holy mountain of ...God; thou hast walked up and down ...in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways ...from the day that thou wast created, ...till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy mer...chandise they have filled the midst of ...thee with violence, and thou hast sin...ned: therefore I will cast thee as ...profane out of the mountain of God: ...and I will destroy thee, O covering ...cherub, from the midst of the stones ...of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted up be...cause of thy beauty, thou hast cor...rupted thy wisdom by reason of thy ...brightness: I will cast thee to the ...ground, I will lay thee before kings, ...that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctua...ries by the multitude of thine iniqui...ties, by the iniquity of thy traffick; ...therefore will I bring forth a fire ...from the midst of thee, it shall devour ...thee, and I will bring thee to ashes ...upon the earth in the sight of all them ...that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among ...the people, shall be astonished at thee: ...thou shalt be a terrour, and never ...shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine own, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste *and* desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* wasted shall be desolate fourty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the end of fourty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he not wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, Woe worth the day.
3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day, it *shall be* the time of the heathen.
4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.
5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.
6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pomp of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.
7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of cities *that are* wasted.
8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.
9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.
11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.
12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.
14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.
15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No *shall be* rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.
17 The young men of Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.
18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and *that which was* broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.
4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters when he shot forth.
6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor

any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him; I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with *them that be* slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND *it* came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale

in the seas: and thou camest with thy rivers, and troubledst waters with thy feet, and fouledst rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I therefore spread out my net to thee, with a company of many and they shall bring thee in net.

4 Then will I leave thee land, I will cast thee forth open field, and will cause all of the heaven to remain upon and I will fill the beasts of earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh mountains, and fill the valleys height.

6 I will also water with land wherein thou swimmest to the mountains; and the rivers be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee will cover the heaven, and stars thereof dark: I will sun with a cloud, and the moon not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven I make dark over thee, and ness upon thy land, saith GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of people, when I shall bring thy tion among the nations, countreys which thou hast not

10 Yea, I will make many amazed at thee, and their kings be horribly afraid for thee, shall brandish my sword before and they shall tremble at ment; every man for his own the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord The sword of the king of shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty I cause thy multitude to fall, rible of the nations all of them they shall spoil the pomp of and all the multitude thereof destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the thereof from beside the great neither shall the foot of man them any more, nor the hoofs of trouble them.

14 Then will I make their deep, and cause their rivers to oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the Egypt desolate, and the country be destitute of that whereof full, when I shall smite all dwell therein, then shall they that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation with they shall lament her: the ters of the nations shall lament they shall lament for her, even gypt and for all her multitude the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also twelfth year, in the fifteenth the month, *that* the word of came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the tude of Egypt, and cast them

ther, and the daughters of the fa-
us nations, unto the nether parts of
earth, with them that go down in-
the pit.
Whom doſt thou paſs in beauty ?
down, and be thou laid with the un-
cumcised.
They ſhall fall in the midſt of
that are ſlain by the ſword : ſhe
delivered to the ſword ; draw her
and her multitudes.
The ſtrong among the mighty
ſpeak to him out of the midſt of
with them that help him : they are
down, they lie uncircumciſed,
by the ſword.
Aſſhur is there, and all her com-
y : his graves are about him : all of
ſlain, fallen by the ſword.
Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides
the pit, and her company is round
her grave : all of them ſlain ,
by the ſword, which cauſed ter-
in the land of the living.
There is Elam, and all her multi-
round about her grave, all of
ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which
gone down uncircumciſed into the
er parts of the earth, which cauſed
terrour in the land of the living,
have they born their ſhame with
that go down to the pit.
They have ſet her a bed in the
of the ſlain with all her multi-
s her graves are round about
: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain
the ſword: though their terrour
cauſed in the land of the living,
have they born their ſhame with
that go down to the pit: he is put
midſt of them that be ſlain.
There is Meſhech, Tubal, and all
multitude : her graves are round
him : all of them uncircumciſed,
by the ſword, though they cauſed
terrour in the land of the living.
And they ſhall not lie with the
y, that are fallen of the uncir-
ciſed, which are gone down to hell
their weapons of war: & they have
their ſwords under their heads, but
iniquity ſhall be upon their
, though they were the terrour of
mighty in the land of the living.
Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the
of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt
with them that are ſlain with the
ord.
There is Edom, her kings and all
princes, which with their might
laid by them that were ſlain by the
ord : they ſhall lie with the uncir-
ciſed, and with them that go down
the pit.
There be the princes of the north
them, and all the Zidonians
ch are gone down with the ſlain,
their terrour they are aſhamed
their might, and they lie un-
ciſed with them that be
by the ſword, and bear their
me with them that go down to the

Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall
comforted over all his multitude,
Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by
ord, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in
the land of the living : and he ſhall be
laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed
with *them that are* ſlain with the ſword,
even Pharaoh and all his multitude,
ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGain the word of the LORD came
unto me, ſaying,
2 Son of man, ſpeak to the children
of thy people, and ſay unto them,
When I bring the ſword upon a land,
if the people of the land take a man of
their coaſts, and ſet him for their
watchman:
3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come
upon the land, he blow the trumpet,
and warn the people;
4 Then whoſoever heareth the
ſound of the trumper, and taketh not
warning; if the ſword come and take
him away, his bloud ſhall be upon his
own head.
5 He heard the ſound of the trum-
pet, and took not warning, his bloud
ſhall be upon him : but he that taketh
warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.
6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword
come, and blow not the trumpet, and
the people be not warned: if the ſword
come and take *any* perſon from among
them, he is taken away in his iniquity,
but his bloud will I require at the
watchmans hand.
7 ¶ So thou, O ſon of man, I have
ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of
Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt hear the
word at my mouth, and warn them
from me.
8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O
wicked *man*, thou ſhalt ſurely die; if
thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wick-
ed from his way, that wicked *man* ſhall
die in his iniquity, but his bloud will
I require at thine hand.
9 Nevertheleſs, if thou warn the
wicked of his way to turn from it: if
he do not turn from his way, he ſhall
die in his iniquity, but thou haſt de-
livered thy ſoul.
10 ¶ Therefore, O thou ſon of
man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael,
Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſ-
greſſions and our ſins *be* upon us, and
we pine away in them, how ſhould we
then live ?
11 Say unto them, *As* I live, ſaith
the Lord GOD, I have no pleaſure in
the death of the wicked, but that the
wicked turn from his way and live :
turn ye, turn ye from your evil
way; for why will ye die, O houſe of
Iſrael ?
12 Therefore, thou ſon of man, ſay
unto the children of thy people, The
righteouſneſs of the righteous ſhall
not deliver him in the day of his tranſ-
greſſion : as for the wickedneſs of the
wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the
day that he turneth from his wicked-
neſs; neither ſhall the righteous be a-
ble to live for *his righteouſneſs* in the
day that he ſinneth.
13 When I ſhall ſay to the righte-
ous, *that* he ſhall ſurely live : if he
truſt to his own righteouſneſs, and
commit iniquity; all his righteouſ-

their sins shall not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed *that which was* sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again *that which was* driven away, neither have ye sought *that which was* lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and

them out of all places, where they been scattered in the cloudy and k day.

13 And I will bring them out from people, and gather them from the ntreys, and will bring them to ir own land, and feed them upon mountains of Israel by the rivers, in all the inhabited places of the ntry.

14 I will feed them in a good pa- , and upon the high mountains of el shall their fold be: there shall e in a good fold, and in a fat ure shall they feed upon the moun- s of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will them to lie down, saith the Lord

16 I will seek *that which was* lost, bring again *that which was* driven , and will bind up *that which* broken, and will strengthen *that* which was sick: but I will destroy the and the strong, I will feed them judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge ween cattel and cattel, between the and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto to have eaten up the good pa- , but ye must tread down with t feet the residue of your pastures? to have drunk of the deep wa- but ye must foul the residue with t feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat hich ye have trodden with your and they drink that which ye ddled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord them, Behold, I, even I judge between the fat cattel, and ween the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the with your horns, till ye have ttered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, they shall no more be a prey, and judge between cattel and cat-

23 And I will set up one shepherd them, and he shall feed them, my servant David; he shall feed and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their and my servant David a prince them, I the LORD have spo-

25 And I will make with them a co- of peace, and will cause the evil beasts out of the land: and dwell safely in the wilder- and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; I will cause the showre to come in his season: there shall be ers of blessings.

27 And the tree of the field shall her fruit, and the earth shall her increase, and they shall be in their land, and shall know that I the LORD, when I have broken bands of their yoke, and deliver-ed them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possess it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used for thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities *that are* forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou devourest up men, and hast been thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name *which was* profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of
the trees, and the increase of the field,
that ye shall receive no more reproch
of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your
own evil ways, and your doings that
were not good, and shall loathe your
selves in your own sight, for your ini-
quities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*,
saith the Lord GOD, be it known un-
to you: be ashamed and confounded
for your own ways, O house of Is-
rael.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the
day that I shall have cleansed you from
all your iniquities, I will also cause
you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes
shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be
tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the
sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land *that*
was desolate, is become like the gar-
den of Eden: and the waste, and de-
solate, and ruined cities *are become* fen-
ced, *and are* inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left
round about you, shall know that I
the LORD build the ruined places,
and plant *that that was* desolate: I
the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will
do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will
yet for this be enquired of by the
house of Israel, to do *it* for them;
I will increase them like a
flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of
Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall
the waste cities be filled with flocks of
men, and they shall know that I *am* the
LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The hand of the LORD was upon
me, and carried me out in the spi-
rit of the LORD, and set me down in
the midst of the valley which *was* full
of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them
round about, and behold, *there were*
very many in the open valley, and lo,
they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man,
can these bones live? And I answered,
O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie
upon these bones, and say unto them,
O ye dry bones, hear the word of the
LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto
these bones, Behold, I will cause breath
to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you,
and will bring up flesh upon you, and
cover you with skin, and put breath
in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall
know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was command-
ed: and as I prophesied there was a
noise, and behold a shaking, and the
bones came together, bone to his
bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews
and the flesh came up upon them, and
the skin covered them above; but *there*
was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie
unto the wind, prophesie son of man,
and say to the wind, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, Come from the four winds,
O breath, and breath upon these slain,
that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he command-
ed me, and the breath came into
them, and they lived, and stood up
upon their feet, an exceeding great
army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of
man, these bones are the whole house
of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones
are dried, and our hope is lost, we are
cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say
unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, O my people, I will open your
graves, and cause you to come up out
of your graves, and bring you into the
land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the
LORD, when I have opened your
graves, O my people, and brought
you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spiritin you,
and ye shall live, and I shall place you
in your own land: then shall ye know
that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and
performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came
again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take
thee one stick, and write upon it, For
Judah, and for the children of Israel
his companions: then take another
stick, and write upon it, For Joseph
the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the
house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another
into one stick, and they shall become
one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy
people shall speak unto thee, saying,
Wilt thou not shew us what thou
meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the
stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of
Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his
fellows, and will put them with him,
even with the stick of Judah, and
make them one stick, and they shall
be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou
writest, shall be in thine hand before
their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith
the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the
children of Israel from among the hea-
then, whither they be gone, and will
gather them on every side, and bring
them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nati-
on in the land upon the mountains of
Israel, and one king shall be king to
them all: and they shall be no more
two nations, neither shall they be di-
vided into two kingdoms any more at
all:

23 Neither shall they defile them-
selves any more with their idols, nor
with any of their detestable things, nor with
any of their transgressions: but I will
save them out of all their dwelling-
places, wherein they have sinned, and

will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are gathered* out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it*?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith thee Lord GOD; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie myself, and sanctifie my self, and

known in the eyes of many nati
and they shall know that I *am*
LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Therefore, thou son of man, pro-
phesie against Gog, and say, Thus
the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* a-
gainst thee, O Gog, the chief prince of
Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and
leave but the sixth part of thee, and
will cause thee to come up from the
north parts, and will bring thee upon
the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out
of thy left hand, and will cause
thine arrows to fall out of thy right
hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the moun-
tains of Israel, thou and all thy bands,
and the people that *is* with thee: I will
give thee unto the ravenous birds of
every sort, and *to* the beasts of the
field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open
field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the
Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magor,
and among them that dwell carelessly
in the isles, and they shall know that I
am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name
known in the midst of my people
Israel, and will not let *them* pollute
my holy name any more: and the hea-
then shall know that I *am* the LORD,
the Holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is
done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the
day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities
of Israel shall go forth, and shall set
on fire and burn the weapons, both
the shields, and the bucklers, the
bows and the arrows, and the hand-
staves, and the spears, and they shall
burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood
out of the field, neither cut down *any*
wood of the forests: for they shall burn
the weapons with fire, and they shall
spoil those that spoiled them, and rob
those that robbed them, saith the Lord
GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in
that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a
place there of graves in Israel, the
valley of the passengers on the east of
the sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of
the passengers: and there shall they
bury Gog, and all his multitude, and
they shall call *it*, the valley of Hamon-
gog.

12 And seven months shall the house
of Israel be burying of them, that they
may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land
shall bury *them*, and it shall be to
them a renown, the day that I shall be
glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men
of continual employment, passing
through the land, to bury with the
passengers those that remain upon the
face of the earth to cleanse it: af-
ter the end of seven months shall they
search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass
through the land, when any seeth a
man's bone, then shall he set up a sign
by it, till the buriers have buried it in
the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city
shall be Hamonah: thus shall they
cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, Speak unto every
feathered fowl, and to every beast
of the field, Assemble your selves,
and come, gather your selves on every
side to my sacrifice that I do sacri-
fice for you, *even* a great sacrifice up-
on the mountains of Israel, that ye
may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the migh-
ty, and drink the blood of the prin-
ces of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and
of goats, of bullocks, all of them fat-
lings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be
full, and drink blood till ye be drun-
ken, of my sacrifice which I have sa-
crificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my ta-
ble with horses and chariots, with
mighty men, and with all men of war,
saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among
the heathen, and all the heathen shall
see my judgment that I have execu-
ted, and my hand that I have laid up-
on them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know
that I *am* the LORD their God, from
that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know
that the house of Israel went into cap-
tivity for their iniquity: because they
trespassed against me, therefore hid I
my face from them, and gave them
into the hand of their enemies: so fell
they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness,
and according to their transgressions
have I done unto them, and hid my
face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, Now will I bring again the
captivity of Jacob, and have mercy
upon the whole house of Israel, and
will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their
shame, and all their trespasses, whereby
they have trespassed against me, when
they dwelt safely in their land, and
none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them a-
gain from the people, and gathered
them out of their enemies lands, and
am sanctified in them in the sight of
many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am*
the LORD their God, which caused
them to be led into captivity among
the heathen: but I have gathered them
unto their own land, and have left
none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any
more from them: for I have poured
out my spirit upon the house of Is-
rael, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XL.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the posts of the court round about the gate,

15 And from the face of the of the entrance, unto the face of porch of the inner gate, were cubits.

16 And there were narrow to the little chambers, and to posts within the gate round and likewise to the arches: and dows were round about inward upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into outward court, and lo, there chambers, and a pavement the court round about: thirty bers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the the gates over against the length gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the from the forefront of the lower unto the forefront of the inner without, an hundred cubits east and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the court that looked toward the he measured the length thereof the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers were three on this side, and that side, and the posts thereof the arches thereof were after the sure of the first gate: the length of was fifty cubits, and the five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and arches, and their palm-trees, ter the measure of the gate that eth towards the east: and they unto it by seven steps, and the thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner was over against the gate tow north, and toward the east, measured from gate to gate dred cubits.

24 ¶ After that, he brought ward the south, and behold, a ward the south, and he measu posts thereof, and the arches according to these measures.

25 And there were windows and in the arches thereof round like those windows: the length fifty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps up to it, and the arches there before them, and it had palm one on this side, and another side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the court toward the south, and he sured from gate to gate tow south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the court by the south-gate, and he sured the south-gate according these measures:

29 And the little chambers and the posts thereof, and the thereof according to these and there were windows in it the arches thereof round was fifty cubits long, and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round five and twenty cubits long, cubits broad,

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures:

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and *that* which *was* left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the Inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north-door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement, which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth in the way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lowest, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 But they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, to the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court were fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north in length, as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers, and the south-chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests, that approach near unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy;

...shall put on other garments, and ...shall approach to those things which are ...for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end ...of measuring the inner house, he ...brought me forth toward the gate ...whose prospect is toward the east, and ...measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with ...the measuring reed, five hundred ...reeds, with the measuring-reed ...about.

17 He measured the north-side five ...hundred reeds, with the measuring-...reed round about.

18 ¶ He measured the south-side five ...hundred reeds, with the measuring-...reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-...side, and measured five hundred reeds ...with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: ...it had a wall round about, five hundred ...reeds long, and five hundred broad, ...to make a separation between the sanc-...tuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Afterward he brought me to the ...gate, even the gate that looketh ...toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God ...of Israel came from the way of the ...east: and his voice was like a noise of ...many waters, and the earth shined ...with his glory.

3 And it was according to the ap-...pearance of the vision which I saw, ...even according to the vision that I ...saw when I came to destroy the city: ...and the visions were like the vision ...that I saw by the river Chebar: and I ...fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came ...into the house by the way of the gate ...whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and ...brought me into the inner court, and ...behold, the glory of the LORD filled ...the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto ...me out of the house, and the man ...stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of ...man, the place of my throne, and the ...place of the soles of my feet, where I ...will dwell in the midst of the children ...of Israel for ever, and my holy name ...shall the house of Israel no more de-...file, neither they, nor their kings by ...their whoredom, nor by the carcases ...of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold ...by my thresholds, and their post by ...my posts, and the wall between me ...and them, they have even defiled my ...holy name by their abominations ...that they have committed: wherefore ...I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their ...whoredom, and the carcases of their ...kings, far from me, and I will dwell in ...the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the ...house to the house of Israel, that they ...may be ashamed of their iniquities: ...and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle, even to the greater set le, shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them

theirs up *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priest shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIV.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests, the Levites, sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no woollen thing shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, lest they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for them wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgment, and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes, in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but

mother, or for mother, or for son, or
daughter, for brother, or for sister
hath had no husband, they may de-
themselves.
And after he is cleansed, they
reckon unto him seven days.
And in the day that he goeth in-
sanctuary unto the inner court
minister in the sanctuary, he shall
his sin-offering, saith the Lord
.
And it shall be unto them for
inheritance; I *am* their inheri-
: and ye shall give them no pos-
in Israel; I *am* their possession.
They shall eat the meat-offering,
the sin-offering, and the trespass-
ering; and every dedicate thing in
shall be theirs.
And the first of all the first-
its of all *things*, and every obla-
of all of every sort of your ob-
ions shall be the priests: ye shall
give unto the priest the first of
dough, that he may cause the
ing to rest in thine house.
The priests shall not eat of any
ng that is dead of it self, or torn,
ther it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by
lot the land for inheritance, ye
all offer an oblation unto the
RD, an holy portion of the land:
length *shall be* the length of five
d twenty thousand *reeds*, and the
adth *shall be* ten thousand: this
all be holy in all the borders thereof
round about.
Of this there shall be for the san-
ary five hundred *in length*, with
hundred *in breadth*, square round
; and fifty cubits round about
the suburbs thereof.
And of this measure shall thou
asure the length of five and twenty
usand and the breadth of ten thou-
d: and in it shall be the sanctuary,
the most holy *place*.
The holy *portion* of the land shall
for the priests the ministers of the
nctuary, which shall come near to
inister unto the LORD, and it shall
a place for their houses, and an
ly place for the sanctuary.
And the five and twenty thousand
length, and the ten thousand of
adth, shall also the Levites the
inisters of the house have for them-
es, for a possession for twenty
mbers.
¶ And ye shall appoint the pos-
sion of the city five thousand broad,
d five and twenty thousand long
er against the oblation of the holy
rtion: it shall be for the whole
use of Israel.
¶ And *a portion shall be* for the
ince on the one side and on the
her side of the oblation of the holy
rtion, and of the possession of the
y, before the oblation of the holy
rtion, and before the possession of
e city, from the west side west-
rd, and from the east-side east-
rd: and the length *shall be* over
inst one of the portions from
the west-border unto the east-bor-
der.
8 In the land shall be his possession
In Israel, and my princes shall no
more oppress my people, and *the rest*
of the land shall they give to the
house of Israel according to their
tribes.
9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let
it suffice you, O princes of Israel:
remove violence and spoil, and execute
judgment and justice, take away your
exactions from my people, saith the
Lord GOD.
10 Ye shall have just balances, and
a just ephah, and a just bath.
11 The ephah and the bath shall be
of one measure, that the bath may
contain the tenth part of an homer,
and the ephah the tenth part of an
homer: the measure thereof shall be
after the homer.
12 And the shekels *shall be* twenty
gerahs: twenty shekels, five and
twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall
be your maneh.
13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall
offer; the sixth part of an ephah of
an homer of wheat, and ye shall give
the sixth part of an ephah of an ho-
mer of barley.
14 Concerning the ordinance of
oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the
tenth part of a bath out of the cor,
which is an homer of ten baths; for
ten baths *are* an homer:
15 And one lamb out of the flock,
out of two hundred, out of the fat
pastures of Israel for a meat offering,
and for a burnt offering, and for peace-
offerings, to make reconciliation for
them, saith the Lord GOD.
16 All the people of the land shall
give this oblation for the prince in
Israel.
17 And it shall be the princes part
to give burnt-offerings, and meat-
offerings, and drink-offerings, in the
feasts, and in the new-moons, and in
the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the
house of Israel: he shall prepare the
sin-offering, and the meat-offering,
and the burnt-offering, and the peace-
offerings, to make reconciliation for
the house of Israel.
18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In
the first *month*, in the first *day* of the
month, thou shalt take a young bul-
lock without blemish, and cleanse the
sanctuary.
19 And the priest shall take of the
blood of the sin-offering, and put *it*
upon the posts of the house, and upon
the four corners of the settle of the
altar, and upon the posts of the gate
of the inner court.
20 And so thou shalt do the seventh
day of the month, for every one that
erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so
shall ye reconcile the house.
21 In the first *month*, in the
fourteenth day of the month, ye shall
have the passover, a feast of seven
days, unleavened bread shall be
eaten.
22 And upon that day shall the
prince prepare for himself, and for
all

all the people of the land, a bullock *for* a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do the like, in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new-moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntary unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a lamb for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, *of* a lamb of the first year, without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons', it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was a* place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where

ministers of the house shall boil the trespasse offering of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me again vnto the dore of the house, and behold waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from vnder from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and then brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the river shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even vnto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river vpon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border vnto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, *even* to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the river to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side west-ward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be vnto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side vnto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even vnto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side vnto the west side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side vnto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even vnto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from

from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other parts*, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the priests *that are* sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand *that are* left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east *two* hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation towards the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions, *it shall be* for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of *that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, *shall be* for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have a portion*.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, THE LORD *is* there.

CHAP. I.

N the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 ¶ And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared

lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise-*men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-*men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-*men* of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-*men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-*men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-*men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy* mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art a* king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces,

and as iron that breaketh all
shall it break in pieces, and

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet
toes, part of potters clay, and part
iron: the kingdom shall be divi-
, but there shall be in it of the
ength of the iron, forasmuch as
sawest the iron mixed with miry

42 And as the toes of the feet were
of iron, and part of clay; so the
dom shall be partly strong, and
ly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron
with miry clay, they shall min-
themselves with the seed of men:
they shall not cleave one to ano-
, even as iron is not mixed with

44 And in the days of these kings
the God of heaven set up a king-
which shall never be destroyed:
the kingdom shall not be left to o-
people, but it shall break in pieces,
consume all these kingdoms, and
shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that
stone was cut out of the mountain
without hands, and that it brake in
pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the
ver, and the gold; the great God
hath made known to the king what shall
come to pass hereafter: and the dream
certain, and the interpretation
reof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar
ll upon his face, and worshipped Da-
l, and commanded that they should
er an oblation and sweet odours un-

47 The king answered unto Daniel,
and said, Of a truth it is, that your God
a God of gods, and a Lord of kings,
revealer of secrets, seeing thou
st reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great
n, and gave him many great gifts,
made him ruler over the whole
ce of Babylon, and chief of the
ernors over all the wise men of

49 Daniel requested of the king,
set Shadrach, Meshach and A-
go over the affairs of the pro-
of Babylon: but Daniel sat in
gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an
image of gold, whose height
was sixty cubits, and the breadth
of six cubits: he set it up in the
plain of Dura, in the province of Ba-

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king
sent to gather together the princes,
governors, and the captains, the
judges, the treasurers, the counsellers,
the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the
provinces, to come to the dedication
of the image which Nebuchadnezzar
the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors,
and captains, the judges, the treasu-
rers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and
all the rulers of the provinces were ga-
thered together unto the dedication of
the image that Nebuchadnezzar the
king had set up; and they stood before
the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set
up.

4 Then an herauld cried aloud, To
you it is commanded, O people, nati-
ons, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound
of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,
psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of mu-
sick, ye fall down and worship the
golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the
king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and
worshippeth, shall the same hour be
cast into the midst of a burning fiery
furnace.

7 Therefore at that time when all
the people heard the sound of the cor-
net, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and
all kinds of musick, all the people, the
nations, and the languages fell down
and worshipped the golden image
that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set
up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain
Chaldeans came near and accused the
Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king
Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree,
that every man that shall hear the
sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-
but, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all
kinds of musick, shall fall down and
worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and
worshippeth, that he should be cast
into the midst of a burning fiery fur-
nace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom
thou hast set over the affairs of the pro-
vince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abed-nego: these men, O king,
have not regarded thee, they serve not
thy gods, nor worship the golden image
which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his
rage and fury commanded to bring
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego:
then they brought these men before the
king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said
unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Me-
shach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve
my gods, nor worship the golden image
which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what
time ye hear the sound of the cornet,
flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dul-
cimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall
down and worship the image which I
have made, well: but if ye worship not,
ye shall be cast the same hour into the
midst of a burning fiery furnace, and
who is that God that shall deliver you
out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego
answered and said to the king, O Ne-
buchadnezzar, we are not careful to an-
swer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we
serve, is able to deliver us from the
burning fiery furnace, and he will de-
liver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghil, because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, that all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master over the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom

...giveth it to whomsoever he will, &c
...up over it the basest of men.
...This dream I king Nebuchad-
...nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belte-
...shazzar, declare the interpretation
...thereof, forasmuch as all the wise-
...men of my kingdom are not able to
...make known unto me the interpreta-
...tion: but thou art able, for the spirit
...of the holy gods is in thee.

18 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was
...also Belteshazzar) was astonied for one
...hour, and his thoughts troubled him:
...the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar,
...let not the dream, or the interpreta-
...tion thereof trouble thee. Belteshaz-
...zar answered and said, My lord, the
...dream be to them that hate thee, and
...the interpretation thereof to thine
...enemies.

19 The tree that thou sawest, which
...was strong, whose height
...reached unto the heaven, and the sight
...thereof to all the earth;

20 Whose leaves were fair, and the
...fruit thereof much, and in it was
...meat for all; under which the beasts
...of the field dwelt, and upon whose
...branches the fowls of the heaven had
...their habitation:

21 It is thou, O king, that art grown
...and become strong: for thy greatness is
...grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and
...thy dominion to the end of the earth.

22 And whereas the king saw a
...watcher, and an holy one coming down
...from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree
...down, and destroy it, yet leave the
...stump of the roots thereof in the earth,
...even with a band of iron and brass in
...the tender grass of the field, and let it
...be wet with the dew of heaven, and let
...his portion be with the beasts of the
...field, till seven times pass over him;

23 This is the interpretation, O
...king, and this is the decree of the most
...High, which is come upon my lord the
...king:

24 That they shall drive thee from
...men, and thy dwelling shall be with
...the beasts of the field, and they shall
...make thee to eat grass as oxen, & they
...shall wet thee with the dew of heaven,
...and seven times shall pass over thee, till
...thou know that the most High ruleth
...in the kingdom of men, and giveth it
...to whomsoever he will.

25 And whereas they commanded
...to leave the stump of the tree-roots;
...thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee,
...after that thou shalt have known that
...the heavens do rule.

26 Wherefore, O king, let my coun-
...sel be acceptable unto thee, and break
...off thy sins by righteousness, and thine
...iniquities by shewing mercy to the
...poor, if it may be a lengthening of thy
...tranquility.

27 All this came upon the king
...Nebuchadnezzar.

28 At the end of twelve months he
...walked in the palace of the kingdom
...of Babylon.

29 The king spake and said, Is not
...this great Babylon that I have built
...for the house of the kingdom, by the
...might of my power, and for the ho-
...nour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the king's
mouth, there fell a voice from hea-
ven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar,
to thee it is spoken, Thy kingdom is
departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from
men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with
the beasts of the field: they shall make
thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven
times shall pass over thee, until thou
know that the most High ruleth in the
kingdom of men, and giveth it to
whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing
fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and
he was driven from men, and did eat
grass as oxen, and his body was wet
with the dew of heaven, till his hairs
were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his
nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days, I Ne-
buchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto
heaven, and mine understanding re-
turned unto me, and I blessed the most
High, and I praised and honoured him
that liveth for ever, whose dominion
is an everlasting dominion, and his
kingdom *is* from generation to gene-
ration.

35 And all the inhabitants of the
earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he
doeth according to his will in the ar-
my of heaven, and *among* the inhabi-
tants of the earth: and none can stay
his hand, or say unto him, What doest
thou?

36 At the same time my reason re-
turned unto me, and for the glory of
my kingdom, mine honour and bright-
ness returned unto me; and my coun-
sellers and my lords sought unto me;
and I was established in my kingdom,
and excellent majesty was added unto
me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise
and extol and honour the King of
heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and
his ways judgment, and those that
walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BElshazzar the king made a great
feast to a thousand of his lords,
and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the
wine, commanded to bring the gol-
den and silver vessels, which his father
Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the
temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that
the king and his princes, his wives and
his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden ves-
sels that were taken out of the temple
of the house of God, which *was* at Je-
rusalem; and the king and his princes,
his wives and his concubines drank in
them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the
gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of
iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fin-
gers of a man's hand, and wrote over
against the candlestick upon the plai-
ster of the wall of the king's palace:
and the king saw the part of the hand
that wrote.

6 Then the king's countenance was
changed, & his thoughts troubled him,

so that the joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise *men*, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, & his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house: *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, light and understanding & wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom *is* found in thee.

15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: But they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that him, all people, nations, and ges trembled and feared before whom he would he slew, and he would he kept alive, and would he set up, and whom he he put down.

20 But when his heart was and his mind hardened in pr was deposed from his kingly and they took his glory from

21 And he was driven from of men, and his heart was the beasts, and his dwelling the wild asses: they fed him like oxen, and his body was the dew of heaven, till he the most high God ruled in dom of men, and *that* he ap over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bel hast not humbled thine heart, thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self the Lord of heaven, and brought the vessels of his hou thee, and thou and thy lo wives and thy concubines ha wine in them, and thou hast the gods of silver and gold, iron, wood, and stone, which nor hear, nor know: and th whose hand thy breath *is*, an *are* all thy ways, hast thou n hed.

24 Then was the part of sent from him, and this w written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writi written, MENE, MENE, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpreta thing; MENE, God hath thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art w the balances, and art found

28 PERES, thy kingdo ded, and given to the Medes sians.

29 Then commanded Bel they clothed Daniel with *put* a chain of gold about his made a proclamation concer that he should be the third ru kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was the king of the Chaldeans sla

31 And Darius the Mede Kingdom, *being* about thre two year old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set kingdom an hundred an princes, which should be whole kingdom;

2 And over these, three (of whom Daniel *was* first) princes might give acco them, and the king should damage.

3 Then this Daniel was above the presidents and p cause an excellent spirit was and the king thought to s the whole realm.

...Then the presidents and princes ...ught to find occasion against Daniel ...erning the kingdom, but they ...ld find none occasion, nor fault: ...asmuch as he *was* faithful, neither ...there any errour or fault found ...in.

5 Then said these men, We shall not ...any occasion against this Daniel, ...ess we find *it* against him concern... the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ...bled together to the king, and ...us unto him, King Darius, live ...ver.

7 All the presidents of the king... the governours, and the princes, ...counsellers, and the captains have ...sulted together to establish a royal ...ute, and to make a firm decree, ...whosoever shall ask a petition of ...y god or man for thirty days, save ...e, O king, he shall be cast into ...den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the de... and sign the writing; that it be ...anged, according to the law of ...Medes and Persians, which alter...not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the ...ing, and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that ...writing was signed, he went into ...se; and his windows being ...n in his chamber toward Je...lem, he kneeled upon his knees ...ree times a day, and prayed, and ...ve thanks before his God, as he did ...fore.

11 Then these men assembled, and ...nd Daniel praying, and making ...plication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake ...fore the king, concerning the ...decree, Hast thou not signed a ...ree, that every man that shall ...tition any God or man with... thirty days, save of thee, O king, ...all be cast into the den of lions? ...The king answered and said, The ...ing is true according to the law of ...Medes and Persians, which alter...not.

13 Then answered they and said ...before the king, That Daniel which *is* ...of the children of the captivity of ...dah, regardeth not thee, O king, ...nor the decree that thou hast signed, ...but maketh his petition three times a ...day.

14 Then the king when he heard ...these words, was sore displeased with ...himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel ...to deliver him: and he laboured till ...the going down of the sun to deliver ...him.

15 Then these men assembled unto ...the king, and said unto the king, Know, ...O king, that the law of the Medes and ...Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute ...which the king establisheth, may be ...changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and ...they brought Daniel, and cast *him* in... the den of lions; *now* the king ...spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, *and* said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four

winds of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, diverſe one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond like to a bear, and it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadful and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverſe from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the ancient of days did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued and came forth from before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgment was ſet, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld, *even* till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſon of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſs away, and his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are four, *are* four kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the moſt high ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſs the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diverſe from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whoſe teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* braſs, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;

22 Until the ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the ſaints of the moſt High; and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be diverſe from all kingdoms, and ſhall devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall ariſe after them, and he ſhall be diverſe from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall wear out the ſaints of the moſt High, and think to change times and laws: and they ſhall be given into his hand until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatneſs of the kingdom under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of the ſaints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom, and all dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto me, *even unto me* Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion; and it came to paſs when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which is in

vision of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choller against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep, on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright,

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest, having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolation of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wick-

edly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him,

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 ¶ And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquity of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary *that is* desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name; for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *it*; for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee *that which is* noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *mo* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north; and he shall

set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his state a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be at the* time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding, shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

24 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

25 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

26 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

27 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

28 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

29 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

30 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one *that shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up, and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate, set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 The word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name

Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are the* sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, my oyl and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for *then was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD,

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will her, and bring her into the wi and speak comfortably unto h

15 And I will give her vi yards from thence, and the Achor for a door of hope, and sing there, as in the days of h and as in the day when she out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that da the LORD, *that* thou shalt call and shalt call me no more Ba

17 For I will take away the of Baalim out of her mouth, and shall no more be remembred by name.

18 And in that day will I covenant for them with the bea the field, and with the fowls o ven, and *with* the creeping th the ground: and I will break and the sword, and the battle the earth, and will make them down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee u for ever, yea, I will betroth th to me in righteousness, and in ment, and in loving kindness, mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee me in faithfulness, and thou know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass day, I will hear, saith the LO will hear the heavens, and they bear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear and the wine and the oyl, and shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me earth, and I will have mercy u that had not obtained mercy; will say to *them which were* n people, Thou *art* my people; and shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD unto m yet, love a woman (beloved friend, yet an adulteress) acc to the love of the LORD tow children of Israel, who look to gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for *pieces* of silver, and *for* an ho barley, and an half-homer of

3 ¶ And I said unto her, Tho abide for me many days, thou not play the harlot, and thou be for *another* man, so *will* I al for thee.

4 For the children of Israe abide many days without a king without a prince, and without sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* te

5 Afterward shall the chil Israel return, and seek the L their God, and David their king shall fear the LORD, and his go in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

HEar the word of the LORD children of Israel: for the L hath a controversie with the in tants of the land, because *there* truth, nor mercy, nor knowle God in the land,

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I *have been* a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their heards to seek the LORD: but they shall not find *him*; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgment: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if we follow on* to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* polluted with bloud.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way by consent; for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel; there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, *who* ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, *there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the raze of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth. *He shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long *will it be ere they attain* to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was it also*: the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast

…horing from thy God, thou hast lo-
…ed a reward upon every corn floor.
2 The floor and the wine-press shall
…ot feed them, and the new wine shall
…il in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the LORDs
…nd; but Ephraim shall return to E-
…ypt, and they shall eat unclean *things*
…in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine-*offer-*
…*ng* to the LORD, neither shall they
…e pleasing unto him: their sacrifices
…all *be* unto them as the bread of
…ourners: all that eat thereof shall be
…olluted: for their bread for their
…ouls shall not come into the house of
…he LORD.
5 What will ye do in the solemn
…ay, and in the day of the feast of the
…ORD?
6 For lo, they are gone, because of
…estruction: Egypt shall gather them
…p, Memphis shall bury them: the
…leasant *places* for their silver, nettles
…hall possess them: thorns *shall be* in
…heir habernacles.
7 The days of visitation are come,
…he days of recompence are come, Is-
…ael shall know *it*: the prophet *is a*
…*fool*, the spiritual man *is* mad, for the
…reatitude of thine iniquity, and the
…reat hatred.
8 The watchman of Ephraim *was*
…*with* my God: *but* the prophet *is a*
…*snare* of a fowler in all his ways, *and*
…*hatred* in the house of his God.
9 They have deeply corrupted *them-*
…*selves*, as in the days of Gibeah: *there-*
…*fore* he will remember their iniquity,
…he will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the
…wilderness: I saw your fathers as the
…first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first
…time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and
…separated themselves unto that shame;
…and *their* abominations were accord-
…ing as they loved.
11 *As for* Ephraim, their glory shall
…fly away like a bird; from the birth,
…and from the womb, and from the con-
…ception.
12 Though they bring up their chil-
…dren, *yet* will I bereave them *that there*
…*shall* not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to
…them when I depart from them.
13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* plant-
…ed in a pleasant place: but Ephraim
…shall bring forth his children to the
…murderer.
14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt
…thou give? give them a miscarrying
…womb, and dry breasts.
15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal:
…for there I hated them: for the wick-
…edness of their doings, I will drive
…them out of mine house, I will love
…them no more: all their princes *are*
…revolters.
16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is
…dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea,
…though they bring forth, yet will I
…slay even the beloved *fruits* of their
…womb.
17 My God will cast them away,
…because they did not hearken unto
…him: and they shall be wanderers a-
…mong the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because ye feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof, *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria, *for* a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as an* heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD: till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of the battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As*

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that were sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his bloud upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any *other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay long *in the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the

power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

14 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

15 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIV.

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Assur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things*? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep; and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORD's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and found an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſs and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſs, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſs, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel array.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather blackneſs.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climb the wall like men of war, and they ſhall march every one on his ways, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climb up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining;

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſs, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behind him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly,

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould rule over them: wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſs do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *month*.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the years that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs afterward, *that* I will pour out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſons and your daughters ſhall prophecy, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe days will I pour out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſs, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſs,

whatsoever shall call on the name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

For behold, in those days, and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get ye down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkned, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad:

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion rore in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right,

saith the LORD; who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 There-

12 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices, and offerings in the wilderness fourty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Molech and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WO to them *that are* at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are* named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they* better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the king's chappel, and it *is* the king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycomore-fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as *by* the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troup in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the

the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they of* the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites, *even* unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which *is* in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

¶ Now

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſon of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry againſt it; for their wickedneſs is come up before me.

3 But Jonah roſe up to flee unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD ſent out a great wind into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and caſt forth the wares that *were* in the ſhip into the ſea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay, and was faſt aſleep.

6 So the ſhip-maſter came to him, and ſaid unto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? ariſe, call upon thy God, if ſo be that God will think upon us, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid every one to his fellow, Come, and let us caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this evil *is* upon us. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then ſaid they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comeſt thou? what *is* thy country? & of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do unto thee, that the ſea may be calm unto us? (for the ſea wrought and was tempeſtuous)

12 And he ſaid unto them, Take me up, and caſt me forth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea be calm unto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheleſs, the men rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let us not periſh for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a ſacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fiſh three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I cried by reaſon of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deep, in the midſt of the ſeas, and the floods compaſſed me about, all thy billows and thy waves paſſed over me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compaſſed me about, *even* to the ſoul: the depth cloſed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that obſerve lying vanities, forſake their own mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee with the voice of thankſgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed: ſalvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe and went unto Nineveh according to the word of the LORD (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey).

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and ſaid, Yet fourty days and Nineveh ſhall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them even to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, & he aroſe from his throne, & he laid his robe from him and covered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſat in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed *it* to be proclaimed, and publiſhed through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taſte any thing, let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow his head, to deliver him from his So Jonah was exceeding glad gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm the morning rose the next day smote the gourd that it withered

8 And it came to pass when did arise, that God prepared ment east-wind; and the upon the head of Jonah, that he fell, and wished in himself to said, *It is* better for me to to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest will to be angry for the gourd? he said, I do well to be angry to death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou had pity on the gourd, for thou hast not laboured, neither didst grow, which came up in and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare that great city, wherein are more fixscore thousand persons, that discern between their right hand their left hand, and *also* much

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters *that are* poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

Therefore thou shalt have none
shall cast a cord by lot in the con-
gation of the LORD.
Prophesie ye not, *say they to them*
prophesie: they shall not prophesie
them, *that* they shall not take shame.
O *thou that art* named the house
Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD
ened? *are* these his doings? do
my words do good to him that
eth uprightly?
Even of late my people is risen up
enemy: ye pull off the robe with
garment from them that pass by
rely, as men averse from war.
The women of my people have ye
out from their pleasant houses;
their children have ye taken a-
my glory for ever.
Arise ye and depart, for this *is*
your rest: because it is polluted,
shall destroy *you* even with a sore
struction.
If a man walking in the spirit
falsehood, do lie, *saying*, I will
phesie unto thee of wine, and of
ong drink; he shall even be the
et of this people.
I will surely assemble, O Ja-
b all of thee: I will surely gather
e remnant of Israel, I will put them
gether as the sheep of Bozrah, as the
ock in the midst of their fold: they
all make great noise by reason of
e multitude of men.
The breaker is come up before
m: they have broken up, and have
ssed through the gate, and are gone
t of it, and their king shall pass be-
em, and the LORD on the head
reof.

CHAP. III.

And I said, Hear, I pray you, O
ads of Jacob, and ye princes of
e house of Israel: *Is it* not for you
know judgment?
Who hate the good, and love the
il; who pluck off their skin from off
em, and their flesh from off their
nes;
Who also eat the flesh of my peo-
e, and flay their skin from off them,
d they break their bones, and chop
em in pieces as for the pot, and as
esh within the caldron.
Then shall they cry unto the
RD, but he will not hear them: he
ll even hide his face from them at
at time, as they have behaved them-
lves ill in their doings.
¶ Thus saith the LORD concern-
g the prophets that make my people
err, that bite with their teeth, and cry,
ace; and he that putteth not into
eir mouths, they even prepare war
inst him.
Therefore night *shall be* unto you,
at you shall not have a vision, and it
all be dark unto you, that ye shall
t divine, and the sun shall go down
er the prophets, and the day shall be
rk over them.
Then shall the seers be ashamed,
d the diviners confounded: yea,
ey shall all cover their lips, for *there*
no answer of God.
¶ But truly I am full of power by
the spirit of the LORD, and of judg-
ment, and of might, to declare unto
Jacob his transgression, and to Israel
his sin.
9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of
the house of Jacob, and princes of the
house of Israel, that abhor judgment,
and pervert all equity.
10 They build up Zion with blood,
and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11 The heads thereof judge for re-
ward, and the priests thereof teach for
hire, and the prophets thereof divine
for money: yet will they lean upon the
LORD, & say, *Is* not the LORD among
us? none evil can come upon us.
12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake
be plowed *as* a field, & Jerusalem shall
become heaps, and the mountain of the
house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

BUT in the last days it shall come to
pass, *that* the mountain of the
house of the LORD shall be established in
the top of the mountains, and it
shall be exalted above the hills, and
people shall flow unto it.
2 And many nations shall come and
say, Come, and let us go up to the
mountain of the LORD, and to the
house of the God of Jacob, and he will
teach us of his ways, and we will walk
in his paths: for the law shall go forth
of Zion, and the word of the LORD
from Jerusalem.
3 ¶ And he shall judge among many
people, and rebuke strong nations afar
off, and they shall beat their swords
into plowshares, and their spears into
pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift
up a sword against nation, neither shall
they learn war any more.
4 But they shall sit every man under
his vine, & under his fig-tree, & none
shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth
of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.
5 For all people will walk every one
in the name of his god, and we will
walk in the name of the LORD our
God for ever and ever.
6 In that day, saith the LORD, will
I assemble her that halteth, and I will
gather her *that is* driven out, and her
that I have afflicted;
7 And I will make her that halted a
remnant, and her *that was* cast far
off a strong nation; and the LORD
shall reign over them in mount Zion
from henceforth even for ever.
8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock,
the strong hold of the daughter of Zi-
on, unto thee shall it come, even the
first dominion, the kingdom shall
come to the daughter of Jerusalem.
9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud?
is there no king in thee? is thy coun-
seller perished? for pangs have taken
thee as a woman in travail.
10 Be in pain and labour to bring
forth, O daughter of Zion, like a wo-
man in travail: for now shalt thou go
forth out of the city, and thou shalt
dwell in the field, and thou shalt go
even to Babylon, there shalt thou be
delivered: there the LORD shall re-
deem thee from the hand of thine
enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is to* be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt not worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEar ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure *that is* abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olive, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their

, that I should make thee a desola-
, and the inhabitants thereof an
ing: therefore ye shall bear the
proach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WO is me, for I am as when they
have gathered the summer-
its, as the grape-gleanings of the
rvest: *there is* no cluster to eat: my
l desired the first-ripe fruit.
The good *man* is perished out of
e earth: and *there is* none upright
mong men: they all lie in wait for
lood: they hunt every man his bro-
her with a net.
¶ That they may do evil with both
eir hands earnestly, the prince asketh,
nd the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the
reat *man* he uttereth his mischievous
esire: so they wrap it up.
The best of them *is* as a brier: the
most upright *is sharper* than a thorn-
edge: the day of thy watchmen, *and*
he visitation cometh; now shall be
heir perplexity.
¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye
ot confidence in a guide: keep the
oors of thy mouth from her that li-
eth in thy bosom.
For the son dishonoureth the fa-
her, the daughter riseth up against her
other, the daughter in law against
er mother in law; a man's enemies
re the men of his own house.
Therefore I will look unto the
ORD: I will wait for the God of my
alvation: my God will hear me.
¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine
nemy: when I fall, I shall arise;
when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall*
e a light unto me.
I will bear the indignation of the
ORD, because I have sinned against
im, until he plead my cause, and exe-
ute judgment for me: he will bring
e forth to the light, *and* I shall be-
old his righteousness.
10 Then *she that is* mine enemy shall
see *it*, and shame shall cover her which
said unto me, Where is the LORD
thy God? mine eyes shall be old her:
now shall she be troden down as the
mire of the streets.
11 *In* the day that thy walls are to
be built, *in* that day shall the decree
be far removed.
12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even
to thee from Assyria, and *from* the for-
tified cities, and from the fortress, e-
ven to the river, and from sea to sea,
and *from* mountain to mountain.
13 Notwithstanding the land shall be
desolate, because of them that dwell
therein, for the fruit of their doings.
14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod,
the flock of thine heritage, which dwell
solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of
Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and
Gilead, as in the days of old.
15 According to the days of thy
coming out of the land of Egypt will
I shew unto him marvellous things.
16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be
confounded at all their might: they
shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth,
their ears shall be deaf.
17 They shall lick the dust like a
serpent, they shall move out of their
holes like worms of the earth: they
shall be afraid of the LORD our God,
and shall fear because of thee.
18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that
pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the
transgression of the remnant of his he-
ritage? he retaineth not his anger for
ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.
19 He will turn again, he will have
compassion upon us: he will subdue
our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all
their sins into the depths of the sea.
20 Thou wilt perform the truth to
Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham,
which thou hast sworn unto our fa-
thers from the days of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of Nineveh. The
book of the vision of Nahum
the Elkoshite.
2 God *is* jealous, and the
LORD revengeth; the LORD
revengeth, & *is* furious; the LORD will
take vengeance on his adversaries; and
he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.
3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and
great in power, & will not at all acquit
the *wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in
the whirlwind, and in the storm, and
the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.
4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh
it dry, and drieth up all the rivers:
Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and
the flower of Lebanon languisheth.
5 The mountains quake at him, and
the hills melt, and the earth is burnt
at his presence, yea, the world, and all
that dwell therein.
6 Who can stand before his indig-
nation? and who can abide in the
fierceness of his anger? his fury is
poured out like fire, and the rocks
are thrown down by him.
7 The LORD *is* good, a strong hold
in the day of trouble, and he know-
eth them that trust in him.
8 But with an overrunning flood
he will make an utter end of the place
thereof, and darkness shall pursue his
enemies.
9 What do ye imagine against the
LORD? he will make an utter end: af-
fliction shall not rise up the second time.
10 For while *they be* folden toge-
ther *as* thorns, and while they are
drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be
devoured *as* stubble fully dry.
11 There is *one* come out of thee,
that imagineth evil against the LORD:
a wicked counseller.
12 Thus saith the LORD, Though
they be quiet, and likewise many, yet
thus shall they be cut down, when he
shall pass through: though I have afflic-
ted thee, I will afflict thee no more.
13 For now will I break his yoke
from off thee, and will burst thy bonds
in sunder.
14 And the LORD hath given a com-
mandment concerning thee, *that* no

more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WO to the bloudy city, it is full of lies *and* robbery: the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemone her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee, the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the caterpillers.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth, and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges

told day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

8 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

9 *There is* no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the towre, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of men's blood, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour

in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDs right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spuing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light, he had horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bowe: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all *things* from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; them that worship, *and* that swear

the LORD, and that swear by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all *such as are* clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that *are* settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 Gather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coasts shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and *men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towres are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliant, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel, be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *even* the LORD, *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and to* Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it *came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the

of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger, in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jozedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jozedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua son of Jozedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since these *days* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the press-fat, for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto

whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, *with* good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls, for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall become a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan,

The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IV.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all *of* gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steareth, shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as on* that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness: and he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked

talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regemelech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell

the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there any* peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days *It shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As

11 As for thee also, by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, *that* I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countreys; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock. and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and *that* that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit *those* that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal *that that is* broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and mine eyes will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people; and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIV.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled

rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one *that is* left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be HOLINESS unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then *I be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye

for the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment, and I will be a swift witness

ness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, *they* that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

FOr behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD & SAVIOUR Jesus Christ,

Newly translated out of the original Greek, and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised.

By His Majesties special Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.



LONDON,

Printed by *John Bill*, *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Majesty. *Anno Dom.* 1680.

CUM PRIVILEGIO.

My Eldest Daughter
Mary was born a
Sunday y.e 27.th of March
between 12 Clock &
twelve a Clock 1713
in the morning
My Second Daughter
Martha was born
the 7.th of July being
Tuesday about 7 of the
Clock in the Morning
1715

CHAP. I.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king. And David the king begat Solomon of *her that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, *are* fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared

peareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make ye his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou will fall down and worship me.

¶ 10

Then saith Jesus unto him, Get hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and from Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jote or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be recon-

ciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the street, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad

ance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, & where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 ¶ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considereth not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto

them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east, and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an heard of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

And behold, the whole city came to meet Jesus, and when they saw him they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 And he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that piece is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish; but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of

the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power *againſt* unclean ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſs, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe; The firſt Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Poſſeſs neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſs in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of judgment, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and harmleſs as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governours and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt *their* parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not have gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the Son of man be come.

24 The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: if they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, *how much more ſhall they call* them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſs, that ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the houſe-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

32 Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſs me before men, him will I confeſs alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſs, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name

righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered & said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched *it* forth; and *it* was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered, and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even

shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening,

disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me.*

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 *This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.*

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for doctrines* the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth in at the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 ¶ And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say, *that thou art* John the Baptist, some, Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Barjona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

...n Peter took him, and began ...ebuke him, saying, Be it far from ...Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
...t he turned and said unto Pe... Get thee behind me, Satan, thou ...n offence unto me: for thou sa... not the things that be of God, ...those that be of men.
24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his ..., If any man will come after ..., let him deny himself, and take up ...ross, and follow me.
25 For whosoever will save his life, ...ose it: and whosoever will lose ...life for my sake, shall find it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he ...ain the whole world, and lose ...own soul? or what shall a man give ...change for his soul?
27 For the Son of man shall come in ...glory of his Father, with his angels; ...then he shall reward every man ac...ding to his works.
28 Verily I say unto you, There be ...some standing here, which shall not ...taste of death, till they see the Son of ...man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 And after six days, Jesus taketh ...Peter, James, and John his bro...ther, and bringeth them up into an ...high mountain apart,
2 And was transfigured before them: ...and his face did shine as the sun, and ...his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared unto ...them Moses and Elias talking with ...him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said ...unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to ...be here: if thou wilt, let us make here ...three tabernacles; one for thee, and ...one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a ...bright cloud overshadowed them: and ...behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ...said, This is my beloved Son, in whom ...I am well pleased; hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, ...they fell on their face, and were sore ...afraid.
7 And Jesus came and touched them, ...and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift up their ...eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus ...only.
9 And as they came down from the ...mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, ...Tell the vision to no man, until the ...Son of man be risen again from the ...dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, ...saying, Why then say the scribes, that ...Elias must first come?
11 And Jesus answered and said unto ...them, Elias truly shall first come, ...and restore all things:
12 But I say unto you, That Elias is ...come already, and they knew him not, ...but have done unto him whatsoever ...they listed. Likewise shall also the Son ...of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples understood ...that he spake unto them of John the ...Baptist.
14 ¶ And when they were come to ...the multitude, there came to him a ...certain man, kneeling down to him, ...and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for ...he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft...times he falleth into the fire, and oft ...into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disci...ples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, O ...faithless and perverse generation, how ...long shall I be with you? how long ...shall I suffer you? bring him hither ...to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and ...he departed out of him: and the child ...was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus ...apart, and said, Why could not we ...cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Be...cause of your unbelief: for verily I ...say unto you, If ye have faith as a ...grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say ...unto this mountain, Remove hence ...to yonder place, and it shall remove; ...and nothing shall be impossible unto ...you.
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, ...but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ And while they abode in Ga...lile, Jesus said unto them, The Son ...of man shall be betrayed into the ...hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the ...third day he shall be raised again: and ...they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to ...Capernaum, they that received tri...bute-*money*, came to Peter, and said, ...Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was ...come into the house, Jesus prevented ...him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si...mon? of whom do the kings of the ...earth take custom or tribute? of their ...own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of stran...gers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are ...the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should ...offend them, go thou to the sea, and ...cast an hook, and take up the fish that ...first cometh up: and when thou hast ...opened his mouth, thou shalt find a ...piece of money: that take, and give ...unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 At the same time came the disciples ...unto Jesus, saying, Who is the ...greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto ...him, and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, ...Except ye be converted, and become ...as little children, ye shall not enter in...to the kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble ...himself as this little child, the same is ...greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 ¶ And whoso shall receive one such ...little child in my name, receiveth me.
6 But whoso shall offend one of ...these little ones which believe in me, ...it were better for him that a millstone ...were hanged about his neck, and ...that he were drowned in the depth of ...the sea.

7 ¶ W...

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the cafe of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him. Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem,

and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord has need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, *My* house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done to* the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, *Did* ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it *is* marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered, and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared *my* dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light *of it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer

outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was a* lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye com-

and land to make one proselyte, when he is made, ye make him ...ld more the child of hell than ...selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, ...ich say, Whosoever shall swear by ...mple, it is nothing: but whoso- ...shall swear by the gold of the ...ple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether ...reater, the gold, or the temple that ...ctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by ...ltar, it is nothing: but whosoever ...eareth by the gift that is upon it, he ...ilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind: for whe- ...r greater, the gift, or the altar ...anctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by ...e altar, sweareth by it, and by all ...ings thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the ...mple, sweareth by it, and by him ...at dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by hea- ..., sweareth by the throne of God, ...d by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you scribes and Pha- ...es, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe ...nt and anise, and cumin, and ...ve omitted the weightier matters ...the law, judgment, mercy, and ...th: these ought ye to have done, ...d not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at ...t, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you scribes and Pha- ...es, hypocrites; for ye make clean ...outside of the cup and of the plat- ..., but within they are full of ex- ...ion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse ...rst that which is within the cup and ...ter, that the outside of them may ...clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pha- ...es, hypocrites; for ye are like ...to whited sepulchres, which indeed ...ppear beautiful outward, but are ...within full of dead men's bones, and ...of uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly ap- ...r righteous unto men, but within ...e are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pha- ...es, hypocrites; because ye build ...e tombs of the prophets, and gar- ...sh the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the ...s of our fathers, we would not ...ve been partakers with them in the ...od of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto ...ur selves, that ye are the children ...them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of ...ur fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of ...pers, how can ye escape the damna- ...n of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send un- ...to you prophets, and wise men, and ...ribes: and some of them ye shall kill ...d crucifie, and some of them shall ...ge in your synagogues, and ...ecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilence, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea,

Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house-top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it *is* near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that *were* before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and [illegible] marriage, until the day that [illegible] tred into the ark,

39 And knew not until the [illegible] came, and took them all away; [illegible] shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the chief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

45 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the Kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels, with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him

...marriage, and the door was shut.
...Afterward came also the other ...gins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to ...
...But he answered and said, Ve...ly I say unto you, I know you not.
...Watch therefore, for ye know ...ther the day nor the hour wherein ...Son of man cometh.
...¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* ...a man travelling into a far coun...who called his own servants, and ...vered unto them his goods:
...And unto one he gave five ta...to another two, and to another ...to every man according to his ...ral ability, and straightway took ...journey.
...Then he that had received the ...talents, went and traded with ...same, and made *them* other five ...talents.
...And likewise he that *had receiv*...ed two, he also gained other two.
...But he that had received one, ...went and digged in the earth, and ...hid his lord's money.
...After a long time the lord of ...those servants cometh, and reckoneth ...with them.
...And so he that had received five ...talents, came and brought other five ...talents, saying, Lord, thou deliver...edst unto me five talents: behold, ...I have gained besides them five ta...lents more.
...His lord said unto him, Well ...done, thou good and faithful servant; ...thou hast been faithful over a few ...things, I will make thee ruler over ...many things: enter thou into the joy ...of thy lord.
...He also that had received two ...talents, came and said, Lord, thou ...deliveredst unto me two talents: be...hold, I have gained two other talents ...besides them.
...His lord said unto him, Well ...done, good and faithful servant; thou ...hast been faithful over a few things, I ...will make thee ruler over many ...things: enter thou into the joy of ...thy lord.
...Then he which had received the ...one talent, came and said, Lord, I ...knew thee that thou art an hard man, ...reaping where thou hast not sown, ...and gathering where thou hast not ...strawed:
...And I was afraid, and went and ...hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there ...thou hast *that is* thine.
...His lord answered and said unto ...him, Thou wicked and slothful ser...vant, thou knewest that I reap where ...I sowed not, and gather where I have ...not strawed:
...Thou oughtest therefore to have ...put my money to the exchangers, and ...then at my coming I should have re...ceived mine own with usury.
...Take therefore the talent from ...him, and give it unto him which hath ...ten talents.
...For unto every one that hath ...shall be given, and he shall have abun...dance: but from him that hath not ...shall be taken away, even that which ...he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.
46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtility, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast* of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesu, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And *he* left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also *art* one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which *is* called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that *is* to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was

...s, and Mary the mother of James
...f Joses, and the mother of Zebe-
...ee's children.

57 When the even was come, there
...came a rich man of Arimathea, named
...Joseph, who also himself was Jesus'
...disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged
...the body of Jesus: then Pilate com-
...manded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the
...body, he wrapped it in a clean linen
...cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb,
...which he had hewen out in the rock:
...and he rolled a great stone to the door
...of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene,
...and the other Mary sitting over a-
...gainst the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that fol-
...lowed the day of the preparation, the
...chief priests and Pharisees came to-
...gether unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that
...that deceiver said, while he was yet a
...live, After three days I will rise a-
...gain.

64 Command therefore that the se-
...pulchre be made sure until the third
...day, lest his disciples come by night,
...and steal him away, and say unto the
...people, He is risen from the dead: so
...the last error shall be worse than the
...first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a
...watch: go your way, make it as sure as
...ye can.

66 So they went and made the se-
...pulchre sure, sealing the stone, and
...setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began
...to dawn towards the first *day* of the
...week, came Mary Magdalene, and
...the other Mary, to see the sepul-
...chre.

2 And behold, there was a great
...earthquake: for the angel of the Lord
...descended from heaven, and came and
...rolled back the stone from the door,
...and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like light-
...ning, and his raiment white as
...snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers
...did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said
...unto the women, Fear not ye: for I
...know that ye seek Jesus, which was
...crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen,
...as he said. Come, see the place where
...the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his dis-
...ciples that he is risen from the dead;
...and behold, he goeth before you into
...Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I
...have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from
...the sepulchre, with fear, and great
...joy, and did run to bring his disci-
...ples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his
...disciples, behold, Jesus met them,
...saying, All hail. And they came and
...held him by the feet, and worshipped
...him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be
...not afraid: go tell my brethren, that
...they go into Galilee, and there shall
...they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going,
...behold, some of the watch came into
...the city, and shewed unto the chief
...priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled
...with the elders, and had taken coun-
...sel, they gave large money unto the
...soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples
...came by night, and stole him away
...while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gover-
...nour's ears, we will persuade him, and
...secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did
...as they were taught: and this saying
...is commonly reported among the Jews
...until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went
...away into Galilee, into a mountain,
...where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they
...worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto
...them, saying, All power is given unto
...me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all
...nations, baptizing them in the name of
...the Father, and of the Son, and of the
...holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all
...things whatsoever I have commanded
...you: and lo, I am with you alway, even
...unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The beginning of the gospel
...of Jesus Christ, the Son of
...God.

2 As it is written in the pro-
...phets, Behold, I send my messenger be-
...fore thy face, which shall prepare thy
...way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the
...wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the
...Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilder-
...ness, and preach the baptism of re-
...pentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all
...the land of Judea, and they of Jerusa-
...lem, and were all baptized of him in
...the river of Jordan, confessing their
...sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's
...hair, and with a girdle of a skin about
...his loins: and he did eat locusts and
...wild honey:

7 And preached, saying, There
...cometh one mightier than I after me,
...the latchet of whose shoes I am not
...worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with
...water: but he shall baptize you with
...the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw, the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness fourty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediate y the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper unto him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entred into Capernaum, after *some* days, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up,

down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on sabbath-days, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake unto his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God,

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these things* are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear

e word, and receive it, and bring
rth fruit, some thirty-fold, some
ty, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a
dle brought to be put under a
shel, or under a bed? and not to
t on a candlestick?
22 For there is nothing hid which
all not be manifested: neither was
y thing kept secret, but that it
ould come abroad.
23 If any man have ears to hear,
t him hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take
ed what you hear: with what mea-
re ye mete, it shall be measured to
u: and unto you that hear, shall
re be given.
25 For he that hath, to him shall
given: and he that hath not, from
m shall be taken even that which he
th.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the king-
m of God, as if a man should cast
ed into the ground,
27 And should sleep, and rise night
d day, and the seed should spring
d grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth
it of her self, first the blade, then
e ear, after that the full corn in the
ar.
29 But when the fruit is brought
rth, immediately he putteth in the
ckle, because the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto
all we liken the kingdom of God?
with what comparison shall we
mpare it?
31 It is like a grain of mustard-
ed, which when it is sown in the
rth, is less than all the seeds that be
the earth.
32 But when it is sown, it groweth
p, and becometh greater than all
rbs, and shooteth out great branch-
s, so that the fowls of the air may
dwell under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables
id he the word unto them, as they
ere able to hear it.
34 But without a parable spake he
t unto them: and when they were
ne, he expounded all things to his
sciples.
35 And the same day when the even
as come, he saith unto them, Let us
ass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away
e multitude, they took him even as
e was in the ship, and there were
so with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm
wind, and the waves beat into the
ip, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of
e ship, asleep on a pillow: and they
wake him, and say unto him, Master,
reareth not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the
nd, and said unto the sea, Peace, be
ill: and the wind ceased, and there
as a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why
e ye so fearful? how is it that you
ve no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly,
and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house, certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel lay.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel rose and walked; for she was of the *age* of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the *carpenter*, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbellef. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is a

others said, That it is a prophet,
or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*,
he said, It is John whom I beheaded,
he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth
and laid hold upon John, and bound
him in prison for Herodias sake, his
brother Philips wife; for he had mar-
ried her.
18 For John had said unto Herod,
It is not lawful for thee to have thy
brothers wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quar-
rel against him, and would have kil-
led him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John, know-
ing that he was a just man and an ho-
ly, and observed him, and when he
heard him, he did many things, and
heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was
come, that Herod on his birth-day
made a supper unto his lords, high
captains, and chief estates of Ga-
lilee:
22 And when the daughter of the
said Herodias came in, and danced,
and pleased Herod, and them that sat
with him, the king said unto the dam-
sel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt,
and I will give *it* thee.
23 And he sware unto her, What-
soever thou shalt ask of me, I will
give it thee, unto the half of my
kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said
unto her mother, What shall I ask?
And she said, The head of John the
Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with
haste unto the king, and asked, say-
ing, I will that thou give me by and
by in a charger, the head of John the
Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sor-
ry; yet for his oaths sake, and for their
sakes which sat with him, he would
not reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent
an executioner, and commanded his
head to be brought: and he went and
beheaded him in the prison,
28 And brought his head in a char-
ger, and gave it to the damsel: and
the damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard of
it, they came and took up his corps,
and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gathered them-
selves together unto Jesus, and told
him all things, both what they had
done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, Come
ye yourselves apart into a desert
place, and rest a while: for there were
many coming and going, and they had
not leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert
place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them depart-
ing, and many knew him, and ran
afoot thither out of all cities, and
outwent them, and came together un-
to him.
34 And Jesus when he came out,
saw much people, and was moved with
compassion toward them, because they
were as sheep not having a shepherd:
and he began to teach them many
things.
35 And when the day was now far
spent, his disciples came unto him,
and said, This is a desert place, and
now the time *is* far passed:
36 Send them away, that they may
go into the country round about,
and into the villages, and buy them-
selves bread: for they have nothing
to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them,
Give ye them to eat. And they say
unto him, Shall we go and buy two
hundred peny-worth of bread, and
give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many
loaves have ye? go and see. And when
they knew, they say, Five, and two
fishes.
39 And he commanded them to
make all sit down by companies upon
the green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks by
hundreds and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five
loaves, and the two fishes, he looked
up to heaven, and blessed, and brake
the loaves, and gave *them* to his disci-
ples, to set before them; and the
two fishes divided he among them
all.
42 And they did all eat, and were
filled.
43 And they took up twelve bas-
kets full of the fragments, and of the
fishes.
44 And they that did eat of the
loaves, were about five thousand
men.
45 And straightway he constrain-
ed his disciples to get into the ship,
and to go to the other side before un-
to Bethsaida, while he sent away the
people.
46 And when he had sent them a-
way, he departed into a mountain to
pray.
47 And when even was come, the
ship was in the midst of the sea, and
he alone on the land.
48 And he saw them toiling in row-
ing: (for the wind was contrary unto
them) and about the fourth watch of
the night he cometh unto them, walk-
ing upon the sea, and would have pas-
sed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking
upon the sea, they supposed it had
been a spirit, and cried out:
50 (For they all saw him, and were
troubled) And immediately he talked
with them, and saith unto them,
Be of good cheer, it is I, be not
afraid.
51 And he went up unto them into
the ship, and the wind ceased: and
they were sore amazed in themselves
beyond measure, and wondred.
52 For they considered not *the mi-
racle* of the loaves, for their heart was
hardened.
53 And when they had passed over,
they came into the land of Gennesa-
ret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written. This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall

not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

CHAP. V. 30 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 And he arose from thence, and came into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sister, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren,

brethren, and sisters, and mother, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way-side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said to him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is dried away.
22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.
23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes and the elders,
28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men: they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.
4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, & sent *him* away shamefully handled.
5 And again he sent another; and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.
6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.
10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.
11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.
12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.
14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocriſie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see *it*.
16 And they brought *it*: and he saith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and superſcription? And they said unto him, Cesars.
17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.
18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife and

and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole-burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*!

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed, lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are the* beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up

parents, and shall cause them to
put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men
for my names sake; but he that shall
endure unto the end, the same shall
be saved.
14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abo-
mination of desolation spoken of by
Daniel the prophet, standing where it
ought not, (let him that readeth, un-
derstand) then let them that be in Ju-
dea flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the house-
top not go down into the house, nei-
ther enter therein, to take any thing
out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field,
not turn back again for to take up
his garment.
17 But wo to them that are with
child, and to them that give suck in
those days.
18 And pray ye that your flight be
not in the winter.
19 For in those days shall be afflicti-
on, such as was not from the begin-
ning of the creation which God crea-
ted unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had
shortened those days, no flesh should
be saved: but for the elects sake
whom he hath chosen, he hath short-
ened the days.
21 And then if any man shall say
unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he
is there: believe him not.
22 For false Christs, and false pro-
phets shall rise, and shall shew signs
and wonders, to seduce, if it were
possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I
have foretold you all things.
24 ¶ But in those days after that
tribulation, the sun shall be darken-
ed, and the moon shall not give her
light.
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall,
and the powers that are in heaven shall
be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son
of man coming in the clouds with
great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his an-
gels, and shall gather together his elect
from the four winds, from the utter-
most part of the earth to the utter-
most part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the fig-
tree: When her branch is yet tender,
and putteth forth leaves, ye know
that summer is near:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye
shall see these things come to pass,
know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you. That this
generation shall not pass, till all these
things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass
away: but my words shall not pass
away.
32 ¶ But of that day and that hour
knoweth no man, no not the angels
which are in heaven, neither the Son,
but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray:
for ye know not when the time is.
34 For the Son of man is as a man
taking a far journey, who left his
house, and gave authority to his ser-
vants, and to every man his work, and
commanded the porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye
know not when the master of the
house cometh; at even, or at mid-
night, or at the cock-crowing, or in
the morning)
36 Lest coming suddenly, he find
you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you, I say
unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

AFter two days, was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleaven-
ed bread: and the chief priests and
the scribes sought how they might
take him by craft, and put him to
death.
2 But they said, Not on the feast-
day, lest there be an uprore of the
people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the
house of Simon the leper, as he sat
at meat, there came a woman having
an alabaster-box of ointment of
spikenard, very precious; and she
brake the box, and poured it on his
head.
4 And there were some that had in-
dignation within themselves, and said,
Why was this waste of the ointment
made?
5 For it might have been sold for
more then three hundred pence, and
have been given to the poor. And
they murmured against her.
6 And Jesus said, Let her alone,
why trouble ye her? she hath wrought
a good work on me.
7 For ye have the poor with you
always, and whensoever ye will, ye
may do them good: but me ye have
not always.
8 She hath done what she could:
she is come aforehand to anoint my
body to the burying.
9 Verily I say unto you, Where-
soever this gospel shall be preached
throughout the whole world, *this* also
that she hath done, shall be spoken of
for a memorial of her.
10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of
the twelve, went unto the chief priests
to betray him unto them.
11 And when they heard *it*, they
were glad, and promised to give him
money. And he sought how he might
conveniently betray him.
12 ¶ And the first day of unlea-
vened bread, when they killed the
passover, his disciples said unto him,
Where wilt thou that we go and
prepare, that thou mayest eat the
passover?
13 And he sendeth forth two of his
disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye
into the city, and there shall meet you
a man bearing a pitcher of water: fol-
low him.
14 And wheresoever he shall go in,
say ye to the good-man of the house,
The Master saith, Where is the guest-
chamber, where I shall eat the pass-
over with my disciples?
15 And

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest's, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest, and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the council, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *hereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Prætorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail King of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they [illegible] come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the [illegible]

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

17 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

CHAP. I.

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according

cording to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda.

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that heard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and *in the shadow of* death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her

...n son, and wrapped him in swad-
...clothes, and laid him in a manger,
...use there was no room for them in
...inn.

8 And there were in the same
...country shepherds abiding in the
...field, keeping watch over their flock
...by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord
...came upon them, and the glory of the
...Lord shone round about them; and
...they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them,
...Fear not: for behold, I bring you
...good tidings of great joy, which shall
...be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in
...the city of David, a Saviour, which is
...Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you;
...Ye shall find the babe wrapped in
...swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with
...the angel a multitude of the heavenly
...host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and
...on earth peace, good will towards
...men.

15 And it came to pass, as the an-
...gels were gone away from them into
...heaven, the shepherds said one to
...another, Let us now go even unto
...Bethlehem, and see this thing which is
...come to pass, which the Lord hath
...made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and
...found Mary and Joseph, and the
...babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they
...made known abroad the saying which
...was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it*, won-
...dered at those things which were told
...them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things,
...and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glo-
...rifying and praising God for all the
...things that they had heard and seen,
...as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were ac-
...complished for the circumcising of the
...child, his name was called JESUS,
...which was so named of the angel be-
...fore he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purifi-
...cation, according to the law of Mo-
...ses were accomplished, they brought
...him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to
...the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of
...the Lord, Every male that openeth
...the womb shall be called holy to the
...Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice accord-
...ing to that which is said in the law of
...the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or
...two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in
...Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and
...the same man *was* just and devout,
...waiting for the consolation of Israel: and
...the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him
...by the holy Ghost, that he should not
...see death, before he had seen the
...Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest now thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve year old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days, they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth:

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, and shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heavens were opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezar, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Symeon, which was *the son* of Judah, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son*

Which was *the son* of Jesse,
which was *the son* of Obed, which was
the son of Booz, which was *the son* of
Sala, which was *the son* of Naas-

Which was *the son* of Amina-
which was *the son* of Aram, which
the son of Esrom, which was *the*
of Phares, which was *the son* of

Which was *the son* of Jacob,
was *the son* of Isaac, which was
son of Abraham, which was *the son*
Thara, which was *the son* of Na-

Which was *the son* of Saruch,
was *the son* of Ragau, which
the son of Phalec, which was *the*
of Heber, which was *the son* of

Which was *the son* of Cainan,
was *the son* of Arphaxad, which
the son of Sem, which was *the son*
Noah, which was *the son* of Lamech,

Which was *the son* of Mathusa-
was *the son* of Enoch, which
the son of Jared, which was *the*
of Maleleel, which was *the son* of

Which was *the son* of Enos,
was *the son* of Seth, which was
of Adam, which was *the son* of

CHAP. IV.

Jesus being full of the holy
Ghost, returned from Jordan,
led by the Spirit into the wil-

forty days tempted of the
and in those days he did eat
: and when they were ended,
hungred.

the devil said unto him, If
be the son of God, command this
that it be made bread.

Jesus answered him, saying,
written, That man shall not live
alone, but by every word of

the devil taking him up in-
high mountain, shewed unto
the kingdoms of the world in a
of time.

the devil said unto him, All
power will I give thee, and the
of them; for that is delivered
me, and to whomsoever I will,
it.

thou therefore wilt worship me,
be thine.

Jesus answered and said unto
Get thee behind me Satan: for it
written, Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only shalt
serve.

he brought him to Jerusa-
set him on a pinnacle of the
and said unto him, If thou
the Son of God, cast thy self down
hence.

For it is written, He shall give
his angels charge over thee to keep

And in their hands they shall bear
thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy
foot against a stone.

And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine:

doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this enclosed a great multitude and their net brake.

7 And they beckened partners which were in the that they should come and And they came and filled ships, so that they began to

8 When Simon Peter saw down at Jesus knees, saying from me, for I am a sinful Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and were with him, at the draught fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James the sons of Zebedee, partners with Simon. And unto Simon, Fear not; from forth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought ships to land, they forsook all lowed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, was in a certain city, behold, of leprosie: who seeing Jesus *his* face, and besought him, Lord, if thou wilt, thou me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* touched him, saying, I will clean. And immediately the departed from him.

14 And he charged him man: but go and shew thy priest, and offer for thy cording as Moses commanded testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more a fame abroad of him: and titudes came together to to be healed by him of mities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on day as he was teaching, that Pharisees and doctours of the ting by, which were come out town of Galilee, and Judea, Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men a bed a man which was taken palsie: and they sought means him in, and to lay *him* before

19 And when they could what way they might bring him cause of the multitude, they on the house-top, and let him through the tiling with his to the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their said unto him, Man, thy sins given thee.

21 And the scribes and the sees began to reason, saying, this which speaketh blasphemies can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived thoughts, he answering said them, What reason ye in your

23 Whether is easier to say be forgiven thee, or to say, walk?

24 But that ye may know Son of man hath power upon

...ation first, (he said unto the sick ...alsie) I say unto thee, Arise, ...take up thy couch, and go into ...thine house.

...And immediately he rose up before ...them, and took up that whereon ...he lay, and departed to his own house, ...praising God.

...And they were all amazed, and ...glorified God, and were filled ...with fear, saying, We have seen strange ...things to day.

...And after these things he went ...forth, and saw a publicane named Le...vi, sitting at the receit of custom: and ...said unto him, Follow me.

...And he left all, rose up, and ...followed him.

...And Levi made him a great feast ...in his own house: and there was a ...great company of publicanes, and of ...others that sat down with them.

...But their scribes and Pharisees ...murmured against his disciples, say...ing, Why do ye eat and drink with ...publicans and sinners?

...And Jesus answering, said unto ...them, They that are whole need not a ...physician: but they that are sick.

...I came not to call the righteous, ...but sinners to repentance.

...¶ And they said unto him, Why ...the disciples of John fast often, ...make prayers, and likewise *the* ...*disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine ...eat and drink?

...And he said unto them, Can ye ...make children of the bride-cham...ber fast, while the bridegroom is with ...them?

...But the days will come, when ...the bridegroom shall be taken away ...from them, and then shall they fast in ...those days.

...¶ And he spake also a parable ...unto them, No man putteth a piece of ...a garment upon an old: if otherwise ...then both the new maketh a ...rent, and the piece that was *taken* ...*out* of the new, agreeth not with the ...old.

...And no man putteth new wine ...into old bottles; else the new wine ...will burst the bottles, and be spilled, ...and the bottles shall perish.

...But new wine must be put into ...new bottles; and both are preserved.

...No man also having drunk old ...straightway desireth new: for he ...saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

...And it came to pass on the second ...sabbath after the first, that he ...went through the corn-fields: and ...his disciples plucked the ears of corn, ...and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* ...*hands*.

...And certain of the Pharisees said ...unto them, Why do ye that which ...is not lawful to do on the sabbath-...days?

...And Jesus answering them, said, ...Have ye read so much as this, ...what David did, when himself was ...an hungred, and they which were with ...him;

...How he went into the house of ...God, and did take and eat the shew-...bread, and gave also to them that were ...with him, which is not lawful to eat, ...but for the priests alone?

...And he said unto them, That the ...Son of man is Lord also of the sab...bath.

...And it came to pass also on an...other sabbath, that he entred into ...the synagogue and taught: and there ...was a man whose right hand was wi...thered.

...And the scribes and Pharisees ...watched him, whether he would heal ...on the sabbath-day: that they might ...find an accusation against him.

...But he knew their thoughts, ...and said to the man which had the wi...thered hand, Rise up, and stand forth ...in the midst. And he arose, and stood ...forth.

...Then said Jesus unto them, I will ...ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the ...sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? ...to save life, or to destroy *it*?

...And looking round about upon ...them all, he said unto the man, Stretch ...forth thy hand. And he did so: ...and his hand was restored whole as the ...other.

...And they were filled with mad...ness; and communed one with an...other what they might do to Jesus.

...And it came to pass in those ...days, that he went out into a moun...tain to pray, and continued all night ...in prayer to God.

...¶ And when it was day, he call...ed unto him his disciples: and of ...them he chose twelve, whom also he ...named Apostles:

...Simon (whom he also named Pe...ter) and Andrew his brother, James ...and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

...Matthew and Thomas, James ...*the son* of Alphæus, and Simon called ...Zelotes,

...And Judas *the brother* of James, ...and Judas Iscariot, which also was the ...traitour.

...¶ And he came down with them, ...and stood in the plain, and the compa...ny of his disciples, and a great multi...tude of people out of all Judea and Je...rusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre ...and Sidon, which came to hear him, ...and to be healed of their diseases;

...And they that were vexed with ...unclean spirits: and they were heal...ed.

...And the whole multitude sought ...to touch him: for there went virtue ...out of him, and healed them all.

...¶ And he lifted up his eyes on ...his disciples, and said, Blessed *be* ye ...poor: for yours is the kingdom of ...God.

...Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: ...for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye ...that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

...Blessed are ye when men shall ...hate you, and when they shall separate ...you *from their company*, and shall re...proach *you*, and cast out your name as ...evil, for the Son of mans sake.

...Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap ...for joy: for behold, your reward is

great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you:

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his

with him, and much people.
Now when he came nigh to the
of the city, behold, there was a
man carried out, the onely son
his mother, and she was a widow:
much people of the city was with

And when the Lord saw her, he
compassion on her, and said unto
Weep not.
And he came and touched the
and they that bare him stood
and he said, Young man, I say
Arise.
And he that was dead, sat up,
began to speak: and he deliver-
to his mother.
And there came a fear on all: and
glorified God, saying, That a
prophet is risen up among us;
That God hath visited his

And this rumour of him went
throughout all Judea, & through-
all the region round about.
And the disciples of John shewed
all these things.
And John calling unto him
of his disciples, sent them unto
Saying, Art thou he that should
or look we for another?
When the men were come unto
they said, John Baptist hath
us unto thee, saying, Art thou
that should come, or look we for
?
And in that same hour he cured
of their infirmities, and plagues,
of evil spirits, and unto many
were blind he gave sight.
Then Jesus answering, said unto
Go your way, and tell John
things ye have seen and heard,
how the blind see, the lame walk,
lers are cleansed, the deaf hear,
dead are raised, to the poor the
is preached.
And blessed is he whosoever shall
be offended in me.
¶ And when the messengers of
were departed, he began to speak
the people concerning John,
went ye out into the wilder-
for to see? A reed shaken with
?
But what went ye out for to see?
A man clothed in soft raiment? Be-
they which are gorgeously ap-
, and live delicately, are in
courts.
But what went ye out for to see?
phet? Yea, I say unto you, and
more than a prophet.
This is he of whom it is written,
Behold I send my messenger before
face, which shall prepare thy way
thee.
For I say unto you, Among
that are born of women, there
not a greater prophet than John the
: but he that is least in the King-
of God, is greater than he.
And all the people that heard
, and the publicans justified God,
being baptized with the baptism of

But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating, and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a glutonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with

him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, *are they*, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into those swine. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they saw what was done, they fled,

...ngs in the city and in the coun-

...when they went out to see what ...e; and came to Jesus, and ...the man out of whom the devils ...departed, sitting at the feet of ...clothed, and in his right mind: ...they were afraid.

...They also which saw it, told them ...by means he that was possessed of ...evils, was healed.

...Then the whole multitude of ...country of the Gadarenes round ...about besought him to depart from ...them; for they were taken with great ...fear: and he went up into the ship, and ...returned back again.

...Now the man out of whom the ...devils were departed, besought him ...that he might be with him: but Jesus ...sent him away, saying,

...Return to thine own house, and ...shew how great things God hath done ...unto thee. And he went his way, and ...published throughout the whole city, ...how great things Jesus had done unto ...him.

...And it came to pass, that when ...Jesus returned, the people gladly ...received him: for they were all wait-...ing for him.

...And behold, there came a man ...named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ...synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' ...feet, and besought him that he would ...come into his house:

...For he had one only daughter, ...about twelve years of age, and she lay ...a dying. (But as he went, the people ...thronged him.

...And a woman having an issue ...of blood twelve years, which had spent ...all her substance upon physicians, neither ...could be healed of any,

...Came behind him, and touched ...the border of his garment: and immedi-...ately her issue of blood stanched.

...And Jesus said, Who touched ...me? When all denied, Peter, and they ...that were with him, said, Master, the ...multitude throng thee, and press thee, ...and sayest thou, Who touched me?

...And Jesus said, Some body hath ...touched me: for I perceive that virtue ...is gone out of me.

...And when the woman saw that ...she was not hid, she came trembling, ...and falling down before him, she de-...clared unto him before all the people, ...for what cause she had touched him, ...and how she was healed immediately.

...And he said unto her, Daughter, ...be of good comfort: thy faith hath ...made thee whole; go in peace.

...While he yet spake, there ...came one from the ruler of the sy-...nagogue's house saying to him, Thy ...daughter is dead; trouble not the ...Master.

...But when Jesus heard it, he an-...swered him, saying, Fear not: believe ...only, and she shall be made whole.

...And when he came into the house, ...he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, ...and James, and John, and the father ...and the mother of the maiden.

...And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

...And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

...And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

...And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

...And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

...And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

...And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money: neither have two coats apiece.

...And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

...And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

...And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

...¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

...And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

...And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

...¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

...And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

...And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

...But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

...For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

...And they did so, and made them all sit down.

...Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departing from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

Luke 9.

56 For the Son of man is not come
to destroy mens lives, but to save
them. And they went to another vil-
lage.

57 ¶ And it came to pass that as
they went in the way, a certain man
said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee
withersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes
have holes, and birds of the air have
nests; but the Son of man hath not
where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Fol-
low me. But he said, Lord, suffer me
first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead
bury their dead: but go thou and
preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I
will follow thee: but let me first go
bid them farewel which are at home
at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No
man having put his hand to the plough,
and looking back, is fit for the King-
dom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 After these things, the Lord ap-
pointed other seventy also, and
sent them two and two before his face
into every city, and place, whither he
himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The
harvest truly is great, but the labour-
ers are few: pray ye therefore the
Lord of the harvest, that he would
send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you
forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip,
nor shoes: and salute no man by the
way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye en-
ter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there,
your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it
shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain,
eating and drinking such things as
they give: for the labourer is worthy
of his hire. Go not from house to
house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye en-
ter, and they receive you, eat such
things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein,
and say unto them, The kingdom of
God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye en-
ter, and they receive you not, go your
ways out into the streets of the same,
and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city,
which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off
against you: notwithstanding, be ye
sure of this, that the kingdom of God
is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall
be more tolerable in that day for So-
dom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto
thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty
works, which have been done in Tyre and Si-
don, which have been done in you,
they had a great while ago repented,
sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable
for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment,
than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art
exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down
to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me:
and he that despiseth you, despiseth
me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth
him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned
again with joy, saying, Lord, even the
devils are subject unto us through thy
name.

18 And he said unto them, I be-
held Satan as lightning fall from hea-
ven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power
to tread on serpents and scorpions,
and over all the power of the enemy:
and nothing shall by any means hurt
you.

20 Notwithstanding in this re-
joyce not, that the spirits are subject
unto you: but rather rejoyce, be-
cause your names are written in hea-
ven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in
spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Fa-
ther, Lord of heaven and earth, that
thou hast hid these things from the wise
and prudent, and hast revealed them
unto babes: even so, Father, for so it
seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of
my Father: and no man knoweth who
the Son is, but the Father; and who
the Father is, but the Son, and he to
whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his*
disciples, and said privately, Blessed
are the eyes which see the things that
ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many pro-
phets and kings have desired to see
those things which ye see, and have not
seen *them*; and to hear those things
which ye hear, and have not heard
them.

25 ¶ And behold a certain lawyer
stood up, and tempted him, saying,
Master, what shall I do to inherit eter-
nal life?

26 He said unto him, What is writ-
ten in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou
shalt love the Lord thy God with all
thy heart, and with all thy soul, and
with all thy strength, and with all
thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy
self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast
answered right: this do, and thou
shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself,
said unto Jesus, And who is my neigh-
bour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A cer-
tain man went down from Jerusalem
to Jericho, and fell among thieves,
which stripped him of his raiment, and
wounded *him*, and departed, leaving
him half-dead.

31 And by chance there came down
a certain priest that way: and when
he saw him, he passed by on the other
side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he

was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say, that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were

thick together, he began to
This is an evil generation: they
a sign, and there shall no sign be
it, but the sign of Jonas the
For as Jonas was a sign unto the
ites, so shall also the Son of man
this generation.
The queen of the south shall rise
the judgment with the men of
neration, and condemn them:
came from the utmost parts of
rth, to hear the wisdom of Solo-
and behold, a greater then Solo-
is here.
The men of Nineve shall rise
the judgement with this genera-
and shall condemn it: for they
ented at the preaching of Jonas;
behold, a greater then Jonas is
ere.
No man when he hath lighted a
, putteth it in a secret place,
neither under a bushel; but on a can-
, that they which come in may
the light.
The light of the body is the eye:
refore when thine eye is single, thy
body also is full of light: but
thine eye is evil, thy body also
of darkness.
Take heed therefore, that the
ght which is in thee be not dark-
If thy whole body therefore be
ll of light, having no part dark, the
shall be full of light, as when the
ightning of a candle doth give
light.
And as he spake, a certain Pha-
esee besought him to dine with him:
he went in and sat down to
And when the Pharisee saw it, he
rvelled that he had not first washed
fore dinner.
And the Lord said unto him,
Now do ye Pharisees make clean the
outside of the cup and the platter: but
your inward part is full of ravening
and wickedness.
Ye fools, did not he that made
that which is without, make that which
within also?
But rather give alms of such
things as you have: and behold, all
things are clean unto you.
But wo unto you Pharisees: for
ye tithe mint and rue and all manner
herbs, and pass over judgment and
the love of God: these ought ye to
have done, and not to leave the other
undone.
Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye
love the uppermost seats in the synа-
gogues, and greetings in the mar-
kets.
Wo unto you scribes and Pha-
risees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves
which appear not, and the men that
walk over them, are not aware of them.
Then answered one of the law-
yers, and said unto him, Master, thus
saying thou reprochest us also.
And he said, Wo unto you also
ye lawyers! for ye lade men with bur-
dens grievous to be born, and ye your
selves touch not the burdens with one
of your fingers.
Wo unto you: for ye build the
sepulchres of the prophets, and your
fathers killed them.
Truly ye bear witness that ye al-
low the deeds of your fathers: for
they indeed killed them, and ye build
their sepulchres.
Therefore also said the wisdom
of God, I will send them prophets and
apostles, and some of them they shall
slay and persecute:
That the blood of all the pro-
phets, which was shed from the founda-
tion of the world, may be required of
this generation;
From the blood of Abel unto the
blood of Zacharias, which perished be-
tween the altar and the temple: verily
I say unto you, it shall be required
of this generation.
Wo unto you lawyers: for ye
have taken away the key of knowledge:
ye entred not in your selves, and them
that were entring in, ye hindred.
And as he said these things unto
them, the scribes and the Pharisees
began to urge him vehemently, and
to provoke him to speak of many
things:
Laying wait for him, and seeking
to catch something out of his mouth,
that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the mean time, when there were
gathered together an innumerable
multitude of people, insomuch that
they trode one upon another, he be-
gan to say unto his disciples first of all,
Beware ye of the leaven of the Pha-
risees, which is hypocrisie.
For there is nothing covered, that
shall not be revealed; neither hid, that
shall not be known.
Therefore whatsoever ye have
spoken in darkness shall be heard in
the light: and that which ye have spo-
ken in the ear in closets, shall be pro-
claimed upon the house-tops.
And I say unto you, my friends,
Be not afraid of them that kill the bo-
dy, and after that, have no more that
they can do.
But I will forewarn you whom
you shall fear: Fear him, which after
he hath killed, hath power to cast into
hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.
Are not five sparrows sold for two
farthings, and not one of them is for-
gotten before God?
But even the very hairs of your
head are all numbred. Fear not there-
fore: ye are of more value then many
sparrows.
Also I say unto you, Whosoever
shall confess me before men, him shall
the Son of man also confess before the
angels of God.
But he that denieth me before
men, shall be denied before the angels
of God.
And whosoever shall speak a
word against the Son of man, it shall be
forgiven him: but unto him that blas-
phemeth against the holy Ghost, it
shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body *is more* then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow, nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which *is* least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toyl not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

but I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it comes to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 There were present at that season, some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer, and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and *you yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let *him* go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it*, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is

...way off, he sendeth an am-
...sage, and desireth conditions of

...do likewise, whosoever he be of
...that forsaketh not all that he
...he cannot be my disciple.
...¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt
...lost his savour, wherewith shall it
...seasoned?
...It is neither fit for the land, nor
...for the dunghill; *but* men cast it
...forth. He that hath ears to hear, let
...hear.

CHAP. XV.

...Then drew near unto him all the
...publicanes and sinners for to
...hear.
...And the Pharisees and scribes
...murmured, saying, This man receiveth
...sinners, and eateth with them.
...¶ And he spake this parable unto
...them, saying,
...What man of you having an hun-
...dred sheep, if he lose one of them,
...doth not leave the ninety and nine in
...the wilderness, and go after that which
...is lost, until he find it?
...And when he hath found *it*, he
...layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoycing.
...And when he cometh home, he
...calleth together *his* friends and neigh-
...bours, saying unto them, Rejoyce
...with me, for I have found my sheep
...which was lost.
...I say unto you, that likewise joy
...shall be in heaven over one sinner that
...repenteth, more then over ninety and
...nine just persons, which need no re-
...pentance.
...Either what woman having ten
...pieces of silver, if she lose one piece,
...doth not light a candle, and sweep
...the house, and seek diligently till she
...find it?
...And when she hath found *it*, she
...calleth her friends and *her* neighbours
...together, saying, Rejoyce with me,
...for I have found the piece which I had
...lost.
...Likewise I say unto you, There
...is joy in the presence of the angels of
...God over one sinner that repenteth.
...¶ And he said, A certain man
...had two sons:
...And the younger of them said
...to his father, Father, give me the
...portion of goods that falleth *to me*.
...And he divided unto them *his* li-
...ving.
...And not many days after, the
...younger son gathered all together, and
...took his journey into a far country,
...and there wasted his substance with
...riotous living.
...And when he had spent all, there
...arose a mighty famine in that land;
...and he began to be in want.
...And he went and joyned him-
...self to a citizen of that country;
...and he sent him into his fields to feed
...swine.
...And he would fain have filled his
...belly with the husks that the swine did
...eat: and no man gave unto him.
...¶ And when he came to him-
...self, he said, How many hired ser-
...vants of my father's have bread e-

...nough and to spare, and I perish with
...hunger!
...18 I will arise, and go to my fa-
...ther, and will say unto him, Father,
...I have sinned against heaven, and be-
...fore thee,
...19 And am no more worthy to be
...called thy son: make me as one of thy
...hired servants.
...20 And he arose, and came to his
...father. But when he was yet a great
...way off, his father saw him, and had
...compassion, and ran, and fell on his
...neck, and kissed him.
...21 And the son said unto him, Fa-
...ther, I have sinned against heaven,
...and in thy sight, and am no more wor-
...thy to be called thy son.
...22 But the father said to his ser-
...vants, Bring forth the best robe, and
...put *it* on him, and put a ring on his
...hand, and shoes on *his* feet.
...23 And bring hither the fatted calf,
...and kill *it*; and let us eat and be
...merry.
...24 For this my son was dead, and is
...alive again; he was lost, and is found.
...And they began to be merry.
...25 Now his elder son was in the
...field: and as he came and drew nigh
...to the house, he heard musick and
...dancing.
...26 And he called one of the ser-
...vants, and asked what these things
...meant.
...27 And he said unto him, Thy bro-
...ther is come; and thy father hath kil-
...led the fatted calf, because he hath re-
...ceived him safe and sound.
...28 And he was angry, and would
...not go in: therefore came his father
...out, and intreated him.
...29 And he answering, said to *his*
...father, Lo, these many years do I
...serve thee, neither transgressed I at
...any time thy commandment, and yet
...thou never gavest me a kid, that I
...might make merry with my friends:
...30 But as soon as this thy son was
...come, which hath devoured thy li-
...ving with harlots, thou hast killed for
...him the fatted calf.
...31 And he said unto him, Son, thou
...art ever with me, and all that I have is
...thine.
...32 It was meet that we should make
...merry, and be glad: for this thy bro-
...ther was dead, and is alive again; and
...was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

...And he said also unto his disciples,
...There was a certain rich man,
...which had a steward; and the same
...was accused unto him that he had wa-
...sted his goods.
...2 And he called him, and said unto
...him, How is it that I hear this of
...thee? give an account of thy steward-
...ship: for thou mayest be no longer
...steward.
...3 Then the steward said within him-
...self, What shall I do? for my lord tak-
...eth away from me the stewardship:
...I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
...4 I am resolved what to do, that
...when I am put out of the stewardship,
...they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

in ¶ And it came to pass, as he went Jerusalem, that he passed through midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain age, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:
13 And they lifted up their voices, said, Jesus Master, have mercy
14 And when he saw them, he said unto Go shew your selves unto the And it came to pass, that as went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw he was healed, turned back, and a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering, said, Were not ten cleansed? but where are nine?
18 There are not found that returned give glory to God, save this
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded Pharisees, when the kingdom of should come; he answered them, said, The kingdom of God cowith observation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, there: for behold, the kingdom of is within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, days will come when ye shall deone of the days of the Son and ye shall not see it.
23 And they shall say to you, See or, see there: go not after them, follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteout of the one part under heaven, unto the other part under heashall also the Son of man be in
25 But first must he suffer many things, reprobated of this generation.
26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.
28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lots wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:
10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.
11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.
12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* then the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.
15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and *shamefully* entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Jesus* entred, and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was a man* named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

For I feared thee, because thou
austere man: thou takest up
thou layedst not down, and reap-
thou didst not sow.
And he saith unto him, Out of
own mouth will I judge thee,
wicked servant. Thou knewest
I was an austere man, taking up
I laid not down, and reaping that
not sow:
Wherefore then gavest not thou
money into the bank, that at my
I might have required mine
with usury?
And he said unto them that stood
take from him the pound, and
to him that hath ten pounds.
(And they said unto him, Lord,
ten pounds)
For I say unto you, That unto
one which hath, shall be given:
from him that hath not, even
hath shall be taken away from

But those mine enemies which
not that I should reign over
bring hither, and slay *them* be-

And when he had thus spoken,
before, ascending up to Je-

And it came to pass when he was
nigh to Bethphage and Bethany,
mount called *the mount* of O-
he sent two of his disciples,
Saying, Go ye into the village
against you; in the which at your
ye shall find a colt tied, where-
never man sat: loose him, and
him hither.
And if any man ask you, Why
loose him? thus shall ye say un-
Because the Lord hath need of

And they that were sent, went
way, and found even as he had
unto them.
And as they were loosing the
the owners thereof said unto them,
loose ye the colt?
And they said, The Lord hath
of him.
And they brought him to Jesus:
they cast their garments upon the
and they set Jesus thereon.
And as he went, they spread their
ses in the way.
And when he was come nigh,
now at the descent of the mount
ves, the whole multitude of the
ples began to rejoyce and praise
with a loud voice for all the migh-
ks that they had seen,
Saying, Blessed *be* the King that
th in the name of the Lord:
in heaven, and glory in the

And some of the Pharisees from
the multitude said unto him,
rebuke thy disciples.
And he answered, and said unto
I tell you, that if these should
their peace, the stones would im-
ately cry out.
¶ And when he was come near,
beheld the city, and wept over it,
Saying, If thou hadst known,

even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass;

...t but the end is not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.
18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.
22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;
26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.
2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold here are two swords. And he said to them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 ¶ And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And

61 And Peter said, Man, I know not
62 that thou sayest. And immediately
63 while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and look-
62 upon Peter; and Peter remembred
63 word of the Lord, how he had
64 unto him, Before the cock crow,
65 shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept
63 bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus,
64 mocked him, and smote *him*.
64 And when they had blindfolded
65 they struke him on the face, and
66 him, saying, Prophesie, who is
67 that smote thee?
65 And many other things blaspheme-
66 ously spake they against him.
66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the
67 ders of the people, and the chief
68 ests, and the scribes came together,
69 led him into their councel,
67 saying, Art thou the Christ? tell
68 us. And he said unto them, If I
69 tell you, you will not believe.
68 And if I also ask *you*, you will
69 answer me, nor let *me* go.
69 Hereafter shall the Son of man
70 sit on the right hand of the power of
71 God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then
71 the Son of God? And he said unto
72 them, Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need we any
72 further witness? for we our selves
73 have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 And the whole multitude of them
2 arose, and led him unto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, say-
3 ing, We found this *fellow* perverting
4 the nation, and forbidding to give tri-
5 bute to Cesar, saying, that he himself
6 is Christ a king.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art
4 thou the king of the Jews? And he an-
5 swered him, and said, Thou sayest *it*.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief
5 priests, and to the people, I find no
6 fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce,
6 saying, He stirreth up the people,
7 teaching throughout all Jewry, begin-
8 ning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he
7 asked whether the man were a Ga-
8 lilean.
7 And assoon as he knew that he
8 belonged unto Herods jurisdiction,
9 he sent him to Herod, who himself was
10 also at Jerusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he
9 was exceeding glad: for he was de-
10 sirous to see him of a long season,
11 because he had heard many things of
12 him; and he hoped to have seen some
13 miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in
10 many words; but he answered him
11 nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes
11 stood and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war
12 set him at nought, and mocked *him*,
13 and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe,
14 and sent him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and
Herod were made friends together,
for before they were at enmity be-
tween themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called
together the chief priests, and the ru-
lers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought
this man unto me, as one that pervert-
eth the people: and behold, I having
examined *him* before you, have found
no fault in this man touching those
things whereof ye accuse him;
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent
you to him, and lo, nothing worthy
of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and
release *him*.
17 For of necessity he must release
one unto them at the feast.
18 And they cried out all at once,
saying, Away with this *man*, and re-
lease unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made
in the city, and for murder was cast
in prison)
20 Pilate therefore willing to release
Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie
him, crucifie him.
22 And *he* said unto them the third
time, Why, what evil hath he done?
I have found no cause of death in him:
I will therefore chastise him, and let
him go.
23 And they were instant with loud
voices, requiring that he might be cru-
cified: and the voices of them, and of
the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it
should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them, him
that for sedition and murder was cast
into prison, whom they had desi-
red; but he delivered Jesus to their
will.
26 And as they led him away, they
laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian
coming out of the countrey, and on
him they laid the cross, that he might
bear *it* after Jesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great
company of people, and of women,
which also bewailed and lamented
him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them,
said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not
for me, but weep for your selves, and
for your children.
29 For behold, the days are coming,
in the which they shall say, Blessed *are*
the barren, and the wombs that never
bare, and the paps which never gave
suck.
30 Then shall they begin to say to
the mountains, Fall on us; and to the
hills, Cover us.
31 For if they do these things in a
green tree, what shall be done in the
dry?
32 And there were also two other
malefactours led with him to be put to
death.
33 And when they were come to the
place which is called Calvary, there
they crucified him, and the male-
factours; one on the right hand, and
the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counseller, *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOw upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

...that we trusted that it had been ...which should have redeemed Is... and beside all this, to day is ...third day since these things were ...

...Yea, and certain women also of ...company made us astonished, ...were early at the sepulchre:

...And when they found not his ...they came, saying, that they ...also seen a vision of angels, which ...that he was alive.

...And certain of them which were ...us, went to the sepulchre, and ...it even so as the women had ...but him they saw not.

...Then he said unto them, O fools, ...slow of heart to believe all that ...prophets have spoken!

...Ought not Christ to have suf... these things, and to enter into ...glory?

...And beginning at Moses, and ...the prophets, he expounded unto ...in all the scriptures, the things ...concerning himself.

...And they drew nigh unto the ...town, whither they went: and he ...made as though he would have gone ...further.

...But they constrained him, say... Abide with us, for it is towards ...evening, and the day is far spent. And ...he went in to tarry with them.

...And it came to pass, as he sat at ...meat with them, he took bread, and ...blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

...And their eyes were opened, and ...they knew him; and he vanished out ...of their sight.

...And they said one to another, ...Did not our heart burn within us, ...while he talked with us by the way, ...and while he opened to us the scrip...tures?

...And they rose up the same hour, ...and returned to Jerusalem, and found ...the eleven gathered together, and ...them that were with them,

...Saying, The Lord is risen in... deed, and hath appeared to Simon.

...And they told what things were ...done in the way, and how he was ...known of them in breaking of bread.

...¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus ...himself stood in the midst of them, ...and saith unto them, Peace be unto ...you.

37 But they were terrified and af...frighted, and supposed that they had ...seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ...ye troubled, and why do thoughts ...arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, ...that it is I myself: handle me, and ...see, for a spirit hath not flesh and ...bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, ...he shewed them *his* hands and *his* ...feet.

41 And while they yet believed not ...for joy, and wondred, he said unto ...them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of ...a broiled fish, and of an honey...comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat be...fore them.

44 And he said unto them, These ...*are* the words which I spake unto ...you, while I was yet with you, that ...all things must be fulfilled which were ...written in the law of Moses, and *in* ...the prophets, and *in* the psalms con...cerning me.

45 Then opened he their under...standing, that they might understand ...the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is ...written, and thus it behoved Christ to ...suffer, and to rise from the dead the ...third day:

47 And that repentance and remis...sion of sins should be preached in his ...name among all nations, beginning ...at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these ...things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the pro...mise of my Father upon you: but ...tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem un...til ye be endued with power from on ...high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as ...to Bethany: and he lift up his hands, ...and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he ...blessed them, he was parted from them, ...and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and ...returned to Jerusalem with great ...joy:

53 And were continually in the ...temple, praising and blessing God. ...Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 In the beginning was the Word, ...and the Word was with God, and ...the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning ...with God.

3 All things were made by him; and ...without him was not any thing made ...that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was ...the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, ...and the darkness comprehended it ...not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, ...whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to ...bear witness of the light, that all men ...through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was* ...*sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 *That* was the true light, which ...lighteth every man that cometh into ...the world.

10 He was in the world, and the ...world was made by him, and the world ...knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his ...own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to ...them gave he power to become the ...sons

sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying. This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is which baptizeth with the holy [Ghost].

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

...ruler saith unto the ser-
...Whatsoever he saith unto you,

...And there were set there six
...ones of stone, after the manner
...purifying of the Jews, contain-
...ing two or three firkins apiece.

...Jesus saith unto them, Fill the
...pots with water. And they filled
...them to the brim.

...And he saith unto them, Draw out
...now, and bear unto the governour of
...the feast. And they bare it.

...When the ruler of the feast had
...tasted the water that was made wine,
...and knew not whence it was, (but the
...servants which drew the water knew)
...the governour of the feast called the

...And saith unto him, Every man
...at the beginning doth set forth good
...wine; and when men have well
...drunk, then that which is worse: but
...thou hast kept the good wine until

...This beginning of miracles did
...Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manife-
...sted forth his glory; and his disciples
...believed on him.

...After this, he went down to
...Capernaum, he, and his mother, and
...his brethren, and his disciples, and
...they continued there not many days.

...And the Jews passover was
...at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusa-

...And found in the temple those
...that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves,
...and the changers of money sitting:

...And when he had made a scourge
...of small cords, he drove them all out
...of the temple, and the sheep, and the
...oxen; and poured out the chan-
...gers' money, and overthrew the ta-

...And said unto them that sold
...doves, Take these things hence; make
...not my Father's house an house of

...And his disciples remembered that
...it was written, The zeal of thine house
...hath eaten me up.

...Then answered the Jews, and
...said unto him, What sign shewest
...thou unto us, seeing that thou doest
...these things?

...Jesus answered and said unto
...them, Destroy this temple, and in three
...days I will raise it up.

...Then said the Jews, Fourty and
...six years was this temple in build-
...ing, and wilt thou rear it up in three

...But he spake of the temple of his

...When therefore he was risen
...from the dead, his disciples remem-
...bered that he had said this unto them:
...and they believed the scripture, and
...the word which Jesus had said.

...Now when he was in Jerusa-
...lem at the passover, in the feast-day,
...many believed in his name, when they
...saw the miracles which he did.

...But Jesus did not commit him-
...self unto them, because he knew all

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen, and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard, that Jesus made and baptized more disciples then John.

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but *his* disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his

¶

...ed marvelled that he talked with ...oman: yet no man said, What ...st thou? or, Why talkest thou ...h her?

28 The woman then left her water-...ot, and went her way into the city, ...th to the men,

...Come, see a man which told me ...ings that ever I did: is not this ...Christ?

29 Then they went out of the city, ...me unto him.

30 In the mean while his disciples ...d him, saying, Master, eat.

31 But he said unto them, I have ...od to eat that ye know not of.

32 Therefore said the disciples one ...other, Hath any man brought him ...ught to eat?

33 Jesus saith unto them, My meat ...is to do the will of him that sent me, ...and to finish his work.

34 Say not ye, There are yet four ...months, and *then* cometh harvest? be-...hold, I say unto you, Lift up your ...eyes, and look on the fields; for they ...are white already to harvest.

35 And he that reapeth receiveth ...wages, and gathereth fruit unto life ...eternal: that both he that soweth, ...and he that reapeth, may rejoyce to-...gether.

36 And herein is that saying true, ...One soweth, and another reapeth.

37 I sent you to reap that whereon ...ye bestowed no labour: other men ...laboured, and ye are entred into their ...labours.

38 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes ...of that city believed on him, for the ...saying of the woman, which testified, ...He told me all that ever I did.

39 So when the Samaritanes were ...come unto him, they besought him ...that he would tarry with them: and ...he abode there two days.

40 And many mo believed, because ...of his own word:

41 And said unto the woman, Now ...we believe, not because of thy saying: ...for we have heard him our selves, and ...know that this is indeed the Christ, ...the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days, he depart-...ed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that ...a prophet hath no honour in his own ...country.

45 Then when he was come into ...Galilee, the Galileans received him, ...having seen all the things that he did ...at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also ...went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana ...of Galilee, where he made the water ...wine. And there was a certain noble ...man, whose son was sick at Caper-...naum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was ...come out of Judea into Galilee, he ...went unto him, and besought him ...that he would come down, and heal ...his son: for he was at the point of ...death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Ex-...cept ye see signs and wonders, ye will ...not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, ...Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy ...way; thy son liveth. And the man ...believed the word that Jesus had spo-...ken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, ...his servants met him, and told *him*, ...saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the ...hour when he began to amend: and ...they said unto him, Yesterday at the ...seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at ...the same hour, in the which Jesus said ...unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself ...believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle ...*that* Jesus did, when he was come out ...of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 After this there was a feast of the ...Jews, and Jesus went up to ...Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the ...sheep-*market* a pool, which is called in ...the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having ...five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of ...impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, ...waiting for the moving of the wa-...ter.

4 For an angel went down at a cer-...tain season into the pool, and troubled ...the water: whosoever then first after ...the troubling of the water stepped in, ...was made whole of whatsoever disease ...he had.

5 ¶ And a certain man was there, ...which had an infirmity thirty and ...eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew ...that he had been now a long time *in ...that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou ...be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, ...Sir, I have no man, when the water is ...troubled, to put me into the pool: but ...while I am coming, another steppeth ...down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take ...up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was ...made whole, and took up his bed, and ...walked: and on the same day was the ...sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto ...him that was cured, It is the sabbath-...day; it is not lawful for thee to carry ...*thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made ...me whole, the same said unto me, Take ...up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man ...is that which said unto thee, Take up ...thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not ...who it was: for Jesus had conveyed ...himself away, a multitude being in ...*that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in ...the temple, and said unto him, Be-...hold, thou art made whole: sin no ...more, lest a worse thing come unto ...thee.

15 The man departed, and told the

Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ſought the more to kill him, becauſe he not onely had broken the ſabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelf equal with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, The Son can do nothing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoever he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doeth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead and quickneth *them*: even ſo the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation; but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I ſay unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf; ſo hath he given to the Son to have life in himſelf;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voice.

29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is juſt; becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I bear witneſs of my ſelf, my witneſs is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſs of me, and I know that the witneſs which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

33 Ye ſent unto John, and he bare witneſs unto the truth.

34 But I receive not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſs then *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, bear witneſs of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelf, which hath ſent me, hath born witneſs of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor ſeen his ſhape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the ſcriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which teſtify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, *even* Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye believed Moſes, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how ſhall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter theſe things, Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, which is *the ſea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſat with his diſciples.

4 And the paſſover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jeſus then lift up his eyes, and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eat?

6 (And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penny-worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Jeſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſs in the place. So the men ſat down, in number about five thouſand.

and Jesus took the loaves, and
he had given thanks, he distri-
ted to the disciples, and the disci-
to them that were set down; and
wise of the fishes, as much as they

When they were filled, he said
his disciples, Gather up the frag-
s that remain, that nothing be

Therefore they gathered *them* to-
, and filled twelve baskets with
fragments of the five barley loaves,
h remained over and above, unto
that had eaten.

Then those men, when they had
the miracle that Jesus did, said,
is of a truth that prophet that
ld come into the world.

When Jesus therefore perceived
that they would come and take
by force, to make him a king, he
rted again into a mountain him-
alone.

And when even was *now* come,
disciples went down unto the sea,
And entred into a ship, and went
the sea towards Capernaum: and
was now dark, and Jesus was not
e to them.

And the sea arose, by reason of a
great wind that blew.

So when they had rowed about
five and twenty, or thirty furlongs,
see Jesus walking on the sea, and
ng nigh unto the ship: and they
were afraid.

But he saith unto them, It is I,
be not afraid.

Then they willingly received
m into the ship: and immediately
ship was at the land whither they

The day following, when the
ople which stood on the other side
the sea, saw that there was none
other there, save that one where-
into his disciples were entred, and that
sus went not with his disciples into
ship, but *that* his disciples were
ne away alone:

(Howbeit there came other boats
m Tiberias, nigh unto the place
ere they did eat bread, after that
Lord had given thanks)

When the people therefore saw
at Jesus was not there, neither his
ciples, they also took shipping,
d came to Capernaum, seeking for

And when they had found him
the other side of the sea, they said
him, Rabbi, when camest thou

Jesus answered them, and said,
rily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek
me, not because ye saw the miracles,
because ye did eat of the loaves, and
were filled.

Labour not for the meat which
eth, but for that meat which en-
reth unto everlasting life, which the
n of man shall give unto you: for
him hath God the Father sealed.

Then said they unto him, What
all we do, that we might work the
works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto
them, This is the work of God, that
ye believe on him whom he hath
sent.

30 They said therefore unto him,
What sign shewest thou then, that we
may see, and believe thee? what dost
thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the
desert; as it is written, He gave them
bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave
you not that bread from heaven; but
my Father giveth you the true bread
from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which
cometh down from heaven, and giveth
life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord,
evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am
the bread of life: he that cometh to
me, shall never hunger; and he that
believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also
have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me,
shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast
out.

38 For I came down from heaven,
not to do mine own will, but the will
of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will
which hath sent me, that of all which
he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at
the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that
sent me, that every one which seeth
the Son, and believeth on him, may
have everlasting life: and I will raise
him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at
him, because he said, I am the bread
which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus
the son of Joseph, whose father and
mother we know? how is it then that
he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and
said unto them, Murmur not among
your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw
him: and I will raise him up at the
last day.

45 It is written in the prophets,
And they shall be all taught of God.
Every man therefore that hath heard,
and hath learned of the Father, cometh
unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the
Father, save he which is of God, he
hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you,
He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat manna in
the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh
down from heaven, that a man may eat
thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which
came down from heaven: if any man

ear of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

51 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

52 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 How

...howbeit we know this man
...ence he is: but when Christ com-
...no man knoweth whence he is.
...Then cried Jesus in the temple as
...aught, saying, Ye both know me,
...know whence I am: and I am
...me of my self, but he that sent
...e is true, whom ye know not.
...But I know him, for I am from
...and he hath sent me.
...Then they sought to take him:
...no man laid hands on him, because
...hour was not yet come.
...And many of the people believed
...him, and said, When Christ com-
...will he do more miracles than these
...which this man hath done?
...The Pharisees heard that the
...people murmured such things con-
...cerning him: and the Pharisees and
...the chief priests sent officers to take
...him.
...Then said Jesus unto them, Yet
...a little while am I with you, and then
...go unto him that sent me.
...Ye shall seek me, and shall not
...find me: and where I am, thither ye
...cannot come.
...Then said the Jews among them-
...selves, Whither will he go, that we
...shall not find him? will he go unto
...the dispersed among the Gentiles, and
...teach the Gentiles?
...What manner of saying is this
...that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall
...not find me: and where I am, thither
...ye cannot come?
...In the last day, that great day of
...the feast, Jesus stood and cried, say-
...ing, If any man thirst, let him come
...unto me, and drink.
...He that believeth on me, as the
...scripture hath said, out of his belly
...shall flow rivers of living water.
...But this spake he of the Spirit,
...which they that believe on him should
...receive: for the holy Ghost was not
...yet given, because that Jesus was not
...yet glorified.)
...Many of the people therefore,
...when they heard this saying, said, Of
...a truth this is the prophet.
...Others said, This is the Christ.
...But some said, Shall Christ come out
...of Galilee?
...Hath not the scripture said, That
...Christ cometh of the seed of David,
...and out of the town of Bethlehem,
...where David was?
...So there was a division among
...the people because of him.
...And some of them would have
...taken him; but no man laid hands
...on him.
...Then came the officers to the
...chief priests and Pharisees; and they
...said unto them, Why have ye not
...brought him?
...The officers answered, Never
...man spake like this man.
...Then answered them the Phari-
...sees, Are ye also deceived?
...Have any of the rulers, or of
...the Pharisees believed on him?
...But this people who knoweth not
...the law are cursed.
...Nicodemus saith unto them, (he
that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)
...Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
...They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
...And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

(Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where

is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of my self; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath

sinned, nor his parents: but that
works of God should be made ma-
in him.
I must work the works of him that
me, while it is day: the night
when no man can work.
As long as I am in the world, I
the light of the world.
When he had thus spoken, he spat
the ground, and made clay of the
, and he anointed the eyes of the
man with the clay,
and said unto him, Go wash in the
of Siloam, (which is by interpreta-
Sent.) He went his way there-
, and washed, and came seeing.
The neighbours therefore, and
which before had seen him, that
was blind, said, Is not this he that
and begged?
Some said, This is he: others said,
is like him: but he said, I am he.
Therefore said they unto him,
were thine eyes opened?
He answered and said, A man that
called Jesus made clay, and anointed
eyes, and said unto me, Go to the
of Siloam, and wash: and I went
washed, and I received sight.
Then said they unto him, Where
? He said, I know not.
They brought to the Phari-
him that aforetime was blind.
And it was the sabbath-day when
made the clay, and opened his
Then again the Pharisees also ask-
him how he had received his sight.
said unto them, He put clay upon
eyes, and I washed, and do see.
Therefore said some of the Pha-
This man is not of God, be-
he keepeth not the sabbath-day.
others said, How can a man that is a
ner do such miracles? And there
a division among them.
They say unto the blind man a-
What sayest thou of him, that he
opened thine eyes? He said, He
prophet.
But the Jews did not believe con-
ing him, that he had been blind,
received his sight, until they
d the parents of him that had re-
ed his sight.
And they asked them, saying, Is
your son, who ye say was born
? how then doth he now see?
His parents answered them, and
We know that this is our son, and
he was born blind:
But by what means he now seeth,
know not; or who hath opened
eyes we know not: he is of age,
ask him: he shall speak for himself.
These words spake his parents,
they feared the Jews: for the
had agreed already, that if any
did confess that he was Christ, he
ld be put out of the synagogue.
Therefore said his parents, He is
age, ask him.
Then again called they the man
was blind, and said unto him,
God the praise: we know that
is a sinner.
He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world: that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blind.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VERILY, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scatereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not; because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave *them* me, is greater then all: and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)
19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;
26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.
31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,
34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.
37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:
52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and

the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Jesus six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will yet glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be

and I should heal them.
These things said Esaias, when
his glory, and spake of him.
Nevertheless, among the chief
also many believed on him;
because of the Pharisees they did
confess *him*, lest they should be
out of the synagogue.
For they loved the praise of men,
than the praise of God.
Jesus cried and said, He that
eth on me, believeth not on me,
on him that sent me.
And he that seeth me, seeth him
sent me.
I am come a light into the world,
whosoever believeth on me,
ld not abide in darkness.
And if any man hear my words,
believe not, I judge him not: for
came not to judge the world, but to
the world.
He that rejecteth me, and re-
eth not my words, hath one that
geth him: the word that I have
ken, the same shall judge him in
last day.
For I have not spoken of my
, but the Father which sent me, he
me a commandment what I
ld say, and what I should speak.
And I know that his command-
t is life everlasting: whatsoever
speak therefore, even as the Father
said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Now before the feast of the passo-
over, when Jesus knew that his
hour was come, that he should depart
out of this world unto the Father, ha-
ving loved his own which were in the
world, he loved them unto the end.
And supper being ended, (the de-
vil having now put into the heart of
Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, to betray
him;)
Jesus knowing that the Father
had given all things into his hands,
and that he was come from God, and
went to God,
He riseth from supper, and laid
aside his garments, and took a towel
and girded himself.
After that, he poureth water into
a bason, and began to wash the disci-
ples feet, and to wipe *them* with the
towel wherewith he was girded.
Then cometh he to Simon Peter:
and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost
thou wash my feet?
Jesus answered and said unto
him, What I do, thou knowest not
now; but thou shalt know hereafter.
Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt
never wash my feet. Jesus answered
him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no
part with me.
Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord,
not my feet only, but also *my* hands
and my head.
Jesus saith to him, He that is
washed needeth not, save to wash *his*
feet, but is clean every whit: and ye
are clean, but not all.
For he knew who should betray
him; therefore said he, Ye are not all
clean.
So after he had washed their
feet, and had taken his garments, and
was set down again, he said unto them,
Know ye what I have done to you?
Ye call me Master, and Lord:
and ye say well; for *so* I am.
If I then *your* Lord and Master,
have washed your feet, ye also ought
to wash one another's feet.
For I have given you an exam-
ple, that ye should do as I have done
to you.
Verily verily I say unto you,
The servant is not greater then his
Lord, neither he that is sent, greater
then he that sent him.
If ye know these things, happy
are ye if ye do them.
I speak not of you all; I know
whom I have chosen: but that the
scripture may be fulfilled, He that
eateth bread with me, hath lift up his
heel against me.
Now I tell you before it come,
that when it is come to pass, ye may
believe that I am *he*.
Verily verily I say unto you, He
that receiveth whomsoever I send, re-
ceiveth me: and he that receiveth me,
receiveth him that sent me.
When Jesus had thus said, he
was troubled in spirit, and testified,
and said, Verily verily I say unto you,
that one of you shall betray me.
Then the disciples looked one
on another, doubting of whom he
spake.
Now there was leaning on Jesus
bosom, one of his disciples whom Je-
sus loved.
Simon Peter therefore beckon-
ed to him, that he should ask who
it should be of whom he spake.
He then lying on Jesus breast,
saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
Jesus answered, He it is to whom
I shall give a sop, when I have dipped
it. And when he had dipped the sop,
he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of
Simon.
And after the sop, Satan entred
into him. Then said Jesus unto him,
That thou doest, do quickly.
Now no man at the table knew
for what intent he spake this unto
him.
For some *of them* thought, be-
cause Judas had the bag, that Jesus
had said unto him, Buy *those things*
that we have need of against the feast:
or that he should give something to
the poor.
He then having received the sop
went immediately out: and it was
night.
Therefore when he was gone
out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of
man glorified, and God is glorified in
him.
If God be glorified in him, God
shall also glorifie him in himself, and
shall straightway glorifie him.
Little children, yet a little
while I am with you. Ye shall seek
me: and as I said unto the Jews,
Whither I go, ye cannot come; so
now I say unto you,

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whether thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto ¶ Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that *I am* in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is
cast forth as a branch, and is wither-
ed; and men gather them, and
cast them into the fire, and they are
burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words
abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will,
and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified,
that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be
my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so
have I loved you: continue ye in my
love.
10 If ye keep my commandments,
ye shall abide in my love: even as I
have kept my Fathers commandments,
and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto
you, that my joy might remain in you,
and that your joy might be full.
12 This is my commandment, That
ye love one another, as I have loved
you.
13 Greater love hath no man than
this, that a man lay down his life for
his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do
whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not ser-
vants; for the servant knoweth not
what his lord doeth: but I have called
you friends; for all things that I have
heard of my Father, I have made
known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I
have chosen you, and ordained you,
that ye should go and bring forth
fruit, and *that* your fruit should re-
main: that whatsoever ye shall ask
the Father in my name, he may
give it you.
17 These things I command you,
that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know
that it hated me before *it hated* you.
19 If ye were of the world, the
world would love his own: but be-
cause ye are not of the world, but I
have chosen you out of the world,
therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said
unto you, The servant is not greater
than his lord. If they have persecuted
me, they will also persecute you: if
they have kept my saying, they will
keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do
unto you for my names sake, because
they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken
unto them, they had not had sin: but
now they have no cloke for their sin.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my
father also.
24 If I had not done among them
the works which none other man did,
they had not had sin: but now have
they both seen, and hated both me and
my Father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the
word might be fulfilled that is writ-
ten in their law, They hated me with-
out a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is come,
whom I will send unto you from
the Father, even the Spirit of truth,
which proceedeth from the Father,
he shall testifie of me.
27 And ye also shall bear witness,
because ye have been with me from the
beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken un-
to you, that ye should not be
offended.
2 They shall put you out of the
synagogues: yea, the time cometh,
that whosoever killeth you, will think
that he doeth God service.
3 And these things will they do un-
to you, because they have not known
the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you,
that when the time shall come, ye may
remember that I told you of them.
And these things I said not unto
you at the beginning, because I was
with you.
5 But now I go my way to him that
sent me, and none of you asketh me,
Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these
things unto you, sorrow hath filled
your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tell you the
truth; It is expedient for you that
I go away: for if I go not away, the
Comforter will not come unto you;
but if I depart, I will send him unto
you.
8 And when he is come, he will
reprove the world of sin, and of
righteousness, and of judgment:
9 Of sin, because they believe not
on me;
10 Of righteousness, because I go
to my Father, and ye see me no more;
11 Of judgment, because the prince
of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say un-
to you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of
truth is come, he will guide you into
all truth: for he shall not speak of
himself; but whatsoever he shall hear,
that shall he speak: and he will shew
you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall
receive of mine, and shall shew it unto
you.
15 All things that the Father hath,
are mine: therefore said I, that he
shall take of mine, and shall shew it
unto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not
see me: and again, a little while and
ye shall see me, because I go to the
Father.
17 Then said *some* of his disciples
among themselves, What is this that he
saith unto us, A little while and ye
shall not see me: and again, a little
while and ye shall see me: and, Be-
cause I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is
this that he saith, A little while? we
cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were
desirous to ask him, and said unto
them, Do ye enquire among your
selves of that I said, A little while
and ye shall not see me; and again, a
little while and ye shall see me?
20 Verily

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Jesus; and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered,

ed, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie *him*, crucifie *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, away with *him*, away with *him*, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

...Then came the ſouldiers, and ...the legs of the firſt, and of the ...which was crucified with him.
...But when they came to Jeſus, ...ſaw that he was dead already, they ...not his legs.
...But one of the ſouldiers with a ...pierced his ſide, and forthwith ...there out blood and water.
...And he that ſaw it bare record, ...his record is true: and he know...that he ſaith true, that ye might ...
...For theſe things were done, that ...ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, A ...of him ſhall not be broken.
...And again another ſcripture ...They ſhall look on him whom ...pierced.
...And after this, Joſeph of Ari...(being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ...for fear of the Jews) be...Pilate that he might take away ...body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave ...leave. He came therefore and ...the body of Jeſus.
...And there came alſo Nicode...(which at the firſt came to Jeſus ...night) and brought a mixture of ...rrhe and aloes, about an hundred ...weight.
...Then took they the body of Je...and wound it in linen clothes, ...the ſpices, as the manner of the ...is to bury.
...Now in the place where he was ...cified, there was a garden; and in ...garden a new ſepulchre, wherein ...never man yet laid.
...There laid they Jeſus therefore, ...of the Jews preparation *day*, ...the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

...The firſt *day* of the week cometh ...Mary Magdalene early when it ...yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ...the ſtone taken away from the ...ulchre.
...Then ſhe runneth, and cometh ...mon Peter, and to the other di...whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith un...them, They have taken away the ...d out of the ſepulchre, and we ...not where they have laid ...
...Peter therefore went forth, and ...other diſciple, and came to the ...ulchre.
...So they ran both together: and ...other diſciple did outrun Peter, ...came firſt to the ſepulchre.
...And he ſtooping down, *and look...in*, ſaw the linen clothes lying; ...went he not in.
...Then cometh Simon Peter fol...him, and went into the ſepul...and ſeeth the linen clothes lie;
...And the napkin that was about ...head, not lying with the linen ...hes, but wrapped together in a ...place by it ſelf.
...Then went in alſo that other di...which came firſt to the ſepul...and he ſaw, and believed.
...For as yet they knew not the ...ripture, that he muſt riſe again from ...dead.

...Then the diſciples went away a...gain unto their own home.
...¶ But Mary ſtood without at ...the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe ...wept, ſhe ſtouped down, *and looked* ...into the ſepulchre,
...And ſeeth two angels in white, ...ſitting, the one at the head, and the ...other at the feet, where the body of ...Jeſus had layen.
...And they ſay unto her, Woman, ...why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto ...them, Becauſe they have taken away ...my Lord, and I know not where they ...have laid him.
...And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ...ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw ...Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it ...was Jeſus.
...Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, ...why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt ...thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the ...gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou ...have born him hence, tell me where ...thou haſt laid him, and I will take him ...away.
...Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary. She ...turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, ...Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.
...Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me ...not: for I am not yet aſcended to my ...Father: but go to my brethren, and ...ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my *Fa...ther* and your Father, and *to* my God ...and your God.
...Mary Magdalene came and told ...the diſciples, that ſhe had ſeen the ...Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe ...things unto her.
...¶ Then the ſame day at even...ing, being the firſt *day* of the week, ...when the doors were ſhut where the ...diſciples were aſſembled for fear of ...the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the ...midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace *be* ...unto you.
...And when he had ſo ſaid, he ...ſhewed unto them *his* hands and his ...ſide. Then were the diſciples glad ...when they ſaw the Lord.
...Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, ...Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath ...ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.
...And when he had ſaid this, he ...breathed on *them*, and ſaith unto them, ...Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.
...Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they ...are remitted unto them; *and* whoſe ...ſoever *ſins* ye retain, they are re...tained.
...¶ But Thomas, one of the ...twelve, called Didymus, was not with ...them when Jeſus came.
...The other diſciples therefore ...ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the ...Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except ...I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the ...nails, and put my finger into the print ...of the nails, and thruſt my hand into ...his ſide, I will not believe.
...¶ And after eight days, again ...his diſciples were within, and Thomas ...with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors ...being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ...ſaid, Peace *be* unto you.
...Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach ...hither thy finger, and behold my ...hands;

hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with the. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher coat *unto him*, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst a-k him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son of* Jonas, loveth thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son of* Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son of* Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is *that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem, a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 *Men and* brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galilæans?

8 And

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the

...d a certain man lame from his ...r's womb was carried, whom ...ey daily at the gate of the temple ...ich is called Beautiful, to ask ...s of them that entred into the tem-

...Seeing Peter and John about ...to the temple, asked an alms.
...Peter fastening his eyes upon ...with John, said, Look on us.
...And he gave heed unto them, expecting ...receive something of them.
...Then Peter said, Silver and gold ...have none; but such as I have, give ...I in the name of Jesus Christ of ...Nazareth rise up and walk.
...And he took him by the right ...hand, and lift *him* up; and immediately ...his feet and ancle-bones received ...strength.
...And he leaping up, stood, and ...walked, and entred with them into ...the temple, walking, and leaping, and ...praising God.
...And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
...And they knew that it was he ...which sat for alms at the Beautiful ...gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at ...that which had happened unto him.
...And as the lame man which was ...healed Peter and John, all the ...people ran together unto them in the ...porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.
...And when Peter saw *it*, he ...answered unto the people, Ye men of ...Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why ...look so earnestly on us, as though ...by our own power or holiness we had ...made this man to walk?
...The God of Abraham, and of ...Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our ...fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; ...whom ye delivered up, and denied ...him in the presence of Pilate, when ...he was determined to let *him* go.
...But ye denied the holy one, and ...the just, and desired a murderer to be ...granted unto you,
...And killed the prince of life, ...whom God hath raised from the dead; ...whereof we are witnesses.
...And his name through faith in his ...name hath made this man strong, ...whom ye see and know: yea, the faith ...which is by him, hath given him this ...perfect soundness in the presence of ...you all.
...And now, brethren, I wot that ...through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* ...also your rulers.
...But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all ...his prophets, that Christ should suffer, ...he hath so fulfilled.
...Repent ye therefore, and be ...converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing ...shall come from the presence of the ...Lord;
...And he shall send Jesus Christ, ...which before was preached unto you:
...Whom the heaven must receive, ...until the times of restitution of all ...things, which God hath spoken by ...the mouth of all his holy prophets, ...since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made unto our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them.
2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.
4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.
5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?
8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was

was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the counſel, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, *is* manifeſt to all them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou *art* God, which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy child Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſs they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſigns and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together; and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſs.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of *them*, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſs of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſours of lands or houſes ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the mony, and laid *it* at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife alſo being privy to *it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* down at the apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words fell down and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy huſband *are* at the door, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her huſband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſigns and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man join himſelf to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

...ch that they brought ...ick into the streets, and laid ...beds and couches, that at the ...shadow of Peter passing by, ...overshadow some of them.
...There came also a multitude *out* ...ties round about unto Jerusa... ...bringing sick folks, and them ...were vexed with unclean spi... ...they were healed every

...Then the high priest rose up, ...they that were with him, (which ...sect of the Sadducees) and were ...with indignation,
...And laid their hands on the apo... ...and put them in the common

...But the angel of the Lord by ...opened the prison-doors, and ...them forth, and said,
...Go, stand and speak in the tem... ...to the people, all the words of this

...And when they heard *that*, they ...into the temple early in the ...and taught. But the high ...came, and they that were with ...him, and called the council together, ...and all the senate of the children of ...Israel, and sent to the prison to have

...But when the officers came, and ...found them not in the prison, they ...returned, and told,
...Saying, The prison truly found ...we shut with all safety, and the keepers ...standing without before the doors: ...but when we had opened, we found no

...Now when the high priest, and the ...captain of the temple, and the chief ...priests heard these things, they doubted ...of them whereunto this would

...Then came one and told them, ...saying, Behold, the men whom ye put ...in prison are standing in the temple, ...and teaching the people.
...Then went the captain with the ...officers, and brought them without ...violence: for they feared the people, ...lest they should have been stoned)

...And when they had brought ...them, they set them before the coun... ...And the high priest asked them,
...Saying, Did not we straitly com... ...mand you that you should not teach ...in this name? and behold, ye have fil... ...led Jerusalem with your doctrine, and ...intend to bring this man's blood up...

...Then Peter and the *other* apo... ...stles answered and said, We ought to ...obey God rather than men.
...The God of our fathers raised ...up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged

...him on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his ...right hand to be a Prince and a Savi... ...our, for to give repentance to Israel, ...and forgiveness of sins.
...And we are his witnesses of these ...things; and so is also the holy Ghost, ...whom God hath given to them that

...When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdom, whom ye may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Will thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham,

...ffice, and the God of Jacob.
...s trembled, and durſt not

...Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put
...thy ſhoes from thy feet: for
...the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy

...I have ſeen, I have ſeen the af-
...flion of my people which is in E-
...gypt, and I have heard their groaning,
...and am come down to deliver them.
...And now come, I will ſend thee into

...This Moſes whom they refuſed,
...ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a
...judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a
...ruler and a deliverer by the hands of
...the angel which appeared to him in

...He brought them out, after that
...he had ſhewed wonders and ſigns in
...the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea,
...and in the wilderneſs fourty years.

...This is that Moſes which ſaid
...unto the children of Iſrael, A prophet
...ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up un-
...to you of your brethren, like unto
...me; him ſhall ye hear.

...This is he that was in the church
...in the wilderneſs, with the angel which
...ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and
...with our fathers: who received the
...lively oracles to give unto us.

...To whom our fathers would not
...obey, but thruſt him from them, and
...in their hearts turned back again into

...Saying unto Aaron, Make us
...gods to go before us: for *as for* this
...Moſes which brought us out of the
...land of Egypt, we wot not what is be-
...come of him.

...And they made a calf in thoſe
...days, and offered ſacrifice unto the
...idol, and rejoyced in the works of
...their own hands.

...Then God turned, and gave them
...up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven; as
...it is written in the book of the pro-
...phets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye
...offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifi-
...ces by the ſpace of fourty years in the
...wilderneſs?

...Yea, ye took up the tabernacle
...of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god
...Remphan, figures which ye made to
...worſhip them: and I will carry you
...away beyond Babylon.

...Our fathers had the tabernacle
...of witneſs in the wilderneſs, as he
...had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes,
...that he ſhould make it according to
...the fashion that he had ſeen.

...Which alſo our fathers that came
...after brought in with Joſhua into the
...poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God
...drave out before the face of our fa-
...thers, unto the days of David.

...Who found favour before God,
...and deſired to find a tabernacle for the
...God of Jacob.

...But Solomon built him an
...houſe.

...Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth
...not in temples made with hands: as
...ſaith the prophet,

...Heaven is my throne, and earth
...is my footſtool: what houſe will ye
...build me? ſaith the Lord: or what is
...the place of my reſt?

...Hath not my hand made all theſe
...things?

...¶ Ye ſtiff-necked and uncircum-
...ciſed in heart and ears, ye do always
...reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers
...did, ſo do ye.

...Which of the prophets have not
...your fathers perſecuted? and they
...have ſlain them which ſhewed before
...of the coming of the juſt One, of whom
...ye have been now the betrayers and
...murderers:

...Who have received the law by the
...diſpoſition of angels, and have not
...kept it.

...¶ When they heard theſe things,
...they were cut to the heart, and they
...gnaſhed on him with *their* teeth.

...But he being full of the holy
...Ghoſt, looked up ſteadfaſtly into
...heaven, and ſaw the glory of God,
...and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand
...of God,

...And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the hea-
...vens opened, and the Son of man
...ſtanding on the right hand of God.

...Then they cried out with a loud
...voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran
...upon him with one accord,

...And caſt *him* out of the city, and
...ſtoned *him*: and the witneſſes laid
...down their clothes at a young mans
...feet, whoſe name was Saul.

...And they ſtoned Stephen, calling
...upon *God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus re-
...ceive my ſpirit.

...And he kneeled down, and cried
...with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this
...ſin to their charge. And when he had
...ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

...And Saul was conſenting unto his
...death. And at that time there
...was a great perſecution againſt the
...church which was at Jeruſalem; and
...they were all ſcattered abroad
...throughout the regions of Judea and
...Samaria, except the apoſtles.

...And devout men carried Stephen
...*to his burial*, and made great lamen-
...tation over him.

...As for Saul, he made havock of
...the church, entring into every houſe,
...and haling men and women, commit-
...ted *them* to priſon.

...Therefore they that were ſcatter-
...ed abroad, went every where preach-
...ing the word.

...Then Philip went down to the ci-
...ty of Samaria, and preached Chriſt
...unto them.

...And the people with one accord
...gave heed unto thoſe things which
...Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the
...miracles which he did.

...For unclean ſpirits, crying with
...loud voice, came out of many that
...were poſſeſſed *with them*: and many
...taken with palſies, and that were lame,
...were healed.

...And there was great joy in that
...city.

...But there was a certain man called
...Simon, which before-time in the ſame

city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and there it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

and he was three days without sight, neither did eat nor drink.

11 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am* here, Lord.

12 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

13 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

14 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

15 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

16 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

17 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

18 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (*even* Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

19 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almes-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared

God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

¶ And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea-ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold-ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe-top to pray, about the ſixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean; behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius; and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow he went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up; I my ſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainſaying, as ſoon as I was ſent for: I aſk therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Four days ago I was faſting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea-ſide: who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee; and thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſs, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I ſay) ye know, which was publiſhed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſm which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem; whom they ſlew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

1 The apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

4 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, & didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be a great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take

Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the doors kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing* he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings *country*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also *is called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he

was done, believed, being aſto-
ed at the doctrine of the Lord.
6 Now when Paul and his compa-
ied from Paphos, they came
Perga in Pamphylia: and John
ing from them, returned to Je-
14 But when they departed from
, they came to Antioch in Piſi-
and went into the ſynagogue on
bath day, and ſat down.
15 And after the reading of the law
the prophets, the rulers of the
gogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye
and brethren, if ye have any
d of exhortation for the people,
16 Then Paul ſtood up, and becken-
with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael,
ye that fear God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of Iſrael,
e our fathers, and exalted the
when they dwelt as ſtrangers
land of Egypt, and with an high
brought he them out of it.
18 And about the time of fourty
ſuffered he their manners in the
neſs.
19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven
ons in the land of Canaan, he di-
their land to them by lot.
20 And after that, he gave *unto*
judges about the ſpace of four
dred and fifty years, until Samuel
prophet.
21 And afterward they deſired a
; and God gave unto them Saul
n of Cis, a man of the tribe of
amin, by the ſpace of fourty years.
22 And when he had removed him,
raiſed up unto them David to be
king; to whom alſo he gave te-
ny, and ſaid, I have found Da-
the *ſon* of Jeſſe, a man after mine
heart, which ſhall fulfill all my
23 Of this mans ſeed hath God ac-
ding to *his* promiſe, raiſed unto
a Saviour Jeſus:
24 When John had firſt preached
before his coming, the baptiſm of re-
ance to all the people of Iſrael.
25 And as John fulfilled his courſe,
ſaid, Whom think ye that I am? I
not he. But behold, there cometh
after me, whoſe ſhoes of *his* feet
am not worthy to looſe.
26 Men *and* brethren, children of
the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever
among you feareth God, to you is
the word of this ſalvation ſent.
27 For they that dwell at Jeruſa-
lem, and their rulers, becauſe they
knew him not, nor yet the voices of
the prophets which are read every
ſabbath day, they have fulfilled *them*
in condemning *him*.
28 And though they found no cauſe
of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate
that he ſhould be ſlain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all
that was written of him, they took
him down from the tree, and laid *him*
in a ſepulchre.
30 But God raiſed him from the
dead:
31 And he was ſeen many days of
them which came up with him from
Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his wit-
neſſes unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you glad
tidings, how that the promiſe which
was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto
us their children, in that he hath raiſ-
ed up Jeſus again; as it is alſo written
in the ſecond pſalm, Thou art my ſon,
this day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raiſed
him up from the dead, *now* no more
to return to corruption, he ſaid on
this wiſe, I will give you the ſure mer-
cies of David.
35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in ano-
ther *pſalm*, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine
holy one to ſee corruption:
36 For David after he had ſerved his
own generation by the will of God,
fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fa-
thers, and ſaw corruption:
37 But he whom God raiſed again,
ſaw no corruption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you there-
fore, men *and* brethren, that through
this man is preached unto you the for-
giveneſs of ſins:
39 And by him all that believe are
juſtified from all things, from which
ye could not be juſtified by the law of
Moſes.
40 Beware therefore, leſt that come
upon you which is ſpoken of in the
prophets,
41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and won-
der, and periſh: for I work a work
in your days, a work which you ſhall
in no wiſe believe, though a man de-
clare it unto you.
42 And when the Jews were gone
out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles be-
ſought that theſe words might be
preached to them the next ſabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was
broken up, many of the Jews and re-
ligious proſelytes followed Paul and
Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, per-
ſwaded them to continue in the grace
of God.
44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day
came almoſt the whole city together
to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews ſaw the mul-
titudes, they were filled with envy,
and ſpake againſt thoſe things which
were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting
and blaſpheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed
bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the
word of God ſhould firſt have been
ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it
from you, and judge your ſelves un-
worthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn
to the Gentiles.
47 For ſo hath the Lord command-
ed us, *ſaying*, I have ſet thee to be
a light of the Gentiles, that thou
ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the
ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard
this, they were glad, and glorified the
word of the Lord: and as many as were
ordained to eternal life, believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was
published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to paſs in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſigns and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe *them* deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſs of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? we alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheleſs, he left not himſelf without witneſs, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſs.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſuaded the people, and having ſtoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which believed, ſaying, That it was needful to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

and when there had been much
ing, Peter rose up and said un-
, Men, and brethren, ye know
how a good while ago, God made
choice among us, that the Gentiles by
mouth should hear the word of the
pel, and believe.
8 And God which knoweth the
arts, bare them witness, giving them
Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;
9 And put no difference between us
and them, purifying their hearts by
faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye
God, to put a yoke upon the neck of
the disciples, which neither our fa-
thers nor we were able to bear?
11 But we believe that through the
grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we
shall be saved even as they.
12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept
silence, and gave audience to Barna-
bas and Paul, declaring what miracles
and wonders God had wrought among
the Gentiles by them.
13 And after they had held their
peace, James answered, saying, Men
and brethren, hearken unto me.
14 Simeon hath declared how God at
the first did visit the Gentiles, to take
out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of
the prophets; as it is written,
16 After this I will return, and will
build again the tabernacle of David,
which is fallen down; and I will build
again the ruines thereof, and I will set
it up:
17 That the residue of men might
seek after the Lord, and all the Gen-
tiles upon whom my name is called,
saith the Lord, who doeth all these
things.
18 Known unto God are all his works
from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that
we trouble not them, which from a-
mong the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them,
that they abstain from pollutions of
idols, and *from* fornication, and *from*
things strangled, and *from* bloud.
21 For Moses of old time hath in eve-
ry city them that preach him, being read
in the synagogues every Sabbath-day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and
elders, with the whole church, to send
chosen men of their own company to
Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas;
namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas,
and Silas, chief men among the bre-
thren:
23 And wrote letters by them after
this manner, The apostles, and elders,
and brethren send greeting unto the
brethren which are of the Gentiles in
Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that
certain which went out from us have
troubled you with words, subverting
your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circum-
cised, and keep the law: to whom we
gave no *such* commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being
assembled with one accord, to send
chosen men unto you, with our be-
loved Barnabas and Paul,
26 Men that have hazarded their
lives for the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas
and Silas, who shall also tell you the
same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy
Ghost and to us, to lay upon you no
greater burden than these necessary
things;
29 That ye abstain from meats of-
fered to idols, and from bloud, and
from things strangled, and from for-
nication: from which if ye keep your
selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed,
they came to Antioch: and when they
had gathered the multitude together,
they delivered the epistle.
31 *Which* when they had read, they
rejoyced for the consolation.
32 And Judas and Silas being pro-
phets also themselves, exhorted the
brethren with many words, and con-
firmed *them*.
33 And after they had tarried *there*
a space, they were let go in peace from
the brethren unto the apostles.
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas
to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continu-
ed in Antioch, teaching and preach-
ing the word of the Lord, with many
others also.
36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said
unto Barnabas, Let us go again and
visit our brethren, in every city where
we have preached the word of the
Lord, *and see* how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to
take with them John, whose surname
was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to
take him with them, who departed
from them from Pamphylia, and went
not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp
between them, that they departed
asunder one from the other: and so
Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto
Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and de-
parted, being recommended by the
brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and
Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Ly-
stra: and behold, a certain dis-
ciple was there, named Timotheus, the
son of a certain woman which was a
Jewess, and believed; but his father
was a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by
the brethren that were at Lystra and
Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth
with him; and took and circumcised
him, because of the Jews which were
in those quarters: for they knew all
that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the ci-
ties, they delivered them the decrees
for to keep, that were ordained of the
apostles and elders which were at Je-
rusalem.
5 And so were the churches esta-
blished

blished in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, & the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jayler to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison waking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of

...great Greeks a great multitude, ...of the chief women not a few.
...But the Jews which believed not, ...with envy, took unto them cer... lewd fellows of the baser sort, and ...gathered a company, and set all the city ...in an uproar, and assaulted the house ...of Jason, and sought to bring them out ...to the people.
...And when they found them not, ...they drew Jason and certain brethren, ...unto the rulers of the city, crying, ...These that have turned the world up... ...side down, are come hither also;
...Whom Jason hath received: and ...these all do contrary to the decrees of ...Cæsar, saying, That there is another ...king, one Jesus.
...And they troubled the people and ...the rulers of the city, when they heard ...these things.
...And when they had taken security ...of Jason, and of the other, they let ...them go.
...¶ And the brethren immediately ...sent away Paul and Silas by night unto ...Berea: who coming thither went ...into the synagogue of the Jews.
...These were more noble than ...those in Thessalonica, in that they re... ...ceived the word with all readiness of ...mind, and searched the scriptures daily, ...whether those things were so.
...Therefore many of them believed; ...also of honourable women which ...were Greeks, and of men not a few.
...But when the Jews of Thessalonica ...had knowledge that the word of ...God was preached of Paul at Berea, ...they came thither also, and stirred up ...the people.
...And then immediately the brethren ...sent away Paul to go as it were ...to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus ...abode there still.
...And they that conducted Paul, ...brought him unto Athens: and re... ...ceiving a commandment unto Silas ...and Timotheus, for to come to him ...with speed, they departed.
...¶ Now while Paul waited for ...them at Athens, his spirit was stirred ...in him, when he saw the city wholly ...given to idolatry.
...Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the ...devout persons, and in the market ...daily with them that met with him.
...¶ Then certain philosophers of the ...Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What ...will this babbler say? other some, He ...seemeth to be a setter forth of strange ...gods: because he preached unto them ...Jesus, and the resurrection.
...And they took him and brought ...him unto Areopagus, saying, May we ...know what this new doctrine, whereof ...thou speakest, is?
...For thou bringest certain strange ...things to our ears: we would know ...therefore what these things mean.
...(For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time ...in nothing else, but either to tell, or to ...hear some new thing.)
...¶ Then Paul stood in the midst ...of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye ...are too superstitious.
...For as I passed by and beheld ...your devotions, I found an altar with ...this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
...God that made the world, and ...all things therein, seeing that he is ...Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth ...not in temples made with hands:
...Neither is he worshipped with men's ...hands, as though he needed any thing, ...seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, ...and all things;
...And hath made of one blood all ...nations of men, for to dwell on all the ...face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and ...the bounds of their habitation:
...That they should seek the Lord, ...if haply they might feel after him, and ...find him, though he be not far from ...every one of us:
...For in him we live, and move, ...and have our being; as certain also of ...your own poets have said, For we are ...also his offspring.
...Forasmuch then as we are the ...offspring of God, we ought not to ...think that the Godhead is like unto ...gold, or silver, or stone graven by art ...and man's device.
...And the times of this ignorance ...God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
...Because he hath appointed a day, ...in the which he will judge the world in ...righteousness by that man whom he ...hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he ...hath raised him from the dead.
...¶ And when they heard of the ...resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee ...again of this matter.
...So Paul departed from among ...them.
...Howbeit certain men clave unto ...him, and believed: among the which ...was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a ...woman named Damaris, and others ...with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

...After these things Paul departed ...from Athens, & came to Corinth;
...And found a certain Jew named ...Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come ...from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded ...all Jews to depart from Rome) and ...came unto them.
...And because he was of the same ...craft, he abode with them, and wrought ...(for by their occupation they were ...tent-makers)
...And he reasoned in the synagogue ...every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews ...and the Greeks.
...And when Silas and Timotheus ...were come from Macedonia, Paul was ...pressed in spirit, and testified to the ...Jews, that Jesus was Christ.
...And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his ...raiment

blished in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, & the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jayler to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of

Greeks a great multitude, chief women not a few.

the Jews which believed not, with envy, took unto them cer- fellows of the baser sort, and a company, and set all the city uproare, and assaulted the house and sought to bring them out people.

And when they found them not, Jason, and certain brethren, rulers of the city, crying, have turned the world up- are come hither also;

Whom Jason hath received: and all do contrary to the decrees of saying, That there is another Jesus.

And they troubled the people, and rulers of the city, when they heard things.

And when they had taken securi- Jason, and of the other, they let go.

¶ And the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas by night un- Berea, who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

These were more noble than in Thessalonica, in that they re- the word with all readiness of and searched the scriptures dai- whether those things were so.

Therefore many of them belie- also of honourable women which Greeks, and of men not a few.

But when the Jews of Thessalo- had knowledge that the word of was preached of Paul at Berea, came thither also, and stirred up people.

And then immediately the bre- sent away Paul to go as it were the sea: but Silas and Timotheus there still.

And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: and re- a commandment unto Silas Timotheus, for to come to him with speed, they departed.

¶ Now while Paul waited for Athens, his spirit was stirred him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

Therefore disputed he in the sy- with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market with them that met with him.

Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, en- countred him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection.

And they took him and brought unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

(For all the Athenians and stran- which were there, spent their time nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

For as I passed by and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

So Paul departed from among them.

Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

After these things Paul departed from Athens, & came to Corinth;

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers).

And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment

raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whole house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's Baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And

...the evil spirit answered and ...Jesus I know, and Paul I know; ...ut are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ...se, leapt on them, and over-...them, and prevailed against them, ...that they fled out of that house na-...ked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the ...Jews and Greeks also dwelling at E-...sus; and fear fell on them all, and ...the name of the Lord Jesus was mag-...nified.

18 And many that believed came, and ...confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used ...curious arts, brought their books to-...gether, and burned them before all ...men: and they counted the price of ...them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* ...of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of ...God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, ...Paul purposed in the spirit, when he ...had passed through Macedonia, and ...Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, ...After I have been there, I must also see ...Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two ...of them that ministred unto him, Ti-...motheus and Erastus; *but* he himself ...stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose ...no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Deme-...trius a silver-smith, which made silver ...shrines for Diana, brought no small ...gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with ...the workmen of like occupation, ...and said, Sirs, ye know that by this ...craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that ...not alone at Ephesus, but almost ...throughout all Asia, this Paul hath ...persuaded and turned away much peo-...ple, saying, that they be no gods which ...are made with hands:

27 So that not onely this our craft ...is in danger to be set at nought; but ...also that the temple of the great god-...dess Diana should be despised, and her ...magnificence should be destroyed, ...whom all Asia, and the world worship-...peth.

28 And when they heard *these* say-...ings, they were full of wrath, and cri-...ed out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the ...Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled ...with confusion: and having caught ...Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Mace-...donia, Paul's companions in travel, ...they rushed with one accord into the ...theatre.

30 And when Paul would have en-...tered in unto the people, the disciples ...suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, ...which were his friends, sent unto him, ...desiring him that he would not adven-...ture himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, ...and some another: for the assembly was ...confused, and the more part knew not ...wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, said, Trouble not your selves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befal me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was *one* of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto

took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know, that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon tide, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our father hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a

fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken

of not mine answer. Go
And when there arose a great
dissension, the chief captain fearing
Paul should have been pulled in
pieces of them, commanded the soldiers
to go down, and to take him by
force from among them, and to bring
him into the castle.

11 And the night following the
Lord stood by him, and said, Be of
good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast
testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou
bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of
the Jews banded together, and bound
themselves under a curse, saying that
they would neither eat nor drink
till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty
which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief
priests and elders, and said, We have
bound ourselves under a great curse,
that we will eat nothing until we have
slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council
signify to the chief captain that
he bring him down unto you to-morrow,
as though ye would enquire some-
thing more perfectly concerning him:
and we, or ever he come near, are
ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard
of their lying in wait, he went and
entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions
unto him, and said, Bring this
young man unto the chief captain: for
he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him
to the chief captain, and said, Paul the
prisoner called me unto him, and prayed
me to bring this young man unto thee,
who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him
by the hand, and went with him aside
privately, and asked him, What is
that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed
to desire thee that thou wouldest bring
down Paul to-morrow into the council,
as though they would enquire some-
thing more perfectly of him.

21 But do not thou yield unto
them: for there lie in wait for him of
them more than forty men, which have
bound themselves with an oath, that
they will neither eat nor drink till they
have killed him: and now are they
ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the
young man depart, and charged him,
See thou tell no man that thou hast
shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions,
saying, Make ready two hundred
soldiers to go to Cesarea, and
horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen
two hundred, at the third hour of
the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that
they may set Paul on, and bring him
safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this
manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most
excellent governour Felix, sendeth
greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews,
and should have been killed of them:
then came I with an army, and rescued
him, having understood that he was
a Roman.

28 And when I would have known
the cause wherefore they accused him,
I brought him forth into their
council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused
of questions of their law, but having
nothing laid to his charge worthy of
death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how
that the Jews laid wait for the man, I
sent straightway to thee, and gave
commandment to his accusers also to
say before thee what they had against him.
Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was
commanded them, took Paul and
brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the
horsemen to go with him, and returned
to the castle:

33 Who when they came to Cesarea,
and delivered the epistle to the governour,
presented Paul also before
him.

34 And when the governour had
read the letter, he asked of what pro-
vince he was. And when he under-
stood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when
thine accusers are also come. And he
commanded him to be kept in Herods
judgment hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND after five days, Ananias the
high priest descended with the
elders, and with a certain orator named
Tertullus, who informed the
governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth,
Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,
Seeing that by thee we enjoy great
quietness, and that very worthy deeds
are done unto this nation by thy pro-
vidence,

3 We accept it always, and in all
places, most noble Felix, with all
thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not
further tedious unto thee, I pray thee,
that thou wouldest hear us of thy cle-
mency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pesti-
lent fellow, and a mover of sedition
among all the Jews throughout the
world, and a ringleader of the sect
of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to pro-
fane the temple: whom we took and
would have judged according to our
law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came
upon us, and with great violence took
him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come
unto thee: by examining of whom thy
self mayest take knowledge of all these
things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying,
that these things were so.

10 Then

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these men accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation

of such things as I supposed:
But had certain questions against
of their own superstition, and of
Jesus which was dead, whom Paul
med to be alive.
And because I doubted of such
ner of questions, I asked *him*
ther he would go to Jerusalem,
there be judged of these matters.
But when Paul had appealed to
served unto the hearing of Au-
, I commanded him to be kept
might send him to Cesar.
Then Agrippa said unto Festus,
also hear the man my self. To
row, said he, thou shalt hear him.
And on the morrow when Agrip-
was come, and Bernice, with great
e, and was entred into the place
earing, with the chief captains,
principal men of the city, at
his commandment Paul was
ought forth.
And Festus said, King Agrippa,
all men which are here present,
ou, ye see this man, about whom
the multitude of the Jews have
with me, both at Jerusalem, and
here, crying that he ought not to
live any longer.
But when I found that he had
committed nothing worthy of death,
that he himself hath appealed to
Augustus, I have determined to send
him.
Of whom I have no certain thing
to write unto my lord. Wherefore I
have brought him forth before you,
and specially before thee, O king A-
grippa, that after examination had, I
might have somewhat to write.
For it seemeth to me unreason-
able to send a prisoner, and not with-
all to signifie the crimes laid against
him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul,
Thou art permitted to speak
for thy self. Then Paul stretched
forth the hand, and answered for
himself.
I think my self happy, king Agrip-
pa, because I shall answer for my self
this day before thee, touching all the
things whereof I am accused of the
Jews:
Especially because I know thee to
be expert in all customs and questions
which are among the Jews: wherefore
I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
My manner of life from my youth,
which was at the first among mine
own nation at Jerusalem, know all
the Jews,
Which knew me from the begin-
ning, (if they would testifie) that
after the most straitest sect of our re-
ligion, I lived a Pharisee.
And now I stand and am judged
for the hope of the promise made of
God unto our fathers:
Unto which *promise* our twelve
tribes, instantly serving *God* day and
night, hope to come: for which hopes
sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of
the Jews.
Why should it be thought a thing
incredible with you, that God should
raise the dead?
I verily thought with my self, that
I ought to do many things contrary to
the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
Which thing I also did in Jeru-
salem: and many of the saints did I
shut up in prison, having received au-
thority from the chief priests; and
when they were put to death, I gave
my voice against *them*.
And I punished them oft in every
synagogue, and compelled *them* to
blaspheme; and being exceedingly
mad against them, I persecuted *them*
even unto strange cities.
Whereupon as I went to Damas-
cus with authority and commission
from the chief priests;
At midday, O king, I saw in the
way a light from heaven, above the
brightness of the sun, shining round
about me, and them which journeyed
with me.
And when we were all fallen to
the earth, I heard a voice speaking
unto me, and saying in the Hebrew
tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick
against the pricks.
And I said, Who art thou, Lord?
And he said, I am Jesus whom thou
persecutest.
But rise, and stand upon thy
feet: for I have appeared unto thee
for this purpose, to make thee a minis-
ter and a witness both of these things
which thou hast seen, & of those things
in the which I will appear unto thee;
Delivering thee from the people,
and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom
now I send thee,
To open their eyes, and to turn
them from darkness to light, and *from*
the power of Satan unto God, that
they may receive forgiveness of sins,
and inheritance among them which are
sanctified by faith that is in me.
Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I
was not disobedient unto the heavenly
vision:
But shewed first unto them of
Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and
throughout all the coasts of Judea,
and *then* to the Gentiles, that they
should repent and turn to God, and
do works meet for repentance.
For these causes the Jews caught
me in the temple, and went about to
kill *me*.
Having therefore obtained help
of God, I continue unto this day,
witnessing both to small and great,
saying none other things than those
which the prophets and Moses did say
should come:
That Christ should suffer, *and* that
he should be the first that should rise
from the dead, and should shew light
unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
And as he thus spake for himself,
Festus said with a loud voice, Paul,
thou art beside thy self: much learn-
ing doth make thee mad.
But he said, I am not mad, most
noble Festus; but speak forth the
words of truth and soberness.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forefship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming

of all: wherefore I pray you to take meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim, should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship: and so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they took counsel among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us with* such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months, we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not,

25 And

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey, by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Back-

backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,
without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
Who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the Judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and declaration of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter, whose praise *is* not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No in no wise: for we have

h fore proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God, without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be a* propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are they* whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is the* man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which *he had* yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he *had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief;

...ce in faith, giving glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that ...e had promised, he was able ...o perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to ...er righteousness.
23 Now it was not written for his ...ake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall ...e imputed, if we believe on him that ...ised up Jesus our Lord from the ...
25 Who was delivered for our of...es, and was raised again for our ...ification.

CHAP. V.

1 Therefore being justified by faith, ...e have peace with God, through ...Lord Jesus Christ.
2 By whom also we have access by ...ith into this grace wherein we stand, ...d rejoyce in hope of the glory of ...
3 And not onely so, but we glory in ...ibulations also, knowing that tribu...ation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience; and ...perience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, ...cause the love of God is shed abroad ...our hearts, by the holy Ghost which ...given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without ...ength, in due time Christ died for ...ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man ...will die: yet peradventure for ...good man some would even dare to ...
8 But God commendeth his love to...ard us, in that while we were yet ...ners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then being now justi...ed by his blood, we shall be saved ...rath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, ...e were reconciled to God by the ...ath of his Son: much more being ...reconciled, we shall be saved by his ...
11 And not onely so, but we also ...joy God, through our Lord Jesus ...ist, by whom we have now received ...nement.
12 Wherefore as by one man sin en...ered into the world, and death by sin; ...and so death passed upon all men, for ...that all have sinned.
13 (For until the law, sin was in the ...rld: but sin is not imputed when ...re is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from ...me to Moses, even over them that ...ad not sinned after the similitude of ...ir transgression, who is the figure ...of him that was to come:
15 But not as the offence, so also *is* ...the free gift. For if through the of...ce of one, many be dead; much ...re the grace of God, and the gift ...by grace, which *is* by one man, Jesus ...Christ, hath abounded unto many.
16 And not as *it was* by one that ...sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judg...ment *was* by one to condemnation; ...but the free gift *is* of many offences ...unto justification.
17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.
18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousness of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?
3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also *in the likeness of his* resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin; but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.
14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye

yield your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death: but the gift of God *is* eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then if while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my self serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

THere *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

...that ye are not in the flesh, but in
...Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of
...God dwell in you. Now if any man
...have not the Spirit of Christ, he is
...none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body
...is dead because of sin; but the Spirit
...is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that
...raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell
...in you; he that raised up Christ from
...the dead, shall also quicken your
...mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwel-
...leth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debt-
...ors not to the flesh, to live after the
...flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye
...shall die: but if ye through the Spirit
...do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye
...shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the
...Spirit of God, they are the sons of
...God.

15 For ye have not received the spi-
...rit of bondage again to fear; but ye
...have received the Spirit of adoption,
...whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witness
...with our spirit, that we are the chil-
...dren of God.

17 And if children, then heirs;
...heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with
...Christ: if so be that we suffer with
...him, that we may be also glorified to-
...gether.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings
...of this present time, *are* not worthy
...to be compared with the glory which
...shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of
...the creature waiteth for the manifes-
...tation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made sub-
...ject to vanity, not willingly, but by
...reason of him who hath subjected *the*
...same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also
...shall be delivered from the bondage of
...corruption, into the glorious liberty
...of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole cre-
...ature groaneth and travaileth in pain
...together until now:

23 And not onely *they*, but our
...selves also, which have the first-fruits
...of the Spirit, even we our selves groane
...within our selves, waiting for the a-
...doption, *to wit*, the redemption of
...our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: But
...hope that is seen, is not hope: for
...what a man seeth, why doth he yet
...hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see
...not, then do we with patience wait
...for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth
...our infirmities: for we know not what
...we should pray for as we ought: but
...the Spirit it self maketh intercession
...for us with groanings which cannot be
...uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts,
...knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spi-
...rit, because he maketh intercession for
...the saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things
work together for good, to them that
love God, to them who are the called
according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he
also did predestinate *to be* conformed
to the image of his Son, that he
might be the first-born among many
brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did prede-
stinate, them he also called: and
whom he called, them he also justified:
and whom he justified, them he also
glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these
things? If God *be* for us, who *can be*
against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son,
but delivered him up for us all, how
shall he not with him also freely give us
all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the
charge of Gods elect? *It is* God that
justifieth:

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It*
is Christ that died, yea rather that is
risen again, who is even at the right
hand of God, who also maketh inter-
cession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the
love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or
distress, or persecution, or famine, or
nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake
we are killed all the day long; we are
accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are
more then conquerers, through him
that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor angels, nor prin-
cipalities, nor powers, nor things pre-
sent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any
other creature, shall be able to sepa-
rate us *from* the love of God which is
in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not,
my conscience also bearing me wit-
ness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and
continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self
were accursed from Christ for my
brethren, my kinsmen according to
the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *per-*
taineth the adoption, and the glory,
and the covenants, and the giving of
the law, and the service *of God*, and
the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of
whom as concerning the flesh, Christ
came, who is over all, God blessed for
ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God
hath taken none effect. For they *are*
not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed
of Abraham, *are they* all children: but
in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which *are* the chil-
dren of the flesh, these *are* not the
children of God: but the children of
the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise,

At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, Behold I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ *down from above*)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

...e then, faith *cometh* by hearing, ...earing by the word of God.

...But I ſay, have they not heard? ...verily, their ſound went into all ...earth, and their words unto the ...ends of the world.

...But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? ...Moſes ſaith, I will provoke you ...to emulation by *them that are* no people, ...by a fooliſh nation I will anger ...you.

...But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, ...I was found of them that ſought me ...not; I was made manifeſt unto them ...that aſked not after me.

...But to Iſrael he ſaith, All day ...long I have ſtretched forth my hands ...unto a diſobedient and gainſaying ...people.

CHAP. XI.

...I ſay then, Hath God caſt away his ...people? God forbid. For I alſo ...am Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abra- ...ham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

...God hath not caſt away his peo- ...ple which he foreknew. Wot ye not ...what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how ...he maketh intercceſſion to God againſt ...Iſrael, ſaying,

...Lord, they have killed thy pro- ...phets, and digged down thine altars; ...and I am left alone, and they ſeek my ...life?

...But what ſaith the anſwer of God ...unto him? I have reſerved to my ſelf ...ſeven thouſand men, who have not ...bowed the knee *to the image of* Baal.

...Even ſo then at this preſent time ...alſo there is a remnant according to ...the election of grace.

...And if by grace, then *is it* no ...more of works: otherwiſe grace is ...no more grace. But if *it be of* works, ...then is it no more grace: otherwiſe ...work is no more work.

...What then? Iſrael hath not ob- ...tained that which he ſeeketh for; but ...the election hath obtained it, and the ...reſt were blinded:

...(According as it is written, God ...hath given them the ſpirit of ſlumber, ...eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and ...ears that they ſhould not hear, unto ...this day.

...And David ſaith, Let their table ...be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ...ſtumbling block, and a recompence ...unto them:

...Let their eyes be darkened that ...they may not ſee, and bowe down ...their back always.

...I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled ...that they ſhould fall? God forbid: ...but through their fall ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to pro- ...voke them to jealouſie.

...Now if the fall of them *be* the ...riches of the world, and the diminiſh- ...ing of them the riches of the Gentiles: ...how much more their fulneſs?

...For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in ...ſmuch as I am the apoſtle of the ...Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

...If by any means I may provoke ...to emulation *them which are* my fleſh, ...and might ſave ſome of them.

...For if the caſting away of them *be* the reconciling of the *world*, what ſhall the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

...For if the firſt-fruit *be* holy, the ...lump is alſo holy: and if the root *be* ...holy, ſo *are* the branches.

...And if ſome of the branches be ...broken off, and thou being a wild o- ...live-tree, were graffed in among them, ...and with them partakeſt of the root ...and fatneſs of the olive-tree;

...Boaſt not againſt the branches: ...but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the ...root, but the root thee.

...Thou wilt ſay then, The branch- ...es were broken off, that I might be ...graffed in.

...Well; becauſe of unbelief they ...were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by ...faith. Be not high-minded, but fear:

...For if God ſpared not the natu- ...ral branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ...ſpare not thee.

...Behold therefore the goodneſs ...and ſeverity of God: on them which ...fell, ſeverity; but towards thee, ...goodneſs, if thou continue in *his* ...goodneſs: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt ...be cut off.

...And they alſo, if they bide not ...ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: ...for God is able to graff them in again.

...For if thou were cut out of the ...olive-tree, which is wild by nature, ...and were graffed contrary to nature ...into a good olive tree; how much ...more ſhall theſe which be the natural ...*branches* be graffed into their own ...olive-tree?

...For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery, ...(leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own ...conceits) that blindneſs in part is hap- ...pened to Iſrael, until the fulneſs of ...the Gentiles be come in.

...And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved: ...as it is written, There ſhall come out ...of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn ...away ungodlineſs from Jacob.

...For this *is* my covenant unto ...them, when I ſhall take away their ...ſins.

...As concerning the goſpel, *they are* ...enemies for your ſake: but as ...touching the election, *they are* beloved ...for the fathers ſakes.

...For the gifts and calling of God ...*are* without repentance.

...For as ye in times paſt have not ...believed God, yet have now obtained ...mercy through their unbelief:

...Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ...believed, that through your mercy ...they alſo may obtain mercy.

...For God hath concluded them ...all in unbelief, that he might have ...mercy upon all.

...O the depth of the riches both of ...the wiſdom and knowledge of God! ...how unſearchable *are* his judgments, ...and his ways paſt finding out!

...For who hath known the mind ...of the Lord, or who hath been his ...counſeller?

...Or who hath firſt given to him, ...and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him ...again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly then he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesie* according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministring; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love *be* without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another; with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoycing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Let every soul be subject unto higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer then when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

Him that is weak in the faith receive you, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea,

holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am persuaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts; and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wise *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

CHAP. I.

Paul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which *are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of

man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you, as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, *ye are* Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye *are* Christs; and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes: that ye might learn in us, not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and

ed, and are buffeted, and have no
ain dwelling-place;
16 And labour, working with our
hands: being reviled, we bless:
being persecuted, we suffer it:
being defamed, we intreat: we
made as the filth of the world, *and*
are off-scouring of all things unto
day.
I write not these things to shame
but as mybeloved sons I warn *you*.
For though you have ten thou-
sand instructours in Christ, yet *have*
not many fathers: for in Christ
I have begotten you through the
el.
Wherefore I beseech you, be ye
owers of me.
For this cause have I sent unto
Timotheus, who is my beloved
and faithful in the Lord, who
shall bring you into remembrance of
my ways which be in Christ, as I teach
every where in every church.
Now some are puffed up as
though I would not come to you.
But I will come to you shortly,
the Lord will, and will know, not
the speech of them which are puffed
but the power.
For the kingdom of God *is* not
speech, but in power.
What will ye? shall I come unto
you with a rod, or in love, and *in the*
spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

It is reported commonly, *that there*
is fornication among you, and
such fornication as is not so much as
named amongst the Gentiles, that one
should have his fathers wife.
And ye are puffed up, and have
not rather mourned, that he that hath
done this deed might be taken away
from among you.
For I verily as absent in body,
but present in spirit, have judged
already, as though I were present,
concerning him that hath so done this
deed,
In the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ, when ye are gathered toge-
ther, and my spirit, with the power of
our Lord Jesus Christ,
To deliver such an one unto Satan
for the destruction of the flesh, that
the spirit may be saved in the day of
the Lord Jesus.
Your glorying *is* not good:
know ye not that a little leaven lea-
veneth the whole lump?
Purge out therefore the old lea-
ven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye
are unleavened. For even Christ our
passover is sacrificed for us.
Therefore let us keep the feast,
not with old leaven, neither with the
leaven of malice and wickedness; but
with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity
and truth.
I wrote unto you in an epistle,
that ye should not company with fornicators.
Yet not altogether with the for-
nicators of this world, or with the
covetous, or extortioners, or with
idolaters; for then must ye needs go
out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you
not to keep company, if any man that
is called a brother be a fornicator,
or covetous, or an idolater, or a
railer, or a drunkard, or an extortio-
ner, with such an one, no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge
them also that are without? do not ye
judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without,
God judgeth. Therefore put away
from among your selves that wicked
person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you having a matter
against another, go to law be-
fore the unjust, and not before the
saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints
shall judge the world? and if the
world shall be judged by you, are ye
unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall judge
angels? how much more things that
pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of
things pertaining to this life, set them
to judge who are least esteemed in the
church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it so,
that there is not a wise man amongst
you? no not one that shall be able to
judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with
brother, and that before the unbe-
lievers.
7 Now therefore there is utterly a
fault among you, because ye go to
law one with another: why do ye
not rather take wrong? why do ye
not rather suffer your selves to be de-
frauded?
8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud,
and that *your* brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unright-
eous shall not inherit the kingdom of
God? Be not deceived: neither for-
nicators, nor idolaters, nor adulte-
rers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of
themselves with mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor
drunkards, nor revilers, nor extor-
tioners, shall inherit the kingdom of
God.
11 And such were some of you:
but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,
but ye are justified in the name of
the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of
our God.
12 All things are lawful unto me,
but all things are not expedient: all
things are lawful for me, but I will
not be brought under the power of
any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the bel-
ly for meats: but God shall destroy
both it and them. Now the body *is*
not for fornication, but for the Lord;
and the Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up
the Lord, and will also raise up us by
his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies
are the members of Christ? shall I
then take the members of Christ, and
make them the members of an harlot?
God forbid.

16 What

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore, that this is good for the present distress, I say, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoyced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he

uncomely toward
himself
virgin, if he puts the flower of her
and need to require, let him do
he will, he sinneth not: let them
ry.
Nevertheless, he that standeth
stablished in his heart, having no neces-
but hath power over his own will,
hath so decreed in his heart, that
will keep his virgin, doeth well.
So then, he that giveth her in
riage, doeth well: but he that gi-
her not in marriage, doeth better.
The wife is bound by the law as
long as her husband liveth: but if her
band be dead, she is at liberty to be
ried to whom she will; onely in
Lord.
But she is happier if she so abide,
after my judgment: and I think also
that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

Now as touching things offered
unto idols, we know that we all
have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth
up, but charity edifieth.
And if any man think that he
knoweth any thing, he knoweth no-
thing yet as he ought to know.
But if any man love God, the same
is known of him.
As concerning therefore the eat-
ing of those things that are offered in
sacrifice unto idols, we know that an
idol is nothing in the world, and that
there is none other God but one.
For though there be that are cal-
led gods, whether in heaven or in
earth, (as there be gods many and
lords many)
But to us *there is but* one God, the
Father, of whom *are* all things, and we
in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ,
by whom *are* all things, and we by him.
Howbeit *there is* not in every man
that knowledge: for some with con-
science of the idol unto this hour, eat
it as a thing offered unto an idol; and
their conscience being weak, is defiled.
But meat commendeth us not to
God: for neither if we eat, are we
the better; neither if we eat not, are
we the worse.
But take heed lest by any means
this liberty of yours become a stum-
bling-block to them that are weak.
For if any man see thee which
hast knowledge, sit at meat in the
idol's temple, shall not the conscience
of him which is weak be emboldned
to eat those things which are offered to
idols;
And through thy knowledge shall
the weak brother perish, for whom
Christ died?
But when ye sin so against the
brethren, and wound their weak con-
science, ye sin against Christ.
Wherefore if meat make my
brother to offend, I will eat no flesh
while the world standeth, lest I make
my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Am I not an apostle? am I not
free? have I not seen Jesus Christ
our Lord? are not you my work in
the Lord?
If I be not apostle unto others,
yet doubtless I am to you: for the
seal of mine apostleship are ye in the
Lord.
Mine answer to them that do ex-
amine me, is this,
Have we not power to eat and to
drink?
Have we not power to lead about
a sister a wife as well as other apostles,
and as the brethren of the Lord, and
Cephas?
Or I only and Barnabas, have not
we power to forbear working?
Who goeth a warfare any time at
his own charges? who planteth a vine-
yard, and eateth not of the fruit there-
of? or who feedeth a flock, and eat-
eth not of the milk of the flock?
Say I these things as a man? or
saith not the law the same also?
For it is written in the law of Mo-
ses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth
of the ox that treadeth out the corn.
Doth God take care for oxen?
Or saith he it altogether for our
sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this is*
written: that he that ploweth should
plow in hope; and that he that
thresheth in hope, should be partaker
of his hope.
If we have sown unto you spi-
ritual things, *is it* a great thing if we
shall reap your carnal things?
If others be partakers of *this*
power over you, *are* not we rather?
Nevertheless, we have not used this
power; but suffer all things, lest we
should hinder the gospel of Christ.
Do ye not know that they which
minister about holy things, live *of the*
things of the temple? and they which
wait at the altar, are partakers with
the altar?
Even so hath the Lord ordained,
that they which preach the gospel,
should live of the gospel.
But I have used none of these
things. Neither have I written these
things, that it should be so done unto
me: for *it were* better for me to die,
than that any man should make my
glorying void.
For though I preach the gospel,
I have nothing to glory of: for neces-
sity is laid upon me; yea, wo is unto
me, if I preach not the gospel.
For if I do this thing willingly,
I have a reward: but if against my
will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is com-
mitted unto me.
What is my reward then? verily
that when I preach the gospel, I may
make the gospel of Christ without
charge, that I abuse not my power in
the gospel.
For though I be free from all
men, yet have I made my self servant
unto all, that I might gain the more.
And unto the Jews, I became as
a Jew, that I might gain the Jews;
to them that are under the law, as un-
der the law, that I might gain them
that are under the law;
To them that are without law,
as without law, (being not without
law to God, but under the law to
Christ)

Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

21 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beareth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. For the earth *is* the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ, *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise *you* not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But *let a man* examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? if the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAP. XIV.

FOllow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the

tongues. sing also: I will sing with the and I will sing with the under- also.

else when thou shalt bless with spirit, how shall he that occupieth room of the unlearned, say Amen giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou say-

For thou verily giveest thanks but the other is not edified.

I thank my God, I speak with more then you all:

Yet in the church I had rather have words with my understand- that by my voice I might teach also, then ten thousand words unknown tongue.

Brethren, be not children in un- understanding: howbeit, in malice be children, but in understanding be

In the law it is written, With men other tongues and other lips will unto this people: and yet for will they not hear me, saith the

Wherefore tongues are for a sign, to them that believe, but to them believe not: but prophesying not for them that believe not, for them which believe.

If therefore the whole church be together into one place, and all with tongues, and there come in that are unlearned, or unbe- will they not say that ye are

But if all prophesie, and there one that believeth not, or one learned, he is convinced of all, he ged of all:

And thus are the secrets of his made manifest; and so falling on his face, he will worship and report that God is in you truth.

How is it then, brethren? when come together, every one of you a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that by course; and let interpret.

But if there be no interpreter, him keep silence in the church; let him speak to himself, and to

Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

If any thing be revealed to an- that sitteth by, let the first hold peace.

For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

And the spirits of the prophets subject to the prophets.

For God is not the author of con- but of peace, as in all churches the saints.

Let your women keep silence in churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

Now I will come unto you, when I pass through Macedonia: (for I pass through Macedonia)

16 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

17 When therefore I will not ſee you now by the way; but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtry of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with *us* and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you. Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiſs.

21 The ſalutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt *epiſtle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ *The ſecond epiſtle of* PAUL *the apoſtle, to the* CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life:

9 But we had the ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God which raiſeth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond benefit:

16 And to paſs by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſs? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us,

even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God:

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, *ye ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it*, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *For as much as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away,

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

Therefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 For we know, that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I *say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoycing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with us.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly manner, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, what fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, *what* revenge! in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I *made* before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves;

...ceiving us with much intreaty, ...would receive the gift, and ...ow the fellowship of the mi... ...to the saints.

...and this they did, not as we ...ed, but first gave their own selves ...to the Lord, and unto us by the will ...of God.

...much that we desired Titus, ...as he had begun, so he would al... ...finish in you the same grace also.

...Therefore as ye abound in every ...thing, in faith, in utterance, and ...in knowledge, and in all diligence, and ...in your love to us; see that ye abound ...in this grace also.

...I speak not by commandment, but ...by occasion of the forwardness of o... ...and to prove the sincerity of ...your love.

...For ye know the grace of our ...Lord Jesus Christ, that though he ...was rich, yet for your sakes he became ...poor, that ye through his poverty ...might be rich.

...And herein I give my advice: ...for this is expedient for you who have ...begun before, not only to do, but ...also to be forward a year ago.

...Now therefore perform the do... ...also; that as there was a readi... ...to will, so there may be a perform... ...out of that which you have.

...For if there be first a willing ...mind, it is accepted according to ...that a man hath, and not according ...to that he hath not.

...For I mean not that other men ...be eased, and you burdened:

...but by an equality, that now at ...this time your abundance may be a ...supply for their want, that their a... ...also may be a supply for ...your want, that there may be equality, ...as it is written, He that had ga... ...much had nothing over; and he ...that gathered little, had no lack.

...But thanks be to God, which ...put the same earnest care into the ...heart of Titus for you.

...For indeed he accepted the ex... ...but being more forward, ...of his own accord he went unto you.

...And we have sent with him the ...brother whose praise is in the gospel ...throughout all the churches:

...And not that only, but who ...was also chosen of the churches to tra... ...vel with us with this grace which is ...administered by us to the glory of the ...same Lord, and declaration of your ...ready mind)

...Avoiding this, that no man ...should blame us in this abundance, ...which is administered by us:

...Providing for honest things, not ...only in the sight of the Lord, but ...also in the sight of men.

...And we have sent with them our ...brother, whom we have oftentimes ...proved diligent in many things, but ...now much more diligent, upon the ...great confidence which I have in you.

...Whether any do enquire of Titus, ...my partner, and fellow-helper ...concerning you: or our brethren be ...enquired of, they are the messengers ...of the churches, and the glory of ...Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beſeech you that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

5 Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſs to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he *is* Chriſts, even ſo *are* we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (ſay they) *are* weighty and powerful, but *his* bodily preſence *is* weak, and *his* ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be* alſo in deed, when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without *our* meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond *our meaſure*, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without *our* meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in *my* folly; and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie: for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent *you as* a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear, leaſt by any means the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty, ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jeſus whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I ſuppoſe I was not behind the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though *I be* rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence, abaſing *my* ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied: and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſom unto you, and ſo will I keep *my ſelf*.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch *are* falſe apoſtles, deceitful workers, transforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himſelf is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſs, whoſe end ſhall be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwiſe, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boaſt myſelf a little.

17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye *your ſelves* are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit wherein ſoever any is bold, (I ſpeak foolishly) I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrews? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I.

23 Are they miniſters of

ork as a fool) I *am* more: in la- more abundant, in ſtripes measure, in priſons more fre- in deaths oft.

Of the Jews five times received *forty ſtripes* ſave one.

Thrice was I beaten with rods, was I ſtoned, thrice I ſuffered wreck: a night and a day I have in the deep:

In journeying often, in perils waters, in perils of robbers, in pe- *mine own* countreymen, in pe- the heathen, in perils in the in perils in the wilderneſs, in in the ſea, in perils among falſe ren;

In wearineſs and painfulneſs, watchings often, in hunger and in faſtings often, in cold and neſs.

Beſides thoſe things that are out, that which cometh upon me the care of all the churches.

Who is weak, and I am not who is offended, and I burn not?

If I muſt needs glory, I will of the things which concern infirmities.

The God and Father of our Lord Chriſt, which is bleſſed for ever- knoweth that I lie not.

In Damaſcus the governour un- under the king, kept the city of Damaſcenes with a garriſon, de- to apprehend me:

And through a window in a was I let down by the wall, and his hands.

CHAP. XII.

It not expedient for me doubtleſs glory: I will come to viſions revelations of the Lord.

I knew a man in Chriſt above ten years ago (whether in the body I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) ſuch an one caught up to third heaven.

And I knew ſuch a man (whether in body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

How that he was caught up into diſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Of ſuch an one will I glory: yet of myſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

For though I would deſire to glo- I ſhall not be a fool; for I will ſay the truth: but *now* I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

And leſt I ſhould be exalted a- the meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſs. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſt's ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chief- eſt apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſigns of an apoſtle were wrought among you in all pa- tience, in ſigns, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what *is it* wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not burden- ſom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdenſom to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſs I be loved.

16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſs being craſty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with *him* I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, leſt when I come I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and *that* I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not: leſt *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults:

21 *And* leſt when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſs, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſs which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis *is* the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretel you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſs, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with

him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, *how* that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Galathians, was written from Athens, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in time past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no mans person:) for they

to be somewhat, in conference
nothing to me.
But contrariwise, when they saw
the gospel of the uncircumcision
committed unto me, as *the gos-*
of the circumcision was unto
For he that wrought effectually
ter to the apostleship of the cir-
cision, the same was mighty in me
ards the Gentiles)
And when James, Cephas, and
n, who seemed to be pillars, per-
the grace that was given unto
ney gave to me and Barnabas the
hands of fellowship; that we
go unto the heathen, and they
the circumcision.
Only they would that we should
member the poor; the same which
was forward to do.
But when Peter was come to
ch, I withstood him to the face,
he was to be blamed.
For before that certain came
James, he did eat with the Gen-
but when they were come, he
ew, and separated himself,
them which were of the cir-
cision.
And the other Jews dissembled
ise with him; insomuch that
rnabas also was carried away with
dissimulation.
But when I saw that they walked
rightly, according to the truth
the gospel, I said unto Peter be-
them all, If thou, being a Jew,
ivest after the manner of Gentiles,
d not as the Jews, why compel-
st thou the Gentiles to live as do the
Jews?
We *who are* Jews by nature, and
ners of the Gentiles,
Knowing that a man is not justi-
by the works of the law, but by
h of Jesus Christ, even we have
ieved in Jesus Christ; that we
might be justified by the faith of
ist, and not by the works of the
w: for by the works of the law shall
no flesh be justified.
But if while we seek to be justifi-
d by Christ, we our selves also are
und sinners, *is* therefore Christ the
ister of sin? God forbid.
For if I build again the things
ich I destroyed, I make my self a
ansgressour.
For I through the law am dead to
w, that I might live unto God.
I am crucified with Christ: Ne-
rtheless I live; yet not I, but Christ
liveth in me: and the life which I now
live in the flesh, I live by the faith of
the Son of God, who loved me, and
gave himself for me.
I do not frustrate the grace of
God: for if righteousness *come* by the
law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O foolish Galatians, who hath be-
witched you, that you should
not obey the truth, before whose eyes
Jesus Christ hath been evidently set
forth, crucified among you?
This only would I learn of you,
Received ye the Spirit by the works
of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun
in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect
by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things
in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministreth to
you the Spirit, and worketh miracles
among you, *doeth he it* by the works
of the law, or *by* the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed God,
and it was accounted to him for right-
eousness.
7 Know ye therefore, that they
which are of faith, the same are the
children of Abraham.
8 And the scripture foreseeing that
God would justifie the heathen through
faith, preached before the gospel unto
Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all na-
tions be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith, are
blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works
of the law, are under the curse: for it
is written, Cursed *is* every one that
continueth not in all things which are
written in the book of the law to do
them.
11 But that no man is justified by the
law in the sight of God, *it is* evident:
for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but,
The man that doeth them shall live in
them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from
the curse of the law, being made a
curse for us: for it is written, Cursed
is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham
might come on the Gentiles through
Jesus Christ; that we might receive
the promise of the Spirit through
faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the man-
ner of men; Though it be but a mans
covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no
man disannulleth or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed
were the promises made. He saith not,
And to seeds, as of many; but as of
one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, *that* the covenant
that was confirmed before of God in
Christ, the law which was four hun-
dred and thirty years after, cannot
disannul, that it should make the pro-
mise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance *be* of the
law, *it is* no more of promise: but
God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law?
It was added because of transgressions,
till the seed should come, to
whom the promise was made; *and it*
was ordained by angels in the hand
of a mediatour.
20 Now a mediatour is not *a media-*
tour of one; but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the pro-
mises of God? God forbid: for if
there had been a law given which
could have given life, verily right-
eousness should have been by the law.
22 But the scripture hath concluded
all under sin, that the promise by

faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

NOw I say, *that* the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be Lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness you spake of? for I bear you record, that if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman, was born after the flesh; and he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that *was born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth

shall bear his judgment, whoso-
ever he be.
10 And I, brethren, if I yet preach
circumcision, why do I yet suffer per-
secution? then is the offence of the
cross ceased.
11 I would they were even cut off
which trouble you.
12 For, brethren, ye have been cal-
led unto liberty; onely use not liber-
ty for an occasion to the flesh, but by
love serve one another.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in one
word, even in this; Thou shalt love
thy neighbour as thy self.
15 But if ye bite and devour one
another, take heed that ye be not con-
sumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walk in the Spi-
rit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of
the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the
Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh:
and these are contrary the one to the
other: so that ye cannot do the things
that ye would.
18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye
are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh are
manifest, which are these, Adultery,
fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, va-
riance, emulations, wrath, strife, se-
ditions, heresies,
21 Envyings, murders, drunken-
ness, revellings, and such like: of the
which I tell you before, as I have also
told you in time past, that they which
do such things, shall not inherit the
kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is
love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gen-
tleness, goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: against
such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, have
crucified the flesh, with the affections
and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us
also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vain
glory, provoking one another, en-
vying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in
a fault, ye which are spiritual,
restore such an one in the spirit of
meekness; considering thy self,
lest thou also be tempted.
2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and
so fulfil the law of Christ.
3 For if a man think himself to be
some thing, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man prove his own
work, and then shall he have rejoycing
in himself alone, and not in another.
5 For every man shall bear his own
burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word,
communicate unto him that teacheth,
in all good things.
7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man sow-
eth, that shall he also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh,
shall of the flesh reap corruption: but
he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of
the Spirit reap life everlasting.
9 And let us not be weary in well-
doing: for in due season we shall reap,
if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore opportuni-
ty, let us do good unto all men, espe-
cially unto them who are of the house-
hold of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have
written unto you with mine own
hand.
12 As many as desire to make a fair
shew in the flesh, they constrain you to
be circumcised; onely lest they should
suffer persecution for the cross of
Christ.
13 For neither they themselves who
are circumcised keep the law; but de-
sire to have you circumcised, that they
may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should
glory, save in the cross of our Lord
Jesus Christ, by whom the world is
crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
15 For in Christ Jesus neither cir-
cumcision availeth any thing, nor un-
circumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walk according
to this rule, peace be on them, and
mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man
trouble me; for I bear in my body
the marks of the Lord Jesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with your spirit.
Amen.
¶ Unto the Galatians, written from
Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by
the will of God, to the saints
which are at Ephesus, and to the
faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace be to you, and peace from
our Father, and from the Lord
Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath bless-
ed us with all spiritual blessings in
heavenly places in Christ:
4 According as he hath chosen us in
him before the foundation of the
world, that we should be holy, and
without blame before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us unto the
adoption of children by Jesus Christ
to himself, according to the good
pleasure of his will,
6 To the praise of the glory of his
grace, wherein he hath made us ac-
cepted in the beloved:
7 In whom we have redemption
through his bloud, the forgiveness of
sins, according to the riches of his grace;
8 Wherein he hath abounded to-
ward us in all wisdom and prudence,
9 Having made known unto us the
mystery of his will, according to his

good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, *even* in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power;

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness towards us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-*stone*;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles;

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men,

now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.
Unto me, who am less then the least of all saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;
That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;
And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

I therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;
Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastours and teachers;
For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.
This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,
Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
But ye have not so learned Christ;
If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts:
And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.
Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
Be ye angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
Neither give place to the devil.
Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks always for all thing unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is in subject unto Christ, so *let the* wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour

...ay; that ye may be abe to ſtand a-
...inſt the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh
...nd bloud, but againſt principalities,
...gainſt powers, againſt the rulers of
...the darkneſs of this world, a-
...gainſt ſpiritual wickedneſs in high
...places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the
...whole armour of God, that ye may be
...able to withſtand in the evil day, and
...having done all, to ſtand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loyns
...girt about with truth, and having on
...the breaſtplate of righteouſneſs;
15 And your feet ſhod with the
...preparation of the goſpel of peace;
16 Above all, taking the ſhield of
...faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to
...quench all the fiery darts of the wick-
...ed.
17 And take the helmet of ſalvati-
...on, and the ſword of the Spirit, which
...is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer
...and ſupplication in the Spirit, and
...watching thereunto with all perſeve-
...rance, and ſupplication for all
...ſaints;
19 And for me, that utterance may
...be given unto me, that I may open my
...mouth boldly, to make known the
...myſtery of the goſpel:
20 For which I am an ambaſſadour
...in bonds: that therein I may ſpeak
...boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.
21 But that ye alſo may know my
...affairs, *and* how I do, Tychichus a be-
...loved brother and faithful miniſter
...in the Lord, ſhall make known to you
...all things:
22 Whom I have ſent unto you for
...the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know
...our affairs, *and* that he might comfort
...your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and
...love with faith from God the Father,
...and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
24 Grace *be* with all them that love
...our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſincerity.
...Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the E-
...phesians, by Tychicus.

¶ The epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul and Timotheus the ſervants
...of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints
...in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at
...Philippi, with the biſhops and
...deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace
...from God our Father, and *from* the
...Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
3 I thank my God upon every re-
...membrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine
...for you all, making requeſt with
...joy,
5 For your fellowſhip in the go-
...ſpel from the firſt day until now;
6 Being confident of this very
...thing, that he which hath begun a
...good work in you, will perform *it*
...until the day of Jeſus Chriſt:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think
...this of you all, becauſe I have you in
...my heart, in as much as both in my
...bonds, and in the defence and con-
...firmation of the goſpel, ye all are par-
...takers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly
...I long after you all, in the bowels
...of Jeſus Chriſt.
9 And this I pray, that your love
...may abound yet more and more in
...knowledge, and *in* all judgment;
10 That ye may approve things that
...are excellent; that ye may be ſin-
...cere, and without offence till the day
...of Chriſt:
11 Being filled with the fruits of
...righteouſneſs, which *are* by Jeſus
...Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of
...God.
12 But I would ye ſhould under-
...ſtand, brethren, that the things *which*
...happened unto me, have fallen out ra-
...ther unto the furtherance of the
...goſpel;
13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are
...manifeſt in all the palace, and in all
...other places;
14 And many of the brethren in
...the Lord waxing confident by my
...bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak
...the word without fear.
15 Some *indeed* preach Chriſt even
...of envy and ſtrife; and ſome alſo of
...good will.
16 The one preach Chriſt of con-
...tention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to
...add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing
...that I am ſet for the defence of the
...goſpel.
18 What then? notwithſtanding,
...every way, whether in pretence or in
...truth, Chriſt is preached; and I
...therein do rejoyce, yea, and will re-
...joyce.
19 For I know that this ſhall turn
...to my ſalvation through your prayer,
...and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus
...Chriſt,
20 According to my earneſt ex-
...pectation, and my hope, that in no-
...thing I ſhall be aſhamed, but *that* with
...all boldneſs, as always, ſo now alſo
...Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body,
...whether *it be* by life or by death.
21 For to me to live *is* Chriſt, and
...to die *is* gain.
22 But if I live in the fleſh, this *is*
...the fruit of my labour: yet what I
...ſhall chooſe I wot not.
23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two,
...having a deſire to depart, and
...to be with Chriſt; which is far bet-
...ter:
24 Nevertheleſs, to abide in the
...fleſh, *is* more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I
...know that I ſhall abide and continue
...with you all, for your furtherance
...and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoycing may be
...more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for
...me, by my coming to you again.
27 Only let your converſation be

as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife, or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have had sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of the* tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through

tion of Christ, the righteousness
ich is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the
wer of his resurrection, and the
llowship of his sufferings, being
made conformable unto his death;
11 If by any means I might attain
unto the resurrection of the dead:
12 Not as though I had already at-
ained, either were already perfect:
but I follow after, if that I may ap-
prehend that for which also I am ap-
prehended of Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my self
to have apprehended: but this one
thing I do, forgetting those things
which are behind, and reaching forth
unto those things which are before,
14 I press toward the mark for the
prize of the high calling of God in
Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be
perfect, be thus minded: and if in
any thing ye be otherwise minded,
God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have
already attained, let us walk by the
same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together
of me, and mark them which walk so,
as ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I
told you often, and now tell you
even weeping, that they are the ene-
mies of the cross of Christ:
19 Whose end is destruction, whose
God is their belly: and whose glory is
their shame, who mind earthly
things.)
20 For our conversation is in hea-
ven, from whence also we look for
the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body,
that it may be fashioned like unto his
glorious body, according to the
working whereby he is able even to
subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

1 Therefore, my brethren, dearly
beloved and longed for, my joy
and crown, so stand fast in the Lord,
my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech
Syntyche, that they be of the same
mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-
fellow, help those women which la-
boured with me in the gospel, with
Clement also, and with other my fel-
low-labourers, whose names are in
the book of life.
4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and
again I say, Rejoyce.
5 Let your moderation be known
unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing: but in
every thing by prayer and supplica-
tion with thanksgiving, let your re-
quests be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God which pas-
seth all understanding, shall keep
your hearts and minds through
Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever
things are true, whatsoever things are
honest, whatsoever things are just,
whatsoever things are pure, whatso-
ever things are lovely, whatsoever
things are of good report; if there
be any vertue, and if there be any
praise, think on these things.
9 Those things which ye have both
learned, and received, and heard, and
seen in me, do: and the God of
peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoyced in the Lord
greatly, that now at the last your
care of me hath flourished again,
wherein ye were also careful, but ye
lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of
want: for I have learned in what-
soever state I am, therewith to be con-
tent.
12 I know both how to be abased,
and I know how to abound: every
where, and in all things I am in-
structed, both to be full, and to be
hungry, both to abound, and to suffer
need.
13 I can do all things through
Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have well
done, that ye did communicate with
my affliction.
15 Now, ye Philippians, know also,
that in the beginning of the gospel,
when I departed from Macedonia,
no church communicated with me, as
concerning giving and receiving, but
ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent
once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but
I desire fruit that may abound to
your account.
18 But I have all, and abound: I am
full, having received of Epaphrodi-
tus the things which were sent from
you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sa-
crifice acceptable, well-pleasing to
God.
19 But my God shall supply all
your need, according to his riches in
glory by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God, and our Father,
be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Je-
sus. The brethren which are with me,
greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, chief-
ly they that are of Cesars house-
hold.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians
from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ To

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins.

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto him[self]; by *I say*, whether *they be* things in or things in heaven.

21 And you that were some alienated, and enemies in your by wicked works, yet now hath conciled,

22 In the body of his flesh th death, to present you holy a blameable, and unreprovable sight:

23 If ye continue in the grounded and settled, and n moved away from the hope of pel, which ye have heard, and was preached to every creature Is under heaven; whereof I P made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ings for you, and fill up that behind of the afflictions of C my flesh, for his bodies sake, is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a according to the dispensation o which is given to me for you, fil the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which been hid from ages, and from rations, but now is made man his saints:

27 To whom God would known what is the riches of th of this mystery among the G which is Christ in you, the glory:

28 Whom we preach, warnin man, and teaching every wisdom; that we may present man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labou ving according to his working worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew great conflict I have for you, *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as have not seen my face in the

2 That their hearts might be forted, being knit together in and unto all riches of the full rance of understanding, to the a ledgment of the mystery of God of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the tr of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man beguile you with enticing words

5 For though I be absent flesh, yet am I with you in the joying and beholding your order the stedfastness of your faith in

6 As ye have therefore re Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk him:

7 Rooted and built up in him stablished in the faith, as ye have taught, abounding therein thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil through philosophy and vain after the tradition of men, a rudiments of the world, and not Christ:

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the Sabbath-*days*:

Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind;

And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

(Touch not, taste not, handle not;

Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

When Christ *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

In the which ye also walked sometime when ye lived in them.

But now you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

That

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sister's son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of a servant of Christ, saluteth ways labouring fervently for prayers, that ye may stand and complete in all the will of

13 For I bear him record, hath a great zeal for you, and that are in Laodicea, and Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physici Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren w in Laodicea, and Nymphas, church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is mongst you, cause that it be in the church of the Laodice that ye likewise read the epi Laodicea.

17 And say to Archipp heed to the ministery which hast received in the Lord, th fulni it.

18 The salutation by the h me Paul. Remember my Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to th sians by Tychicus and One

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONI

CHAP. I.

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selves, brethren, our entrance in unto you, was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ed before, and were shamefu treated, as ye know, at Philip were bold in our God to spea you the gospel of God with contention.

3 For our exhortation was deceit, nor of uncleanness, guile:

4 But as we were allowed of be put in trust with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time u flattering words, as ye know, cloke of covetousness; God is

6 Nor of men sought we neither of you, nor yet of when we might have been burd as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among even as a nurse cherisheth her dren:

8 So being affectionately desi you, we were willing to have ed unto you, not the gospel o onely, but also our own so cause ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren labour and travel: for labouring and day because we would chargeable unto any of you, we ed unto you the gospel of God

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God how holily, and justly, and unb ably we behaved our selves you that believe:

11 As you know, how we and comforted, and charged e of you (as a father *doth* his c

thole great love to
That ye would walk worthy of
who hath called you unto his
dom and glory.
For this cause also thank we God
out ceasing, because when ye re-
ed the word of God which ye
ard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the
rd of men, but (as it is in truth) the
rd of God, which effectually work-
also in you that believe.
For ye, brethren, became fol-
wers of the churches of God, which
Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye
so have suffered like things of your
own countreymen, even as they *have*
of the Jews:
Who both killed the Lord Jesus,
and their own prophets, and have per-
secuted us; and they please not God,
and are contrary to all men:
Forbidding us to speak to the
Gentiles, that they might be saved,
to fill up their sins alway: for the
wrath is come upon them to the ut-
termost.
But we, brethren, being taken
from you for a short time, in presence,
not in heart, endeavoured the more
abundantly to see your face with
great desire.
Wherefore we would have come
unto you (even I Paul) once and a-
gain; but Satan hindred us.
For what *is* our hope, or joy,
or crown of rejoycing? *are* not even
ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus
Christ at his coming?
For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

Wherefore when we could no
longer forbear, we thought it
good to be left at Athens alone:
And sent Timotheus our brother
and minister of God, and our fellow-
labourer in the gospel of Christ, to
establish you, and to comfort you
concerning your faith;
That no man should be moved by
these afflictions: for your selves know
that we are appointed thereunto.
For verily when we were with
you we told you before, that we
should suffer tribulation; even as it
came to pass, and ye know.
For this cause when I could no
longer forbear, I sent to know your
faith, lest by some means the tempter
had tempted you, and our labour be
in vain.
But now when Timotheus came
from you unto us, and brought us
glad tidings of your faith and charity,
and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly
to see us, as we also *to see* you:
Therefore, brethren, we were
comforted over you in all our affliction
and distress by your faith:
For now we live, if ye stand fast
in the Lord.
For what thanks can we render
to God again for you, for all the joy
wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,
Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.
And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we *do* toward you:
To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.
For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.
For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
That no *man* go beyond, and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.
And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more;
And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)
That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.
But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.
For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.
For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord

Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. And be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at

Let no man deceive you by any
means: for *that day shall not come*,
except there come a falling away first,
and that man of sin be revealed, the
son of perdition:

3 Who opposeth and exalteth him-
self above all that is called God, or
that is worshipped; so that he as
God sitteth in the temple of God,
shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I
was yet with you, I told you these
things?

6 And now ye know what with-
holdeth, that he might be revealed in
his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth
already work: only he who now let-
teth will *let*, until he be taken out of
the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be re-
vealed, whom the Lord shall consume
with the spirit of his mouth, and shall
destroy with the brightness of his
coming:

9 Even *him* whose coming is after
the working of Satan, with all power,
and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of
unrighteousness, in them that perish;
because they received not the love of
the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall
send them strong delusion, that they
should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned,
who believed not the truth, but had
pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks
always to God for you, brethren, be-
loved of the Lord, because God hath
from the beginning chosen you to sal-
vation, through sanctification of the
Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our
gospel, to the obtaining of the glory
of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast,
and hold the traditions which ye have
been taught, whether by word, or our
epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ
himself, and God even our Father,
which hath loved us, and hath given
us everlasting consolation, and good
hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish
you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 Finally brethren, pray for us, that
the word of the Lord may have *free*
course, and be glorified even as *it is*
with you;

2 And that we may be delivered
from unreasonable and wicked men:
for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall
stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the
Lord touching you, that ye both do
and will do the things which we com-
mand you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts
into the love of God, and into the
patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren,
in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
that ye withdraw yourselves from ev-
ery brother that walketh disorderly,
and not after the tradition which he
received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought
to follow us: for we behaved not our-
selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread
for nought; but wrought with labour
and travel night and day, that we
might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power,
but to make our selves an ensample
unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with
you, this we commanded you, that if
any would not work, neither should
he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some
which walk among you disorderly,
working not at all, but are busi-
bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we
command, and exhort by our Lord
Jesus Christ, that with quietness they
work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary
in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our
word by this epistle, note that man,
and have no company with him, that
he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy,
but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself
give you peace always, by all means.
The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with
mine own hand, which is the token in
every epistle: so I write;

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalo-
nians, was written from Athens.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ
by the commandment of God
our Saviour, and Lord Jesus
Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in
the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace
from God our Father, and Jesus
Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still
at Ephesus when I went into Mace-
donia, that thou mightest charge
some that they teach no other doc-
trine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and
endless genealogies, which minister
questions, rather than godly edifying,
which is in faith. *So do.*

5 Now the end of the command-
ment is charity out of a pure heart,
and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith
unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved,
have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministery;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the onely wise God, *be* honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting:

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that

...know how thou oughtest to ...thy self in the house of God, ...is the church of the living God, ...ar and ground of the truth.
And without controversie great ...ystery of godliness: God was ...fest in the flesh, justified in the ...seen of angels, preached unto ...Gentiles, believed on in the ...received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;
Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with giving of thanks of them which believe and know the truth.
For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.
For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
This *is a* faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.
For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
These things command and teach.
Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.
Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father, *and* the younger men as brethren;
The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.
Honour widows that are widows indeed.
But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,
Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to houses; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.
I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
For some are already turned aside after Satan.
If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.
Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
I charge *thee* before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.
Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.
Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.
Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholsom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some covered after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chief city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus;

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 [illegible]

hold fast the form of sound
which thou hast heard of me, in
d love which is in Christ Jesus.
hat good thing which was com-
unto thee, keep by the holy
which dwelleth in us.
his thou knowest, that all they
are in Asia he turned away
; of whom are Phygellus and
ermogenes.
The Lord give mercy unto the
of Onesiphorus: for he oft re-
me, and was not ashamed of
ain,
but when he was in Rome, he
me out very diligently, and
.
The Lord grant unto him that
find mercy of the Lord in that
and in how many things he mi-
unto me at Ephesus, thou
st very well.

CHAP. II.

Thou therefore my son, be strong
the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
And the things that thou hast heard
among many witnesses, the same
commend thou to faithful men, who shall
be able to teach others also.
Thou therefore endure hardness,
as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.
No man that warreth entangleth
himself with the affairs of *this* life;
that he may please him who hath cho-
sen him to be a souldier.
And if a man also strive for ma-
ters, *yet* is he not crowned except
he strive lawfully.
The husbandman that laboureth
must be first partaker of the fruits.
Consider what I say; and the
Lord give thee understanding in all
things.
Remember that Jesus Christ of
the seed of David, was raised from the
dead according to my gospel:
Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-
doer, even unto bonds; but the word
of God is not bound.
Therefore I endure all things
for the elects sakes, that they may also
obtain the salvation which is in Christ
Jesus with eternal glory.
It is a faithful saying. For if we
be dead with *him*, we shall also live
with *him*:
If we suffer, we shall also reign
with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will
deny us:
If we believe not, *yet* he abideth
faithful; he cannot deny himself.
Of these things put *them* in re-
membrance, charging *them* before the
Lord that they strive not about
words to no profit, *but* to the subver-
sing of the hearers.
Study to shew thy self approved
unto God, a workman that needeth
not to be ashamed, rightly dividing
the word of truth.
But shun profane and vain bab-
lings: for they will increase unto
more ungodliness.
And their word will eat as doth
a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and
Philetus;
Who concerning the truth have
erred, saying that the resurrection is
past already; and overthrow the faith
of some.
Nevertheless, the foundation of
God standeth sure, having this seal,
The Lord knoweth them that are his.
And, Let every one that nameth the
name of Christ, depart from iniquity.
But in a great house there are
not only vessels of gold, and of silver,
but also of wood, and of earth; and
some to honour, & some to dishonour.
If a man therefore purge himself
from these, he shall be a vessel unto
honour, sanctified and meet for the
masters use, *and* prepared unto every
good work.
Flee also youthful lusts: but
follow righteousness, faith, charity,
peace, with them that call on the Lord
out of a pure heart.
But foolish and unlearned ques-
tions avoid, knowing that they do
gender strifes.
And the servant of the Lord
must not strive; but be gentle unto
all men, apt to teach, patient,
In meekness instructing those
that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to
the acknowledging of the truth;
And that they may recover them-
selves out of the snare of the devil,
who are taken captive by him at his
will.

CHAP. III.

This know also, that in the last
days perilous times shall come.
For men shall be lovers of their
own selves, covetous, boasters, proud,
blasphemers, disobedient to parents,
unthankful, unholy,
Without natural affection, truce-
breakers, false accusers, incontinent,
fierce, despisers of those that are good,
Traitours, heady, high-minded,
lovers of pleasures more then lovers
of God;
Having a form of godliness, but
denying the power thereof: from
such turn away.
For of this sort are they which
creep into houses, and lead captive
silly women laden with sins, led away
with divers lusts,
Ever learning, and never able to
come to the knowledge of the truth.
Now as Jannes and Jambres with-
stood Moses, so do these also resist the
truth: men of corrupt minds, repro-
bate concerning the faith.
But they shall proceed no further:
for their folly shall be manifest unto
all *men*, as their's also was.
But thou hast fully known my
doctrine, manner of life, purpose,
faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,
Persecutions, afflictions which
came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium,
at Lystra; what persecution: I endu-
red: but out of them all the Lord de-
livered me.
Yea, and all that will live godly
in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.
But evil men and seducers shall
wax worse and worse, deceiving, and
being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I *pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness:

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

¶

This witness is true: wherefore
e them sharply, that they may
ed in the faith;
Not giving heed to Jewish fa-
and commandments of men,
rn from the truth.
Unto the pure all things *are*
but unto them that are defiled
unbelieving, *is* nothing pure;
en their mind and conscience
iled.
They profess that they know
but in works they deny *him*,
abominable, and disobedient,
nto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Speak thou the things which be-
me sound doctrine:
That the aged men be sober,
temperate, sound in faith, in
y, in patience:
The aged women likewise, that
e in behaviour as becometh
ly, not false accusers, not given
much wine, teachers of good
ings;
That they may teach the young
men to be sober, to love their hus-
, to love their children,
To be discreet, chaste, keepers at
e, good, obedient to their own
sbands, that the word of God be
t blasphemed.
Young men likewise exhort to be
sober-minded.
In all things shewing thy self
pattern of good works: in doc-
trine shewing uncorruptness, gravi-
ty, sincerity,
Sound speech that cannot be con-
demned; that he that is of the con-
trary part may be ashamed, having
no evil thing to say of you.
Exhort servants to be obedient
unto their own masters, *and* to please
them well in all things; not answer-
ing again,
Not purloining, but shewing all
good fidelity; that they may adorn
the doctrine of God our Saviour in
all things.
For the grace of God that bring-
eth salvation hath appeared to all
men,
Teaching us, that denying un-
godliness and worldly lusts, we
should live soberly, righteously, and
godly, in this present world;
Looking for that blessed hope,
and glorious appearing of the
great God and our Saviour Jesus
Christ;
Who gave himself for us, that he
might redeem us from all iniquity,
and purify unto himself a peculiar
people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort,
and rebuke with all authority. Let
no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Put them in mind to be subject to
principalities and powers, to obey
magistrates, to be ready to every good
work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to be
no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all
meekness unto all men.
3 For we our selves also were some-
times foolish, disobedient, deceived,
serving divers lusts and pleasures,
living in malice and envy, hateful,
and hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and
love of God our Saviour toward man
appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness,
which we have done, but according
to his mercy he saved us by the wash-
ing of regeneration, and renewing
of the holy Ghost;
6 Which he shed on us abundantly,
through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
7 That being justified by his grace,
we should be made heirs according to
the hope of eternal life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these
things I will that thou affirm con-
stantly, that they which have believed
in God, might be careful to maintain
good works: these things are good
and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions and
genealogies, and contentions, and
strivings about the law; for they are
unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretick, after
the first and second admonition, re-
ject:
11 Knowing that he that is such, is
subverted, and sinneth, being con-
demned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas un-
to thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to
come unto me to Nicopolis: for I
have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and
Apollos on their journey diligently,
that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let ours also learn to main-
tain good works for necessary uses,
that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute
thee. Greet them that love us in the
faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.
¶ It was written to Titus ordained
the first bishop of the church of
the Cretians, from Nicopolis of
Macedonia.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ,
and Timothy *our* brother, unto
Philemon our dearly beloved,
and fellow-labourer,
2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and
Archippus our fellow-souldier, and
to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace from
God our Father, and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mencion of thee always in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith,
which thou hast toward the Lord
Jesus, and toward all saints;
6 That the communication of thy

faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but a servant, a brother beloved, to me, but how much more to thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on my count.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto Philemon, by Onesimus a fellow-

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy

10 And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou *art* the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

one in a certain place teſtified,
What is man that thou art
ful of him? or the ſon of man
ou viſiteſt him?
hou madeſt him a little lower
e angels; thou crowneſt him
glory and honour, and diſpoſt
m over the works of thy
:
hou haſt put all things in ſub-
n under his feet. For in that he
in ſubjection under him, he
othing *that is* not put under
ut now we ſee not yet all
put under him.
we ſee Jeſus, who was made
lower then the angels, for the
ing of death, crowned with glo-
honour; that he by the grace
d ſhould taſte death for every

For it became him, for whom
things, and by whom *are* all
in bringing many ſons unto
to make the captain of their
o perfect through ſufferings.
For both he that ſanctifieth, and
ho are ſanctified, *are* all of one:
hich cauſe he is not aſhamed to
m brethren,
Saying, I will declare thy name
my brethren, in the midſt of the
e will I ſing praiſe unto thee.
And again, I will put my truſt
m. And again, Behold, I and
e children which God hath given

Foraſmuch then as the children
partakers of fleſh and bloud, he
himſelf likewiſe took part of the
e; that through death he might
y him that had the power of
, that is, the devil;
And deliver them who through
fear of death were all their life-time
ct to bondage.
For verily he took not on him
ture of angels; but he took on
m the ſeed of Abraham.
Wherefore in all things it be-
d him to be made like unto his
ren; that he might be a merci-
and faithful high prieſt, in things
taining to God, to make reconci-
on for the ſins of the people:
For in that he himſelf hath ſuf-
d being tempted, he is able to
cour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Wherefore, holy brethren, par-
takers of the heavenly calling,
der the Apoſtle and high prieſt
our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus;
Who was faithful to him that ap-
inted him, as alſo Moſes *was faith-*
ful in all his houſe.
For this *man* was counted wor-
of more glory then Moſes, in as
much as he who hath builded the
uſe hath more honour then the

For every houſe is builded by
me man; but he that built all things
God.
And Moſes verily *was* faithful in
all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſti-
mony of thoſe things which were to
be ſpoken after;

6 But Chriſt as a ſon over his own houſe: whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſs:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty years.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway err in *their* hearts; and they have not known my ways.
11 So I ſware in my wrath, They ſhall not enter into my reſt.
12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day; leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſs of ſin.
14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end;
15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.
17 But with whom was he grieved fourty years? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſs?
18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that believed not?
19 So we ſee that they could not enter in becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

Let us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.
2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.
3 For we which have believed do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, If they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.
4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh *day* on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.
5 And in this *place* again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if Jeſus had given them reſt,

then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity:

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered; seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the principles of the oracles of God; are become such as have need and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth them that are of full age, even who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both and evil.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leaving the principle of the doctrine of Christ, go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred unto the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his

confirmed *it* by an oath:
That by two immutable things, *in it was* impossible for God to lie, might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:
Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail;
Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;
To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace;
Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.
Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.
And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
And as I may so say Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.
For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
And it is yet far more evident: that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.
And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made* priest,
(For those priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)
By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

Now of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.
For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For, See (saith he) *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.
But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.
For if that first *covenant* had been faultless,

faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein *was* the candlestick and the table and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*:

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And *for* this cause he is the mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which *are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world) but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 The law having a shadow of
good things to come, *and* not the
very image of the things, can never
with those sacrifices which they offer
year by year continually, make the
comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have
ceased to be offered? because that the
worshippers once purged, should have
had no more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is a*
remembrance again *made* of sins every
year.
4 For *it is* not possible that the
blood of bulls and of goats should
take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into
the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offer-
ing thou wouldest not, but a body hast
thou prepared me:
6 In burnt-offerings and *sacrifices*
for sin thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the
volume of the book it is written of
me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and
offering and burnt-offerings, and *of-*
fering for sin thou wouldest not, nei-
ther hadst pleasure *therein* (which are
offered by the law;)
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do
thy will, O God. He taketh away the
first, that he may establish the se-
cond.
10 By the which will we are sanctified
through the offering of the body
of Jesus Christ once *for all*.
11 And every priest standeth daily
ministering and offering oftentimes
the same sacrifices, which can never
take away sins:
12 But this man after he had offered
one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat
down on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth expecting till
his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath per-
fected for ever them that are sanctifi-
ed.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a
witness to us: for after that he had
said before,
16 This *is* the covenant that I will
make with them after those days, saith
the Lord; I will put my laws into
their hearts, and in their minds will
I write them:
17 And their sins and iniquities
will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these
is, there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren,
boldness to enter into the holiest by
the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way which
he hath consecrated for us, through
the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
21 And *having* an high priest over
the house of God;
22 Let us draw near with a true
heart in full assurance of faith, having
our hearts sprinkled from an evil
conscience, and our bodies washed
with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession
of our faith without wavering,
(for he *is* faithful that promised)
24 And let us consider one an-
other to provoke unto love, and to
good works:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of
our selves together, as the manner of
some *is*; but exhorting *one another*:
and so much the more, as ye see the
day approaching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that
we have received the knowledge of
the truth, there remaineth no more
sacrifice for sins,
27 But a certain fearful looking for
of judgment and fiery indignation,
which shall devour the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses law, died
without mercy, under two or
three witnesses:
29 Of how much sorer punishment,
suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy,
who hath trodden under foot the Son
of God, and hath counted the blood
of the covenant wherewith he was
sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath
done despite unto the Spirit of
grace?
30 For we know him that hath
said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me,
I will recompense saith the Lord.
And again, The Lord shall judge his
people.
31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into
the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the
former days, in which after ye were
illuminated, ye endured a great fight
of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest ye were made a
gazing-stock both by reproaches and
afflictions; and partly whilest ye be-
came companions of them that were
so used.
34 For ye had compassion of me in
my bonds, and took joyfully the
spoiling of your goods, knowing in
your selves that ye have in heaven a
better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your
confidence, which hath great recom-
pence of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience;
that after ye have done the will of
God, ye might receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he
that shall come will come, and will not
tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by faith:
but if *any man* draw back, my soul
shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who
draw back unto perdition; but of
them that believe, to the saving of the
soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance of
things hoped for, the evidence
of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a
good report.
3 Through faith we understand that
the worlds were framed by the word
of God, so that things which are seen,
were not made of things which do
appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a
more excellent sacrifice then Cain,

by which he obtained witness, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten *son*:

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he made mention of the departing children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproch of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae, *of* David also and Samuel, and *of the* prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandred in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Ch

CHAP. XII.

Wherefore, seeing we also are
compassed about with so great
cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside
every weight, and the sin which doth
so easily beset *us*, and let us run with
patience the race that is set before
us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the authour
and finisher of *our* faith; who for the
joy that was set before him, endured
the cross, despising the shame, and is
set down at the right hand of the
throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured
such contradiction of sinners against
himself, lest ye be wearied and faint
in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto
blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the ex-
hortation, which speaketh unto you,
as unto children, My son, despise
not thou the chastening of the Lord,
nor faint when thou art rebuked of
him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he
chasteneth, and scourgeth every son
whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God
dealeth with you as with sons: for
what son is he whom the father cha-
stened not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement,
whereof all are partakers, then are ye
bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fa-
thers of our flesh, which corrected us,
and we gave them reverence: shall we
much rather be in subjection unto
the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days
chastened *us* after their own pleasure;
but he for our profit, that we might
be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the pre-
sent seemeth to be joyous, but grie-
vous: nevertheless, afterward it
yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righ-
teousness unto them which are exer-
cised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands
which hang down, and the feeble
knees;

13 And make straight paths for
your feet, lest that which is lame be
turned out of the way, but let it ra-
ther be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and
holiness, without which no man shall
see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any
man fail of the grace of God; lest
any root of bitterness springing up,
trouble *you*, and thereby many be de-
filed;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicatour,
or profane person, as Esau, who
for one morsel of meat sold his birth-
right.

17 For ye know how that after-
ward when he would have inherited
the blessing, he was rejected: for
he found no place of repentance,
though he sought it carefully with
tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the
mount that might be touched, and
that burned with fire, nor unto black-
ness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet,
and the voice of words, which *voice*
they that heard, entreated that the
word should not be spoken to them
any more:

20 (For they could not endure
that which was commanded, And if so
much as a beast touch the mountain,
it shall be stoned, or thrust through
with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight,
that Moses said, I exceedingly fear
and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount
Sion, and unto the city of the living
God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to
an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and
church of the first-born which are
written in heaven, and to God the
judge of all, and to the spirits of just
men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of
the new covenant, and to the blood
of sprinkling, that speaketh better
things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that
speaketh: for if they escaped not who
refused him that spake on earth, much
more *shall not we escape*, if we turn
away from him that *speaketh* from
heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the
earth: but now he hath promised,
saying, Yet once more I shake not the
earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more,
signifieth the removing of those things
that are shaken, as of things that are
made, that those things which cannot
be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a king-
dom which cannot be moved, let us
have grace, whereby we may serve
God acceptably, with reverence and
godly fear.

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain
strangers: for thereby some have en-
tertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in
bonds, as bound with them; *and* them
which suffer adversity, as being your-
selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all,
and the bed undefiled: but whore-
mongers & adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without
covetousness; *and be* content with such
things as ye have: for he hath said, I
will never leave thee, nor forsake
thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The
Lord *is* my helper, and I will not
fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the
rule over you, who have spoken unto
you the word of God: whose faith
follow, considering the end of their
conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday,
and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The general epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is *no sooner* risen with a burning heat, *but* it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But

that whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let

him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that *is* from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

FRom whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not, that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you:

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse *your* hands, ye sinners, and purifie *your* hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth *his* brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is canker'd; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and killed* the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, *and* hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the

...gave rain, and the earth
...ght forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do err
...the truth, and one convert him;
20 Let him know, that he which con-
verteth the sinner from the errour of
his way, shall save a soul from death,
and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ *The first epistle general of* PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Peter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to
the strangers scattered through-
out Pontus, Galatia, Cappado-
cia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknow-
ledge of God the Father, through sanc-
tification of the Spirit unto obedi-
ence and sprinkling of the bloud of
Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and
peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God, and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, which accord-
ing to his abundant mercy, hath be-
gotten us again unto a lively hope,
by the resurrection of Jesus Christ
from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible,
and undefiled, and that fadeth not
away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of
God through faith unto salvation,
ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though
now for a season (if need be) ye are in
heaviness through manifold tempta-
tions.
7 That the trial of your faith being
much more precious then of gold that
perisheth, though it be tried with fire,
might be found unto praise, and ho-
nour, and glory at the appearing of
Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love;
in whom, though now ye see *him* not,
yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy un-
speakable, and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith,
even the salvation of *your* souls.
10 Of which salvation the prophets
have enquired and searched diligent-
ly, who prophesied of the grace *that*
should come unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner
of time the Spirit of Christ which was
in them did signifie, when it testified
beforehand the sufferings of Christ,
and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that
not unto themselves, but unto us they
did minister the things which are now
reported unto you by them that have
preached the gospel unto you, with the
holy Ghost sent down from heaven;
which things the angels desire to look
into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of
your mind, be sober, and hope to the
end for the grace that is to be brought
unto you at the revelation of Jesus
Christ;
14 As obedient children, not fashi-
oning your selves according to the
former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you
is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of
conversation;
16 Because it is written, Be ye holy,
for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father,
who without respect of persons judg-
eth according to every man's work,
pass the time of your sojourning here
in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye
were not redeemed with corruptible
things, *as* silver and gold, from your
vain conversation *received* by traditi-
on from your fathers;
19 But with the precious bloud of
Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish
and without spot:
20 Who verily was foreordained
before the foundation of the world,
but was manifest in these last times for
you;
21 Who by him do believe in God,
that raised him up from the dead, and
gave him glory, that your faith and
hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your
souls in obeying the truth through the
Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the
brethren; *see that ye* love one another
with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being born again, not of corrup-
tible seed, but of incorruptible, by the
word of God, which liveth and abi-
deth for ever.
24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all
the glory of man, as the flower of
grass. The grass withereth, and the
flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endu-
reth for ever. And this is the word
which by the gospel is preached unto
you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aside all ma-
lice, and all guile, and hypo-
crisies, and envies, and all evil-speak-
ings,
2 As new-born babes desire the sin-
cere milk of the word, that ye may
grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the
Lord *is* gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a liv-
ing stone, disallowed indeed of men,
but chosen of God, *and* precious,
5 Ye also as lively stones, are built
up a spiritual house, an holy priest-
hood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices,
acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in
the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a
chief corner-stone, elect, precious:
and he that believeth on him shall not
be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which be-
lieve, *he is* precious: but unto them
which be disobedient, the stone
which the builders disallowed, the
same is made the head of the cor-
ner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a
rock of offence, *even to them* which
stumble

stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake: whether it be to the king as supreme;

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently; this *is* acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered he threatned not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives,

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not that outward *adorning*, of plaiting hair, and of wearing of gold, or putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a and quiet spirit, which is in the of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in time, the holy women also who ed in God adorned themselves, ing in subjection unto their own bands;

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abr calling him Lord: whose daug ye are as long as ye do well, and not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwe them according to knowledge, g honour unto the wife as unto weaker vessel, and as being heirs ther of the grace of life; that prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind ving compassion one of another, as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courte

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or ing for railing: but contrari blessing; knowing that ye are th unto called, that ye should inh blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and good days, let him refrain his to from evil, and his lips that they no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil, and good; let him seek peace, and ens

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* the righteous, and his ears *are* unto their prayers: but the fac the Lord *is* against them that do

13 And who *is* he that will h you, if ye be followers of that w is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for rig ousness sake, happy *are ye*: and not afraid of their terrour, neither troubled;

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in hearts: and *be* ready always to an answer to every man that as you a reason of the hope that i you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; whereas they speak evil of you evil-doers, they may be ashamed falsly accuse your good conversa in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will God be so, that ye suffer for well ing, then for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once ed for sins, the just for the un (that he might bring us to God) ing put to death in the flesh, quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went a preached unto the spirits in pris

20 Which sometime were disobe ent, when once the long-suffering God waited in the days of Noah, the ark was a preparing, wher few, that is eight souls, were save water.

21 The like figure whereunto, e baptism

...h, doth also now save us, (not ...ting away of the filth of the ...) but the answer of a good ...onsci... towards God) by the resurrecti... ...f Jesus Christ:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is ...e right hand of God, angels, and ...orities, and powers being made ...ct unto him.

CHAP. IV.

...asmuch then as Christ hath suf... ...fered for us in the flesh, arm your ...s likewise with the same mind: ...e that hath suffered in the flesh, ...ceased from sin;
2 That he no longer should live the ...st of his time in the flesh, to the lusts ...en, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past of our life may ...ce us to have wrought the will of ...Gentiles, when we walked in lasci...iousness, lusts, excess of wine, revel..., banquetings, and abominable ...olatries:
4 Wherein they think it strange ...at you run not with them to the ...same excess of riot, speaking evil of ...you:
5 Who shall give account to him ...that is ready to judge the quick and ...the dead.
6 For, for this cause was the gospel ...preached also to them that are dead, ...that they might be judged according ...men in the flesh, but live according ...to God in the spirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: ...be ye therefore sober and watch unto ...prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent ...charity among your selves: for cha...rity shall cover the multitude of sins.
9 Use hospitality one to another ...without grudging.
10 As every man hath received the ...gift, even so minister the same one to ...another, as good stewards of the ma...nifold grace of God.
11 If any man speak, *let him speak* ...as the oracles of God; if any man ...minister, *let him do it* as of the abili...ty which God giveth: that God in all ...things may be glorified through Jesus ...Christ; to whom be praise and do...minion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not strange ...concerning the fiery trial, which is fo...r your, as though some strange thing ...happened unto you:
13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are ...partakers of Christs sufferings; that ...when his glory shall be revealed, ye ...may be glad also with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name ...of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit ...of glory and of God resteth upon ...you: on their part he is evil spoken ...of, but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you suffer as a ...murderer, or *as a* thief, or *as* an evil...doer, or as a busie-body in other mens ...matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Chri...stian, let him not be ashamed; but let ...him glorifie God on this behalf.
17 For the time *is come* that judg...ment must begin at the house of God: ...and if it first *begin* at us, what shall the ...end *be* of them that obey not the ...gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely ...be saved, where shall the ungodly ...and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer ...according to the will of God, commit ...the keeping of their souls *to him* in ...well-doing, as unto a faithful Cre...ator.

CHAP. V.

THE elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an elder, ...and a witness of the sufferings of ...Christ, and also a partaker of the ...glory that shall be revealed:
2 Feed the flock of God which is ...among you, taking the oversight ...*thereof*, not by constraint, but will...lingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ...ready mind;
3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* ...heritage, but being ensamples to the ...flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd ...shall appear, ye shall receive a crown ...of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise ye younger, submit ...your selves unto the elder: yea all *of ...you* be subject one to another, and be ...clothed with humility: for God re...sisteth the proud, and giveth grace to ...the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore ...under the mighty hand of God, that ...he may exalt you in due time:
7 Casting all your care upon him, ...for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because ...your adversary the devil, as a roring ...lion, walketh about, seeking whom ...he may devour.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, ...knowing that the same afflictions are ...accomplished in your brethren that ...are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, who ...hath called us unto his eternal glory ...by Christ Jesus, after that ye have ...suffered a while, make you perfect, ...stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.
11 To him *be* glory and dominion ...for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus a faithful brother ...unto you (as I suppose) I have writ...ten briefly, exhorting and testifying, ...that this is the true grace of God ...wherein ye stand.
13 The *church that is* at Babylon ...elected together with *you*, saluteth ...you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.
14 Greet ye one another with a kiss ...of charity. Peace *be* with you all that ...are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, vertue; and to vertue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not of old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were moved* by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing, and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings

...ists coming

...they feast with you;

...having eyes full of adultery, and ...cannot cease from sin; beguiling ...unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him *be* glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The first epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly

truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he *is* the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the

and it doth not yet appear what
shall be: but we know, that when
all appear, we shall be like him;
we shall see him as he is.
And every man that hath this
in him, purifieth himself, even
as he is pure.
Whosoever committeth sin, trans-
eth also the law: for sin is the
ression of the law.
And ye know that he was mani-
to take away our sins; and in
is no sin.
Whosoever abideth in him, sin-
not: whosoever sinneth, hath
een him, neither known him.
Little children, let no man de-
you: He that doeth righteous-
is righteous, even as he is right-
:
He that committeth sin, is of the
; for the devil sinneth from the
ginning. For this purpose the
of God was manifested, that he
destroy the works of the devil.
Whosoever is born of God, doth
commit sin; for his seed remain-
him: and he cannot sin, be-
he is born of God.
In this the children of God are
fest, and the children of the
l: Whosoever doeth not righte-
sness, is not of God, neither he
loveth not his brother.
For this is the message that ye
d from the beginning, that we
uld love one another.
Not as Cain, *who* was of that
cked one, and slew his brother:
d wherefore slew he him? Because
own works were evil, and his bro-
's righteous.
Marvel not, my brethren, if the
rld hate you.
We know that we have passed
death unto life, because we
e the brethren: he that loveth not
s brother, abideth in death.
Whosoever hateth his brother,
murderer: and ye know that no
murderer hath eternal life abiding in
m.
Hereby perceive we the love of
d, because he laid down his life for
s: and we ought to lay down *our*
es for the brethren.
But whoso hath this worlds
od, and seeth his brother have
ed, and shutteth up his bowels *of*
mpassion from him, how dwelleth
e love of God in him?
My little children, let us not
ve in word, neither in tongue, but
deed and in truth.
And hereby we know that we
e of the truth, and shall assure our
arts before him.
For if our heart condemn us,
d is greater than our heart, and
oweth all things.
Beloved, if our heart condemn
s not, *then* have we confidence to-
ard God.
And whatsoever we ask, we re-
ive of him, because we keep his
mmandments, and do those things
at are pleasing in his sight.
And this is his commandment,
that we should believe on the name of
his Son Jesus Christ, and love one
another, as he gave us command-
ment.
And he that keepeth his com-
mandments, dwelleth in him, and he
in him: and hereby we know that he
abideth in us, by the Spirit which he
hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

Beloved, believe not every spirit,
but try the spirits whether they
are of God: because many false pro-
phets are gone out into the world.
Hereby know ye the Spirit of
God: Every spirit that confesseth
that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh,
is of God.
And every spirit that confesseth
not that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh, is not of God. and this is
that *spirit* of antichrist whereof
you have heard that it should come,
and even now already is it in the
world.
Ye are of God, little children,
and have overcome them: because
greater is he that is in you, then he
that is in the world.
They are of the world: there-
fore speak they of the world, and
the world heareth them.
We are of God: he that know-
eth God, heareth us; he that is not of
God, heareth not us. Hereby know
we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit
of errour.
Beloved, let us love one another:
for love is of God; and every one
that loveth, is born of God, and
knoweth God.
He that loveth not, knoweth not
God; for God is love.
In this was manifested the love of
God towards us, because that God
sent his onely begotten Son into the
world, that we might live through
him.
Herein is love, not that we
loved God, but that he loved us, and
sent his Son *to be* the propitiation
for our sins.
Beloved, if God so loved us, we
ought also to love one another.
No man hath seen God at any
time. If we love one another, God
dwelleth in us, and his love is per-
fected in us.
Hereby know we that we dwell
in him, and he in us, because he
hath given us of his Spirit.
And we have seen and do te-
stifie, that the Father sent the Son *to*
be the Saviour of the world.
Whosoever shall confess that Je-
sus is the Son of God, God dwelleth
in him, and he in God.
And we have known and be-
lieved the love that God hath to us.
God is love; and he that dwelleth
in love, dwelleth in God, and God
in him.
Herein is our love made perfect,
that we may have boldness in the day
of judgment: because as he is, so are
we in this world.

18 There

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

¶ The second epistle of JOHN.

THe elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God

...el, is partaker of his evil deeds.
14 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.
15 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third epistle of JOHN.

1 The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren; and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The general epistle of JUDE.

1 Jude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.
6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.
7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.
11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,
15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed,

mitted, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great *swelling words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, build your selves on your most holy praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the God, looking for the mercy Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal

22 And of some have com making a difference:

23 And others save with fe ling *them* out of the fire; hat the garment spotted by the fle

24 Now unto him that is keep you from falling, and to *you* faultless before the pre his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise Go Saviour, *be* glory and majes minion and power, both now ever. Amen.

¶ The REVELATION of S. JOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

THe Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOhn to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which a Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto na, and unto Pergamos, and Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the that spake with me. And being ed, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the candlesticks, *one* like unto the man, clothed with a garment do the foot, and girt about the pap a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs white like wooll as white as and his eyes *were* as a flame of

15 And his feet like unto fine as if they burned in a furnace a voice as the sound of many wa

16 And he had in his right seven stars: and out of his m went a sharp two-edged sword: his countenance *was* as the sun neth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I his feet as dead: and he laid his hand upon me, saying unto me not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and dead; and behold, I am alive evermore, Amen; and have the of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou seen, and the things which are, the things which shall be hereafter

20 The mystery of the seven which thou sawest in my right and the seven golden candle The seven stars are the angels seven churches: and the seven dlesticks which thou sawest, are seven churches.

CHAP. II.

UNto the angel of the church Ephesus, write. These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars his right hand, who walketh in midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how canst not bear them which are and thou hast tried them which

are apostles, and are not; and
found them liars:
And hast born, and hast patience,
for my names sake hast laboured,
hast not fainted.
Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* a-
gainst thee, because thou hast left thy
first love.
Remember therefore from whence
thou art fallen, and repent, and do
thy first works; or else I will come
unto thee quickly, and will remove
thy candlestick out of his place, ex-
cept thou repent.
But this thou hast, that thou ha-
test the deeds of the Nicolaitanes,
which I also hate.
He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the church-
es; To him that overcometh will I
give to eat of the tree of life, which is
in the midst of the paradise of God.
And unto the angel of the church
in Smyrna, write, These things saith
the first and the last, which was dead,
and is alive;
I know thy works, and tribulation,
and poverty, (but thou art rich)
and *I know* the blasphemy of them
which say they are Jews, and are not,
but are the synagogue of Satan.
Fear none of those things which
thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall
cast some of you into prison, that ye
may be tried; and ye shall have tri-
bulation ten days: be thou faithful
unto death, and I will give thee a
crown of life.
He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the churches,
He that overcometh shall not be hurt
of the second death.
And to the angel of the church
in Pergamos, write, These things
saith he, which hath the sharp sword
with two edges,
I know thy works, and where
thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat
is: and thou holdest fast my name,
and hast not denied my faith, even
in those days wherein Antipas *was*
my faithful martyr, who was slain
among you, where Satan dwelleth.
But I have a few things against
thee, because thou hast there them
that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who
taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block
before the children of Israel, to eat
things sacrificed unto idols, and to
commit fornication.
So hast thou also them that hold
the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes,
which thing I hate.
Repent; or else I will come
unto thee quickly, and will fight a-
gainst them with the sword of my
mouth.
He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; To him that overcometh
will I give to eat of the hidden man-
na, and will give him a white stone,
and in the stone a new name written,
which no man knoweth, saving he
that receiveth it.
And unto the angel of the
church in Thyatira, write, These
things saith the Son of God, who
hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire,
and his feet *are* like fine brass;
I know thy works, and charity,
and service, and faith, and thy pati-
ence, and thy works; and the last *to
be* more then the first.
Notwithstanding, I have a few
things against thee, because thou suf-
fereſt that woman Jezabel, which cal-
leth her self a propheteſs, to teach and
to seduce my servants to commit for-
nication, and to eat things sacrificed
unto idols.
And I gave her space to repent
of her fornication, and she repent-
ed not.
Behold, I will cast her into a
bed, and them that commit adultery
with her into great tribulation, ex-
cept they repent of their deeds.
And I will kill her children
with death; and all the churches shall
know that I am he which searcheth
the reins and hearts: and I will give
unto every one of you according to
your works.
But unto you I say, and unto
the reſt in Thyatira, As many as have
not this doctrine, and which have
not known the depths of Satan, as
they speak, I will put upon you none
other burden.
But that which ye have *already*,
hold fast *till* I come.
And he that overcometh, and
keepeth my works unto the end, to
him will I give power over the nati-
ons:
(And he shall rule them with a
rod of iron: as the veſſels of a pot-
ter shall they be broken to shivers)
even as I received of my Father.
And I will give him the morn-
ing star.
He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the *Spirit* saith unto the
churches.

CHAP. III.

And unto the angel of the church
in Sardis, write, These things
saith he that hath the seven Spirits of
God, and the seven stars; I know thy
works, that thou hast a name that
thou liveſt, and art dead.
Be watchful, and strengthen the
things which remain, that are ready
to die: for I have not found thy
works perfect before God.
Remember therefore how thou
hast received, and heard, and hold
fast, and repent. If therefore thou
shalt not watch, I will come on thee
as a thief, and thou shalt not know
what hour I will come upon thee.
Thou hast a few names even in
Sardis, which have not defiled their
garments; and they shall walk with
me in white: for they are worthy.
He that overcometh, the same
shall be clothed in white raiment; and
I will not blot out his name out of
the book of life, but I will confeſs
his name before my Father, and be-
fore his angels.
He that hath an ear, let him hear

hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith churches.

CHAP. IV.

After this, I looked, and a door *was* opened in and the first voice which I h as it were of a trumpet tal me; which said, Come up h I will shew thee things w be hereafter.

2 And immediately I w spirit: and behold, a thron in heaven, and *one* sat on th

3 And he that sat was to on like a jasper, and a sardin and *there was* a rainbow a bout the throne, in sight l an emerald.

4 And round about the *were* four and twenty seat upon the seats: I saw four and elders sitting, clothed in w ment; and they had on the crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne ed lightnings, and thunding voices: And *there were* seven fire burning before the throne are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne th a sea of glass, like unto crys in the midst of the throne, and about the throne *were* four be of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* li and the second beast like t the third beast had a face a and the fourth beast *was* lik eagle.

8 And the four beasts had them six wings about him, a *were* full of eyes within: a rest not day and night, saying holy, holy, Lord God almigh was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gi ry and honour, and thanks that sat on the throne, who for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty el down before him that sat throne, and worship him that for ever and ever, and cas crowns before the throne, sayi

11 Thou art worthy, O L receive glory, and honour, an er: for thou hast created all and for thy pleasure they are were created.

CHAP. V.

And I saw in the right h him that sat on the thro book written within and on the side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel claiming with a loud voice, worthy to open the book, and to the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, earth, neither under the earth able to open the book, neither thereon.

4 And I wept much beca man was found worthy to o and to read the book, neith ook thereon.

...one of the elders saith unto
...not: behold, the Lion of the
...Judah, the root of David,
...ailed to open the book, and
...the seven seals thereof.
...I beheld, and lo, in the midst
...throne, and of the four beasts,
...the midst of the elders stood a
...as it had been slain, having se-
...ns, and seven eyes, which are
...seven spirits of God sent forth into
...earth.
...he came and took the book
...the right hand of him that sat
...the throne.
...when he had taken the book,
...four beasts, and four *and* twenty
...fell down before the Lamb, ha-
...every one of them harps, and gol-
...vials full of odours, which are the
...prayers of saints.
...they sung a new song, saying,
...art worthy to take the book,
...to open the seals thereof: for thou
...wast slain, and hast redeemed us to
...God by thy blood out of every kin-
...dred, and tongue, and people, and
...nation;
...hast made us unto our God,
...kings and priests: and we shall reign
...on the earth.
...I beheld, and I heard the
...voice of many angels round about the
...throne, and the beasts, and the elders:
...and the number of them was ten thou-
...sand times ten thousand, and thou-
...sands of thousands;
...saying with a loud voice, Wor-
...thy is the Lamb that was slain, to re-
...ceive power, and riches, and wisdom,
...and strength, and honour, and glory,
...and blessing.
...And every creature which is in
...heaven, and on the earth, and under the
...earth, and such as are in the sea, and all
...that are in them, heard I, saying, Bles-
...sing, and honour, and glory, and pow-
...er, unto him that sitteth upon the
...throne, and unto the Lamb for ever
...and ever.
...And the four beasts said, Amen.
...And the four *and* twenty elders fell
...down and worshipped him that liveth
...for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

...I saw when the Lamb opened
...one of the seals, and I heard, as it
...were the noise of thunder, one of the
...beasts, saying, Come, and see.
...And I saw, and behold, a white
...horse: and he that sat on him had a
...bow; and a crown was given unto
...him: and he went forth conquering,
...and to conquer.
...And when he had opened the se-
...cond seal, I heard the second beast say,
...Come, and see.
...There went out another horse
...that was red: and *power* was given to
...him that sat thereon, to take peace
...from the earth, and that they should
...kill one another: and there was given
...unto him a great sword.
...And when he had opened the third
...seal, I heard the third beast say, Come,
...and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black
...horse; and he that sat on him had
...a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scrowl when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have

sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* fourty *and* four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any

e tree; but only those men which
e not the seal of God in their fore-
ds.
And to them it was given that they
ould not kill them, but that they
ould be tormented five months: and
eir torment *was* as the torment of
corpion, when he striketh a man.
And in those days shall men seek
ath, and shall not find it; and shall
esire to die, and death shall flee from
em.
And the shapes of the locusts *were*
ke unto horses prepared unto battel;
d on their heads *were* as it were
owns like gold, and their faces *were*
the faces of men.
And they had hair as the hair of
omen, and their teeth were as *the*
eth of lions.
And they had breastplates, as it
ere breastplates of iron; and the
ound of their wings *was* as the sound
chariots of many horses running
battel.
And they had tails like unto
corpions, and there were stings in
eir tails: and their power *was* to
urt men five months.
And they had a king over them,
hich *is* the angel of the bottomless
pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue
s Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue
hath *his* name Apollyon.
One woe is past, *and* behold, there
come two woes more hereafter.
And the sixth angel sounded, and
heard a voice from the four horns
of the golden altar which is before
God,
Saying to the sixth angel which
had the trumpet, Loose the four an-
gels which are bound in the great ri-
ver Euphrates.
And the four angels were loosed,
which were prepared for an hour, and
a day, and a month, and a year, for to
slay the third part of men.
And the number of the army of
the horsemen *were* two hundred thou-
sand thousand: and I heard the num-
ber of them.
And thus I saw the horses in the
vision, and them that sat on them, hav-
ing breastplates of fire, and of jacinct,
and brimstone: and the heads of the
horses *were* as the heads of lions; and
out of their mouths issued fire, and
smoke, and brimstone.
By these three was the third part
of men killed, by the fire, and by the
smoke, and by the brimstone, which
issued out of their mouths.
For their power is in their
mouth, and in their tails: for their
tails *were* like unto serpents, and
had heads, and with them they do
hurt.
And the rest of the men which
were not killed by these plagues, yet
repented not of the works of their
hands, that they should not worship
devils, and idols of gold and silver,
and brass, and stone, and of wood:
which neither can see, nor hear, nor
walk:
Neither repented they of their
murders, nor of their sorceries, nor
of their fornication, nor of their
thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty angel
come down from heaven, clothed
with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* up-
on his head, and his face *was* as it
were the sun, and his feet as pillars
of fire.
And he had in his hand a little
book open: and he set his right foot
upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the
earth,
And cried with a loud voice, as
when a lion roareth: and when he had
cried, seven thunders uttered their
voices.
And when the seven thunders had
uttered their voices, I was about to
write: and I heard a voice from hea-
ven, saying unto me, Seal up those
things which the seven thunders utter-
ed, and write them not.
And the angel which I saw stand
upon the sea, and upon the earth, lift-
ed up his hand to heaven,
And sware by him that liveth for
ever and ever, who created heaven,
and the things that therein are, and
the earth and the things that therein
are, and the sea and the things which
are therein, that there should be time
no longer:
But in the days of the voice of the
seventh angel, when he shall begin to
sound, the mystery of God should be
finished, as he hath declared to his ser-
vants the prophets.
And the voice which I heard from
heaven spake unto me again, and said,
Go, *and* take the little book which is
open in the hand of the angel, which
standeth upon the sea, and upon the
earth.
And I went unto the angel, and
said unto him, Give me the little book.
And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat
it up; and it shall make thy belly bit-
ter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet
as honey.
And I took the little book out
of the angels hand, and ate it up; and
it was in my mouth sweet as honey:
and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly
was bitter.
And he said unto me, Thou must
prophesie again before many peo-
ples, and nations, and tongues, and
kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like
unto a rod: and the angel stood,
saying, Rise, and measure the temple
of God, and the altar, and them that
worship therein.
But the court which is without
the temple leave out, and measure it
not; for it is given unto the Gentiles:
and the holy city shall they tread un-
der foot fourty *and* two months.
And I will give *power* unto my
two witnesses, and they shall prophesie
a thousand two hundred *and* three-
score days clothed in sackcloth.
These are the two olive-trees, and

the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake was slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, *and* behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child assoonas it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth

...uth water as a flood, after the wo-
...; that he might cause her to be
...ried away of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman,
...the earth opened her mouth, and
...llowed up the flood which the dra-
...cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with
...woman, and went to make war
...the remnant of her seed, which
...p the commandments of God, and
...e the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 And I stood upon the sand of the
...sea, and saw a beast rise up out
...e sea, having seven heads and ten
...ns, and upon his horns ten crowns,
...upon his heads the name of blas-
...my.
2 And the beast which I saw was like
...a leopard, and his feet were as
...feet of a bear, and his mouth as the
...uth of a lion: and the dragon gave
...his power, and his seat, and great
...thority.
3 And I saw one of his heads, as it
...e wounded to death; and his dead-
...wound was healed: and all the
...rld wondred after the beast.
4 And they worshipped the dragon
...ich gave power unto the beast: and
...y worshipped the beast, saying, Who
...ke unto the beast? who is able to
...ke war with him?
5 And there was given unto him a
...uth speaking great things, and
...asphemies; and power was given un-
...him to continue fourty *and* two
...onths.
6 And he opened his mouth in blas-
...my against God, to blaspheme his
...me, and his tabernacle, and them
...t dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to
...ke war with the saints, and to over-
...me them: and power was given him
...er all kindreds, and tongues, and
...tions.
8 And all that dwell upon the earth
...ll worship him, whose names are
...t written in the book of life of the
...mb slain from the foundation of the
...rld.
9 If any man have an ear, let him
...ar.
10 He that leadeth into captivity,
...all go into captivity: He that kil-
...th with the sword, must be killed
...th the sword. Here is the patience
...d the faith of the saints.
11 And I beheld another beast co-
...ing up out of the earth, and he had
...o horns like a lamb, and he spake as
...dragon.
12 And he exerciseth all the power
...the first beast before him, and caus-
...th the earth, and them which dwell
...rein, to worship the first beast,
...ose deadly wound was healed.
13 And he doeth great wonders, so
...at he maketh fire come down from
...aven on the earth in the sight of men,
14 And deceiveth them that dwell on
...e earth, by *the means of* those mira-
...es which he had power to do in the
...ght of the beast, saying to them that
...ell on the earth, that they should
make an image to the beast which had
the wound by a sword, and did live.
15 And he had power to give life
unto the image of the beast, that the
image of the beast should both speak,
and cause that as many as would not
worship the image of the beast, should
be killed.
16 And he causeth all, both small
and great, rich and poor, free and
bond, to receive a mark in their right
hand, or in their foreheads:
17 And that no man might buy or
sell, save he that had the mark, or the
name of the beast, or the number of his
name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that
hath understanding count the num-
ber of the beast: for it is the number
of a man; and his number is six hun-
dred threescore *and* six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood
on the mount Sion, and with him
an hundred fourty *and* four thou-
sand, having his Fathers name written
in their foreheads.
2 And I heard a voice from heaven,
as the voice of many waters, and as the
voice of a great thunder: and I heard
the voice of harpers harping with their
harps:
3 And they sung as it were a new
song before the throne, and before
the four beasts, and the elders: and
no man could learn that song, but the
hundred *and* fourty *and* four thou-
sand, which were redeemed from the
earth.
4 These are they which were not
defiled with women; for they are vir-
gins: these are they which follow the
Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these
were redeemed from among men, *be-
ing* the first-fruits unto God, and to
the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found no
guile: for they are without fault be-
fore the throne of God.
6 And I saw another angel fly in
the midst of heaven, having the ever-
lasting gospel to preach unto them
that dwell on the earth, and to every
nation, and kindred, and tongue, and
people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear
God, and give glory to him, for the
hour of his judgment is come: and
worship him that made heaven and
earth, and the sea, and the fountains of
waters.
8 And there followed another an-
gel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen,
that great city, because she made all
nations drink of the wine of the wrath
of her fornication.
9 And the third angel followed
them, saying with a loud voice, If any
man worship the beast and his image,
and receive *his* mark in his forehead,
or in his hand,
10 The same shall drink of the wine
of the wrath of God, which is poured
out without mixture into the cup of
his indignation; and he shall be tor-
mented with fire and brimstone in the

presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshiped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead *was a* name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast *that* carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness: for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said unto me, *See thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold

...se, a white horse: and he that ...upon him was called faithful and ...e, and in righteousness he doth ...ge and make war.
12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, ...pon his head were many crowns; ...e had a name written that no ...n knew but he himself:
13 And he was clothed with a ve...dipt in blood: and his name is ...led, The Word of God.
14 And the armies which were in ...ven followed him upon white ...ses, clothed in fine linen, white ...d clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a ...sharp sword, that with it he should ...te the nations: and he shall rule ...m with a rod of iron: and he ...ddeth the wine-press of the fierce...ess and wrath of almighty God.
16 And he hath on his vesture, and ...on his thigh a name written, KING ...KINGS, AND LORD OF ...RDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in ...e sun; and he cried with a loud ...ce, saying to all the fowls that fly ...the midst of heaven, Come and ga...r your selves together unto the sup...of the great God;
18 That ye may eat the flesh of ...gs, and the flesh of captains, and ...flesh of mighty men, and the flesh ...horses, and of them that sit on ...m, and the flesh of all men, ...h free and bond, both small and ...eat.
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings ...the earth, and their armies gather...together to make war against him ...at sat on the horse, and against his ...my.
20 And the beast was taken, and ...h him the false prophet that ...ought miracles before him, with ...ch he deceived them that had re...ved the mark of the beast, and them ...worshipped his image. These both ...re cast alive into a lake of fire ...rning with brimstone.
21 And the remnant were slain with ...e sword of him that sat upon the ...se, which *sword* proceeded out of ...s mouth: and all the fowls were ...led with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an angel come down ...m from heaven, having the key of ...e bottomless pit, and a great chain ...n his hand.
2 And he laid hold on the dragon ...e old serpent, which is the devil and ...tan, & bound him a thousand years,
3 And cast him into the bottomless ...t, and shut him up, and set a seal ...upon him, that he should deceive the ...tions no more, till the thousand ...rs should be fulfilled: and after ...rds he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, and they sat ...upon them, and judgment was given ...unto them: and *I saw* the souls of ...them that were beheaded for the wit...ness of Jesus, and for the word of ...God, and which had not worshipped ...the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.
7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: This is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more

more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* fourty *and* four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinct; the twelfth, a amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was *there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust

st still: and he which is filthy, let
be filthy still: and he that is righ-
s, let him be righteous still: and
at is holy, let him be holy still.
And behold, I come quickly;
my reward *is* with me, to give
man according as his work shall

I am Alpha and Omega, the be-
ning and the end, the first and the

Blessed *are* they that do his com-
ments, that they may have right
e tree of life, and may enter in
gh the gates into the city.
For without *are* dogs, and for-
rs, and whoremongers, and mur-
rs, and idolaters, and whosoever
ves and maketh a lie.
I Jesus have sent mine angel to
ify unto you these things in the
urches. I am the root and the off-
of David, *and* the bright and
rning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come: And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book. If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

Martin
Champion
Horsbook

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMS,

Collected into English Metre,

BY

Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins, and others.

Set forth and allowed to be sung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Evening Prayer, and also before and after Sermons; and moreover in private houses, for their godly solace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly Songs and Ballads, which tend onely to the nourishing of vice, and corrupting of Youth.

JAM. 5.

Is any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merry, let him sing Psalms.

COLOS. 3.

Let the word of God dwell plenteously in you, in all wisdom, teaching and exhorting one another in Psalms, Hymns, and spiritual Songs, singing unto the Lord with grace in your hearts.

LONDON,
Printed for the Company of STATIONERS. 1680.

	Psalm.
A	
All land and	30
All people	49
Attend my people	78
Amid the preſs	82
All people that	100
B	
Be light and	81
Bleſſed are	119
Bleſſed art thou	128
Behold and have	134
Before the Lord	142
Bleſſ be the Lord	144
D	
Do not, O God	38
E	
Except the Lord	127
G	
Give to the	29
Grudge not to	37
Great is the Lord	48
God ſave me for	54
Give praiſes unto	105
Give thanks unto	107
Give laud unto	148
H	
Help, Lord	12
How long	13
Have mercy on	51
Have mercy, Lord	56
Have mercy on	67
However it be	73
How pleaſant is	84
He that within	91
I	
Incline thine	5
I truſt in God	11
In trouble and	20
I lift my heart	25
I will give laud	34
I ſaid, I will	39
I waited long	40
Judge and revenge	43
I with my voice	77
In a thing	92
In God the Lord	100
In mercy will	101
In ſpeechleſs	109
I love the Lord	116
In trouble and	120
I lift mine eyes	121
I did in heart	122
L	
Lord in thy	6
Lord keep	16
Lord be my judge	26
Lord, lead my	31
Like as the hart	42
Let God ariſe	68
Lord, give thy	72
Lord bowe thine	86
Lord God of	88
Lord to the	130
Lord ſave me	140
Lord hear my	143
M	
My ſhepherd	23
My heart	45
My ſoul to God	62
My Lord my God	71
My ſoul give laud	103
My ſoul praiſe	104
My ſoul praiſe	146
N	
Not unto us	115
Now Iſrael	124
O	
O Lord how are	3
O God that	4
O Lord my God	7
O God our Lord	8
O Lord within thy	15
O Lord give ear	17
O God my ſtrength	18
O Lord how joyful	21
O God my God	22
O Lord I put my	31
Our ears have	44
O Lord conſider	51
O God give ear	55
O Lord thou didſt	60
O God my God	63
O Lord unto	64
O God to me	70
O God the Gentiles	79
O Lord thou doſt	94
O come let us	95
O ſing ye now	98
O hear my prayer	102
O God my heart	108
O all ye nations	117
O give ye thanks	118
O Lord that	123
Oft they (now	129
O Lord, I am not	131
O how happy a	133
O praiſe the Lord	135
O laud the Lord	136
O Lord thou haſt	139
O Lord upon thee	141
P	
Put me not	38
Praiſe ye the	106
Praiſe ye the Lord	136
Praiſe ye the Lord	147
R	
Regard O Lord	61
Remember	132
S	
Send aid and	20
Save me, O	54
Sing ye with praiſe	81
Such as in God	125
Sing ye unto	149
T	
The man is bleſt	1
There is no	14
The heavens and	19
The Lord is onely	24
The earth is	24
The Lord is both	47
Thou art, O Lord	50
The man is bleſt	112
The wicked with	37
The man is bleſt	112
The Lord is our	115
The mighty God	50
The God of	75
The fooliſh man	53
Take pity for	57
Thy praiſe alone	65
To all that now	67
Thou Herd that	80
Thou haſt been	85
That city ſhall	87
To ſing the merc	89
Thou Lord haſt	89
The Lord as king	93
The Lord doth	97
The Lord doth	99
The Lord did ſa	111
The man is bleſt	112
Thoſe that do p	125
Thee will I prais	138
Thee will I laud	145
U	
Unto thee, O	25
W	
Why did the	10
With heart	26
What is the	39
Why doſt thou	42
Why art thou,	43
With heart I do	111
When Iſrael by	114
When that the	126
Whenas we ſit	137
Y	
Ye righteous	33
Ye people	47
Ye rulers that	58
Ye men of	82
Ye children	113
Yield unto	96

Psalm. I. *T. S.*

He man is blest that hath not
to wicked read his ear : (bent
Nor led his life as sinners do,
nor sat in scorners chair.
But in the law of God the Lord
doth set his whole delight :
And in that law doth exercise
himself both day and night.
He shall be like the tree that grows
fast by the rivers side, (fruit
Which bringeth forth most pleasant
in her due time and tide.
Whose leaf shall never fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand :
And so all things shall prosper well,
that this man takes in hand.
But shall not the ungodly men,
they shall be nothing so :
But as the dust which from the earth
the wind drives to and fro.
Therefore shall not the wicked men
in judgment stand upright :
Nor yet the sinners with the just
shall come in place or sight.
For why ? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known :
But the way of wicked men
shall quite be overthrown.

Psal. II. *T. S.*

Why did the Gentiles tumults raise?
and what rage was in their brain ?
Did the Jewish people muse,
a thing all is but vain ?
The kings and rulers of the earth
in order and are all bent
Against the Lord and Christ his Son,
with him among us sent.
Let us be bound to them, say they!
and all their bonds be broke :
And from their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride :
Whose them all as mocking-stocks
throughout the world so wide.
Then in his wrath the Lord will say
unto them upon a day :
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will say,
I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill :
Therefore (Lord) preach thy law,
and declare thy will.
For unto me the Lord himself
hath thus of late wot,
Thou art my dear and onely Son,
this day I thee begot.
Ask of me I will give to thee,
the heathen at thy request :
And the ends and coasts of all the earth
thine own shall be possest. (mace,
Thou shalt them bruise even with a
as with a potters shards, shalt break
them in iron rod.
Now O kings and rulers all,
be wise and learn'd,
Ye masters of the world
and governors discern'd.
Unto the Lord serve the Lord above
with fear and in fear,
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiss and eke embrace
his blessed Son, I say,
Least in his wrath ye suddenly
perish in the mid-way.
13 If once his wrath never so small
shall kindle in his breast :
O then all they that trust in Christ
shall happy be and blest.

Psal. III. *T. S.*

O Lord, how are my foes increast!
which vex me more and more!
1 They kill my heart when as they say,
God can him not restore.
3 But thou, O Lord, art my defence,
when I am hard beset:
My worship and mine honour both,
and thou hold'st up my head.
4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry :
And he out of his holy hill
did hear me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I slept and rose again :
For why ? I know assuredly
the Lord will me sustain.
6 If ten thousand had hemm'd me in,
I could not be afraid :
For thou art still my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid :
Rise up, therefore, save me, my God,
For now to thee I call :
7 For thou hast broke the cheeks and
of these wicked men all. (teeth
8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord above :
Thou dost bestow upon thy folk
thy blessing and thy love.

Psal. IV. *T. S.*

O God that art my righteousness,
Lord hear me when I call :
Thou hast set me at liberty,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Have mercy (Lord) therefore on me,
and grant me my request :
For unto thee unfeignedly
to cry I will not rest.
3 O mortal men, how long will ye
my glory thus despise ?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies ?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuse :
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuse.
5 Sin not but stand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart :
And in your chamber quietly
see you your selves convert.
6 Offer to God the sacrifice
of righteousness, I say,
And look that in the living Lord
you put your trust alway.
The greater sort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace :
But, Lord, grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace. (heart
7 For thou thereby shalt make my
more joyful and more glad,

A Table for the whole number of PSALMS.

	Psalm.
A	
All land and	30
All people	47
Attend my people	78
Amid the preis	82
All people that	100
B	
BE light and	81
Blessed are	119
Blessed art thou	128
Behold and have	134
Before the Lord	142
Blest be the Lord	144
D	
DO not, O God	38
E	
EXcept the Lord	127
G	
GIve to the	29
Grudge not to	37
Great is the Lord	48
God save me for	54
Give praises unto	105
Give thanks unto	107
Give laud unto	148
H	
HElp, Lord	12
How long	13
Have mercy on	51
Have mercy, Lord	56
Have mercy on	67
However it be	73
How pleasant is	84
He that within	91
I	
INcline thine	5
I trust in God	11
In trouble and	20
I lift my heart	25
I will give laud	34
I said, I will	39
I waited long	40
Judge and revenge	43
I with my voice	77
It is a thing	92
In God the Lord	100
I mercy will	101
In speechless	109
I love the Lord	116
In trouble and	120
I lift mine eyes	121
I did in heart	122
L	
LOrd in thy	6
Lord keep	16
Lord be my judge	26
Lord plead my	35
Like as the hart	42
Let God arise	68
Lord, give thy	72
Lord bowe thine	86
Lord God of	88
Lord to the	130
Lord save me	140
Lord hear my	143
M	
MY shepherd	23
My heart	45
My soul to God	62
My Lord my God	71
My soul give laud	103
My soul praise	104
My soul praise	146
N	
NOt unto us	115
Now Israel	124
O	
O Lord how are	3
O God that	4
O Lord my God	7
O God our Lord	8
O Lord within thy	15
O Lord give ear	17
O God my strength	18
O Lord how joyful	21
O God my God	22
O Lord I put my	31
Our ears have	44
O Lord consider	51
O God give ear	55
O Lord thou didst	60
O God my God	63
O Lord unto	64
O God to me	70
O God the Gentiles	79
O Lord thou dost	94
O come let us	95
O sing ye now	98
O hear my prayer	102
O God my heart	108
O all ye nations	117
O give ye thanks	118
O Lord that	123
Oft they (now	129
O Lord, I am not	131
O how happy a	133
O praise the Lord	135
O laud the Lord	136
O Lord thou hast	139
O Lord upon thee	141
P	
PUt me not	38
Praise ye the	106
Praise ye the Lord	136
Praise ye the Lord	147
R	
REgard O Lord	61
Remember	132
S	
SEnd aid and	20
Save me, O	54
Sing ye with praise	81
Such as in God	82
Sing ye unto	149
T	
THe man is blest	1
There is no	14
The heavens and	19
The Lord is onely	24
The earth is	24
The Lord is both	33
Thou art, O Lord,	36
The man is blest	41
The wicked with	36
The man is blest	41
The Lord is our	46
The mighty God	50
The God of	50
The foolish man	53
Take pity for	57
Thy praise alone	65
To all that now	67
Thou Herd that	80
Thou hast been	85
That city shall	87
To sing the mercies	89
Thou Lord hast	89
The Lord as king	93
The Lord doth	96
The Lord doth	97
The Lord did say	99
The man is blest	112
Those that do put	125
Thee will I praise	138
Thee will I laud	145
U	
UNto thee, God	65
W	
WHy did the	10
With heart	9
What is the cause	10
Why doth thou	43
Why art thou, Lord	74
With heart I do	111
When Israel by	114
When that the	126
Whenas we sat	137
Y	
YE righteous	33
Ye people all	49
Ye rulers that	58
Ye men on earth	67
Ye children who	34
Yield unto God	96

The Psalms of DAVID *in metre.*

Psalm. I. *T. S.*

THe man is blest that hath not
to wicked read his ear : (bent,
Nor led his life as sinners do,
nor sat in scorners chair.
But in the law of God the Lord
doth set his whole delight :
And in that law doth exercise
himself both day and night.
He shall be like the tree that grows
fast by the rivers side, (fruit
Which bringeth forth most pleasant
in her due time and tide.
Those leaf shall never fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand :
Even so all things shall prosper well,
that this man takes in hand.
So shall not the ungodly men,
they shall be nothing so :
But as the dust which from the earth
the wind drives to and fro.
Therefore shall not the wicked men
in judgment stand upright :
Nor yet the sinners with the just
shall come in place or sight.
For why ? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known :
And eke the way of wicked men
shall quite be overthrown.

Psal. ii. *T. S.*

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raise?
what rage was in their brain ?
Why did the Jewish people muse,
seeing all is but vain ?
The kings and rulers of the earth
conspire and are all bent
Against the Lord and Christ his Son,
which he among us sent.
Shall we be bound to them, say they?
or all their bonds be broke :
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride :
And make them all as mocking-stocks
throughout the world so wide.
For in his wrath the Lord will say
to them upon a day :
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will say,
I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill :
Therefore (Lord) preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.
For in this wise the Lord himself
did say to me I wot,
Thou art my dear and onely Son,
this day I thee begot.
All people I will give to thee,
for heirs at thy request :
The ends and coasts of all the earth
for thee shall be possest. (mace,
Thou shalt them bruise even with a
as men under foot trod :
And as the potters sherds, shalt break
them with an iron rod.
Now ye, O kings and rulers all,
take heed therefore and learn'd,
Consider the matters of the world
well weigh and discern'd.
Consider that ye serve the Lord above
with dreading and in fear ;
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiss and eke embrace
his blessed Son, I say,
Lest in his wrath ye suddenly
perish in the mid-way.
13 If once his wrath never so small
shall kindle in his breast :
O then all they that trust in Christ
shall happy be and blest.

Psal. iii. *T. S.*

O Lord, how are my foes increast,
which vex me more and more !
1 They kill my heart when as they say,
God can him not restore.
3 But thou, O Lord, art my defence,
when I am hard bestead :
My worship and mine honour both,
and thou hold'st up my head.
4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry :
And he out of his holy hill
did hear me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I slept and rose again :
For why ! I know assuredly
the Lord will me sustain.
6 If ten thousand had hemm'd me in,
I could not be afraid :
For thou art still my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid :
Rise up, therefore, save me, my God,
For now to thee I call :
7 For thou hast broke the cheeks and
of these wicked men all. (teeth
8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord above :
Thou dost bestow upon thy folk
thy blessing and thy love.

Psal. iv. *T. S.*

O God that art my righteousness,
Lord hear me when I call :
Thou hast set me at liberty,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Have mercy (Lord) therefore on me,
and grant me my request :
For unto thee unceasantly
to cry I will not rest.
3 O mortal men, how long will ye
my glory thus despise ?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies ?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuse :
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuse.
5 Sin not but stand in aw therefore,
examine well your heart :
And in your chamber quietly
see you your selves convert.
6 Offer to God the sacrifice
of righteousness, I say,
And look that in the living Lord
you put your trust alway.
7 The greater sort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace :
But, Lord, grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace. (heart
8 For thou thereby shalt make my
more joyful and more glad,

Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increaſe have had.
9 In peace therefore lie down will I,
raking my reſt and ſleep:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Pſal. v. *T. S.*

INcline thine ears unto my words,
O Lord, my plaint conſider:
2 And hear my voice, my King, my
to thee I make my prayer. (God,
3 Hear me betime, Lord, tarry not,
for I will have reſpect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.
4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone.
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedneſs,
and ill with thee dwells none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall never ſtand
theſe furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquity
thou haſt always abhorr'd.
6 The liars and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſty,
and the deceitful man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe
truſting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worſhip thee
toward thine holy place.
8 Lord, lead me in thy righteouſneſs,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouths there is notruth,
their heart is foul and vain:
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and fain.
10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heaps of ſin,
which have rebellion wrought. (thee,
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in
let them be glad always:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy name the praiſe.
12 For thou with favour wilt increaſe
the juſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Pſal. vi. *T. S.*

LOrd, in thy wrath reprove me not
though I deſerve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak, therefore, O Lord
of mercy me forbear, (know'ſt
And heal me, Lord, for why? thou
my bones do quake for fear.
3 My ſoul is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord, how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſery!
4 Lord, turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoul up take:
O ſave me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.
5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernal pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I wath my bed
with teats of my complaint.
7 My ſight is dim and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart:
For fear of thoſe that doe my foes,
and would my ſoul ſubvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard thevoice
of my complaint and cry.
9 He heard not onely the requeſt
and prayer of my heart:
But it received at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoon defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Pſal. vii. *T. S.*

OLord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliver me.
2 Leſt like a lion he me tear
and rend in pieces ſmall.
While there is none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.
3 O Lord my God, if I have done
the thing that is not right,
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſs,
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſs:
5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoul,
and eke my life down thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start up, O Lord, now in thy wrath
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdom promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtain.
7 Then ſhall great nation: come to thee
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare for love of them
thy ſelf as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men judge,
O Lord, now judge thou me
According to my righteouſneſs,
and mine integrity.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord, ceaſe the hate of wicked men
and be the juſt mans gulde:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcri'd.
11 I take my help to come of God,
in all my pain and ſmart,
That doth preſerve all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.
12 The juſt man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
even every day and hour.
13 Except he change his mind, I ſay
for even as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bent
aiming where he may hit:
14 And doth prepare his mortal dart
his arrows keen and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
whiles he doth miſchief warp.
15 But lo, though he in travail be
of his deviliſh forecaſt,
And of his miſchief once conceiv'd
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

He digs a ditch and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
he shall fall into the pit
that he digg'd up for other.
Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred,
and all the mischief that he wrought
shall fall upon his head.
I will give thanks to God therefore
that judgeth righteously,
and with my song will praise the name
of him that is most high.

Psal. viii. *T. S.*

O God our Lord, how wonderful
are thy works every where,
whose fame far mounts in dignity
above the heavens clear!
Even by the mouth of sucking babes,
thou wilt confound thy foes:
for in those babes thy might is seen,
thy graces they disclose.
And when I see the heavens high,
the works of thine own hand;
the sun, the moon, and all the stars,
in order as they stand: (then,
What thing is man, Lord, think I
that thou dost him remember?
what is man's posterity,
that thou didst it consider?
For thou hast made him little less
then angels in degree:
and thou hast crowned him also
with glory and dignity.
Thou hast preferr'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder:
and at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keep them under.
As sheep, and neat, and all beasts else
that in the fields do feed:
Fowls of the air, fish in the sea,
and all that therein breed.
Therefore must I say once again,
O God that art our Lord,
how famous and how wonderful
are thy works through the world!

Psal. ix. *T. S.*

WIth heart & m uth unto § Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
and speak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare always.
I will be glad and much rejoyce
in thee, O God most high:
And make my songs extoll thy name
above the starry skie.
For that my foes are driven back
and turned unto flight:
they fall down flat and are destroy'd
by thy great power and might.
Thou hast revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge.
Thou dost with justice hear my cause,
most like a righteous judge.
Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked to confound,
that afterward the memory
of them cannot be found. (patch,
My foes thou hast made good dif-
and all their towns destroy'd:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world so wide.
Know thou that he which is above
for evermore shall reign,
And in the seat of equity
true judgment will maintain.
8 With justice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight;
And so will yield with equity
to every man his right.
9 He is protector of the poor
what time they be oppreſt
He is in all adversity,
their refuge and their reſt.
10 And they that know thy holy name,
therefore shall trust in thee;
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessity.

The second part.

11 Sing psalms therefore unto § Lord
that dwells in Sion hill;
Publish among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindful of the blood
of those that be oppreſt;
Forgetting not th' afflicted heart
that seeks to him for reſt. (wretch
13 Have mercy, Lord, on me poor
whose enemies still remain,
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raise me up again.
14 In Sion that I might set forth
thy praise with heart and voice.
And that in thy salvation, Lord,
my soul might still rejoyce.
15 The heathen stick fast in the pit
that they themselves prepar'd,
And in the net that they did set
their own feet fast are shar'd.
16 God shews his judgments, which
for every man to mark, (were good
When as ye see the wicked man
lie trapt in his own wark.
17 The wicked and deceitful men
go down to hell for ever,
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poor mans grief and pain;
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.
19 O Lord arise, left men prevail
that be of worldly might;
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgment in thy sight.
20 Lord strike such terrour, fear and
into the hearts of them, (dread
That they may know assuredly
they be but mortal men.

Psal. x. *T. S.*

WHat is the cause § thou, O Lord
art now so far from thine,
And keepest thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poor do perish by the proud
and wicked mans desire;
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themselves compire.
3 For in the lust of his own heart
the ungodly doth delight;
So doth the wicked praise himself,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud that right and wrong
he setteth all apart;
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.
5 Because his ways do prosper still,
he doth thy laws neglect,
And with a blast doth puff against
such as would him correct.

5 Tush, tush, saith he, I have no dread,
lest mine estate should change;
And why? for all adversity
to him is very strange.
7 His mouth is full of cursedness,
of fraud, deceit, and guile;
Under his tongue doth mischief sit,
and travail all the while.
8 He lieth hid in ways and holes
to slay the innocent;
Against the poor that pass him by
his cruel eyes are bent.
9 And like a lion privily
he lurking in his den,
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoil poor simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I say; (made
11 So are great heaps of poor men
by his strong power, his prey.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore I may be bold;
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise, O Lord, O God, in whom
the poor mans hope doth rest;
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poor that be oppreſt.
14 What blasphemy is this to thee,
Lord, doſt thou not abhor it,
To hear the wicked in their heart
ſay, Tuſh, thou can'ſt not for it?
15 But thou ſeeſt all their wickedneſs,
and well doſt understand
16 That friendleſs and poor fatherleſs
are left into thy hand.
17 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever,
That they with their iniquity
may periſh altogether.
18 The Lord ſhall reign for evermore
as King and God alone.
And he will chaſe the heathen folk
out of the land each one.
19 Thou hear'ſt, O Lord, the poor mens
their prayers and requeſt; (plaint,
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, until
thine ears to hear be preſt;
20 To judge the poor and fatherleſs,
and help them to their right:
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

Pſal. xi. *T. S.*

1 Truſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoul untill,
Flie hence as faſt as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill:
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows preſt,
To ſhoot in ſecret, and to hurt
the ſound & harmleſs breaſt (ſhrunk,
Of worldly hope all ſtays were
and clearly brought to nought:
3 Alas, the juſt and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is
moſt holy and moſt high,
And in the heavens hath his ſeat
of royal majeſty:
The poor and ſimple mans eſtate
conſidereth in his mind,
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankind.
5 And with a chearful countenance
the righteous man will uſe;
But in his heart he doth abhor
all ſuch as miſchief muſe;
6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares
as thick as any rain.
Fire & brimſtone, & whirlwinds thick,
appointed for their pain.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſs embrace,
And to the juſt and upright men
ſhews forth his pleaſant face.

Pſal. xii. *T. S.*

1 Help, Lord, for good and godlyness
do periſh and decay;
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away.
2 Who ſo doth with his neighbor talk,
his talk is all but vain;
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and feign.
3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout, (brag,
To ſpeak proud words and make great
the Lord ſoon cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill, We will prevail,
our tongues ſhall us extoll;
Our tongues are ours, we ought to
what lord ſhall us controll? (Speak,
5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poor and men oppreſt,
Arise will I now, ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſilver pure,
that from the earth is tri'd,
And hath no leſs then ſeven times
in fire been purifi'd.
7 Now Lord thy promiſe is to help,
Lord, keep thy promiſe then;
And ſave us now and evermore
from this ill kind of men
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefs manifold:
When vanity with worldly men
ſo highly is extoll'd.

Pſal. xiii. *T. S.*

1 How long wilt thou forget me,
Lord?
ſhall I ne'r be remembred?
How long will thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and mind how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foes
thus triumph over me?
3 Behold me now, my Lord my God,
and hear me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleep
as one by death poſſeſt?
4 Leſt that mine enemy ſay to me,
behold, I do prevail;
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoul
rejoyce to ſee me quail.
5 But from thy mercy and goodneſs
my hope ſhall never ſtart;
In thy relief and ſaving health
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing;
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Pſal. xiv. *T. S.*

1 There is no God, as fooliſh men
affirm in their mad mood;
Their drift are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.

The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankind,
to saw not one that fought indeed
the living God to find.
They went all wide & were corrupt,
and truly there was none
that in the world did any good;
no, there was not one.
All their judgment so far lost,
that all work mischief still,
eating my people even as bread,
not one to seek Gods will?
When they thus rage, then suddenly
great fear on them shall fall;
for God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintain them all.
Ye mock the doings of the poor,
as their reproch and shame;
because they put their trust in God,
and call upon his name.
But who shall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfil
thy promise made to Israel
from out of Sion hill?
Even when thou shalt restore again,
such as were captive led;
then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Psal. xv. *T. S.*

O Lord, within thy tabernacle
who shall inhabit first?
whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy most holy hill?
The man whose life is uncorrupt,
whose works are just and straight,
whose heart doth think the very truth,
whose tongue speaks no deceit:
Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in body, goods, or name;
for willingly doth move false tales
which might impair the fame:
That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men;
but those that love and fear the Lord,
he maketh much of them.
His oath and all his promises
that keepeth faithfully,
although he make his covenant so
that he doth lose thereby.
That puteth not to usury
his money and his coin,
to for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe or else purloin.
Who to doth all things as you see
that here is to be done,
shall never perish in this world.
nor in the world to come.

Psal. xvi. *T. S.*

LOrd, keep me, for I trust in thee,
and do confess indeed,
that art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord, thou hast no need.
I give my goods unto the saints
that in the world do dwell,
and namely to the faithful flock,
in vertue that excel. (heads.
They shall heap sorrows on their
which run as they were mad,
to offer to the idol-gods;
alas it is too bad.
As for their bloody sacrifice
and offerings of that sort,
will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips shall make report.
For why? the Lord, the portion is
of mine inheritance;
And thou art he that dost maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excel;
Mine heritage assign'd to me,
doth please me wondrous well.
7 I thank the Lord that caused me
to understand the right;
For by his means my secret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I set the Lord still in my sight,
and trust him over all;
For he doth stand on my right hand,
therefore I shall not fall.
9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also
do both rejoyce together;
My flesh and body rest in hope.
when I this thing consider. (grave,
10 Thou wilt not leave my soul in
for Lord, thou lovest me;
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one
corruption for to see.
11 But wilt me teach the way to life,
for all treasure and store
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Psal. xvii. *T. S.*

O Lord, give ear to my just cause,
attend when I complain:
And hear the prayer that I put forth
with lips that do not fain.
2 And let the judgment of my cause
proceed always from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and clear
this my simplicity.
3 Thou hast well try'd me in the night,
and yet couldst nothing find
That I have spoken with my tongue
that was not in my mind.
4 As for the works of wicked men,
and paths perverse and ill,
For love of thy most holy name,
I have refrained still.
5 Then in thy paths that be most pure
stay me, Lord, and preserve;
That from the way wherein I walk
my steps may never swerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
surely thou wilt me aid; (well
Then hear my prayer, and weigh right
the words that I have said.
7 O thou the saviour of all them
that put their trust in thee,
Declare thy strength on them that
against thy majesty. (spurn
8 O keep me as thou wouldest keep
the apple of thine eye;
And under covert of thy wings
defend me secretly.

The second part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that go about
my soul for to destroy: (wealth,
10 Which wallow in their worldly
so full and eke so far,
That in their pride they do not spare
to speak they care not what.
11 They lie in wait where I should pass,
with craft me to confound;
And musing mischief in their minds,
to cast me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily,
that would his prey embrace;

Or lurking like a lions whelp
within some secret place.
13 Up Lord in haste, prevent my foe
and cast him at thy feet;
Save thou my soul from the ill man,
and with thy sword him smite.
14 Deliver me, Lord, by thy power,
out of these tyrants hands;
Which now so long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.
15 I mean from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife,
That have no hope nor part of joy
but in this pretent life.
16 Thou of thy store their bellies fill'st
with pleasure to their mind;
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the rest behind.
17 But I shall with pure conscience
behold thy gracious face;
So when I wake, I shall be full
of thine image and grace.

Psal. xviii. T. S.

O God my strength and fortitude,
of force I must love thee:
Thou art my castle and defence
in my necessity.
2 My God, my rock, in whom I trust,
the worker of my wealth;
My refuge, buckler, and my shield,
the horn of all my health.
3 When I sing laud unto the Lord,
most worthy to be served,
Then from my foes I am right sure
that I shall be preserved.
4 The pangs of death did compass me,
and bound me every where;
The flowing waves of wickedness
did put me in great fear.
5 The sile and subtil snares of hell
were round about me set;
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beset with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace;
And he forthwith did hear my plaint
out of his holy place.
7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake;
Yea, the foundation of the mount
of Basan for to shake.
8 And from his nostrils came a smoke
when kindled was his ire; (coal)
And from his mouth came kindled
of hot consuming fire.
9 The Lord descended from above,
and bow'd the heavens high;
And underneath his feet he cast
the darkness of the skie.
10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode,
And on the wings of all the winds
came flying all abroad.

The second part.

11 And like a den most dark he made
his hid and secret place;
With waters black and airy clouds
environed he was.
12 But when the presence of his face
in brightness shall appear,
Then clouds consume, & in their stead
come hail and coals of fire.
13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts
disperse them here and there;
And with his often lightnings
he puts them in great fear.
14 Lord, at thy wrath and threats
and at thy chiding chear, (ing)
The springs and the foundations
of all the world appear.
15 And from above thy Lord sent down
to fetch me from below,
And pluck me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.
16 And me delivered from my foes,
that would have made me thrall;
Yea from such foes as were too strong
for me to deal withall.
17 They did prevent me, to oppress
in time of my great grief;
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my succour and relief.
18 He me brought me forth in open place
whereas I might be free;
And kept me safe, because he had
a favour unto me.
19 And as I was an innocent,
so did he me regard;
And to the cleanness of my hands
he gave me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his ways,
and in his paths have trode;
And have not waver'd wickedly
against my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 But evermore I have respect
to his law and decree;
His statute, and commandements
I cast not out from me.
22 But pure and clean, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face;
And did refrain from wickedness,
and sin in any case.
23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright;
And to the cleanness of my hands
appearing in his sight.
24 For, Lord, with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too;
And with the good and vertuous man
right vertuously wilt do.
25 And to the loving and elect,
thy love wilt thou reserve;
And thou wilt use the wicked men
as wicked men deserve.
26 For thou dost save the simple soul,
in trouble when they lie;
And dost bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.
27 The Lord will light my candle so,
that it shall shine full bright;
The Lord my God will make also
my darkness to be light.
28 For by thy help an host of men
discomfit, Lord, I shall;
By thee I scale and over-leap
the strength of any wall.
29 Unsported are the ways of God,
his word is purely try'd;
He is a sure defence to such
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord?
for other there is none;
Or else who is omnipotent?
saving our God alone.

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with
is he that I do mean; (strength)
That all the ways wherein I walk
did evermore keep clean.

That made my feet like to the harts
in swiftness of my pace,
And for my surety brought me forth
into an open place.
He did in order put my hands
to battel and to fight:
To break in sunder bars of brass
he gave mine arms the might.
Thou teacheit me thy saving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
thy love and familiarity
doth still increase my power.
And under me thou makest plain
the way where I should walk,
that my feet shall never slip,
nor stumble at a balk.
And fiercely I pursue and take
my foes that me annoy'd:
and from the field do not return,
till they be all destroy'd.
So I suppress and wound my foes,
that they can rise no more:
for at my feet they fall down flat,
I strike them all so sore.
For thou dost gird me with thy
to war in such a wise, (strength
that they be all scattered abroad
that up against me rise.
Lord thou hast put into my hands
my mortal enemies yoke
and all my foes thou dost divide
in sunder with thy stroke. (ear
They call'd for help, but none gave
their help them with relief:
unto the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The fifth part.

And still like dust before the wind
I drive them under feet,
and sweep them out like filthy clay
that sticketh in the street. (folk,
Thou keep'st me from seditious
that still in strife are led;
and thou dost of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.
A people strange to me unknown
and yet they shall me serve;
and at the first obey my word,
whereas mine own will swerve.
I shall be irksom to mine own,
they will not see my light;
but wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of sight.
But blessed be the living Lord,
most worthy of all praise,
and praised be he always.
For God it is that gave me power
revenged for to be;
and with his holy word subdu'd
the people unto me.
And from my foe delivered me,
and set me above those
that cruel and ungodly were,
and up against me rose.
And for this cause, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I shall,
and sing out praises to thy name
among the Gentiles all.
That gavest great prosperity
unto the king, I say,
to David thine anointed king,
and to his seed for aye.

Psal. xix. T. S.

THE heavens and the firmament
do wondrously declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appear
by every days success; (runs
The nights likewise which their race
the self-same thing express. (speech,
3 There is no language, tongue or
where their sound is not heard;
In all the earth and coasts thereof
their knowledge is conferr'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the sun
a place of great renown:
Who like a bridegroom ready trimm'd
doth from his chamber come.
5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prize,
With joy doth haste to take in hand
some noble enterprise.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compasseth about;
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will find it out.
7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant sure,
Converting souls, and making wise
the simple and obscure!
8 Just are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind;
His precept's pure, and giveth light
to eyes that be full blind.
9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever;
The judgments of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold, I say;
The honey and the honey-comb
are not so sweet as they.
11 By them thy servant is forewarn'd
to have God in regard;
And in performance of the same
there shall be great reward.
12 But, Lord, what earthly man doth
the errours of his life? (know
Then cleanse me from my secrets first
which are in me most rife.
13 And keep me that presumptuous
prevail not over me; (sins
And so shall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth & eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one;
For my redeemer and my strength,
O Lord, thou art alone.

Psal. xx. T. S.

IN trouble and adversity,
the Lord God hear thee still;
The majesty of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill;
2 And send thee from his holy place
his help at every need;
And to in Sion stablish thee,
and make thee strong indeed.
3 Remembring well the sacrifice
that now to him is done;
And so receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts desire
the Lord grant unto thee;
And all thy counsel and device
fulfil well perform may he.
5 We shall rejoyce when thou us save,
and our banners display
Unto the Lord, which thy requests
fulfilled hath alway.

6 The LORD will his anointed save,
I know well by his grace,
And send him help by his right hand,
out of his holy place.
7 In chariots some put confidence,
and some in horses trust;
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promise just.
8 They fall down flat, but we do rise
and stand up stedfastly.
9 Now save and help us Lord & King,
on thee when we do cry.

Psal. xxi. *T. S.*

O Lord, how joyful is the king
in thy strength and thy power!
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour?
2 For thou hast given unto him
his godly hearts desire;
To him nothing thou hast deni'd
of that he did require.
3 Thou didst prevent him with thy gifts
and blessings manifold.
And thou hast set upon his head
a crown of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'st him sure,
To have long life, yea, such a life
as ever shall endure.
5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid;
Great worship and great honour both
thou hast upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicity
that never shall decay;
And with thy cheerful countenance
wilt comfort him alway.
7 For why? the king doth strongly trust
in God for to prevail;
Wherefore his goodness and his grace
will not that he shall quail.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and those that thee withstand;
Find out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.
9 And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fiery flame and fume;
Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fire shall them consume.
10 And thou shalt root out of the earth
their fruit that should increase;
And from the number of thy folk
their seed shall end and cease.
11 For why? much mischief they did
against thy holy name; (mute
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the same.
12 Put as a mark thou shalt them set
in a most open place,
And charge thy bow-strings readily
against thine enemies face.
13 Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore
in thy strength every hour;
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Psal. xxii. *T. S.*

O God my God, wherefore dost thou
forsake me utterly;
And helpest not when I do make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do both cry and call;
I cease not all the night, and yet
thou heares't not at all.
3 Even thou that in thy sanctuary,
and holy place dost dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy
and glory of Israel:
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever;
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them ay deliver.
5 They were delivered ever when
they called on thy name;
And for the faith they had in thee
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worm
more like then any man.
An out-cast whom the people scorn,
with all the spite they can.
7 All men despise as they behold
me walking on the way; (heads
They grin they mow, they nod me
And on this wise they say,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love;
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.
9 But, Lord, out of my mothers womb
I came by thy behest;
Thou didst preserve me still in hope
while I did suck her breast.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to have abode;
Since I was in my mothers womb,
thou hast been e're my God.

The second part.

11 Then, Lord, depart not now from
in this my present grief; (me
Since I have none to be my help,
my succour and relief.
12 So many bulls do compass me
that be full strong of head;
Yea bulls so fat as though they had
in Basan field been fed.
13 They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me slay;
Much like a lion roring out
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water shed;
my joynts in sunder break;
My heart doth in my body melt
like wax against the heat. (strength
15 And like a potsherd drieth my
my tongue it cleaveth fast
Unto my jaws, and I am brought
to dust of death at last.
16 And many dogs do compass me,
and wicked counsel eke
Conspire against me cursedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.
17 I was tormented, so that I
might all my bones have told;
Yet, still upon me they do look,
and still they me behold.
18 My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all;
And for my coat they did cast lots
to whom it might befall.
19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not far
from me at my great need;
But rather seth thou art my strength
to help me, Lord, make speed.
20 And from the sword, Lord, save my
by thy might and thy power; (soul
And keep my soul, thy darling dear,
from dogs that would devour.
21 And from the lions mouth, that
me all in sunder shiver; (would
And from the horns of unicorns,
Lord, safely me deliver.

Then shall I to my brethren all
my majesty record ;
And in thy church shall praise ỹ name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

All ye that fear him praise ỹ Lord,
you Jacob honour him ;
And all ye seed of Israel
with reverence worship him.
For he despiseth not the poor,
nor turneth not away
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their cry.
Among the folk that fear the Lord
I will therefore proclaim
My praise, and keep my promise made
for setting forth thy name.
The poor shall eat and be suffic'd,
and those that do their dewer
To know ỹ Lord, shall praise his name,
their hearts shall live for ever.
All coasts of the earth shall praise the Lord
and turn to him for grace ; (Lord,
And heathen folk shall worship him
before his blessed face.
The kingdom of the heathen folk
the Lord shall have therefore ;
And he shall be their governour
and king for evermore.
The rich man of his goodly gifts
shall feed and taste also ;
And in his presence worship him
and bowe their knees full low.
And all that shall go down to dust,
of life by him shall taste ;
My seed shall serve and praise the Lord,
while any world shall last.
My seed shall plainly shew to them
that shall be born hereafter,
His justice and his righteousness,
and all his works of wonder.

Psal. xxiii. *W. W.*

THe Lord is onely my suport,
and he that doth me feed ;
How can I then lack any thing
whereof I stand in need ?
He doth me fold in coats most safe
the tender grass fast by ;
And after drives me to the streams
which run most pleasantly.
And when I feel my self near lost,
then doth he me home take,
Conducting me in his right paths
even for his own names sake. (door,
And though I were even at deaths
yet would I fear none ill ;
For with thy rod and shepherds crook
I am comforted still.
Thou hast my table richly deckt
in despite of my foe ;
Thou hast my head with balm refresht,
my cup doth overflow.
And finally while breath doth last
thy grace shall me defend :
And in the house of God will I
my life for ever spend.

Another of the same, by T. S.

MY shepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need :
In pastures fair with waters calm
he sets me forth to feed.
He did convert and glad my soul,
and brought my mind in frame
To walk in paths of righteousness,
for his most holy name.
3 Yea though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill ;
Thy rod thy staff doth comfort me,
and thou art with me still.
4 And in the presence of my foes
my table thou shalt spread ;
Thou shalt, O Lord, fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.
5 Through all my life thy favour is
so frankly shew'd to me ;
That in thy house for evermore
my dwelling-place shall be.

Psal. xxiv. *J. H.*

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her store and furniture ;
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath fastly founded it
above the seas to stand ;
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.
3 For who is he, O Lord, that shall
ascend into thy hill,
Or pass into thy holy place,
there to continue still ? (heart
4 Whose hands are harmless, & whose
no spot there doth defile ;
His soul not set on vanity,
who hath not sworn to guile.
5 Him that is such a one, the Lord
shall place in blissful plight.
And God his God and Saviour,
shall yield to him his right.
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in seeking of his grace ;
As Jacob did the Israelite,
in that time of his race.
7 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate ;
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state :
8 Who is the King of glorious state?
the strong and mighty Lord.
The mighty Lord in battel stout,
and trial of the sword.
9 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate ;
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state.
10 Who is the King of glorious state?
the Lord of hosts it is ;
The kingdom and the royalty
of glorious state is his.

Psal. xxv. *T. S.*

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide most just ;
Now suffer me take no shame,
for in thee do I trust.
2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a scorn of me :
And let them not be overthrown
that put their trust in thee.
3 But shame shall them befall
which harm them wrongfully ;
Therefore thy paths & thy right ways,
unto me, Lord, descrie.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me, I thee pray ;
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.
5 Thy mercies manifold
I pray thee, Lord, remember,
And eke thy pity plentiful,
for they have been for ever.

6 Remember not the faults
and frailty of my youth;
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.
Nor after my desertes
let me thy mercy find;
But of thine own benignity.
Lord have me in thy mind.
7 His mercy is full sweet,
his truth a perfect guide;
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach,
and such as go aside.
8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep;
He will direct in all his ways
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the ways of God
are truth and mercy both,
To them that keep his testament,
the witness of his troth.

The second part.

10 Now for thy holy name,
O Lord, I thee intreat
To grant me pardon for my sin,
for it is wondrous great
11 Whoso doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct
To lead his life in such a way
as he doth best accept.
12 His soul shall evermore
in goodness dwell and stand;
His seed and his posterity
inherit shall the land.
13 All those that fear the Lord
know his secret intent;
And unto them he doth declare
his will and testament.
14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the snare
of sin and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone;
For I am poor and desolate,
and comfortless alone.
16 The troubles of my heart
are multipli'd indeed;
Bring me out of this misery,
necessity and need.
17 Behold my poverty,
mine anguish and my pain;
Remit my sin and mine offence,
and make me clean again.
18 O Lord, behold my foes,
how they do still increase,
Pursuing me with deadly hate
that fain would live in peace.
19 Preserve and keep my soul,
and eke deliver me;
And let me not be overthrown,
because I truft in thee.
20 Let my simple pureness
me from mine enemies shend;
Because I look as one of thine,
that thou should'st me defend.
21 Deliver, Lord, thy folk,
and send them some relief,
I mean thy chosen Israel,
from all their pain and grief.

Psal. xxvi. *T. S.*

LOrd, be my judge, & thou shalt see
my paths be right and plain;
I truft in God, and hope that he
will strength me to remain.
2 Prove me, my God, I thee desire
my ways to search and trie,
As men do prove their gold with fire
my reins and heart espie.
3 Thy goodness laid before my face
I durst behold always;
For of thy truth I tread the trace
and will do all my days.
4 I do not lust to haunt or use
with men whose deeds are vain;
To come in house I do refuse
with the deceitful train;
5 I much abhor the wicked sort,
their deeds I do despise;
I do not once to them resort
that hurtful things devise.
6 My hands I wath, and do procure
in works to walk upright;
Then to thine altar I make speed,
to offer there in sight.
7 That I may speak & preach the praise
that doth belong to thee,
And so declare how wondrous ways
thou hast been good to me.
8 O God, thy house I love most dear,
to me it doth excell;
I have delight and would be near
whereas thy grace doth dwell.
9 O shut not up my soul with them
in sin that take their fill;
Nor yet my life among those men
that seek much bloud to spill.
10 Whose hands are heapt with craft
their lives thereof are full;
And their right hand with wrench and wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.
11 But I in righteousness intend
my time and days to serve;
Have mercy, Lord, and me defend,
so that I do not swerve.
12 My foot is stay'd for all affays,
it standeth well and right;
Wherefore to God will I give praise
in all the peoples sight.

Psal. xxvii. *J. H.*

THe Lord is both my health & light,
shall man make me dismaid?
Sith God doth give me strength and might,
why should I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their power
begin with me to brawl,
And think to eat me up, at length
themselves have caught the fall.
3 Though they in camp against me lie,
my heart is not afraid;
In battel pight if they will trie,
I truft in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require
that he will not deny;
For which I pray and will desire
till he to me apply;
5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,
To see the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he shall me hide
within his place most pure.
And keep me secret by his side,
as on a rock most sure.
7 At length I know that Gods good will
shall make me strong and stout,
My foes to foil and clean deface,
that compass me about.
8 Therefore within his house will I
give sacrifice of praise,
With psalms and songs I will apply
to laud the Lord always.

The second part.

Lord hear the voice of my request,
for which to thee I call;
be merry, Lord, on me oppress,
and send me help withall.
My heart doth knowledge unto
I sue to have thy grace; (thee,
then seek my face, say'st thou to me,
Lord, I will seek thy face.
In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor suffer me to slide;
thou art my help still to this day,
be still my God and guide.
My parents both their son forsook,
and cast me off at large;
but then the Lord himself yet took
of me the care and charge.
Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right,
for fear of such as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes;
for they surmise against me still
false witness to depose.
My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed fast,
the Lord Gods good grace shall I see
in life that aye shall last.
Trust still in God whose whole thou
his will abide thou must; (art,
and he shall ease & strength thy heart
if thou in him do trust.

Psal. xxviii. *T. S.*

Thou art, O Lord, my strength and
the succour which I crave; (stay
reject me not, lest I be like
to them that go to grave.
The voice of thy suppliant hear,
that unto thee doth cry;
when I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark most high.
Repute me not among the sort
of wicked and pervert,
that speak right fair unto their friends,
and think full ill in heart.
According to their handy-work,
as they deserve indeed,
and after their inventions
let them receive their meed.
For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet is lore;
therefore will he them and their seed
destroy for evermore.
To render thanks unto the Lord
how great a cause have I,
my voice, my prayer, & my complaint
that heard so willingly!
He is my shield and fortitude,
my buckler in distress;
my hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my song shall him confess.
He is our strength and our defence,
our enemies to resist;
the health and the salvation
of his elect by Christ.
Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord, bless, guide and preserve;
increase them Lord, & rule their hearts
that they may never swerve.

Psal. xxix. *T. S.*

Give to the Lord, ye potentates
of ye rulers of the world,
give ye all praise, honour and strength
unto the living Lord.
Give glory to his holy name,
and honour him alone;
worship him in his majesty,
within his holy throne.
3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
even as himself doth please:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and governs all the seas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is most mighty in effect,
and most magnificent.
5 The voice of God doth rend & break
the cedar-trees so long:
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are most high and strong.
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or else the unicorn:
Not onely trees but mountains great,
whereon the trees are born.
7 His voice divides the flames of fire,
and shakes the wilderness:
8 It makes the desert quake for fear,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hinds for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glory doth proclaim.
10 The Lord was set above the floods,
ruling the raging sea:
So shall he reign as Lord and King
for ever and for aye.
11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increase:
The Lord will bless his chosen flock
with everlasting peace.

Psal. xxx. *T. H.*

All laud and praise with heart and
O Lord, I give to thee, (voice
Which didst not make my foes rejoyce,
but hast exalted me.
2 O Lord my God, to thee I cri'd
in all my pain and grief:
Thou gav'st an ear and didst provide
to ease me with relief.
3 Of thy good will thou hast call'd back
my soul from hell to save,
Thou didst revive when strength did
and kept'st me from the grave. (lack
4 Sing praise, ye saints, that prove and
the goodness of the Lord: (see
In memory of his majesty
rejoyce with one accord.
5 For why? his anger but a space
doth last, and slack again:
But in his favour and his grace
always doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full
shall lodge with us all night, (sore
The Lord to joy shall us restore
before the day be light.
6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boast and say,
Tush, I am sure to feel none ill,
this wealth shall not decay.
7 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
hadst sent me strength and aid:
But when thou turn'st away thy face,
my mind was sore dismay'd.
8 Wherefore again yet did I cry
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
9 What gain is in my bloud, said I,
if death destroy my days?
Doth dust declare thy majesty
or yet thy truth doth praise?

10 When

10 Wherefore, my God, some pity take,
O Lord, I thee desire:
Do not this simple soul forsake,
of help I thee require:
11 Then didst thou turn my grief and (wo
into a cheerful voice:
The mourning-weed thou took'st me
and mad'st me to rejoyce (tro
12 Wherefore my soul unceassantly
shall sing unto thy praise.
My Lord, my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks always.

Psal. xxxi. J. H.

O Lord, I put my trust in thee,
let nothing work me shame:
As thou art just, deliver me,
and set me quit from blame.
2 Hear me, O Lord, and that anon,
to help me make good speed:
Be thou my rock and house of stone,
my fence in time of need.
3 For why? as stones thy strength is
thou art my fort and tower, (tride,
For thy names sake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the snare
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my strength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.
5 Into thy hands, Lord, I commit
my spirit, which is thy due:
For why? thou hast redeemed it,
O Lord my God most true
6 I hate such folk as will not part
from things to be abhorr'd:
When they on trifles set their heart,
my trust is in the Lord.
7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I see it doth excel: (noy,
Thou seest when ought would me an-
and know'st my soul full well.
8 Thou hast not left me in their hand
that would me overcharge:
But thou hast set me out of band,
to walk abroad at large

The second part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me assail,
some pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my sight doth fail,
my womb for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my years in wo are past,
My strength is gone, & through disdain
my bones corrupt and waste.
11 Among my foes I am a scorn,
my friends are all dismaid:
My neighbours and my kinsmen born
to see me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of mind,
so am I quite forgot:
As small effect in me they find
as in a broken pot.
13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray;
How they conspir'd and went about
to take my life away.
14 But, Lord, I trust in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confess and still have said,
thou art my Lord and God.
15 The length of all my life and rage,
O Lord, is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withstand:
16 To me thy servant, Lord, express
and shew thy joyful face:
And save me, Lord, for thy goodness
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord, let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bear the shame,
and in the grave to fall.
18 O Lord make dumb their lips and
which are addict to lies, (right
And cruelty with pride and spight
against the just devise.
19 O how great good hast thou in
laid up full safe for them
That fear and trust in thee therefore
before the sons of men! (rue
20 Thy presence shall them fence
from all proud brags and wrong:
Within thy place thou shalt them
from all the strife of tongues.
21 Thanks to ỹ Lord that hath declar
on me his grace so far,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of war.
22 Thus did I say both day and night,
when I was sore oppress:
Lo, I was clean cast out of sight,
yet heard'st thou my request.
23 Ye saints, love ye the Lord, I
the faithful he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be strong, and God shall stay you
be bold and have a lust: (hear
For sure the Lord will take your part
sith ye on him do trust.

Psal. xxxii. 7. S.

THe man is blest whose wickedness
The Lord hath clean remitted
And he whose sin and wickedness
is hid and also covered.
2 And blest is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sin:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.
3 For whilest that I kept close my sin
in silence and contrainct,
My bones did wear and waste away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
so grievous was and smart,
That all my bloud and humours moist
to drines did convert.
5 I did therefore confess my fault,
and all my sins discover:
Then thou, O Lord, didst me forgive,
and all my sins pass over.
6 The humble man shall pray thereto,
and seek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
shall have no power on him.
7 When trouble and adversity
do compass me about:
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou dost rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach
how thou shalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my self
have learn'd by proof and sight.
9 Be not so rude and ignorant
as is the horse and mule,
Whose mouth without a rein or bit
from harm thou canst not rule.
10 The wicked man shall manifold
sorrows and griefs sustain:
But unto him that trusts in God
his goodness shall remain.

Be merry therefore in the Lord,
& just lift up your voice;
Ye of pure and perfect heart,
Be glad and eke rejoyce.

Psal. xxxiii. *J. H.*

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
It is a seemly sight,
For upright men with thankful voice
Should praise the Lord of might.
Praise ye the Lord with harp & song,
With psalms and pleasant things;
With lute and instrument among
That soundeth with ten strings.
Sing to the Lord a song most new,
With courage give him praise;
For why? his word is ever true,
All his works and all his ways.
To judgment equity and right
He hath a great good will;
And with his gifts he doth delight
To earth throughout to fill.
For by the word of God alone
The heavens all were wrought;
Their hosts and powers every one
His breath to pass hath brought.
The waters great gathered hath he
As heaps within the shore;
Whid them in the depth to be,
As in an house of store.
All men on earth both least and most,
Fear God and keep his law;
And that inhabit in each coast,
Dread him and stand in aw.
What he commanded wrought it was
At once with present speed;
For he doth will is brought to pass
With full effect indeed.
The counsels of the nations rude
The Lord doth bring to nought;
He doth defeat the multitude
Of their device and thought.
But his decrees continue still,
They never slack nor swage;
The motions of his mind and will
Take place in every age.

The second part.

And blest are they to whom & Lord
As God and guide is known;
Whom he doth choose of meer accord
To take them as his own.
The Lord from heaven cast his sight
On men mortal by birth;
Considering from his seat of might
The dwellers on the earth. (wrought
The Lord, I say, whose hand hath
Mans heart, and doth it frame.
For he alone doth know the thought
And working of the same
A king that trusteth in his host,
Shall nought prevail at length;
The man that of his might doth boast,
Shall fall for all his strength.
The troops of horsemen eke shall
Their sturdy steeds shall serve, (fail,
The strength of horse shall not prevail
The rider to preserve.
But lo, the eyes of God intend
And watch to aid the just;
With such as fear him to offend,
And on his goodness trust;
That he of death and great distress
May set their souls from dread;
And if that dearth their land oppress,
In hunger them to feed.
Wherefore our soul doth whole de-
on God our strength and stay: (pend

He is our shield us to defend;
and drive all darts away.
Our soul in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his most holy name
we hope and much delight.
Therefore let thy goodness, O Lord,
fit ll present with us be:
As we always with one accord
do onely trust in thee.

Psal. xxxiv. *T. S.*

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord always:
And eke my mouth for evermore
shall speak unto his praise.
I do delight to laud the Lord
in soul and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortified
may hear and so rejoyce.
Therefore see that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord:
And let us now exalt his name
together with one accord.
For I my self besought the Lord;
he answered me again,
And me delivered incontinent
from all my fear and pain.
Whoso they be that him behold,
shall see his light most clear:
Their countenance shall not be daunt,
they need it not to fear.
This silly wretch for some relief
unto the Lord did call:
Who did him hear without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.
The angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place;
To save all such as fear the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
Taste and consider well therefore
that God is good and just:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely stay and trust!
Fear ye the Lord ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that fear the living Lord
are sure to lack nothing.
The lions shall be hunger-bit
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that fear the Lord,
no lack shall be to such.

The second part.

Come near therefore, my children
and to my words give ear: (dear,
I shall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord should fear.
Who is the man that would live
and lead a blessed life? (long,
See thou refrain thy tongue & lips
from all deceit and strife.
Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietness,
and follow it with speed.
For why? the eyes of God above
upon the just are bent:
His ears likewise do hear the plaint
of the poor innocent.
But he doth frown and bend his
upon the wicked train: (brows
And cuts away the memory
that should of them remain.
But when the just do call and cry,
the Lord doth hear them so,
That out of pain and misery
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kind and straight at hand
to such as be contrite:
He saves also the sorrowful,
the poor and meek in spirit.
19 Full many are the miseries
that righteous men do suffer:
But out of all adversities
the Lord doth them deliver.
20 The Lord doth so preserve & keep
his very bones alway,
That nor so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
21 The sin shall slay the wicked man,
which he himself hath wrought:
And such as hate the righteous man
shall soon be brought to nought.
22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth save them sound:
And who that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Psal. xxxv. J. H.

LOrd, plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part against all those
that seek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the spear and shield,
thy self in armour dress.
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from distress.
3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou unto my soul mayst say,
Lo I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke & blame,
that seek my soul to spill:
Let them turn back, & flee with shame,
that think to work me ill.
5 Let them dispersed and flee abroad,
as wind doth drive the dust:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their ways be void of light,
and slippery like to fall.
And send thine angel with thy might,
to persecute them all.
7 For why? without my fault they
in secret set their grin: (have
And for no cause have digg'd a cave
to take my soul therein.
8 When they think least, and have no
O Lord, destroy them all: (care,
Let them be trapt in their own snare,
and in their mischief fall.
9 And let my soul, my heart and voice,
in God have joy and health:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his saving health.
10 And then my bones shall speak and
my parts shall all agree: (say,
O Lord, though they do seem full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The second part.

11 Thou dost defend & weak from them
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poor from wicked men,
that spoil and do them wrong.
12 My cruel foes against me rise,
to witness things untrue,
And to accuse me they devise
of things I never knew.
13 Where I to them did ow good will,
they quit me with disdain:
That they should pay my good with ill,
my soul doth sore complain.
14 When they were sick I mourn'd
and clad my self in sack; (therefore,
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slack.
15 As they had been my brethren dear
I did my self behave:
As one that maketh woful chear
about his mothers grave.
16 But they at my disease did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea, abjects slaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full stout.
17 The belly-gods and flattering train
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great disdain,
and pluck their mouths aside.
18 Lord, when wilt thou amend this
why dost thou stay and pause? (geare
O rid my soul mine onely dear,
out of these lions claws.
19 And then will I give thanks to thee
before the church always:
And where most of the people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
20 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that causeless me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or say,
their talk is all untrue:
They still consult and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they fleer;
Well, well, say they, our eyes do see
the thing that we desire.
23 But Lord, thou seest what ways they
cease not this gear to mend: (take
Be not far off, nor me forsake,
as men that fail their friend.
24 Awake, arise, and stir abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cause, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.
25 According to thy righteousness,
my Lord God, set me free,
And let them not their pride express,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce & cry,
there, there, this gear goes trim:
Nor give them cause to say on high,
we have our will on him.
27 Confound them with rebuke and
that joy when I do mourn: (shame
And pay them home with spite and
that brag at me with scorn: (blame
28 Let them be glad and exe rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart & voice
shall praise the Lord, and say,
29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To see his servants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteousness to praise:
Unto the Lord my God will I
sing law and praise always.

Psal. xxxvi. J. H.

THe wicked with his works unjust
doth thus perswade his heart;
That of the Lord he hath no trust;
his fear is set apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his estate,
to walk as he began,

...ng till he deserve the hate
...f God, and eke of man.
...s words are wicked, vile & naught,
...s tongue no truth doth tell;
...s no hand will he be taught
...which way he may do well.
...When he should sleep, then doth he
...his mischiefs to fulfil;
...wicked ways doth he refuse,
...or nothing that is ill.
...Lord, thy goodness doth ascend
...bove the heavens high;
...doth thy truth it self extend
...nto the cloudy skie.
...much more then hills so high & steep
...thy justice is expreit;
...judgment's like to seas most deep;
...hou sav'st both man and beast.
...thy mercy is above all things,
...God, it doth excel:
...truit whereof as in thy wings,
...he sons of men shall dwell.
...Within thy house they shall be fed
...with plenty at their will;
...all delights they shall be sped,
...and take thereof their fill.
...For why? the well of life so pure
...doth ever flow from thee,
...and in thy light we are full sure
...the lasting light to see.
...From such as thee desire to know,
...nt not thy grace depart;
...thy righteousness declare and show
...to men of upright heart.
...Let not the proud on me prevail,
...O Lord of thy good grace;
...nor let the wicked me assail,
...to throw me out of place.
...But they in their device shall fall,
...that wicked works maintain;
...they shall be overthrown withall,
...and never rise again.

Psal. xxxvii. *W. W.*

FRudge not to see the wicked men
In wealth to flourish still;
Nor yet envy such as to ill
Have bent and set their will.
For as green grass and flourishing
Are cut and wither away; (herbs
So shall their great prosperity
Soon pass, fade, and decay.
Trust thou therefore in God alone,
To do well give thy mind;
So shalt thou have the land as thine,
And there sure food shalt find.
In God set all thy hearts delight,
And look what thou wouldst have,
Or else canst wish in all the world,
Thou need'st it not to crave.
Cast both thy self and thine affairs
On God with perfect trust,
And thou shalt see with patience
Th'effect of both sure and just.
Thy perfect life and godly name
He will clear as the light;
So that the Sun even at noon-day
Shall not shine half so bright.
Be still therefore, and stedfastly
On God see thou wait then;
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
Of lewd and wicked men
Shake off despite, envy and hate,
At least in any wise;
Their wicked steps avoid and flee,
And follow not their guise.

9 For every wicked man will God
destroy both more and less;
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possess.
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked train,
No nor so much as house or place
where once he did remain.

The second part.

11 But merciful and humble men
enjoy shall sea and land;
In rest and peace they shall rejoyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
against the just conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
who do his bane desire.
13 But while ỹ lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to scorn;
For why? he sees their term approch
when they shall sigh and mourn.
14 The wicked have their sword out
their bow eke have they bent, (drawn,
To overthrow and kill the poor,
as he the right way went.
15 But ỹ same sword shall pierce their
which was to kill the just; (heart,
Likewise ỹ bow shall break to shivers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtless the just mans poor estate
is better a great deal more,
Then all these lewd and wicked mens
rich pomp and heaped store.
17 For be their power never so strong,
God will it overthrow;
Where contrary he doth preserve
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great providence
the good mens trade and way;
And will give them inheritance,
which never shall decay.
19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bestead;
When others shall be hunger-bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord,
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambs
or smoke that flies abroad. (grease,

The third part.

21 Behold, the wicked borrows much,
and never pays again;
Whereas the just by liberal gifts
makes many glad and fain.
22 For they whom God doth bless shall
the land for heritage; (have
And they whom he doth curse, likewise
shall perish in his rage.
23 The Lord the just mans ways doth
and gives him good success; (guide,
To every thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good address.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quail?
Because the Lord puts out his hand
at need, and doth not fail.
25 I have been young, and now am old,
yet did I never see
The just man left nor yet his seed
to beg for misery.
26 But gives always most liberally,
and lends whereas is need;
His children and posterity
receive of God their meed.
27 Flee vice therefore and wickedness,
and vertue do embrace;

So

So God shall grant thee long to have
on earth a dwelling-place.
28 For God so loveth equity,
and shews to such his grace,
That he preserveth them alway,
but stroys the wicked race.
29 VVhereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The just mans mouth shall ever
of matters wise and high; (speak
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equity.
31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where-ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never slide.
32 The wicked like a ravening wolf
the just man doth beset,
By all means seeking him to kill,
if he falls in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send;
Though men against him sentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God, and keep his
he shall preserve thee then, (way,
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroy'd these wicked men.
35 The wicked have I seen most strong,
and plac'd in high degree,
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the lawrel tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and lo he was quite gone;
Then I him sought, but could not find
the place where dwelt such one.
37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase;
For the just man shall have at length
great joy with rest and peace.
38 As for transgressors, wo to them,
destroy'd they shall all be;
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posterity.
39 But the salvation of the just
doth come from God above.
VVho in their trouble sends them aid,
of his meer grace and love.
40 God doth them help, save, & deliver
from lewd men and unjust;
And still will save them, whil'st that
in him do put their trust. (they

Psal. xxxviii. *J. H.*

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked ire;
Ne in thy heavy wrath, O Lord,
Correct me I desire.
2 Thine arrows do stick fast in me,
thy hand doth prest me sore;
And in my flesh no health at all
appeareth any more
3 And all this is by reason of
thy wrath that I am in;
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sin.
4 For lo my wicked doings, Lord,
above my head are gone;
A greater load then I can bear,
they lie me sore upon.
5 My wounds stink and are festered so,
as lothsome is to see;
VVhich all through mine own foolish-
hetideth unto me. (ness

6 And I in careful wise am brought
in trouble and distress;
That I go wailing all the day
in doleful heaviness.
7 My loins are fil'd with sore disease,
my flesh hath no whole part;
8 I feeble am and broken sore,
I rore for grief of heart. (roare
9 Thou know'st, Lord, my desire,
are open in thy sight; (sighs
10 My heart do thpant, my strength doth
mine eyes have lost their light.
11 My lovers and my wonted friends
stand looking on my wo;
And eke my kinsmen far away
are me departed fro. (from
12 They that did seek my life, laid
and they that sought the way
To do me hurt, spake lies, and thought
on mischief all the day.

The second part.

13 But as a deaf man I became,
that cannot hear at all;
14 And as one dumb, that openeth no
his mouth to speak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly fer on thee;
O Lord, thou Lord, that art my God,
thou shalt give ear to me.
16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over me;
For when my foot did slip, then they
did joy my fall to see.
17 And truly I poor wretch am set
in place a woful wight:
And eke my grievous heaviness
is ever in my sight.
18 For while that I my wickedness
in humble wise confess;
And while I for my sinful deeds
my sorrows do express:
19 My foes do still remain alive,
and mighty are also;
And they that hate me wrongfully
in number hugely grow.
20 They stand against me that my pain
with evil do repay;
Because that good and honest things
I do ensue alway.
21 Forsake me not O Lord my God,
be thou not far away;
22 Haste me to help, my Lord, my God,
my safety and my stay.

Psal. xxxix. *J. H.*

I Said, I will look to my ways,
for fear I should go wrong;
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep fast
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whisper all the while
the wicked are in sight.
3 I held my tongue and spake no word,
but kept me close and still;
Yea from good talk I did refrain,
but sore against my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my breast
with musing, thought, and doubt;
VVhich did increase and stir the fire
at last these words burst out;
5 Lord, number out my life and days,
which yet I have not past,
So that I may be certified
how long my life shall last.
6 Lord, thou hast pointed out my life
in length much like a span;

age is nothing unto thee,
ain is every man.
n walketh like a shade, and doth
ain himself annoy;
ring goods, and cannot tell
o shall the same enjoy. (frame,
w, Lord, sith things this wise do
t help do I desire;
ith my help doth hang on thee,
othing else require.

The second part.

m all the sins that I have done,
vil, quit me out of hand:
make me not a scorn to fools,
o nothing understand.
was as dumb, and to complain,
trouble might me move;
use I knew it was thy work,
patience for to prove.
Lord, take from me thy scourge &
nor them withstand; (plague,
t and pine away for fear
thy mighty hand
When thou for sin dost man rebuke
t waxeth wo and wan,
th a cloth that moths have fret,
ain a thing is man. (heed,
Lord, hear my suit, and give good
ard my tears that fall;
urn like a stranger here,
did my fathers all.
spare a little, give me space
y strength for to restore;
re I go away from hence,
d shall be seen no more.

Psal. xl. *J. H.*

aited long, and sought the Lord,
ed patiently did bear;
length to me he did record,
y voice and cry to hear.
e pluck't me from the lake so deep,
of the mire and clay;
on a rock he set my feet,
d he did guide my way.
me he taught a psalm of praise,
ich I must shew abroad;
fing new songs of thanks always
nto the Lord our God. (see,
When all the ill's these things shall
people much afraid;
n they unto the Lord will flee,
d trust upon his aid.
blest is he whose hope and heart
uch in the Lord remain;
t with the proud doth take no part
nor such as lie and feign. (deeds,
yes, Lord my God, thy wondrous
n greatness far do pass;
thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.
When I intend and do devise
thy works abroad to show,
such a reckoning they do rise,
thereof no end I know. (sin,
burnt offerings thou delight'st not
know thy whole desire;
sh sacrifice to purge his sin
thou dost no man require.
burnt-offerings and sacrifice
thou would'st not have at all;
n thou, O Lord, hast open made
mine ears to hear withall.
n but then said I, Behold and look,
I come a mean to be;
e in the volume of thy book
thus it is said of me,

11 That I, O God, should do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well;
For in my heart thy law I find
fast placed there to dwell.
12 Thy justice and thy righteousness
in great resorts I tell;
Behold, my tongue no time doth cease,
O Lord, thou knowst full well.

The second part.

13 I have not hid within my breast
thy goodness as by stealth;
But I declare and have expreit
thy truth and saving health.
14 I kept not close thy loving mind,
that no man should it know;
The truth that in thy truth I find,
to all the church I shew.
15 Thy tender mercy, Lord, from me
withdraw thou not away;
But let thy love and verity
preserve me still for ay.
16 For I with mischiefs many a one
am sore beset about;
My sins increase, and so come on,
I cannot spy them out.
17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head;
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead. (free
18 With speed send help and set me
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord, at my desire.
19 Let them sustain rebuke and shame,
that seek my soul to spill;
Drive back my foes, and them defame
that wish and would me ill:
20 For their ill fears do them descry,
that would deface my name;
Always at me they rail and cry,
fie on him, fie for shame.
21 Let them in thee have joy & wealth,
that seek to thee always,
That those that love thy saving health,
may say, To God be praise.
22 But as for me, I am but poor,
oppress and brought full low;
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me restore
to health full well I know. (trust,
23 For why? thou art my hope and
my refuge, help, and stay;
Wherefore my God, as thou art just,
with me no time delay.

Psal. xli. *T. S.*

THe man is blest that careful is
the needy to consider;
For in the season perilous
the Lord will him deliver. (found,
2 The Lord will make him safe and
and happy in the land;
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.
3 And in his bed when he lies sick,
the Lord will him restore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his sickness and his sore.
4 Then in my sickness thus said I,
Have mercy Lord on me:
And heal my soul which is full wo,
that I offended thee.
5 Mine enemies wish me ill in heart,
and thus of me did say,
When shall he die, that all his name
may vanish quite away?
6 And when they come to visit me,
they ask if I do well:

But

But in their hearts mischief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.
7 They bite their lips, and whisper so,
as though they would me charm:
And cast their fetches how to trap
me with some deadly harm. (to
8 Some grievous sin hath brought him
this sickness, say they plain:
He is so low, that without doubt
rise can he not again.
9 The man also that I did trust,
with me did use deceit;
Who at my table ate my bread,
the same for malaid wait.
10 Have mercy, Lord, on me therefore,
and let me be preserv'd:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deserv'd.
11 By this I know assuredly,
to be below'd of thee,
When that mine enemies have no
to triumph over me. (cause
12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy presence place assign'd,
where I shall live for ay.
13 The Lord the God of Israel
be praised evermore:
Even so be it, Lord, will I say,
even so be it therefore.

Psal. xlii. 7. H.

LIke as the hart doth breath & bray,
the well-springs to obtain:
So doth my soul desire alway
with thee, Lord, to remain. (near
2 My soul doth thirst and would draw
the living God of might:
Oh when shall I come and appear
in presence of his sight?
3 The tears all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes do slide:
When wicked men cry out so fast,
Where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedom once I had?
Therefore my soul, as at pits brink,
most heavy is and sad.
When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my train:
Unto the temple was our way,
with songs and hearts most fain.
5 My soul, why art thou sad always,
and fret'st thus in my breast?
Trust still in God, for him to praise
I hold it ever best.
By him I have succour at need,
against all pain and grief:
He is my God, which with all speed
will haste to send relief.
6 And thus my soul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The second part.

7 One grief another in doth call
as clouds burst out their voice:
The floods of evil that do fall,
run over me with noise.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodness,
and help at all assays:
Likewise by night I did not cease
the living God to praise.
9 I am perswaded thus to say
to him with pure reverence:
O Lord, thou art my guide and stay,
my rock and sure defence.
Why do I then in pensiveness
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppress
and vex me with their talk? (me
10 For why? they pierce my inmost
with pangs to be abhorr'd, (heart
When they cry out with stubborn
Where is thy God, thy Lord? (mouth
11 So soon why dost thou faint, my
my soul with pain oppreit? (soul
With thoughts why dost thy self take
so fore within my breast? (so
12 Trust in the Lord thy God alway,
and thou the time shalt see
To give him thanks with laud & praise
for health restor'd to thee.

Psal. xliii. T. S.

JU'ge and revenge my cause, O
from them that evil be: (Lord
From wicked and deceitful men,
O Lord deliver me.
2 For of my strength thou art the God,
why putt'st thou me thee fro?
And why walk I so heavily,
oppressed with my foe?
3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace,
Which may conduct me to thy hill
and to thy dwelling-place.
4 Then shall I to the altar go
of God my joy and chear:
And on my harp give thanks to thee
O God my God most dear.
5 Why art thou then so sad my soul,
and fret'st thus in my breast?
Trust still in God, for him to praise
I hold it alway best.
6 By him I have deliverance
against all pain and grief:
He is my God which doth alway
at need send me relief.

Psal. xliv. T. S.

OUr ears have heard our fathers told
and reverently record (down
The wondrous works that thou hast
in elder time, O Lord.
2 How thou didst cast the heathen out
and stroy'dst them with strong hand,
Planting our fathers in their place,
and gav'st to them their land.
3 They conquered not by sword nor
the land of toy beheit: (strength
But by thy hand, thy arm, and grace,
because thou lov'dst them best.
4 Thou art my King, O God, that hast
Jacob in sundry wise:
5 Led with thy power, we threw down
and did assault us rise. (if
6 I trusted not in bow nor sword,
they could not save me found:
7 Thou kept'st us from our enemies
thou did'st our foes confound. (rage
8 And still we boast of thee our God,
and praise thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou go'st not with our hosts
but leavest us to shame. (for
10 Thou mad'st us flee before our foes
and so were over-trod: (good
Our enemies robb'd and spoil'd our
when we were sperst abroad.
11 Thou hast us given to our foes
as sheep for to be slain:
Amongst the heathen every where,
scattered we do remain. (down
12 Thy people thou hast sold like
and as a thing of nought:

yrcht none thou hadst thereby,
gain at all was sought. (made
and to our neighbours thou hast
us a laughing-stock:
those that round about us dwell,
us do grin and mock.

The second part.

Thus we serve for none other use,
for a common talk: (heads
y mock, they scorn, they nod their
here ere they go or walk.
I am asham'd continually
hear these wicked men:
so I blush, that all my face
ith red is covered then. (words,
For why? we hear such slandrous
ch false reports and lies:
r death it is to see their wrongs,
eir threatnings and their cries.
For all this we forgot not thee,
or yet thy covenant brake: (thee,
We turn not back our hearts from
or yet thy paths forsake.
Yet thou hast trod us down to dust
here dens of dragons be:
covered us with shade of death,
d great adversity.
If we had our Gods name forgot,
d help of idols sought: (out?
Would not God then have try'd this
he doth know our thought.
Nay, nay, for thy names sake, O
ways are we slain thus: (Lord,
heep unto the shambles sent,
ght so they deal with us.
Up Lord, why sleepest thou? awake
d leave us not for all.
Why hidest thou thy countenance,
nd dost forget our thrall?
For down to dust our soul is
nd we now at last cast: (brought
r belly like as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves fast.
Rise up therefore for our defence,
nd help us, Lord, at need:
e thee beseech for thy goodness,
o rescue us with speed.

Psal. xlv. *J. H.*

MY heart doth take in hand,
some godly song to sing:
e praise that I shall shew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
My tongue shall be as quick,
his honour to indite,
is the pen of any scribe,
that useth fast to write.
O fairest of all men,
thy speech is pleasant pure:
or God hath blessed thee with gifts
for ever to endure.
About thee gird thy sword,
O prince of might elect:
ith honour, glory, and renown
thy person pure is deckt.
Go forth with godly speed,
with meekness, truth and right:
nd thy right hand shall thee instruct
in works of dreadful might.
Thine arrows sharp and keen,
their hearts so sore shall sting:
hat folk shall fall and kneel to thee,
yea, all thy foes, O King.
Thy royal seat, O Lord,
for ever shall remain:
ecause the sceptre of thy realm
doth righteousness maintain.
8 Because thou lov'st the right,
and dost the ill detest;
God even thy God hath anointed thee
with joy above the rest.
9 With myrrhe and savours sweet
thy cloaths are all besprinkled:
When thou dost from thy palace pass,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queen doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and give good ear:
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and fathers house most dear.
12 Then shall the King desire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.
13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to see:
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.
14 The daughter of the King
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit
all deckt in beaten gold.
15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
she cometh to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with joy,
and mirth on every side,
Into the palace of the King,
and there they do abide.
17 Instead of parents left
(O Queen the case so stands)
Thou shalt have sons whom thou mayst
as princes in all lands. (set
18 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages shall record:
The people shall give thanks to thee
for evermore, O Lord.

Psal. xlvi. *J. H.*

THE Lord is our defence and aid
the strength whereby we stand
When we with woe are much dismaid,
he is our help at hand. (not fear,
2 Though th' earth remove, we will
though hills so high and steep
Be thrust and hurled here and there,
within the sea so deep.
3 No, though the waves do rage so sore
that all the banks it spills:
And though it overflow the shore,
and beat down mighty hills.
4 For one fair flood doth send abroad
his pleasant streams apace,
To fresh the city of our God,
and wash his holy place.
5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay:
All things against her that rebel,
the Lord will truly slay.
6 The heathen folk the kingdoms fear,
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt and not appear,
when God puts forth his voice.
7 The Lord of hosts doth take our
to us he hath an eye: (part,
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Jacobs God doth lie: (thought
8 Come here and see with mind and
the working of our God: (eye

What

What wonders he himself hath
in all the world abroad. (wrought
9 By him all wars are husht and gone,
which countreys did conspire:
Their bows he brake and spears each
their chariots burnt with fire. one
10 Leave off therefore (saith he) and
I am a God most stout, (know
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.
11 The Lord of hosts doth us defend,
he is our strength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Psal. xlvii. 7. H.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and sing unto the Lord
with sweet and pleasant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadful is,
with wonders manifold;
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.
3 The people shall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet shall he
the nations make to fall.
4 For us the heritage he chose
which we possess alone:
The flourishing worship of Jacob
his welbeloved one.
5 Our God ascended up on high
with joy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goes up above the skie
with trumpets royal voice.
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilful praises sing.
8 God on the heathen reigns and sits
upon his holy throne:
9 The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
To Abrahams people: for our God,
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Psal. xlviii. 7. H.

GReat is the Lord, and with great
to be advanced still (praise
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The city of the mighty King
on her north-side doth stand.
3 Within the palaces thereof,
God is a refuge known:
For lo, the kings are gathered,
and together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driven back with fear.
5 Great terrour there on them did fall
for very wo they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go travail by and by.
6 As thou with eastern wind the ships
upon the sea dost break,
So they were stroy'd, and even as
we heard our fathers speak:
7 So in the city of the Lord,
we saw as it was told:
Yea, in the city which our God
for ever will uphold,
8 O Lord, we wait and do stay
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times stay
within thy holy place.
9 O Lord, according to thy name
for ever is thy praise:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is
of righteousnets always.
10 Let, for thy judgments, Sion
fulfilled be with joys:
And eke of Judah, grant, O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.
11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea, round about her go,
And tell the towres that therein
are builded on a row:
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks,
behold her towres there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after shall be here.
13 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea, and unto the death also
our guider shall be.

Psal. xlix. 7. H.

ALl people hearken and give ear
to that that I shall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich and poor,
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall muse
of many things right wise: (full
In understanding shall mine heart
his study exercise.
4 I will incline mine ear to know
the parable so dark:
And open all my doubtful speech
in metre on my harp.
5 Why should I fear affliction,
or any careful toil:
Or else my foes which at my heels
are prest my life to spoil?
6 For as for such as riches have,
wherein their trust is most: (in
And they which of their treasure
themselves do brag and boast;
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem:
Or that can give a price to God
sufficient for him.
8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attain:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remain.
9 They see wise men as well as fools
subject unto deaths bands:
And being dead strangers possess
their goods, their rents, their lands.
10 Their care is to build houses fair,
and so determine sure, (ever
To make their name right great for
to endure.
11 Yet shall no man always enjoy
high honour, wealth and rest:
12 But shall at length taste of death
as well as the brute beast.

The second part.

13 And though they try their fools
to be most lewd and vain; (chuse
Their children yet approve their talk
and in like sin remain.
14 As sheep into the fold are brought,
so shall they into grave,
Death shall them eat, and in that day
the just shall lordship have.

Their image and their royal port
Shall fade and quite decay:
Even as from house to pit they pass,
With wo and well-away.
But God will surely preserve me
From death and endless pain:
Because he will of his good grace,
My soul receive again.
If any man wax wondrous rich,
Or not I say therefore:
Though the glory of his house
Encreaseth more and more
For when he dies, of all these things
Nothing shall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
His pomp will take her leave.
Yet in this life he takes himself
The happiest under sun:
And others likewise flatter him,
Saying, All is well done.
And presuppose he live as long
Unto his fathers old:
He must he needs at length give place,
And be brought to deaths fold.
Thus man to honour God hath
But doth he not consider: (brought
Are like bruit beast so doth he live
Which turn to dust and powder.

Psal. 1. *W. W.*

The mighty God,
Th' Eternal hath thus spoke,
To all the world
He will call and provoke:
Even from the east,
And so forth to the west:
From reward Sion,
Which place he liketh best.
God will appear
In beauty most excellent:
Our God will come
Before long time be spent.
Devouring fire
Shall go before his face:
A great tempest
Shall round about him trace.
Then shall he call
The earth and heavens bright
To judge his folk
With equity and right.
Saying, Go to,
And now my saints assemble:
My pact they keep,
Their gifts do not dissemble.
The heavens shall
Declare his righteousness:
For God is judge
Of all things more and less.
Hear my people,
For I will now reveal:
Lift Israel,
I will thee nought conceal:
Thy God, thy God
Am I, and will not blame thee,
For giving not
All manner offerings to me.
I have no need
To take of thee at all,
Goats of thy fold,
Or calf out of thy stall:
For all the beasts
Are mine within the woods:
A thousand hills
Cattel are mine own goods,
I know for mine
All birds that are on mountains;
All beasts are mine
Which haunt the fields and fountains.
Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell,
For all is mine
That in the world doth dwell.
Eat I the flesh
Of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the blood
Of goats, or of the flocks?
Offer to God
Praise and hearty thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows
Unto God ever-living.
Call upon me
When troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
And thou shalt honour me.
To the wicked
Thus saith the eternal God,
Why dost thou preach
My laws and hests abroad?
Seeing thou hast
Them with thy mouth abused,
And hat'st to be
By discipline reformed:
My words, I say,
Thou dost reject and hate.
If that thou see
A thief, as with thy mate
Thou ran'st with him,
And so your prey do seek;
And art all one
With bawds and ruffians eke.
Thou giv'st thy self
To backbite and to slander,
And how thy tongue
Deceives, it is a wonder.
Thou sitt'st musing,
Thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
Thy mothers son to shame.
These things thou didst:
And whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
Because I staid so long,
Like to thy self:
Yet though I keep long silence,
Once shalt thou feel
Of thy wrongs just recompence.
Consider this,
Ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
He threatneth with his word,
Lest without help
I spoil you as a prey:
But he that thanks
Offereth, praiseth me ay,
Saith the Lord God,
And he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same by J. H.

THE God of gods, the Lord
Hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sun doth rise, unto
The setting of the same.
From Sion his fair place,
His glory bright and clear,
The perfect beauty of his grace
From thence it did appear.
Our God shall come in haste,
To speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
And tempest round about.

4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewise
He will call forth to Judge and try,
his folk he doth devise.
5 Bring forth my saints, saith he,
my faithful flock so dear;
Which are in band and league with me
my law to love and fear.
6 And when these things are try'd,
the heavens shall record,
That God is just, and all must bide
the judgment of the Lord.
7 My people, O give heed,
Israel to thee I cry;
I am thy God, thy help at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee,
thy sacrifice is slack;
Thou offeresst daily unto me
much more then I do lack.
9 Think'st thou that I do need
thy cattel young or old?
Or else to much desire to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay all the beasts are mine,
in woods that eat their fills;
And thousands more of neat and kine
that run wild on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hills and out of sight;
And beasts that in the fields do lie,
are subject to my might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what needst ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine?
13 To bulls flesh have I mind
to eat it dost thou think?
Or such a sweetness do I find,
the blood of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praise,
with thanks to him apply;
And see thou pay thy vows always
unto the God most high.
15 Then seek and call to me,
when ought will work thee blame:
And I will sure deliver thee,
that thou mayst praise my Name.
16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain,
to them the Lord will say,
17 With what face dareſt thou
my word once speak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow?
thy deeds deny the same.
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art so slack;
Myword, the which thou dost pretend,
is cast behind thy back.

The third part.

19 When thou a thief dost see,
by theft to live in wealth:
With him thou runn'st and dost agree
likewise to thrive by stealth.
20 When thou dost them behold
that wives and maids deride;
Thou lik'st it well, and waxest bold,
to use that life most vile.
21 Thy lips thou dost apply,
to slander and defame;
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and still doth use the same.
22 Thou studiest to revile
thy friends to thee To near;
With slander thou wouldst needs defile
thy mothers son most dear.
23 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not see;
Thou go'st on still, and so doth think
that I am like to thee.
24 But sure I will not let
to strike when I begin;
Thy faults in order I will set,
and open all thy sin.
25 Mark this I you require,
that have not God in mind;
Lest when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be far to find.
26 He that doth give to me
the sacrifice of praise,
Doth please me well, and he shall see
to walk in godly ways.

Psal. li. *W. W.*

O Lord consider my distress, (take;
and now with speed some pity
My sins deface, my faults redress,
good Lord for thy great mercies sake.
2 Wash me O Lord, and make me clean
from this unjust and sinful act;
And purifie yet once again,
my heinous crime and bloudy fact.
3 Remorse and sorrow do constrain
me to acknowledge mine excess;
My sin alas doth still remain
before my face without release.
4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy sight;
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgments just & right.
5 It is too manifest, alas,
that first I was conceiv'd in sin;
Yea, of my mother so born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.
6 Also behold, Lord, thou dost love
the inward truth of a pure heart;
Therefore thy wisdom from above
thou hast reveal'd me to convert.
7 If thou with hyssop purge this blot,
I shall be cleaner then the glass;
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whiteness shall I pass.
8 Therefore, O Lord, such joy me send,
that inwardly I may find grace,
And that my strength may now amend
which thou hast swag'd for my trespass.
9 Turn back thy face & frowning ire
for I have felt enough thy hand;
And purge my sins, I thee desire,
which do in number pass the sand.
10 Make new my heart within my breast,
and frame it to thy holy will;
Thy constant spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

11 Cast me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Restore me to those joys again
which I was wont in thee to find;
And let me thy free spirit retain,
which unto thee may stir my mind.
13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein;
And men's are likewise brought low,
by mine example shall see sin.
14 O God, that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloudy vice;

y heart and tongue shall then accord
o sing thy mercies and justice (untie
Touch thou my lips, my tongue
O Lord, which art the onely key:
nd then my mouth shall testifie (way.
thy wondrous works and praise al-
6 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would have offer'd many a one:
r thou esteem'it them of no price,
nd therein pleasure tak'st thou none
The heavy heart, the mind opprest,
O Lord, thou never dost reject:
nd to speak truth, it is the best,
nd of all sacrifice th' effect.
Lord, unto Sion turn thy face,
pour out thy mercies on thy hill,
nd on Jerusalem thy grace,
uild up the walls, and love it still.
Thou shalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteousnes, I say;
calves and many other things
pon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same by J. H.

Ave mercy on me Lord, after
thy great abounding grace:
ter thy mercies multitude,
o thou my sins deface. (fence,
Yea wash me more from mine of-
nd cleanse me from my sin;
For I do know my faults, and still
my sin is in mine eyn.
gainst thee, thee alone I have
ended in this case:
d evil have I done before
he presence of thy face:
hat in the things that thou hast done
pright thou may'it be try'd,
d eke in judging, that the doom
ay pass upon thy side.
hold, in wickedness my kind
nd shape I did receive:
l so my sinful mother eke
sin did me conceive.
ut lo, the truth in inward parts
pleasant unto thee,
d secrets of thy wisdom thou
vealed hast to me.
With hyssop, Lord, besprinkle me,
shall be cleansed so:
wash thou me, and so I shall
e whiter then the snow.
f joy and gladness make thou me
hear the pleasant voice:
so the bruised bones which thou
d broken may rejoyce.
rom the beholding of my sins,
Lord, turn away thy face:
ll my deeds of wickedness
utterly deface.
O God, create in me a heart
sported in thy sight:
eke within my bowels, Lord,
new a stable sprite.
e cast me from thy sight, nor take,
thy holy Spirit away:
comfort of thy saving health
ve me again, I pray.
With thy free Spirit establish me,
d I will teach therefore
ers thy ways, and wicked shall
turned to thy lore.

The second part.

O God that art God of my health,
m bloud deliver me:
praises of thy righteousnes
y tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
do thou, O Lord, unloose:
The praises of thy majesty
my mouth shall so disclose.
15 I would have offer'd sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt-offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightful in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God, thou wilt not despise.
17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and withall,
Grant that of thy Jerusalem
uprear'd may be the wall.
18 Burnt-offrings, gifts, and sacrifice,
of justice in that day
Thou shalt accept, and calves they shall
upon thine altar lay.

Psal. liii. *T. H.*

WHy dost thou tyrant boast abroad
thy wicked works to praise?
Dost thou not know there is a God,
whose mercies last always?
2 Why doth thy mind yet still devise
such wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies,
is like a rasour sharp.
3 On mischief why setst thou thy mind
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou hast more lust false tales to find,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou dost delight in fraud and guile,
in mischief, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lip have learn'd ỹ flattering stile,
O false deceitful tongue. (found,
5 Therefore shall God for ay con-
and pluck thee from thy place:
Thy seed root out from off ỹ ground,
and so shall thee deface.
6 The just when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praise the Lord:
And in reproch of thee withall,
cry out with one accord,
7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and trust his corrupt sense.
8 But I as olive fresh and green,
shall spring and spread abroad:
For why? my trust hath always been
upon the living God.
9 For this therefore will I give praise
to thee with heart and voice:
I will set forth thy name always,
wherein thy saints rejoyce.

Psal. liii. *T. S.*

THe foolish man in that which he
within his heart hath said:
That there is any God at all,
hath utterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they also
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought. (men
3 The Lord look'd down on sons of
from heaven all abroad;
To see if any were that would
be wise and seek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

4 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Even there they were afraid, & stood
with trembling all dismaid;
Whereas there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid.
7 For God his bones that thee besieg'd,
hath scattered all abroad;
Thou hast confounded them, for they
rejected are of God
8 O Lord, give thou thy people health,
and thou, O Lord, fulfil
Thy promise made to Israel
from out of Sion hill.
9 When God his people shall restore,
that erst were captive led;
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Psal. liv. *J. H.*

GOd, save me for thy holy Name,
and for thy mercies sake;
Unto the strength, Lord, of the same,
I do my cause betake.
2 Regard, O Lord, and give an ear
to me when I do pray;
Bowe down thy self to me, and hear
the words that I do say.
3 For strangers up against me rise,
and tyrants vex me still,
Which have not God before their eyes:
they seek my soul to spill.
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is straight at hand;
With them by whom my soul is staid
the Lord doth ever stand.
5 With plagues repay again all those
for me that lie in wait;
And in thy truth destroy my foes
with their own snare and bait.
6 An offring of free heart and will
then I to thee shall make:
And praise thy name, for therein still
great comfort I do take.
7 O Lord, at length do set me free,
from them that craft conspire;
And now mine eye withjoy doth see
on them my hearts desire.

Psal. lv. *J. H.*

O God, give ear and do apply
to hear me when I pray;
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy self away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt,
and answer me again;
With plaints I pray full sore oppreſt,
great grief doth me constrain.
3 Because my foes with threats & cries
oppreſs me through despite;
And so the wicked sort likewise
to vex me have delight.
4 For they in counsel do conspire
to charge me with some ill;
So in their hatty wrath and ire
they do pursue me still. (breath,
5 My heart doth faint for want of
it panteth in my breast.
The terrours and the dread of death,
do work me much unrest.
6 Such dreadful fear on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake;
Such horrour wherewith me withall,
that I no shift can make.
7 But I did say, Who will give me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some fair dove, that I may flee,
and rest me from these things?
8 Lo then I would go far away,
to flee I would not cease;
And I would hide my self, and lye
in some great wilderness.
9 I would be gone in all the haste,
and not abide behind;
That I were quit and open past
these blasts of boistrous wind. (
10 Divide them, Lord, and from the
their devilish double tongue;
For I have spy'd their city full
of rapine, strife and wrong.
11 Which things both night and
do close her as a wall: (through
In midst of her is mischief stout,
and sorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked
her deeds are much too vile;
And in her streets there doth remain
all crafty fraud and guile.

The second part.

13 If that my foes did seek my
I might it well abide;
From open enemies check and
somewhere I could me hide.
14 But thou it was, my fellow dear,
which friendship didst pretend,
And didst my secret counsel hear,
as my familiar friend.
15 With whom I had delight to
in secret and abroad;
And we together oft did walk
within the house of God,
16 Let death in haste upon them
and send them quick to hell;
For mischief reigneth in the hall,
and parlour where they dwell.
17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee;
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will succour me.
18 At morning, noon, & evening-
unto the Lord I pray;
When I so instantly have cry'd,
he doth not say me nay.
19 To peace he shall restore me
though war be now at hand;
Although the number be full great,
that would against me stand. (
20 The Lord that first and last
both now and evermore;
Will hear when I to him complain,
and punish them full sore.
21 For sure there is no hope that
to turn will once accord;
For why? they will not God
nor yet do fear the Lord. (
22 Upon their friends they laid
which were in covenant knit;
Of friendship to neglect the bands
they pass or care no whit. (
23 While they have war within
as butter are their words; (
Although their words were smoo
they cut as sharp as swords.
24 Cast thou thy care upon the
and he shall nourish thee;
For in no wise will he accord
the just in thrall to see.
25 But God shall cast them deep in
that thirst for bloud always;
He will no guilful man permit
to live out half his days.

26 Thou

Though such be quite destroy'd and
e thee, O Lord, I trust ; (gone,
hall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and lust.

Psal. lvi. *J. H.*

1 Have mercy, Lord, on me, I pray,
For man would me devour ;
Fighteth with me day by day,
And troubleth me each hour.
Mine enemies daily enterprise
To swallow me outright ;
Fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might. (afraid,
When they would make me most
With boasts and brags of pride,
Put in thee alone for aid.
By thee I will abide.
Gods promise I do mind and praise,
O Lord, I stick to thee ;
I not care at all assays
What flesh can do to me.
What things I either did or spake,
They wrest them at their will ;
All the counsel that they take,
Is how to work me ill.
They all consent themselves to hide,
Have watch for me to lay ; (ty'd
By spy my paths, and snares have
To take my life away. (let ?
Shall they thus scape on mischief
Thou God on them wilt frown ;
In his wrath he doth not let
To throw whole kingdoms down.
Thou seest how oft they made me
Mad on my tears doft look ; (flee,
Serve them in a glass by thee,
And write them in thy book.
When I do call upon thy Name,
My foes away do start ;
I perceive it by the same,
That God doth take my part.
I glory in the word of God,
I praise it I accord ;
In joy I will declare abroad
The promise of the Lord.
I trust in God, and yet I say,
As I before began,
The Lord he is my help and stay,
I do not care for man.
I will perform with heart so free,
To God my vows always ;
For I, O Lord, all times to thee
Will offer thanks and praise. (send,
My soul from death thou dost de-
And keep'st my feet upright ;
That I before thee may ascend,
With such as live in light.

Psal. lvii. *J. H.*

1 Take pity for thy promise sake,
Have mercy Lord on me ;
Why ? my soul doth her betake
Into the help of thee.
Within the shadow of thy wings
Let my self full fast,
Of mischief, malice, and like things
Be gone and overpast.
I call upon the God most high,
To whom I stick and stand ;
Even the God that will stand by
The cause I have in hand.
From heaven he hath sent his aid,
To save me from their spight,
And to devour me have assay'd,
His mercy, truth, and might.
Mead my life with lions fell,
That set on wrath and ire ;
And with such wicked men I dwell,
That fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are spears & arrows long
As sharp as I have seen ; (tongue
They wound and cut with their quick
Like swords and weapons keen.
7 Set up and shew thy self, O God,
Above the heavens bright ;
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
Thy majesty and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
A privy cave and pit :
Wherein they think my soul to snare,
But they are fain in it.
9 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
In him to joy always ;
My heart, I say, doth well accord
To sing his laud and praise.
10 Awake my joy, awake, I say,
My lute, my harp, and string ;
For I my self before the day,
Will rise, rejoyce and sing.
11 Among the people I will tell
The goodness of my God,
And shew his praise that doth excel,
In heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as far
As heavens all are high ;
His truth as high as any star
That shineth in the skie.
13 Set forth and shew thy self, O God,
Above the heavens bright ;
Extol thy praise on earth abroad,
Thy majesty and might.

Psal. lviii. *J. H.*

YE rulers that are put in trust
To judge of wrong and right ;
Be all your judgments true and just,
Not knowing meed or might ?
2 Nay in your hearts ye mark & muse
In mischief to consent,
And where ye should true justice use,
Your hands to bribes are bent.
3 The wicked sort from their birth-day
Have erred on this wise :
And from their mothers womb alway
Have used craft and lies.
4 In them the poison and the breath
Of serpents do appear :
Yea like the adder that is deaf,
And fast doth stop her ear.
5 Because she will not hear the voice
Of one that charmeth well :
No though he were the chief of choice,
And did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
Within their mouths throughout :
The tusks that in their great jaw bone;
Like lions whelps hang out.
7 Let them consume away and waste,
As water runs forth right :
The shafts that they do shoot in haste,
Let them be broke in sight.
8 As snails do waste within the shell,
And unto slime do run :
As one before his time that fell,
And never saw the sun.
9 Before the thorns that now are
To bushes big shall grow : (young,
The storms of anger waxing strong,
Shall take them ere they know.
10 The just shall joy, it doth them good
That God doth vengeance take ;
And they shall wash their feet in blood
Of them that him forsake.

1 Then shall the world shew forth and
that good men have reward; (tell,
And that a God on earth doth dwell
that justice doth regard.

Psal. lix. *J. H.*

SEnd aid and save me from my foes,
O Lord, I pray to thee,
Defend and keep me from all those
that rise and strive with me.
2 O Lord preserve me from those men,
whose doings are not good;
And set me sure and safe from them
that thirst still after bloud.
3 For lo, they wait my soul to take,
they rage against me still;
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and do themselves prepare,
when I no whit offend;
Arise and save me from their snare,
and see what they intend.
5 O Lord of hosts of Israel,
arise and strike all lands;
And pity none that do rebel,
and in their mischiefs stands.
6 At night they stir and seek about,
as hounds they howl and grin;
And all the city clean throughout
from place to place they run.
7 They speak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are swords; (say,
They 'greed my death, and then would
What? none doth hear our words.
8 But, Lord, thou hast their ways espy'd,
and laught thereat apace;
The heathen folk thou dost deride,
and mock them to their face. (stand,
9 The strength that doth our foes with-
O Lord, doth come from thee;
My God, he is my help at hand,
a tort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace,
in great abundance still;
That I may see my foes in case
such as my heart doth will.

The second part.

11 Destroy them not at once, O Lord,
lest it from mind do fall; (broad,
But with thy strength drive them a-
and so consume them all. (tongue
12 For their ill words and truthless
confound them in their pride;
Their wicked oaths with lies & wrong
let all the world deride. (Lord,
13 Consume them in thy wrath, O
that nought of them remain; (world
That men may know throughout the
that Jacobs God doth reign.
14 At evening they return apace,
as dogs they grin and cry;
Throughout the streets in every place
they run about and spy;
15 They seek about for meat, I say,
but let them not be fed;
Nor find a house wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will shew thy strength abroad,
thy goodness I will praise;
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all affays. (staid,
17 Thou art my strength, thou hast me
O Lord, I sing to thee;
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aid,
a loving God to me.

Psal. lx. *J. H.*

O Lord, thou didst us clean forsake,
and scatteredst us abroad;
Such great displeasure thou didst take,
return to us, O God.
2 Thy might did move the earth to sore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof, O Lord, restore,
for it doth bowe and quake. (rent
3 With heavy chance thou plagued
the people that are thine;
And thou hast given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to such as fear thy Name,
a banner thou didst shew;
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.
5 So that thy might may keep and save
thy folk that favour thee;
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord, grant this to me. (place,
6 The Lord did speak from his own
this was his joyful tale;
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.
7 Gilead is given to my hand,
Manasses mine beside;
Ephraim the strength of all my land,
my law doth Juda guide.
8 In Moab I will wash my feet;
over Edom throw my shoe:
And thou Palestine ought'st to seek
for favour me unto.
9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the city strong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
so that I go not wrong? (forsake
10 Wilt thou not, God, which didst
thy folk, their land and coasts? (take,
Our wars in hand thou wouldst not
nor walk among our hosts.
11 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve
from them that us disdain;
The help that hosts of men can give,
it is but all in vain. (might
12 But through our God we shall have
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all those that us withstand.

Psal. lxi. *J. H.*

REgard, O Lord, for I complain,
and make my suit to thee;
Let not my words return in vain,
but give an ear to me.
2 From out the coasts and utmosts part
of all the world abroad;
In grief and anguish of my heart
I cry to thee, O God.
3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my woful mind repose;
Thou art my hope, my fort, and tower,
my fence against my foes.
4 Within thy tent I fain to dwell,
for ever to endure;
Under thy wings I know right well
I shall be safe and sure.
5 The Lord doth my desire regard,
and doth fulfil the same,
With godly gifts will he reward
all those that fear his name.
6 The king shall he in health maintain,
and so prolong his days;
That he from age to age shall reign,
for evermore always.
7 That he may have a dwelling-place
before the Lord for ay;
O let thy mercy, truth, and grace
defend him from decay.

8 That

8 Then shall I sing for ever still,
with praise unto thy Name:
That all my vows I may fulfil,
and daily pay the same.

Psal. lxii. *J. H.*

MY soul to God shall give good
and him alone attend: (heed,
for why? my health and hope to speed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my stay, that no pretence
shall make me much dismaid.
3 O wicked folk, how long will ye
use craft? sure ye must fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a rottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love, ye seek always
to put him to the worse:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praise,
and yet your heart doth curse. (pe'rd,
5 Yet still my soul doth whole de-
on God my chief desire:
From all ill fears me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth support me that no power
can move me out of place.
7 God is my glory and my health,
my souls desire and lust: (wealth,
My fort, my strength, my stay, my
God is my onely trust.
8 Oh hare your trust in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Pour out your hearts to him, and say,
Our trust is in the Lord.
9 The sons of men deceitful are
on balance but a sleight: (pare,
Within things most vain do them com-
for they can keep no weight. (stealth,
10 Trust not in wrong, robb'ry, nor
let vain delights be gone: (wealth,
Though goods well got flow in with
set not your hearts thereon. (tell,
11 The Lord long since one thing did
which here to mind I call,
He spake it oft, I heard it well:
that God alone doth all. (kind,
12 And that thou Lord art good and
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all sorts with thee shall find,
according to their deed.

Psal. lxiii. *T. S.*

O God my God, I watch before
to come to thee in haste:
For why? my soul and body both
do thirst of thee to taste.
And in this barren wilderness,
where waters there are none:
My flesh is parch't for thought of thee,
for thee I with alone.
2 That I might see yet once again
thy glory, strength, and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies far surmount
this life and wretched days:
My lips therefore shall give to thee
due honour, laud and praise.
4 And whilst I live I will not fail
to worship thee alway:
And in thy Name I shall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My soul is fill'd as with marrow,
which is both fat and sweet: (songs
My mouth therefore shall sing such
as are for thee most meet.
6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night-tide:
7 For under covert of thy wings
thou art my joyful guide.
8 My soul doth surely stick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And those that seek my soul to'stroy,
them death shall soon devour. (one,
10 The sword shall them devour each
their carcass shall feed
The hungry foxes which do runne
their prey to seek at need.
11 The king and all men shall rejoyce,
that do profess Gods word.
For liars mouths shall then be stopt,
which have the truth disturb'd.

Psal. lxiv. *J. H.*

O Lord unto my voice give ear,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and soul from fear
of foes that threat to slay.
2 Defend me from that sort of men
that in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
(feear
that all ill feats do work.
3 Who whet their tongues as we have
men whet and sharp their swords,
They shoot abroad their arrows keen,
I mean most bitter words. (haste,
4 With privy sleights shoot they their
the upright man to hit:
The just unwares to strike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.
5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counsel thus they cry:
To use deceit let us not dread,
What? who can it espy?
6 What way to hurt they talk & muse,
all times within their heart:
They all consult what feats to use,
each doth invent his part.
7 But yet all this shall not prevail,
when they think least upon,
God with his dart shall sure assail,
and wound them every one.
8 Their crafts & their ill tongues withal
shall work themselves such blame,
That they which then behold their fall,
shall wonder at the same.
9 Then all ỹ see shall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praise his mighty works, and tell
what he to pass hath brought.
10 Yet shall the just in God rejoyce,
still trusting in his might:
So shall they joy with mind and voice,
whose hearts are pure and right.

Psal. lxv. *J. H.*

THy praise alone, O Lord, doth reign
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vows to thee they do maintain,
and their behests fulfil.
2 For that thou dost their prayers hear,
and dost thereto agree:
The people all both far and near
with trust shall come to thee.
3 Our wicked life so far exceeds,
that we shall fall therein:
But, Lord forgive our great misdeeds,
and purge us from our sin.

4 The man is blest whom thou doth
within thy courts to dwell ; (chuse
Thy house and temple he shall use
with pleasures that excell.
5 Of thy great justice hear us God,
our health of thee doth rise :
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the sea-coasts likewise.
6 With strength thou art before abour,
and compast with thy power ; (stout
Thou mak'st the mountains strong and
to stand in every shower.
7 The swelling seas thou dost asswage,
and make their streams full still :
Thou dost restrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full far on earth,
shall dread thy signs to see ;
Which morn and even in great mirth
do pass with praise to thee.
9 When that the earth is chapt and dry,
and thirsteth more and more :
Then with thy drops thou dost apply,
and much increase her store.
10 The flood of God doth overflow,
and so doth cause to spring
The seed and corn which men do sow,
for he doth guide the thing.
11 With wet thou dost her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall :
Thy drops on her thou dost distil,
and blest her fruit withall. (grace,
12 Thou deck'st the earth of thy good
with fair and pleasant crop :
Thy clouds distil their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.
13 Whereby the desert shall begin
full great increase to bring :
The little hills shall joy therein,
much fruit in them shall spring.
14 In places plain the flocks shall feed,
and cover all the earth :
The vales with corn shall so exceed,
that men shall sing for mirth.

Psal. lxvi. T. S.

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praise set forth his Name :
Extol his might with heart and voice,
give glory to the same.
2 How wonderful, O Lord, say ye,
in all thy works thou art !
Thy foes for fear shall seek to thee,
full sore against their heart. (out
3 All men ỹ dwell the earth through-
shall praise the name of God :
The laud thereof the world about
is shew'd and set abroad.
4 All folk come forth, behold and see
what things the Lord hath wrought,
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to pass hath brought.
5 He laid the sea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had
On foot to pass both fair and dry,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold :
All such as would him disobey,
by him shall be controld.
7 Ye people give unto our God,
due laud and thanks always :
With joyful voice declare abroad
and sing unto his praise :
8 Which doth endue our soul with life,
and it preserve withall :
He stays our feet, so that no strife
can make us slip or fall,
9 The Lord doth prove our deeds
if that they will abide :
As workmen do when they desire
to have their metals tride.
10 Although thou suffer us so long
in prison to be cast,
And there with chains & fetters strong
to lie in bondage fast :

The second part.

11 Although (I say) thou suffer men
on us to ride and reign :
Though we through fire and water run
of very grief and pain :
11 Yet sure thou dost of thy good grace
dispose it to the best,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and rest.
13 Unto thy house relort will I
to offer and to pray,
And there I will my self apply
my vows to thee to pay :
14 The vows ỹ with my mouth I spake
in all my grief and smart ;
The vows, I say, which I did make
in dolour of my heart.
15 Burnt-offrings I will give to thee
of oxen fat, and rams :
Yea this my sacrifice shall be,
of bullocks, goats, and rams. (some
16 Come forth and hearken here
all ye that fear the Lord :
What he for my poor soul hath done,
to you I will record.
17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry :
And thou my tongue make speed apace
to praise him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart within,
in wicked works rejoyce :
Or if I have delight to sin,
God will not hear my voice.
19 But surely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require :
My prayer he doth well regard
and granteth my desire.
20 All praise to him that hath not put,
nor cast me out of mind :
Nor yet his mercy from me shut,
which I do ever find.

Psal. lxvii. J. H.

HAve mercy on us, Lord,
and grant to us thy grace :
To shew to us do thou accord,
the brightness of thy face ;
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth :
And all the nations on a row,
may see thy saving health.
3 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy Name :
O let the people all abroad
extol and laud the same.
4 Throughout the world so wide,
let all rejoyce with mirth :
For thou with truth & right dost guide
the nations of the earth.
5 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy Name :
O let the people all abroad
extol and laud the same.
6 Then shall the earth increase,
great store of fruit shall fall,
And then our God the God of peace
shall bless us eke withall.

God shall us bless, I say,
and then both far and near,
the folk throughout the earth alway
of him shall stand in fear.

Psal. lxviii. *T. S.*

ET God arise, and then his foes
will turn themselves to flight:
his enemies then will run abroad,
and scatter out of sight.
And as the fire doth melt the wax,
and wind blows smoke away:
so in the presence of the Lord
the wicked shall decay.
But righteous men before the Lord
shall heartily rejoyce:
they shall be glad and merry all,
and chearful in their voice.
Sing praise, sing praise unto ỹ Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
extol the name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.
The fame is he that is above,
within his holy place:
that father is of fatherless,
and judge of widows case.
God houseth he gives and issue both,
unto the comfortless:
he bringeth bondmen out of thrall
and rebels to distress. (folk
When thou didst march before thy
th' Egyptians from among. (dernes
And brought'st them through the wil-
which was both wide & long: (down,
The earth did quake, the rain pour'd
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai shook in such sort,
as it would cleave in sunder.
Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was washt:
And if so be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refresht.
Thy chosen flock doth there remain,
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poor thou doit provide
of thine especial grace.

The second part.

God will give women causes just
to magnifie his name,
Whenas his people triumphs make,
and purchase fruit & fame. (power,
For puissant kings for all their
shall flee and take the foil,
And women which remain at home
shall help to part the spoil. (pots,
And though ye were as black as
your hue shall pass the dove,
Whose wings and feathers seem to have
silver and gold above.
When in this land God shall triumph
o're kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.
Though Basan be a fruitful hill,
and in height others pass:
Yet Sion Gods most holy hill
doth far excel in grace.
Why brag ye thus ye hills most high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.
Gods army is two millions
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai
is present them among.
Thou didst, O Lord, ascend on high,
and captives led'st them all,
Which in times past thy chosen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.
Thou mad'st them tribute for to pay.
and such as did repine, (dwell
Thou didst subdue, that they might
in thy temple divine.
Now praised be the Lord, for that
he pours on us such grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace.

The third part.

He is the God from whom alone
salvation cometh plain:
He is the God by whom we scape
all dangers, death, and pain. (dead,
Thus God will wound his enemies
and break the hairy scalp
Of those that in their wickedness
continually do walk.
From Basan will I bring, said he,
my people and my sheep:
And all mine own as I have done,
from dangers of the deep. (aloud
And make them dip their feet in
of those that hate my name: (brew'd
And dogs shall have their tongues em-
with licking of the same.
All men may see how thou, O God,
thine enemies doit deface;
And how thou go'st as God and King
into thine holy place.
The singers go before with joy,
the minstrels follow after:
And in the midst the damsels play
with timbrel and with taber.
Now in the congregation,
O Israel, praise the Lord:
And Jacobs whole posterity
give thanks with one accord.
Their chief was little Benjamin,
but Judah made their host,
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coast.
As God hath given power to thee,
so, Lord, make firm and sure
The thing that thou hast wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
For thine unto Jerusalem
sure promise made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea, and strange kings to us subdu'd
shall do like in those days:
I mean to thee they shall present
their gifts of laud and praise. (ranks,
He shall destroy the spear-mens
the calves and bulls of might:
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt
all such as love to fight.
Then shall the lords of Egypt come,
and presents with them bring: (hands
The Moors most black shall stretch their
unto their Lord and King.
Therefore ye kingdoms of the earth,
give praise unto the Lord:
Sing psalms to God with one consent,
thereto let all accord.
Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by the fearful thunderclaps
men may well know his might.
Therefore the strength of Israel
ascribe to God on high,
Whose might & power doth far extend
above the cloudy skie.

35 O God, thy holiness and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Israel gives us strength,
praised be God therefore.

Psal. lxix. T.H.

SAve me, O God, and that with speed,
the waters flow full fast:
So much my soul do they proceed,
that I am sore agast.
2 I stick full deep in mire and clay,
whereas I feel no ground:
I fall into such floods, I say,
that I am like be drown'd.
3 VVith crying oft I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarse and dry;
VVith looking up my sight doth fail,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltless do oppress
my soul, with hate are led:
In number sure they are no less
then hairs are on my head. (sore,
5 Though for no cause they vex me
they prosper and are glad:
They do compel me to restore
the things I never had.
6 VVhat I have done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canst tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are known full well.
7 O God of hosts, defend and stay
all those that trust in thee:
Let no man doubt or think away
for ought that chance to me.
8 It is for thee and for thy sake,
that I do bear this blame:
In spite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for shame.
9 My mothers sons, my brethren all
forsake me on a row:
And as a stranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Unto thy house such zeal I bear
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to hear,
my very heart doth grutch.

The second part.

11 Though I do fast my flesh to chaste,
yea if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this thing is cast,
they pass not thereupon.
12 If I for grief and pain of heart,
in sackcloth use to walk:
Then they anon will it pervert,
thereof they jest and talk. (throng
13 Both high and low, and all the
that sit within the gate:
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate. (light,
14 The drunkards which in wine de-
it is their chief pastime:
To seek which way to work me spight:
of me they sing and rime.
15 But thee the while, O Lord I pray,
that when it pleaseth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
send down thine aid to me.
16 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From such as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep. (drown'd,
17 Left with the waves I should be
and depth my soul devour:
And that the pit should me confound,
and shut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hosts to me give ear,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercy is most dear,
Lord have me in thy mind.
19 And do not from thy servant hide
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppress on every side,
in haste give ear I say.
20 O Lord, unto my soul draw nigh,
the same with aid repose:
Because of their great tyranny
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide reproke and shame,
thou know'st it and thou canst tell:
For those that seek and work the
thou seest them all full well. (same
22 When they with brags do break
I seek for help anon:
But find no friends to ease my smart,
to comfort me not one.
23 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruel for to think:
And gave me in my thirst withall
strong vineger to drink.
24 Lord turn their table to a snare,
to take themselves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin. (think
25 And let their eyes be dark and
that they may nothing see:
Bow down their backs, & do them bide
in thraldom for to be.
26 Pour out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that ire on them may fall:
Let thy displeasure in thine ire,
take hold upon them all.
27 As deserts dry their house disgrace,
their offspring eke expel:
That none thereof possess their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou dost strike the man to tame,
on him they lay full sore:
And if that thou do wound the same,
they seek to hurt him more.
29 Then let them heap unmischief till,
sith they are all pervert:
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
30 And raise them clear out of thy book
of life, of hope, of trust:
That for their names they never look
in number of the just.

The fourth part.

31 Though I, O Lord, with woe & grief
have been full sore oppress:
Thy help shall give me such relief,
that all shall be redress.
32 That I may give thy Name & praise,
and shew it with a song:
I will extol the same always,
with hearty thanks among.
33 VVhich is more pleasant unto thee,
(such mind thy grace hath born)
Then either ox or calf can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
34 VVhen simple folk do this behold,
it shall rejoyce them sure:
All ye that seek the Lord, behold,
your life for ay shall dure:
35 For why the Lord of hosts doth hear
the poor when they complain:
His prisoners are to him full dear,
he doth them not disdain.
36 VVherefore the sky & earth below,
the sea with flood and stream,
His praise they shall declare and show,
with all that live in them.

37 For

For sure our God will Sion save,
and Juda's cities build:
which folk possession there shall have
her streets shall all be fill'd.
Servants seed shall keep the same
stages out of mind;
And there all they that love his
dwelling-place shall find. (Name,

Psal. lxx. *J. H.*

God to me take heed,
of help I thee require;
Lord of hosts, with haste and speed,
help, help, I thee desire.
With shame confound them all,
that seek my soul to spill.
Make them back with blame to fall,
that think and wish me ill.
Confound them that apply,
and seek to work me shame;
that my harm do laugh and cry,
so, so, there goes the game.
And let them joyful be,
thee with joy and wealth;
which onely trust and seek to thee,
and to thy saving health.
That they may say always,
mirth and one accord;
glory, honour, laud and praise
given to thee, O Lord.
But I am weak and poor,
name, Lord, thine aid I lack;
thou art my stay and help, therefore
make speed and be not slack.

Psalm lxxi. *J. H.*

IN Lord my God, in all distress
my hope is whole in thee;
in let no shame my soul oppress,
nor once take hold on me.
As thou art just, defend me, Lord,
and rid me out of dread;
bow ear, and to my suit accord,
and send me help at need.
Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times resort;
thy promise is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
Save me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their strength and power;
from folk unjust, and eke from them
that cruelly devour.
Thou art the stay wherein I trust,
thou Lord of hosts art he;
and from my youth I had a just
still to depend on thee.
Thou hast me kept even from my
and I through thee was born; (birth,
therefore I will thee praise with
both evening and at morn. (mirth
As to a monster seldom seen,
much folk about me throng;
but thou art row, and still hast been
my fence and aid so strong. (lack
Wherefore my mouth no time shall
thy glory and thy praise;
and eke my tongue shall not be slack
to honour thee always.
Refuse me not, O Lord, I say,
when age my limbs doth take;
and when my strength doth waste
do not my soul forsake. (away
Among themselves my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit,
and they against me do conspire,
and for my soul laid wait.

The second part.

11 Lay hand, and take him now, they
for God from him is gone; (said,
Dispatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not absent thy self away,
O Lord, when need shall be;
But that in time of grief thou may
in haste give help to me. (throw
13 With shame confound and over-
all those that seek my life;
Oppress them with rebuke also,
that fain would work me strife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all assays; (tide
Still more and more, each time and
I will set forth thy praise.
15 My mouth thy justice shall record,
that daily help doth send;
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and seek forth one,
with thy good help, O God;
The saving health of thee alone,
to shew and set abroad.
17 For of my youth thou took'st the
and dost instruct me still; (care
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I have great mind and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didst me keep and stay,
Forsake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy strength and might may
to them that now be here: (shew
And ✝ our feed thy power may know
hereafter many a year.
20 O Lord, thy justice doth exceed,
thy doings all may see:
Thy works are wonderful indeed,
oh who is like to thee?
21 Thou mad'st me feel affliction sore,
and yet thou didst me save:
Yea thou didst help and me restore,
and took'st me from the grave.
22 And thou mine honour dost
my dignity maintain: (increase
Yea thou dost make all grief to cease,
and comfort'st me again.
23 Therefore thy faithfulness to
I will with viol sing: (praise
My harp shall sound thy praise always,
O Israel's holy King.
24 My mouth will joy with pleasant
when I shall sing to thee: (voice,
And eke my soul will much rejoyce,
for thou hast made me free.
25 My tongue thy uprightness shall
and speak it daily still; (found
For grief & shame do them confound
that seek to work me ill.

Psal. lxxii. *J. H.*

LOrd, give thy judgments to the
therein instruct him well (King,
And with his son that princely thing,
Lord, let thy justice dwell.
2 That he may govern uprightly,
and rule thy folk aright:
And so defend through equity
the poor that have no might:
3 And let the mountains that are high,
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply
in justice to increase.

4 That he may help the weak and poor
with aid, and make them strong:
And eke destroy for evermore
all those that do them wrong.
5 And then from age to age shall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as sun doth shine by day,
or eke the moon by night.
6 Lord, make the King unto the just,
like rain to fields new mown;
And like to drops that lay the dust,
and fresh the land new sown.
7 The just shall flourish in his time,
and all shall be at peace;
Until the moon shall leave to prime,
waste, change, and to increase.
8 He shall be Lord of sea and land,
from shore to shore throughout;
And from the floods within the land,
through all the earth about.
9 The people that in deserts dwell,
shall kneel to him full thick;
And all his enemies that rebel,
the earth and dust shall lick.
10 The lords of all the isles thereby,
great gifts to him shall bring;
The kings of Saba and Arabie,
give many a costly thing.

The second part.

11 All kings shall seek with one accord
in his good grace to stand;
And all the people of the world
shall serve him at his hand.
12 For he the needy sort doth save,
that unto him do call;
And eke the simple folk that have
no help of man at all.
13 He taketh pity on the poor
that are with need oppress;
He doth preserve them evermore,
and bring their souls to rest. (dread,
14 He shall redeem their lives from
from fraud, from wrong, from might;
And eke the blood that they shall bleed
is precious in his sight.
15 But he shall live, and they shall
to him of Saba's gold; (bring
He shall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extol'd.
16 The mighty mountains of his land
of corn shall bear such throng;
That it like cedar-trees shall stand,
in Libanus full long. (speed,
17 Their cities eke full well shall
the fruits thereof shall pass;
In plenty it shall far exceed,
and spring as green as grass.
18 For ever they shall praise his name,
while that the sun is light;
And think them happy through the
all folk shall bless his might. (fame,
19 Praise ye the Lord of hosts, and
to Israels God each one; (sing
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himself alone.
20 And blessed be his holy name
all times eternally;
That all the earth may praise the same.
amen, amen, say I.

Psa'. lxxiii. *T. S.*

HOwever it be, yet God is good,
and kind to Israel;
And to all such as safely keep
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almost slipt,
my feet began to glide;
And ere I wist, even at a pinch
my steps awry gan slide.
3 For when I saw such foolish men,
I grudg'd and did disdain,
That wicked men all things have
without turmoil or pain. (had
4 They never suffer pangs nor grief,
as if death should them smite;
Their bodies are both stout & strong,
and ever in good plight;
5 And free from all adversity,
when other men be shent;
And with the rest they take no part
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace
their necks, as doth a chain.
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and disdain.
7 They are so fed, that even for fat
their eyes oft-times out start:
And as for worldly goods, they have
more then can wish their heart
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of the wrong
Which they have done to simple men,
and ever prey'd among.
9 The heavens and the living Lord,
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do esteem.
10 The people of God oft-times run
to see their prosperous state: (back
And almost drink the self-same cup,
and follow the same rate.

The second part.

11 How can it be that God (say they)
should know or understand
These worldly things, sith wicked men
be lords of sea and land?
12 For we may see how wicked men
in riches still increase,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in rest and peace.
13 Then why do I from wickedness
my fantasie refrain?
And wash my hands with Innocents,
and cleanse my heart in vain!
14 And suffer scourges every day,
as subject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
sustain rebuke and shame?
15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter understand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand:
17 Until the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I understood right perfectly
the end of all these men.
18 And namely, how thou settest them
upon a slippery place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will
thou dost them all deface.
19 Then all men muse at that strange
to see how suddenly (sight,
They are destroy'd, dispach'd,
and dead so horribly. (consum'd
20 Much like a dream when one
so shall their wealth decay. (awakes,
Their famous names in all mens sight,
shall ebb and pass away.

The

The third part.

Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my mind was much opprest;
So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beast.
Yet ne'rtheless by my right hand
thou hold'st me always fast;
And with thy counsel doit me guide
to glory at the last.
What thing is there that I can wish,
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
My flesh and eke my heart doth
but God doth fail me never; (fail,
for of my health God is the strength,
my portion eke for ever.
And lo, all such as thee forsake,
thou shalt destroy each one;
And those that trust in any thing,
saving in thee alone.
Therefore will I draw near to God,
and ever with him dwell;
In God alone I put my trust,
his wonders I will tell.

Psal. lxxiv. *J. H.*

WHy art thou, Lord, so long from
in all this danger deep? (us
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine own pasture sheep?
Lord, call the people to thy thought,
which have been thine so long;
The which thou hast redeem'd & brought
from bondage sore & strong.
Have mind therefore, & think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou wast wont to dwell.
Lift up thy feet and come in haste,
and all thy foes deface;
Which now at pleasure reb and waste
within thy holy place.
Amid thy congregations all
thine enemies rore, O God;
They set as signs on every wall
their banners splaid abroad.
As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow;
So thine the hills and swords of these,
within thy temple now.
The cieling saw'd, the carved boards,
the goodly graved stones,
With axes, hammers, bills, and swords,
they beat them down at once.
Thy places they consume with flame,
and eke in all this soil,
The house appointed to thy Name,
they rase down to the soil.
And thus men say within their heart,
Dispatch them out of hand;
Then burnt they up in every part,
Gods houses through the land.
Yet thou no sign of help doit send,
our prophets all are gone;
Tell when this our plague shall end,
among us there is none. (shame?
When wilt thou, Lord, once end this
and cease thine enemies strong?
Shall they always blaspheme thy Name,
and rail on thee so long?
Why dost thou draw thy hand
and hide it in thy lap? (back,
pluck it out, and be not slack,
to give thy foes a rap.

The second part.

13 O God, thou art our King & Lord,
and ever more hast been;
Yea, thy good grace throughout the
for our good hath been seen. (world
14 The seas that are so deep and dead,
thy might did make them dry;
And thou didst break the serpents
that he therein did die. (head,
15 Yea, thou didst break the heads so
of whales that are so fell, (great,
And gav'st them to the folk to eat,
that in the deserts dwell.
16 Thou mad'st a spring with streams to
from rock both hard & high; (rise
And eke thy hand hath made likewise
deep rivers to be dry.
17 Both day & eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun;
Thou sett'st to serve us with their shine
the moon and eke the sun.
18 Thou didst appoint the ends and
of all the earth about; (coasts
Both summer-heats, and winter-frosts,
thy hand hath found them out.
19 Think on (O Lord) no time forget,
thy foes that thee defame;
And how the foolish folk are set
to rail upon thy Name.
20 O let no cruel beasts devour
thy turtle that is true;
Forget not always in thy power,
the poor that much do rue.
21 Regard thy covenant, and, behold,
thy foes possess the land;
All sad and dark, forworn and old,
our realm as new doth stand.
22 Let not the simple go away,
nor yet return with shame;
But let the poor and needy ay
give praise unto thy Name.
23 Rise, Lord, let be by thee main-
the cause that is thine own; (tain'd
Remember how that thou blaspheme'd
art by the foolish one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the presumption high
Is more and more increas'd of those
that hate thee spitefully.

Psal. lxxv *J. H.*

UNto thee (God) will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee;
With thy Name is so near, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge, when get
convenient time I may;
The earth is weak, and all therein,
but I her pillars stay.
3 I did to the mad people say,
Deal not so furiously;
And unto the ungodly ones,
Set not your horns on high:
4 I said unto them, Set not up
your raised horns on high;
And see that you do with stiff neck
not speak presumptuously.
5 For neither from the eastern parts,
nor from the western side;
Nor from forsaken wilderness
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he
the righteous Judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and sets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein
himself doth pour abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the world shall drink
and suck them every whit.
9 But I will talk of God, I say,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not cease to celebrate
his praise for evermore.
10 In sunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
shall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Son, and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

Psal. lxxvi. 7. H.

TO all that now in Jewry dwell,
the Lord is clearly known:
His name is great in Israel,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to carry there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight,
to make his dwelling-place.
3 And there he brake both shaft & bow,
the sword, the spear, and shield:
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battel on the field. (Lord,
4 Thou art more worthy honour,
more might in thee doth lie;
Then in the strongest of the world,
that rob on mountains high.
5 But now proud are spoil'd through
and they are fain on sleep: (thee,
Through men of war no help can be,
themselves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didst them reprove:
As half on sleep their chariots stood,
no horsemen once did move.
7 For thou art dreadful, Lord, indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread,
when thou art in thy wrath? (heard
8 When thou dost make thy judgments
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full sore afraid
in silence shall be found.
9 And that when thou, O God, dost
in judgment for to speak, (stand,
To save the afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth reign,
shall turn unto thy praise:
Hereafter (Lord) do thou restrain
their wrath and threats always.
11 Make vows, and pay them to our
ye folk that nigh him be: (God,
Bring gifts, all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadful sure is he.
12 For he doth take both life & might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his sight
to all the kings on earth.

Psal. lxxvii. 7. H.

I With my voice to God do cry,
with heart and hearty chear:
My voice to God I lift on high,
and he my suit doth hear.
2 In time of grief I sought to God,
by night no rest I took:
But stretcht my hands to him abroad,
my soul comfort forsook.
3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I spake, but could not make an end,
my breath was stopt so sore.
4 Thou holdst mine eyes always from
that I always awake, (rest,
With fear I am so sore oppress,
my speech doth me forsake.
5 The days of old in mind I cast,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are past,
full many years agone.
6 By night my songs I call to mind,
once made thy praise to show:
And with my heart much talk I find,
my spirits do search to know.
7 Will God, said I, at once for all
cast off his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he shall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodness clean decay'd
for ever and a day?
Or is his promise now delay'd,
and doth his truth decay?
9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or shall his wrath increase so hot,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At last I said, My weakness is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he lust.

The second part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders past and gone
I gladly will record.
12 Yea, all his works I will declare,
and what he did devise:
To tell his facts I will not spare,
and eke his counsel wise.
13 Thy works (O Lord) are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath strength to match the
of thee O Lord our God? (might
14 Thou art a God that dost form
thy wonders every hour: (show
And so dost make thy people know
thy vertue and thy power. (send
15 And thine own folk thou dost de-
with strength and stretched arm:
The sons of Jacob that descend,
and Josephs seed from harm.
16 The waters, Lord, perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.
17 The clouds that were both thick and
did rain full plenteously; (black,
The thunder in the air did crack,
thy shafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the air was heard,
thy lightnings from above
With flashes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.
19 Thy ways within the sea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy steps espy,
nor know thy paths to keep.

hou led'st thy folk upon the land
sheep on every side: (hand,
rough Moses and through Aarons
didst them safely guide.

Psal. lxxviii. *J. H.*

Trend my people to my law,
and to my words incline:
y mouth shall speak strange para-
sentences divine. (bles,
which we our selves have heard and
en of our fathers old: (learn'd
which for our instruction
r fathers have us told.
cause we should not keep it close
om them that should come after:
should Gods power to their race
all his works of wonder. (praise,
Jacob he commandment gave
Israel should live,
ling our fathers should the same
to their children give.
hat they and their posterity
t were not sprung up tho,
ld have the knowledge of the law,
l teach their seed also.
hat they might have the better hope
God that is above:
l not forget to keep his laws,
l his precepts in love.
ot being as their fathers were,
belling in Gods sight:
l would not frame their wicked
know their God aright. (hearts
how went the people of Ephraim
eir neighbours for to spoil:
oting their shafts in day of war,
d yet they took the foil?
For why? they did not keep with
the covenant that was made, (God
r yet would walk or lead their lives
cording to his trade:
But put into oblivion
his counsel and his will,
l all his works most magnifick,
which he declared still.

The second part.

What wonders to our forefathers
id he himself disclose
Egypt land within the field
that call'd is Thaneos?
He did divide and cut the sea,
hat they might pass at once;
id made the waters stand as still
a doth an heap of stones.
He led them secret in a cloud
ly day when it was bright:
id in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
He brake the rocks in wilderness,
and gave the people drink:
plentiful as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.
He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both dry and hard,
f such abundance, that no flouds
to them might be compar'd.
Yet for all this against the Lord
their sin they did increase:
id stirred him that is most high
to wrath in wilderness.
They tempted God within their
like people of mistrust: (hearts,
quiring such a kind of meat
s served to their lust:

19 Saying with murmuration,
in their unfaithfulness,
What? can this God prepare for us
a feast in wilderness?
20 Behold, he strake the stony rock,
and flouds forthwith did flow?
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and flesh also?
21 When God heard this, he waxed
with Jacob and his seed: (wroth
So did his indignation
on Israel proceed.

The third part.

22 Because they did not faithfully
believe, and hope that he
Could always help and succour them
in their necessity.
23 Wherefore he did command ỹ clouds
forthwith they brake in sunder,
24 And rain'd down manna for to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.
25 When earthly men with angels food
were fed at their request:
26 He bade the east-wind blow away,
and brought in the south west:
27 He rain'd down flesh as thick as dust,
and fowl as thick as sand:
28 Which he did cast amid the place
where all their tents did stand.
29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fills:
Yet more and more they did desire
to serve their lusts and wills.
30 But as the meat was in their mouths,
his wrath upon them fell, (youth,
31 And slew the flower of all their
and choice of Israel.
32 Yet fell they to their wonted sin,
and still they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not believe.
33 Their days therefore he shortened,
and made their honour vain:
Their years did waste and pass away
with terrour and with pain.
34 But ever when he plagued them,
they sought him by & by; (strength,
35 Remembring that he was their
their help, and God most high.
36 Though in their mouths they did
and flatter with the Lord: (but close,
And with their tongues and in their
dissemble every word. (hearts

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing
to him nor to his trade: (bent
Nor yet to keep or to perform
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he still so merciful,
when they deserv'd to die,
That he forgave them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.
Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himself advise:
And would not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.
39 Considering ỹ they were but flesh,
and even as a wind
Passing away, and cannot well
return by his own kind.
40 How oftentimes in wilderness
did they the Lord provoke?
How did they move and stir the Lord
to plague them with his stroke?

41 Yet did they turn again to ſin,
and tempted God eſt-ſoon,
Preſcribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.
42 Not thinking of his hand & power,
nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemy.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themſelves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.
44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receive his drink
at river or at floud.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies,
which did them ſore annoy: (flies
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpiller;
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the graſhopper.
47 With haillſtones he deſtroy'd their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt;
And not ſo much as wild fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.
48 And yet with haillſtones once again
the Lord their cattel ſmote,
And all their flocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He caſt upon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and evil ſpirits,
to trouble them among.
50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt;
But gave unto the peſtilence
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-born all,
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.
52 But as for all his own dear folk,
he did preſerve and keep;
And carried them through wilderneſs,
even like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all fear both ſafe & ſound,
he brought them out of thrall;
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were overwhelmed all.
54 And brought them out into the
of his own holy land; (coaſts
Even to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arm and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide;
And in their tents ſe ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.
56 Yet for all this their God moſt high
they ſtirr'd and tempted ſtill;
And would not keep his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even ſo they went aſtray,
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixth part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill-al- (tars,
with offrings and with fire;
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breaſt;
The naughtineſs of Iſrael
he did ſo much deteſt.
60 Then he forſook the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right converſant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling-place.
61 Then ſuffer'd he his might & power
in bondage for to ſtand,
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.
62 And did commit them to the ſword
wroth with his heritage;
63 Their young men were devour'd (with fire
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the prieſts alſo
did periſh every one;
And not a widow left alive
their death for to bemone.
65 And then the Lord began to wake
like one that ſlept a time,
And like a valiant man of war,
refreſhed after wine.
66 With emrods in the hinder parts
he ſtrake his enemies all;
And put them then unto a ſhame
that was perpetual.
67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joſeph did refuſe;
As for the tribe of Ephraim
he would in no wiſe chuſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell;
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love ſo well.
69 Whereas he did his temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure,
Like as the earth which he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then choſe he David him to ſerve
his people for to keep;
Whom he took up and brought away
even from the folds of ſheep.
71 As he did follow th'ewes with young
the Lord did him advance
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithful heart,
his flock and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power
did govern them indeed.

Pſal. lxxix. *J. H.*

O God, the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to ſpoil;
Jeruſalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy ſaints moſt dear
abroad to birds they caſt;
The fleſh of them that do thee fear,
the beaſts devour and waſte.
3 Their bloud throughout Jeruſalem
as water ſpilt they have;
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing-ſtock
almoſt the world throughout;
The enemies at us jeſt and mock
which dwell our coaſts about.
5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine (ire
againſt us ever fume,
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to conſume?
6 Upon thoſe people pour the ſame
which did thee never know;
All realms which call not on thy name,
conſume and overthrow.

For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs seed destroy'd:
His habitation and his land
they have left waste and void.
Bear not in mind our former faults,
with speed some pity show:
And aid us, Lord, in all assaults,
for we are weak and low.

The second part.

9 O God that giv'st all health & grace,
on us declare the same:
Weigh not our works, our sins deface
for honour of thy name.
10 Why shall the wicked still alway,
to us as people dumb,
In thy reproch rejoyce and say,
Where is their God become?
Require (O Lord) as thou seest good,
before our eyes in sight,
Of all these folk thy servants bloud,
which they spilt in despight.
11 Receive into thy sight in haste,
the clamours, grief, and wrong
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.
Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord, set them out of hand
Which unto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which have been so
as to blaspheme thy name, (bold
Into their laps with seven-fold
repay again the same.
13 So we thy flock and pasture sheep
will praise thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praise in store.

Psal. lxxx. *J. H.*

1 THou Herd that Israel dost keep,
give ear and take good heed:
Which leadest Joseph like a sheep,
and dost him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seat is set
on cherubims most bright,
Shew forth thy self, and do not let,
send down thy beams of light.
Before Ephraim and Benjamin.
Manasses eke likewise:
To shew thy power do thou begin,
come help us, Lord, arise.
4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightness of thy face,
and then full safe are we.
5 Lord God of hosts of Israel,
how long wilt thou (I say)
Against thy folk in anger swell,
and wilt not hear them pray?
6 Thou dost them feed with sorrows
their bread with tears they eat, (deep
And drink the tears that they do weep
in measure full and great.
7 Thou hast us made a very strife
to those that dwell about;
And that our foes do love a life,
they laugh and jest it out.
8 O take us, Lord, unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee;
Shew forth to us thy joyful face,
and we full safe shall be.
9 From Egypt where it grew not well
thou brought'st a vine full dear;
The heathen folk thou didst expel,
and thou didst plant it there.
10 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her roots full fast;
That it did grow and spring apace,
and fill'd the land at last.

The second part.

11 The hills were cover'd round about
with shade that from it came.
And eke the cedars strong and stout,
with branches of the same.
12 Why then didst thou her walls deface
her hedge pluckt up thou hast; (stray?
That all the folk that pass thereby
thy vine may spoil and waste.
13 The bore out of the wood so wild,
doth dig and root it out;
The furious beasts out of the field
devour it all about.
14 O Lord of hosts, return again,
from heaven look betime;
Behold, and with thy help sustain
this poor vineyard of thine.
15 Thy plant, I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set;
The same which thou didst love so well,
O Lord do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire;
And through the frowning of thy face
we perish in thine ire.
17 Let thy right hand be with them
whom thou hast kept so long; (now
And with the son of man whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.
18 And so when thou hast set us free,
and saved us from shame;
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy name.
19 O Lord of hosts, through thy good
convert us unto thee; (grace,
Behold us with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.

Psal. lxxxi. *J. H.*

1 BE light and glad in God rejoyce,
which is our strength and stay;
Be joyful and lift up your voice
to Jacobs God, I say.
2 Prepare your instruments most meet,
some joyful psalm to sing;
Strike up with harp and lute so sweet,
on every pleasant string.
3 Blow as it were in the new-moon,
with trumpets of the best;
As it is used to be done
at any solem feast.
4 For this is unto Israel,
a statute and a trade;
A law that must be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.
5 This clause with Joseph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came;
That as a witness all his seed
should still observe the same.
6 When God, I say, had so prepar'd
to bring him from that land;
Whereas his speech which he had heard,
he did not understand.
7 I from his shoulder took (saith he)
the burden clean away;
And from the furnace quit him free,
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in grief didst cry & call,
I help thee by and by;
And I did answer thee withall,
in thunder secretly.
9 Yea, at the waters of discord,
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodness of the Lord,
with muttering thou shust move.

10 Hear

10 Hear O my folk, O Israel,
and I assure it thee;
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no god in thee reserve
of any land abroad;
Nor in no wise bowe to or serve
a strange or foreign god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then ask of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.
13 And yet my people would not hear
my voice when that I spake;
Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will
in hardness of their heart:
To walk in their own counsels still,
themselves they might pervert.
15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard
to walk within my way! (foes,
16 How soon would I confound their
and bring them down full low;
And turn my hand upon all those
that would them overthrow!
17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as slaves should seek him till;
But of his folk the time and age
should flourish ever still.
18 I would have fed them with ỹ crop,
and finest of the wheat,
And made the rock with honey drop,
that they their fills should eat.

Psal. lxxxii. 7. *H.*

AMid the press with men of might
the Lord himself doth stand,
To plead the cause of truth and right
with Judges of the land.
2 How long (said he) will ye proceed
false judgment to award;
And have respect for love of meed,
the wicked to regard?
3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherless and weak;
And when the poor man doth contend,
in judgment justly speak.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poor men in their right;
And rid the needy from the claws
of tyrants force and might.
5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk;
They will not see or ought discern,
but still in darkness walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought;
And likewise laws both all and some
for gain are sold and bought.
I had decreed it in my sight,
as gods to take you all;
And children to the most of might,
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men, and to decay;
O tyrants I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.
8 Up, Lord, & let thy strength be known
and judge the world with might?
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Psal. lxxxiii. 7. *H.*

DO not (O God) refrain thy tongue
in silence do not stay;
Withhold not Lord, thy self so long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? I behold thy foes, and see
how they do rage and cry;
And those that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.
3 Against thy folk they use deceit,
and craftily enquire;
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counsel doth conspire.
4 Come on say they, let us expel
and pluck these folk away;
So that the name of Israel
may utterly decay.
5 They all conspire within their heart
how they may thee withstand;
Against the Lord to take a part
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also;
The Hagarenes and Moabites,
with divers other mo.
7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewise
doth Amelek conspire;
The Philistines against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Assur eke is well appaid
with them in league to be;
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots posterity.
9 As thou didst to the Midianites,
so serve them, Lord, each one:
As to Sisera, and to Jabin,
beside the brook Kison.
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and waste them through thy might;
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now and their lords alike
like Zeb and Oreb than; (peare
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which said, Let us throughout the land
in all the coasts abroad,
Possess and take into our hand
the fair houses of God.
13 Turn them, O God, with storms as fast
as wheels that have no stay;
Or like the chaff which men do cast,
with winds to fly away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mighty forest spills;
And as the flame doth quite consume
the mountains and the hills.
15 So let the tempest of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy stormy wind and showrs,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 And bring them all, I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learn to seek thy name.
17 And let them evermore daily
to shame and slander fall,
And in rebuke and obloquy,
to perish eke withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord;
And that alone thou dost excel,
and reign throughout the world.

Psal.

Psal. lxxxiv. 7. H.

HOw pleasant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hosts, to me?
he tabernacles of thy grace:
how pleasant Lord they be!
My soul doth long full sore to go
into thy courts abroad:
my heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the living God.
The sparrows find a room to rest,
and save themselves from wrong:
and eke the swallow hath a nest
wherein to keep her young.
These birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts, thou art I say,
my God, and eke my King.
O they be blessed that may dwell
within thy house always:
for they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praise.
Yea happy sure likewise are they,
whose stay and strength thou art:
which to thy house do mind the way,
and seek it in their heart.
When they go through the vale of tears,
they dig up fountains still:
for as a spring it all appears,
and then their pits doth fill.
From strength to strength they walk
so faintness there shall be: (full fast,
and so the God of gods at last,
in Sion they do see.
O Lord of hosts, to me give heed,
and hear when I do pray:
and let it through thine ears proceed,
O Jacobs God, I say.
O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
regard and so draw near:
for I say, behold the face
of thine anointed dear.
For why? within thy courts one
is better to abide: (day
than other-where to keep or stay
a thousand days beside.
Such rather would I keep a door
within the house of God,
than in the tents of wickedness
to settle mine abode.
For God & Lord, light and defence,
both grace and worship give:
and no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely live.
O Lord of hosts, that man is blest,
and happy sure is he,
that is perswaded in his breast
to trust all times in thee

Psal. lxxxv. 7. H.

THou hast been merciful indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
for thou restoredst Jacob seed
from thraldom out of band.
The wicked ways that they were in,
thou didst them clean remit:
and thou didst hide thy peoples sin,
full close thou coveredst it.
Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
and all thy wrath was gone:
and so didst turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
let all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry cease to be.
Why, shall thine anger never end,
but still proceed on us?
And shall thy wrath it self extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore,
and quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?
7 O Lord on us do thou declare
thy goodness to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not spare,
thine aid and saving health.
8 I will hear what God saith, for he
speaks to his people peace,
And to his saints, that never they
return to foolishness.
9 For why? his help is still at hand
to such as do him fear,
Whereby great glory in our land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercy there shall
in one to take their place: (meet
And peace shall justice with kiss greet,
and there they shall embrace.
11 As truth from us shall spring apace,
and flourish presently:
So righteousness shall shew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea, God himself doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land,
the earth her fruit shall bring.
13 Before his face shall justice go,
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keep them in the way.

Psal. lxxxvi. 7. H.

LOrd, bow thine ear to my request,
and hear me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppress,
full poor and weak am I.
2 Preserve my soul, because my ways
and doings holy be:
And save thy servant, O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.
3 Thy mercy (Lord) on me express,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not cease
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy servants soul,
that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee (Lord) I extol,
and lift my soul and mind.
5 For thou art good and bountiful,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentiful,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewise, when I do pray,
regard and give an ear:
Mark well the words that I do say,
and all my prayers hear.
7 In time when trouble doth me move,
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove
thou answerest me again.
8 Among the gods, (O Lord) is none
with thee to be compar'd,
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees shall fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why? thou art so much of
all power is thine own: (might,
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee so nigh
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praise
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name always,
for ever through the world.
13 For why? thy mercy shew'd to me
is great, and doth excel:
Thou fett'st my soul at liberty
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise,
and heaps of men of might:
They seek my soul, and in no wise
will have thee in their sight.
15 Thou, Lord, art merciful and meek,
full slack and slow to wrath:
Thy goodness is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turn to me and mercy grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O help and save thine own servant,
thy handmaids son am I.
17 On me some sign of favour show,
that all my foes may see,
And be asham'd, because (Lord) thou
dost help and comfort me.

Psal. lxxxvii. J. H.

THat city shall full well endure,
her ground-work still doth stay
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the rest
of Jacobs tents beside.
3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee,
thou city of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and bear in mind the same:
And Babylon shall eke apply,
and learn to know my Name.
5 Lo Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise;
A people old full long ago
were born, and there did rise.
6 Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there sprung up, & the high God
hath founded fast the same.
7 In their records to them it shall
through Gods device appear,
Of Sion, that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with such as sing,
there in great plenty be:
My fountains and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Psal. lxxxviii. J. H.

LOrd God of health, the hope & stay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer soon ascend
unto thy sight on high:
Incline thine ear, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my cry.
3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almost doth yield,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am esteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall.
And made as one among those
that have no strength at all.
5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
It were more ease for me to be
with them the which are slain,
6 As those that lie in grave, I see
whom thou hast clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away
and thou regard'st them not.
7 Yea like to one shut up full fast
within the lower pit:
In places dark and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath lies
full sore on me doth lie:
And all thy storms against me rise,
my soul to vex and try.
9 Thou putt'st my friends far off from
and mak'st them hate me sore:
I am shut up in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.
10 My sight doth fail through grief
I call to thee, O God:
Throughout the day my hands also
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part.

11 Dost thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praise thee for the same?
12 Or shall thy loving kindness,
be preached in the grave?
Or shall with them that are destroy
thy truth her honour have?
13 Shall they that lie in dark full
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there shall they thy justice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I, O Lord, to thee always
do cry and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
shall come before thy face.
15 Why dost thou, Lord, abhor my life
in grief that seeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why dost thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflicted as dying still,
from youth this many a year:
Thy terrours which do vex me ill
with troubled mind I bear.
17 The furies of thy wrathful rage
full sore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not assuage,
but me oppress withall.
18 All day they compass me about
as water at the tide:
And all at once with streams full fast
beset me on each side.
19 Thou setteth far from me my friends
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my sight are gone.

Psal. lxxxix. J. H.

TO sing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue shall never spare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth will I declare.
2 For I have said, that mercy shall
for ever more remain:
In that thou dost the heavens stay,
thy truth appeareth plain.
3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a covenant and beheft:
My servant David to perswade,
I swore and did protest:

My seed for ever I will stay,
And stablish it full fast:
And still uphold thy throne alway,
From age to age to last.
The heavens shew with joy & mirth,
Thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy saints within thy church on earth
Thy faith and truth record:
Who with the Lord is equal then,
Or all the clouds abroad?
Among the sons of all the gods,
What one is like our God?
God in assembly of the saints
Is greatly to be dread:
And over all that dwell about,
In terrour to be had.
O Lord God of hosts, in all the world,
What one is like to thee?
On every side, most mighty Lord,
Thy truth is seen to be.
The raging sea by thine advice,
Thou rulest at thy will:
And when the waves thereof arise,
Thou mak'st them calm and still.
And Egypt (Lord) thou hast subdu'd,
And thou hast it destroy'd:
With thou thy foes with mighty arm
Hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

The heavens are thine, and still have
Likewise the earth and land. (been
The world and all that is therein,
Thou foundedst with thy hand.
Both north & south, with east & west,
Thy self didst make and frame:
And Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
Rejoyce and praise thy Name.
Thine arm is strong & full of power,
All might therein doth doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each
Thou liftest up on high. (hour
In righteousness and equity
Thou hast thy seat and place:
Mercy and truth are still with thee,
And go before thy face.
That folk is blest that knows aright
Thy present power, O God,
For in the favour of thy sight
They walk full safe abroad.
For in thy Name throughout ỹ day,
They joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteousness have
A pleasant fame and noise. (they
For why? their glory strength and
In thee alone doth lie: (aid,
Thy goodness eke that hath us staid,
Shall lift our horn on high.
Our strength that doth defend us
The Lord to us doth bring: (well,
The holy One of Israel,
He is our guide and King.
Sometimes thy will unto thy saints
In visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say to them,
Thy mind to make them know:
A man of might I have erect,
Your king and guide to be:
And set him up whom I elect,
Among the folk to me.

The third part

My servant David I appoint,
Whom I have searched out:
And with mine holy oyl anoint
Him king of all the rout.
For why? my hand is ready still
With him for to remain:
And with mine arm also I will
Him strengthen and sustain.
The enemies shall not him oppress,
They shall him not devour:
Ne yet the sons of wickedness
On him shall have no power.
His foes likewise I will destroy
Before his face in sight:
And those that hate him I will plague,
And strike them with my might.
My truth and mercy eke withall,
Shall still upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke shall
Be lifted up on high.
His kingdom I will set to be
Upon the sea and land,
And eke the running floods shall he
Embrace with his right hand.
He shall depend with all his heart
On me, and thus shall say,
My Father and my God thou art,
My rock of health and stay.
As my first-born I will him take,
Of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I will make
Above all earthly kings.
My mercy shall be with him still,
As I my self have told;
My faithful covenant to fulfil,
My mercy I will hold.
And eke his seed I will sustain
For ever strong and sure:
So that his seat shall still remain
While heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

If that his sons forsake my law
And so begin to swerve:
And of my judgments have none aw,
Nor will not them observe:
Or if they do not use aright
My statutes to them made,
And set all my commandments light,
And will not keep my trade:
Then with the rod will I begin
Their doings to amend:
And so will scourge them for their sin,
If that they do offend.
My mercy yet and my goodness
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftiness,
And so my truth forego.
But sure my covenant I will hold,
With all that I have spoke:
No word the which my lips have told,
Shall alter or be broke.
Once I ware I by my holiness,
And that perform will I:
With David I shall keep promise,
To him I will not lie.
His seed for evermore shall reign,
And eke his throne of might:
As doth the sun, it shall remain
For ever in my sight.
And as the moon within the skie
For ever standeth fast
A faithful witness from on high,
So shall his kingdom last.
But now (O Lord) thou dost reject,
And now thou changest cheer:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
Thine own anointed dear.
The covenant with thy servant made,
Lord, thou hast quite undone;
And down upon the ground also
Hast cast his royal crown.

10 Hear O my folk, O Israel,
and I assure it thee;
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no god in thee reserve
of any land abroad;
Nor in no wise bowe to or serve
a strange or foreign god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then ask of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.
13 And yet my people would not hear
my voice when that I spake;
Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will
in hardness of their heart:
To walk in their own counsels still,
themselves they might pervert.
15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard
to walk within my way! (foes,
16 How soon would I confound their
and bring them down full low;
And turn my hand upon all those
that would them overthrow!
17 And they that ar the Lord do rage,
as slaves should seek him till;
But of his folk the time and age
should flourish ever still.
18 I would have fed them with ỹ crop,
and fineit of the wheat,
And made the rock with honey drop,
that they their fills should eat.

Psal. lxxxii. 7. H.

AMid the press with men of might
the Lord himself doth stand,
To plead the cause of truth and right
with Judges of the land.
2 How long (said he) will ye proceed
false judgment to award;
And have respect for love of meed,
the wicked to regard?
3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherless and weak;
And when the poor man doth contend,
in judgment justly speak.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poor men in their right;
And rid the needy from the claws
of tyrants force and might.
5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk;
They will not see or ought discern,
but still in darkness walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought;
And likewise laws both all and some
for gain are sold and bought.
I had decreed it in my sight,
as gods to take you all;
And children to the most of might,
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men, and so decay;
O tyrants I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.
8 Up, Lord, & let thy strength be known
and judge the world with might?
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Psal. lxxxiii. 7. H.

DO not (O God) refrain thy tongue
in silence do not stay;
Withhold not Lord, thy self so long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? I behold thy foes, and see
how they do rage and cry;
And those that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.
3 Against thy folk they use deceit,
and crafrily enquire;
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counsel doth conspire.
4 Come on say they, let us expel
and pluck these folk away;
So that the name of Israel
may utterly decay.
5 They all conspire within their heart
how they may thee withstand;
Against the Lord to take a part
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also;
The Hagarenes and Moabites,
with divers other mo.
7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewise
doth Amelek conspire;
The Philistines against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Assur eke is well appaid
with them in league to be;
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots posterity.
9 As thou didst to the Midianites,
so serve them, Lord, each one:
As to Sisera, and to Jabin,
beside the brook Kison.
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and waste them through thy might;
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now and their lords alike Zeb and Oreb than; (peare
as Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which said, Let us throughout the land
in all the coasts abroad,
Possess and take into our hand
the fair houses of God.
13 Turn them, O God, with storms as fall
as wheels that have no stay;
Or like the chaff which men do call,
with winds to fly away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mighty forest spills;
And as the flame doth quite consume
the mountains and the hills.
15 So let the tempest of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy stormy wind and shours,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 And bring them all, I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learn to seek thy name.
17 And let them evermore daily
to shame and slander fall,
And in rebuke and obloquy,
to perish eke withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord;
And that alone thou dost excel,
and reign throughout the world.

Psal. lxxxiv. *J. H.*

How pleasant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hosts, to me?
The tabernacles of thy grace:
How pleasant Lord they be!
My joyful doth long full sore to go
Into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
To thee the living God.
The sparrows find a room to rest,
And save themselves from wrong:
Like the swallow hath a nest
Wherein to keep her young.
These birds full nigh thine altar may
Have place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts, thou art I say,
My God, and eke my King.
They be blessed that may dwell
Within thy house always:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
And ever give thee praise.
The happy sure likewise are they,
Whose stay and strength thou art:
Such to thy house do mind the way,
And seek it in their heart.
They go through the vale of tears,
They dig up fountains still:
As a spring it all appears,
And then their pits dost fill.
From strength to strength they walk
To faintness there shall be: (full fast,
And so the God of gods at last,
In Sion they do see.
O Lord of hosts, to me give heed,
And hear when I do pray:
Let it through thine ears proceed,
O Jacobs God, I say.
O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
Regard and so draw near:
Lord I say, behold the face
Of thine anointed dear.
For why? within thy courts one day
Is better to abide: (day
Than other-where to keep or stay
A thousand days beside.
Such rather would I keep a door
Within the house of God,
Than in the tents of wickedness
To settle mine abode.
For God & Lord, light and defence,
Both grace and worship give:
And no good thing will he withhold
From them that purely live.
O Lord of hosts, that man is blest,
And happy sure is he,
That is perswaded in his breast
To trust all times in thee

Psal. lxxxv. *J. H.*

Thou hast been merciful indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
And thou restoredst Jacob seed
From thraldom out of band.
The wicked ways that they were in,
And didst them clean remit:
And thou didst hide thy peoples sin,
And close thou coveredst it.
Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
And all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turn thee from thy rage,
With them to be at one.
O God our health, do now convert
Thy people unto thee:
And all thy wrath from us apart,
And angry cease to be.
Why, shall thine anger never end,
But still proceed on us?
And shall thy wrath it self extend
From age to ages thus?
Wilt thou not rather turn therefore,
And quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
Be glad and joy in thee?
O Lord on us do thou declare
Thy goodness to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not spare,
Thine aid and saving health.
I will hear what God saith, for he
Speaks to his people peace,
And to his saints, that never they
Return to foolishness.
For why? his help is still at hand
To such as do him fear,
Whereby great glory in our land
Shall dwell and flourish there.
For truth and mercy there shall
In one to take their place: (meet
And peace shall justice with kiss greet,
And there they shall embrace.
As truth from us shall spring apace,
And flourish presently:
So righteousness shall shew her face,
And look from heaven high.
Yea, God himself doth take in hand
To give us each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land,
The earth her fruit shall bring.
Before his face shall justice go,
And like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
And keep them in the way.

Psal. lxxxvi. *J. H.*

LOrd, bow thine ear to my request,
And hear me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppress,
I full poor and weak am I.
Preserve my soul, because my ways
Are holy and doings holy be:
And save thy servant, O my Lord,
That puts his trust in thee.
Thy mercy (Lord) on me express,
For defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not cease
On thee to cry and call.
Comfort (O Lord) thy servants soul,
For that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee (Lord) I extol,
And lift my soul and mind.
For thou art good and bountiful,
And eke thy mercy plentiful,
To all that call on thee.
O Lord likewise, when I do pray,
Mark well the words that I do say,
And all my prayers hear.
In time when trouble doth me move,
To thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove
Thou answerest me again.
Among the gods, (O Lord) is none
With thee to be compar'd,
And none can do as thou alone,
The like hath not been heard.

The second part.

The Gentiles and the people all,
Which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees shall fall,
And glorifie thy Name.
For why? thou art so much of
Thou workest wonders still in sight, (might,
For thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee so nigh
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praise
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name always,
for ever through the world.
13 For why? thy mercy shew'd to me
is great, and doth excel:
Thou fett'st thy soul at liberty
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise,
and heaps of men of might:
They seek my soul, and in no wise
will have thee in their sight.
15 Thou, Lord, art merciful and meek,
full slack and slow to wrath:
Thy goodness is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turn to me and mercy grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O help and save thine own servant,
thy handmaids son am I.
17 On me some sign of favour show,
that all my foes may see,
And be asham'd, because (Lord) thou
dost help and comfort me.

Psal. lxxxvii. *J. H.*

THat city shall full well endure,
her ground-work still doth stay
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the rest
of Jacobs tents beside.
3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee,
thou city of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and bear in mind the same:
And Babylon shall eke apply,
and learn to know my Name.
5 Lo Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise;
A people old full long ago
were born, and there did rise.
6 Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there sprung up, & the high God
hath founded fast the same.
7 In their records to them it shall
through God's device appear,
Of Sion, that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with such as sing,
there in great plenty be:
My fountains and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Psal. lxxxviii. *J. H.*

LOrd God of health, the hope & stay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer soon ascend
unto thy sight on high:
Incline thine ear, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my cry.
3 For why: with woe my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almost doth yield,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am esteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall.
And made as one among those men
that have no strength at all.
5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain;
It were more ease for me to be
with them the which are slain,
6 As those that lie in grave, I lay,
whom thou hast clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'st them not.
7 Yea like to one shut up full low
within the lower pit:
In places dark and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewise
full sore on me doth lie:
And all thy storms against me rise,
my soul to vex and try.
9 Thou putt'st my friends far off from me,
and mak'st them hate me sore:
I am shut up in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.
10 My sight doth fail through grief and pain,
I call to thee, O God:
Throughout the day my hands also
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part.

11 Dost thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praise thee for the same?
12 Or shall thy loving kindness, Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or shall with them that are destroy'd
thy truth her honour have?
13 Shall they that lie in dark full low
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there shall they thy justice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I, O Lord, to thee always
do cry and call apace;
My prayer eke ere it be day,
shall come before thy face.
15 Why dost thou, Lord, abhor my soul,
in grief that seeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why dost thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflicted as dying still,
from youth this many a year:
Thy terrours which do vex me ill,
with troubled mind I bear.
17 The furies of thy wrathful rage
full sore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not assuage,
but me oppress withall.
18 All day they compass me about
as water at the tide:
And all at once with streams full stout
beset me on each side.
19 Thou setteſt far from me my friend,
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all,
out of my sight are gone.

Psal. lxxxix. *J. H.*

TO sing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue shall never spare;
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth will I declare.
2 For I have said, that mercy shall
for ever more remain:
In that thou dost the heavens stay,
thy truth appeareth plain.
3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:
My servant David to perswade,
I swore and did protest:

Thy seed for ever I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
I still uphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to last:
The heavens shew with joy & mirth,
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
thy saints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record:
Who with the Lord is equal then,
or all the clouds abroad?
among the sons of all the gods,
what one is like our God?
God in assembly of the saints
is greatly to be dread:
and over all that dwell about,
in terrour to be had.
O Lord God of hosts, in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
on every side, most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seen to be.
The raging sea by thine advice,
thou rulest at thy will:
and when the waves thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calm and still.
And Egypt (Lord) thou hast subdu'd,
and thou hast it destroy'd:
lo, thou thy foes with mighty arm
hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

The heavens are thine, and still have
likewise the earth and land. (been
the world and all that is therein,
thou foundedst with thy hand.
Both north & south, with east & west,
thy self didst make and frame:
both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praise thy Name.
Thine arm is strong & full of power,
all might therein doth doth lie:
the strength of thy right hand each
thou liftest up on high. (hour
In righteousness and equity
thou hast thy seat and place:
mercy and truth are still with thee,
and go before thy face.
That folk is bleit that knows aright
thy present power, O God,
for in the favour of thy sight
they walk full safe abroad.
For in thy Name throughout y day,
they joy and much rejoyce:
and through thy righteousness have
a pleasant fame and noise. (they
for why? their glory strength and
in thee alone doth lie: (aid,
thy goodness eke that hath us staid,
shall lift our horn on high.
Our strength that doth defend us
the Lord to us doth bring: (well,
the holy One of Israel,
he is our guide and King.
Sometimes thy will unto thy saints
in visions thou didst show:
and thus then didst thou say to them,
thy mind to make them know:
A man of might I have erect,
your king and guide to be:
and set him up whom I elect,
among the folk to me.

The third part.

I My servant David I appoint,
whom I have searched out:
and with mine holy oyl anoint
him king of all the rout.
For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remain:
And with mine arm also I will
him strengthen and sustain.
The enemies shall not him oppress,
they shall him not devour:
Ne yet the sons of wickedness
on him shall have no power.
His foes likewise I will destroy
before his face in sight:
And those that hate him I will plague,
and strike them with my might.
My truth and mercy eke withall,
shall still upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke shall
be lifted up on high.
His kingdom I will set to be
upon the sea and land,
And eke the running floods shall he
embrace with his right hand.
He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and stay.
As my first-born I will him take,
of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly kings.
My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my self have told;
My faithful covenant to fulfil,
my mercy I will hold.
And eke his seed I will sustain
for ever strong and sure:
So that his seat shall still remain
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

If that his sons forsake my law
and so begin to swerve:
And of my judgments have none aw,
nor will not them observe:
Or if they do not rule aright
my statutes to them made,
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade:
Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And so will scourge them for their sin,
if that they do offend.
My mercy yet and my goodness
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftiness,
and so my truth forego.
But sure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have spoke:
No word the which my lips have told,
shall alter or be broke.
Once ware I by my holiness,
and that perform will I:
With David I shall keep promise,
to him I will not lie.
His seed for evermore shall reign,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the sun, it shall remain
for ever in my sight.
And as the moon within the skie
for ever standeth fast
A faithful witness from on high,
so shall his kingdom last.
But now (O Lord) thou dost reject,
and now thou changest chear:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed dear.
The covenant with thy servant made,
Lord, thou hast quite undone;
And down upon the ground also
hast cast his royal crown.

The

The fifth part.

41 Thou pluck'st his hedges up with
his walls thou dost confound: (might,
Thou beatest eke his bulwarks down,
and break'st them to the ground.
42 That he is sore destroy'd and torn,
of comers by throughout:
And so is made a mock and scorn
to all that dwell about.
43 Thou their right hand hast lifted up
that him so sore annoy:
And all his foes that him devour,
to thou hast made to joy.
44 His swords edge thou dost take away
that should his foes withstand:
To him in war no victory
thou giv'st, nor upper hand.
45 His glory also thou dost waste,
his throne, his joy, his mirth
By thee is overthrown, and cast
full low upon the earth.
46 Thou hast cut off and made full
his youth and lusty days: (short
And rais'd of him an ill report,
with shame and great dispraise.
47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
And shall thine anger still alway,
as fire consume and burn?
48 O call to mind, remember then,
my time consumeth fast:
Why hast thou made the sons of men,
as things in vain to waste?
49 What man is he that liveth here,
and death shall never see?
Or from the hand of hell his soul
shall he deliver free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old good-
so oft declar'd before: (ness
Which by thy truth and uprightness
to David thou hast swore
51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy servants lie:
The railings of the people all
born in my breast have I.
52 Wherewith (O Lord) thine enemies
blasphemed have thy Name:
The steps of thine anointed one
they cease not to defame.
53 All praise to thee, O Lord of hosts
both now and eke for aye.
Through skie and earth, and all the
Amen, Amen, I say. (coasts,

Psal. xc. 7. H.

THou Lord, hast been our sure de-
our place of ease & rest; (fence,
In all times past, yea, so long since,
as cannot be expresst.
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age, and always still,
for ever thou art God.
3 Thou grindest man through grief &
to dust or clay, and then, (pain
And then thou say'st, Again, return
again ye sons of men.
4 The lasting of a thousand years,
what is it in thy sight?
As yesterday it doth appear,
or as a watch by night.
5 So soon as thou dost scatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a sleep, and like the grass,
whose beauty soon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning shines full
but fadeth by and by: (bright

And is cut down ere it be night
all withered dead and dry.
7 For through thine anger we con-
our might is much decai'd, (sume
And of thy fervent wrath and
we are full sore afraid. (heat
8 The wicked works thou have
thou setst before thine eye: (a
Our privy faults, yea eke our
thy countenance doth spy.
9 For through thy wrath our
thereof doth nought remain: (days
Our years consume as words or
and are not call'd again. (tales
10 Our time is threescore years
that we do live on mold: (and ten
If one see fourscore, surely then
we count him wondrous old.

The second part.

11 Yet of this time & strength
the which we count upon,
Is nothing else but painful grief,
and weak blasts are gone. (sin
12 Who once doth know what
what might thine anger hath!
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?
13 Instruct us Lord, to know and
how long our days remain:
That then we may our hearts apply
true wisdom to attain.
14 Return, O Lord, how long will
forth on in wrath proceed:
Shew favour to thy servants now,
and help them at their need.
15 Refresh us with thy mercy
and then our joy shall be,
All times so long as life doth last,
in heart rejoyce will we.
16 As thou hast plagued us before,
now also make us glad:
And for the years wherein full sore
affliction we have had.
17 O let thy work and power
and on thy servants light:
And shew unto thy children dear
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord, let thy grace and glory
on us thy servants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand
Lord prosper them to us.

Psal. xci. 7. H.

HE that within the secret place
of God most high doth dwell
In shadow of the Almightie's grace,
at rest shall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope & my strong
I to the Lord will say, (hold
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance stay.
3 He shall defend thee from the
the which the hunter laid,
And from the deadly plague and
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings shall cover
and keep thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall
as sure as shield and spear.
5 So that thou shalt not need, I
to fear or be affright,
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night:
6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark to fast;
Nor yet of that which doth destroy
and at noon-day doth waste.

at thy side as thou dost stand
and dead shall be ;
sand eke at thy right hand,
yet shalt thou be free.
thou shalt see it for thy part,
e eyes shall well regard :
ren like to their desert
wicked have reward.
why ? O Lord, I onely lust
thy hope on thee :
in the High'st I put my truft,
fure defence is he.
thou shalt not need none ill tofear
thee it shall be well : (near
yet the plague shall once come
wife where thou dost dwell.
for why unto his angels all
charge commanded he,
ill in all thy ways they shall
serve and profper thee. (up,
And in their hands shall bear thee
waiting thee upon :
at thy foot shall never chance
ſparn at any ſtone.
pon the lions thou shalt go,
adder fell and long ;
tread upon the lions young,
dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
for he that trufteth unto me,
ill acquit him quite,
him defend, becauſe that he
know my name aright.
When he for help doth on me cry,
anſwer will I give ;
from his grief take him will I
glory for to live. (wealth
With length of years and days of
will fulfil his time :
goodneſs of my ſaving health
will declare to him.

Pſal. xcii. *J. H.*

'Tis a thing both good and meet
to praiſe the higheſt Lord ;
and to thy Name, O thou moſt High,
ſing with one accord ;
To ſhew the kindneſs of the Lord,
betime ere day be light ;
and eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.
Upon ten-ſtringed inſtruments,
on lute and harp ſo ſweet ;
with all the mirth you can invent,
of inſtruments moſt meet.
For thou haſt made me to rejoyce,
in things ſo wrought by thee ;
and I have joy in heart and voice,
thy handy-works to ſee.
O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy works ſo ſtout ;
how deeply are thy counſels ſet,
that none can try them out.
The man unvviſe hath not the wit,
theſe things to paſs to bring ;
and all ſuch fools are nothing fit,
to underſtand this thing.
When ſo the wicked at their will,
as graſs do ſpring full faſt,
they when they flouriſh in their ill,
for ever ſhall be waſte. (High,
But thou art mighty, Lord, moſt
yea thou doſt reign therefore
in every time eternally,
both now and evermore
For why ? O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold my foes, I ſay,
How all that work iniquity
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an unicorn,
ſhalt lift mine horn on high ;
With freſh and new prepared oyl,
thine olnted king am I.
11 And of my foes before mine eyes
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame
Of all that up againſt me riſe,
mine ears ſhall hear the ſame.
12 The juſt ſhall flouriſh up on high,
as date-trees bud and blow ;
And as the cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.
13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God ;
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad. (bring
14 And in their age much fruit ſhall
both fat and well beſeen.
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring
with boughs and branches green.
15 To ſhew that God is good and juſt,
and upright in his will ;
He is my rock, my hope, and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Pſal. xciii. *J. H.*

THe Lord as king aloft doth reign,
with glory goodly dight ;
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and main,
hath girt himſelf with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath
and ſhaped it ſo ſure, (made
No might can make it move or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure. (wrought,
3 Ere that the world was made of
thy ſeat was ſet before ;
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou haſt been evermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds do riſe,
they rore and make a noiſe ;
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted up their voice.
5 Yea, though the ſtorms ariſe in ſight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell ;
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promiſe he doth
his houſhold to defend ; (make,
For juſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without an end.

Pſal. xciv. *J. H.*

O Lord thou doſt revenge all wrong,
that office 'longs to thee ;
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelf, for thou of right
the earth doſt judge and guide ;
Reward the proud and men of might,
according to their pride. (ſway,
3 How long ſhall wicked men bear
with lifting up their voice ?
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and rejoyce ? our,
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt
and proudly prate their fill ?
Shall they rejoyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe works are ever ill ?
5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage,
they ſpoil and vex full-ſore ;
Againſt thy people they do rage,
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortleſs,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy ;
They ſlay the children fatherleſs,
and none doth put them by.

7 And

7 And when they take these things in
this talk they have of thee, (hand,
Can Jacobs God this understand?
tush, no, he cannot see.
8 O folk unwise, and people rude,
some knowledge now discern;
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.
9 The Lord which made ȳ ear of man,
he needs of right must hear;
He made the eye, all things must then
before his sight appear. (rect,
10 The Lord doth all the world cor-
and make them understand;
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can you scape his hand?

The second part.

11 The Lord doth know ȳ thoughts of
his heart he sees full plain; (man,
The Lord (I say) mans thoughts doth
and findeth them but vain. (ican,
12 But Lord, that man is happy sure,
whom thou dost keep in awe,
And through correction dost procure
to teach him in thy law.
13 Whereby he shall in quiet rest,
in time of trouble sit;
When wicked men shall be suppresst,
and fall into the pit.
14 For sure the Lord will not refuse
his people for to take;
His heritage whom he did chuse,
he will no time forsake.
15 Until that judgment be decreed
to justice to convert;
That all may follow her with speed,
that are of upright heart.
16 But who upon my part shall stand,
against the carried train;
Or who shall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?
17 Except the Lord had been mine
mine enemies to repell; (aid
My soul and life had now been laid
almost as low as hell.
18 When I did say, My foot did slide,
I now am like to fall;
Thy goodness, Lord, did so provide
to stay me up withall.
19 When with my self I mused much,
and could no comfort find; (teuch,
Then, Lord, thy goodness did me
and that did ease my mind.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy self, & draw
with wicked men to sit?
Which with pretence in stead of law,
much mischief do commit?
21 For they consult against the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife
to shed the guiltless bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a strong defence or lock;
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my strength and rock. (all
23 And he shall cause their mischiefs
themselves for to annoy;
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

Psal. xcv. *J. H.*

O Come let us lift up our voice,
and sing unto the Lord;
In him our rock of health rejoyce
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face,
to give him thanks and praise;
In singing psalms unto his grace,
let us be glad always.
3 For why? the Lord he is no
a great and mighty God,
A King above all gods throughout
in all the world abroad.
4 The secrets of the earth so deep,
and corners of the land,
The tops of hills that are so steep,
he hath them in his hand.
5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought;
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bowe & praise the Lord
before him let us fall;
And kneel to him with one accord
the which hath made us all.
7 For why? he is the Lord our God
for us he doth provide;
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
his sheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will hear,
then harden not your heart;
As ye with grudging many a year
provokèd me in desert.
9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove;
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me move.
10 Twice twenty years they did me grieve,
and I to them did say,
They err in heart, and not believe,
they have not known my way.
11 Wherefore I sware when that they
was kindled in my breast, (with
That they should never tread the path
to enter in my rest.

Psal. xcvi. *J. H.*

SIng ye with praise unto the Lord,
new songs with joy and mirth;
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea, sing unto the Lord, I say,
Praise ye his holy Name;
Declare and shew from day to day
salvation by the same.
3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about.
To shew his wonders do not spare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? ȳ Lord is much of might
and worthy praise alway;
And he is to be dread of right,
above all gods I say.
5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade,
But yet our God, he is the Lord
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell
for ay before his face;
Both power and might likewise excel
within his holy place.
7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worship eke, I say,
ascribe unto the Lord.
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also
the glory of his Name;
And eke into his courts do go
with gifts unto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord,
within his temple bright;
Let all the people of the world
be fearful at his sight.

10 Tell

Tell all the world, be not agast,
the Lord doth reign above;
he hath set the earth so fast
that it can never move,
And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might;
judge the nations every one
with equity and right.
The heavens shall great joy begin,
the earth eke shall rejoyce;
the sea with all that is therein,
shall shout and make a noise.
The field shall joy, and everything
that springeth on the earth:
the wood and every tree shall sing
with gladness and with mirth.
Before the presence of the Lord,
and coming of his might;
when he shall justly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Psal. xcvii. *J. H.*

THe Lord doth reign, wherefore earth
may joy with pleasant voice,
and eke the Isles with joyful mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
Both clouds & darkness eke do swell
and round about him beat;
right and justice ever dwell
and bide about his seat.
Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face;
which shall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place. (blaze,
His lightnings eke full bright did
shed to the world appear;
the earth did look and gaze,
with dread and deadly fear.
The hills like wax did melt in fight
and presence of the Lord;
they fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
The heavens eke declare and show
his justice forth abroad;
that all the world may see and know
the glory of our God.
Confusion sure shall come to such
as worship idols vain:
and eke to those that glory much,
in pictures to maintain.
For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call;
shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him shall fall.
With joy shall Sion hear this thing,
and Judah shall rejoyce;
for thy judgements they shall sing,
and make a pleasant noise.
That thou, O Lord, art set on high
in all the earth abroad;
and art exalted wondrously
above each other god.
All ye that love the Lord, do this,
hate all things that are ill;
for he doth keep the souls of his
from such as would them spill.
And light doth spring upto the just,
with pleasure for his part;
and joy with gladness, mirth, & lust,
to them of upright heart.
Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
his holiness proclaim;
and thankful eke with heart and voice,
be mindful of the same.

Psal. xcviii. *J. H.*

O Sing ye now unto the Lord,
a new and pleasant song;
For he hath wrought throughout the
his wonders great & strong. (world
With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devour,
And get himself the victory
with his own arm and power.
The Lord doth make his people know
his saving health and might;
The Lord doth eke his justice show,
in all the heathens sight.
His grace and truth to Israel,
in mind he doth record;
That all the earth hath seen right well
the goodness of the Lord.
Be glad in him with joyful voice,
all people of the earth;
Give thanks to God, sing and rejoyce
to him with joy and mirth.
Upon the harp unto him sing,
give thanks to him with psalms;
Rejoyce before the Lord our King,
with trumpets and with shalms,
Yea, let the sea with all therein
for joy both rore and swell;
The earth likewise let it be seen,
with all that therein dwell.
And let the floods rejoyce their fills,
and clap their hands apace;
And eke the mountains and the hills
before the Lord his face.
For he shall come to judge and try
the world and every wight;
And rule the people mightily
with justice and with right.

Psal. xcix. *J. H.*

THe Lord doth reign, although at it
the people rage full sore;
Yea, he on cherubims doth sit,
though all the world do rore.
The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great;
Above all folk he doth excel,
and he aloft is set.
Let all men praise thy mighty Name,
for it is fearful ure;
And let them magnifie the same,
that holy is and pure.
The princely power of our King
doth love Judgment and right;
Thou rightly rulest every thing
in Jacob through thy might.
To praise the Lord our God devise,
all honour to him do:
Before his footstool worship him,
for he is holy too.
Moses, Aaron, and Samuel,
as priests on him did call; (well,
When they did pray he heard them
and gave them answer all.
Within the cloud to them he spake,
then did they labour still,
To keep such laws as he did make,
and pointed them until. (hear,
O Lord our God, thou didst them
and answeredst them again:
Thy mercy did on them appear,
their deeds didst not maintain.
Laud and praise our God and Lord
within his holy hill;
For why, our God throughout the world
is holy ever still.

Psal. c. *J. H.*

ALl people that on earth do dwell,
sing to the Lord with cheerful voice;
Him serve with fear, his praise forth tell;
come ye before him & rejoyce. (tell;
The

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
and for his sheep he doth us take.
4 O enter then his gates with praise,
approch with joy his courts unto:
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,
for it is seemly so to do.
5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever sure:
His truth at all times firmly stood,
and shall from age to age endure.

Another of the same by J. H.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praise him throughout the earth:
2 Serve him and come before his sight,
with singing and with mirth.
3 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep:
Not we our selves, for we are his
own flock and pasture sheep.
4 O go into his gates always,
give thanks within the same:
Within his courts set forth his praise,
and laud his holy name.
5 For why, the goodness of the Lord
for evermore doth reign:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth still remain.

Psal. ci. *N.*

I Mercy will and judgment sing,
O Lord God unto thee:
2 And wisely do in perfect way,
until thou come to me.
And in the midst of my house walk,
in pureness of my sprite:
3 And I no kind of wicked thing
will set before my sight.
I hate their works that fall away,
it shall not cleave to me:
4 From me shall part the froward
none evil will I see. (heart,
5 Him will I slay that slandereth
his neighbour privily:
The lofty heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh high.
6 Mine eyes shall be on them within
the land that faithful be:
In perfect way who walketh, shall
be servant unto me.
7 I will no guileful person have,
within my house to dwell:
And in my presence he shall not
remain that lies doth tell.
8 Betimes I will destroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods city cut
the wicked workers hand.

Psal. cii. *N.*

O Hear my prayer (Lord) and let
my cry come unto thee,
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine ear to me, make haste
to hear me when I call:
For as the smoke doth fade, so do
my days consume and fall.
4 And as an hearth my bones are burnt,
my heart is smitten dead:
And withers like the grass, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of my groning voice,
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As pelican in wilderness,
such case now am I in.
And as an owl in desert is,
so I am such an one:
7 I watch, and as a sparrow on
the house-top am alone.
8 Lo daily in reprochful wise,
mine enemies do me scorn:
And they that do against me rage,
against me have they sworn.
9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
my hunger I have fill'd:
And mingled have my drink with
that from mine eyes have still'd.
10 Because of thy displeasure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy disdain:
For thou hast lifted me aloft,
and cast me down again.
11 The days wherein I pass my life,
are like the fleeting shade:
And I am withered like the grass,
which soon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever dost
remain in steady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The second part.

13 Thou wilt arise, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreset is come to end.
14 For even in the stones thereof
thy servants do delight:
And on the dust thereof they have
compassion in their sprite.
15 Then shall the heathen people fear
the Lords most holy Name:
And all the kings on earth shall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the city
again shall Sion rear,
And then when he most nobly in
his glory shall appear.
17 To prayer of the desolate
when he himself shall bend:
When he shall not disdain unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This shall be written for the age
that after shall succeed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown shall spread.
19 For he from his high sanctuary
hath looked down below:
And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mourning captive he
might hear the woful cry:
And that he might deliver those
that damned are to die.
21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy Name;
And in Jerusalem set forth
the praises of the same.
22 Then when the people of the land
and kingdoms with accord
Shall be assembled for to do
their service to the Lord.

The third part.

23 My former force of strength he hath
abated in the way;
And shorter he did cut my days,
thus I therefore did say;
24 My God in midst of all my days
now take me not away;
Thy years endure eternally,
from age to age for ay.
25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times hast laid;
An

ld Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
6 Yea they shall perish and decry,
but thou shalt carry still :
And they shall all in time wax old,
even as a garment will. (change,
7 Thou as a garment shalt them
and changed they shall be :
but thou doft ſtill abide the ſame,
thy years do never flee.
8 The children of thy ſervants ſhall
continually endure :
and in thy ſight their happy ſeed
for ever ſhall ſtand ſure.

Pſal. ciii. *T. S.*

MY ſoul, give laud unto the Lord,
my ſpirit ſhall do the ſame :
and all the ſecrets of my heart,
praiſe ye his holy Name.
Give thanks to God for all his gifts,
ſhew not thy ſelf unkind :
and ſuffer not his benefits
to ſlip out of thy mind.
That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd again :
for all thy weak and frail diſeaſe,
and heal'd thee of thy pain.
That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee :
his mercy and compaſſion both
he did extend to thee.
That fill'd with goodneſs thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth :
like as the eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
The Lord with juſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt :
what their ſuffrings & their wrongs
are turned to the beſt
His ways and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow :
his counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
The Lord is kind and merciful
when ſinners do him grieve :
he ſloweſt to conceive a wrath,
and readieſt to forgive.
He chides us nor continually,
though we be full of ſtrife :
nor keeps our faults in memory,
for all our ſinful life.
Nor yet according to our ſins
the Lord doth us regard :
nor after our iniquities
he doth not us reward.
But as the ſpace is wondrous great
betwixt earth and heaven above :
ſo his goodneſs much more large
unto them that do him love.
And doth remove our ſins from us,
and our offences all :
far as is the ſun-riſing
all diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

And look what pity parents dear
unto their children bear :
even pity heareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in fear. (ſhape,
For the Lord that made us knows our
our mould and faſhion juſt :
how weak and frail our nature is,
and how we are but duſt.
And how the time of mortal men
is like the withering hay :
as the flower right fair in field,
that fades full ſoon away.
16 Whoſe gloſs and beauty ſtormy (winds
do utterly diſgrace :
And make that after their aſſaults
ſuch bloſſoms have no place.
17 But yet the goodneſs of the Lord
with his ſhall ever ſtand :
Their childrens children do receive
his righteouſneſs at hand.
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole deſire :
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.
19 The heavens high are made the ſeat
and footſtool of the Lord :
And by his power imperial
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſs the Lord :
Which to obey and do his will
immediately accord.
21 Ye noble hoſts and miniſters,
ceaſe nor to laud him ſtill :
Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his works in every place.
praiſe ye his holy Name :
My heart, my mind, and eke my ſoul,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

Pſal. civ. *W. K.*

MY ſoul praiſe the Lord.
ſpake good of his Name :
O Lord our great God,
how doſt thou appear ?
So paſſing in glory,
that great is thy fame :
Honour and Majeſty
in thee ſhine moſt clear.
2 With light as a robe
thou haſt thee beclad :
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſs may ſee.
The heavens in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.
3 His chamber-beams lie
in the clouds full ſure :
Which as his chariots
are made him to bear :
And there with much ſwiftneſs
his courſe doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of winds in the air.
4 He maketh his ſpirits
as heralds to go :
And lightnings to ſerve
we ſee alſo prest :
His will to accompliſh
they run to and fro,
To ſave or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.
5 He grounded the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to move
none ſhall have ſuch power.
6 The deep a fair covering
for it made thou haſt :
Which by his own nature
the hills would devour.
7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flie,
And ſo give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
ſo fearful they be,

That in their great raging
they haste soon away.
8 The mountains full high
they then up ascend:
If thou dost but speak,
thy word they fulfil.
So likewise the valleys
most quickly descend,
VVhere thou them appointest
remain they do still.
9 Their bounds thou hast set,
how far they shall run,
So that in their rage
not that pass they can:
For God hath appointed
they shall not return,
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs
to strongest rams or lakes,
VVhich run do full swift
among the huge hills:
11 VVhere both the wild asses
their thirst oft times slakes,
And beasts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.
12 By these pleasant springs
of fountains full fair,
The fowls of the air,
abide shall and dwell:
VVho moved by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the green branches
their songs shall excell.
13 The mountains to moist
the clouds he doth use:
The earth with his works
is wholly replete.
14 So as the bruit cattel
he doth not refuse,
But grass doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.
15 Yea bread, wine and oyl,
he made for mans sake:
His face to refresh,
and heart to make strong.
16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make,
VVhich trees he doth nourish,
that grow up so long.
17 In these may birds build,
and make there their nests:
In fir-trees the storks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are succours
for wild goats to rest:
And eke the rocks stony
for coneys to hide.
19 The moon then is set
her seasons to run:
The days from the nights
thereby to discern:
And by the descending
also of the sun,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.
20 VVhen darkness doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beasts of the wood.
21 The lions range roring
their prey to devour:
But yet it is thou (Lord)
which givest them food.
22 As soon as the Sun
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full fain:
23 That man to his work
may as right doth require,
Till night come and call him
to take rest again.

The third part.

24 How sundry, O Lord,
are all thy works found?
VVith wisdom full great
they are indeed wrought.
So that the whole world
of thy praise doth sound.
And as for thy riches,
they pass all mens thought.
25 So is the great sea,
which large is and broad:
VVhere things that creep swarm,
and beasts of each sort.
26 There both mighty ships sail,
and some lie at read:
The whale huge and monstrous
there also doth sport.
27 All things on thee wait,
thou dost them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well dost them feed.
28 Now when it doth please thee
the same for to give,
They gather full gladly
those things which they need.
Thou openest thine hand,
and they find such grace,
That they with good things
are filled we see.
29 But fore are they troubled
if thou turn thy face,
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.
30 Again when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what shall ensue:
Then are they created,
as thou hast decreed:
And dost by thy goodness
the dry earth renew.
31 The praise of the Lord
for ever shall last,
VVho may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His looks can the earth make
to tremble full fast:
And likewise the mountains
to smoke at his voice.
33 To this Lord and God
sing will I always:
So long as I live,
my God praise will I.
34 Then am I most certain
my words shall him please:
I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I cry.
35 The sinners, O Lord,
consume in thine ire:
And eke the perverse,
them root out with shame,
But as for my soul now,
let it still desire,
And say with the faithful,
Praise ye the Lords Name.

Psal. cv. N.

GIve praises unto God the Lord
and call upon his Name:

Among the people eke declare
his works to spread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I say,
and sing unto him praise:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought always.
3 In honour of his holy Name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart also rejoyce
of them that seek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, & seek ye strength
of his eternal might:
And seek his face continually,
and presence of his sight. (done
5 The wondrous works that he hath
keep still in mindful heart:
Ne let the judgments of his mouth
out of your mind depart.
6 Ye that of faithful Abraham
his servant are the seed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Jacob do proceed.
7 For he, he onely is, I say,
the mighty Lord our God:
And his most rightful judgments are
through all the world abroad.
8 His promise and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore,
to thousands of degrees.

The second part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithful oath which he hath sworn
to Isaac also.
10 And did confirm the same for law,
that Jacob should obey:
And for eternal covenant
to Israel for aye.
11 When thus he said, Lo I to you
all Canaan land will give:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seed shall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appear:
Yea very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were. (land,
13 While yet they walk'd from land to
without a sure abode:
And while from kingdoms they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressours hands
he suffered them to take:
But even the great and mighty kings
reproved for their sake.
15 And thus he said, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be:
And do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he stroy'd the store:
And he against the time of need
had sent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joseph which had once been
to live a slave in woe: (soul
Whose feet they hurt in stocks, whose
the irons pierc'd also.
18 Until the time came when his cause
was known apparently:
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultless truth did try.
19 The King sent and delivered him
from prison where he was:
The ruler of the people then
did freely let him pass.
20 And over all his house he made
him Lord to bear the sway:
And of his substance made him have
the rule and all the stay.
21 That he might to his will instruct
the Princes of the land:
And wisdoms love his ancient men
might cause to understand.
22 Then into the Egyptian land
came Israel also:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a stranger tho.
23 His people he exceedingly
in number made to grow:
And over all their enemies
in strength he made them grow. (have
24 Whose heart he turn'd, & they with
his people did intreat:
And did his servants wrongfully
abuse with false deceit.

The fourth part.

25 His faithful servant Moses then,
and Aaron whom he chose,
He did command to go to them,
his message to disclose.
26 The wondrous message of his signs
among them he did show:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work also.
27 Darkness he sent, and made it dark
instead of brighter day:
And unto his commission
they did not disobey.
28 He turn'd their waters into blood,
he did their fishes slay: (place
29 Their land brought frogs even in the
where their king Pharaoh lay.
30 He spake & at his voice there came
great swarms of noisom flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.
31 He gave them cold and stony hail
in stead of milder rain:
And fiery flames within their land
he sent unto their pain. (trees
32 He smote their vines and all their
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coasts
down did he overthrow.
33 He spake, then caterpillers did,
and grashoppers a bound:
Which ate the grass in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

34 The first-begotten in their land
eke deadly he did smite:
Yea the beginning and first-fruit
of all their strength and might:
37 With gold & silver he them brought
from Egypt land to pass:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.
38 Egypt was glad and joyful then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was faln upon their heart. (hear,
39 To shroud them from the parching
a cloud he did display:
And fire he sent to give them light
when night had hid the day.
40 They asked, and he caused quails
to rain at their request;
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repress.
41 He opened the stony rock,
and waters gushed out:

And eke the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.
42 For of his holy covenant,
ay mindful was he tho:
Which to his servant Abraham.
he plighted long ago (mirth,
43 He brought his people forth with
and his elect with joy,
Out of the cruel land where they
had liv'd in great annoy.
44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitful lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy statutes might
observe for evermore:
And faithfully obey his laws:
Praise ye the Lord therefore.

Psal. cvi. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for aye:
2 Who can express his noble acts,
or all his praise display?
3 They blessed are that judgment keep,
and justly do alway:
4 With favour of thy people, Lord,
remember me, I pray.
And with thy saving health, O Lord,
vouchsafe to visit me:
5 That I the great felicity
of thine elect may see.
And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyful mind possess:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart express.
6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
have sinned every one:
We have committed wickedness,
and lewdly we have done. (Lord,
7 The wonders great which thou, O
hast done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they saw them all,
yet did not understand.
Nor yet thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankful mind:
But at the sea, yea, the Red sea,
rebelled most unkind.
8 Never theless he saved them
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power known,
and spread abroad his fame.
9 The Red sea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dry'd:
As in the wilderness, so through
the deep he did them guide.
10 He say'd them from the cruel hand
of their despiteful foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them also.

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressours
not one was left alive: (whelm'd,
12 Then they believ'd his word, and
in song they did him give. (praise
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:
And for his counsel and his will,
they did neglect to wait.
14 But lusted in the wilderness,
with fond and greedy lust:
And in the desert tempted God,
the stay of all their trust. (sire
15 And then their wanton minds de-
he suffered them to have:
But wasting leanness therewithall
unto their souls he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their
at Moses they did grutch: (tents,
Aaron the holy of the Lord
so did they envy much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devour:
And all Abirams company
did cover in that hour.
18 In their assembly kindled was
the hot consuming fire:
And waiting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worship of the same.
20 Into the likeness of a calf
which feedeth on the gras,
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot;
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done.
And by the Red sea dreadful things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetful and unkind,
To bring destruction on them all
he purpos'd in his mind.
Had not his chosen Moses stood
before him in the break,
To turn his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.
24 They did despise the pleasant land
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit believe. (hear
25 But in their tents with grudging
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning mind.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong revenging hand,
Them to destroy in wilderness,
ere they should see the land.
27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countreys of y world
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal-peor then they did
adjoyn themselves also:
And are the offerings of the dead;
so they forlook him tho.
29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his sore enkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phinehas stood up with zeal
the sinners vile to slay:
And judgment he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteousness that day:
And from thenceforth so counted he
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angry make;
Yea to far forth, that Moses was
then punisht for their sake.
33 Because they vex'd his spirit so
that in impatient hear

His lips spake unadvisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slew the people tho':
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their works also:
36 And did their idols serve, which
their ruine and decay: (were
37 To fiends their sons and daughters
did offer up and slay: (they
38 Yea with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltless blood they spilt:
Yea, their own sons & daughters blood,
without all cause of guilt.
V Whom they to Canaan idols then,
offer'd with wicked hand:
And so with blood of innocents
defiled was the land. (works
39 Thus were they stained with the
of their own filthy way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did stray.
40 Therefore against his people was
The Lords wrath kindled sore:
And even his own inheritance
he did abhor therefore.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gave them for a prey: (they
And made their foes their lords, whom
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea, and their hateful enemies
oppress them in the land,
And they were humbly made to stoup,
as subjects to their hand:
43 Full often times from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath
provok'd him evermore.
Therefore they by their wickedness
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he saw them in distress,
he hearkened to their cry.
45 He call'd to mind his covenant,
which he to them had swore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.
46 And favour he them made to find,
before the sight of those
That led them captive from their land,
when erst they were their foes.
47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God,
save us, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.
48 That we may spread the noble praise
of thy most holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praise,
and sounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Israel
be blest for evermore:
Let all the people say, Amen,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Psal. cvii. *W. K.*

GIve thanks unto the Lord our
for gracious is he: (God,
And that his mercy hath no end
all morral men may see.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks shall praise his Name:
And shew how they from foes were
& how he wrought the same. (freed,
3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay to far about: (south,
from east to west, from north to
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderness,
and strayed from the way:
And found no city where to dwell,
that serve might for their stay.
5 Whose thirst & hunger was so great
in the deserts so void:
That faintness did them sore assault,
and eke their souls annoy'd.
6 Then did they cry in their distress
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state
according as they pray'd.
7 And by ỹ way which was most right,
he led them as a guide:
That they might to a city go,
and there also abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confess his kindness then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.
9 For he the empty soul sustain'd,
whom thirst had made to faint:
The hungry soul with goodness fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkness deep,
where they on death do wait:
Fast bound to taste such troublous
as iron chains do threat. (storms

The second part.

11 For that against the Lords own
they sought so to rebel: (words
Esteeming light his counsels high,
which do so far excel.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found so much to help,
whereby to get relief.
13 Then did they cry in their distress
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state
according as they pray'd. (brought,
14 For he from darkness out them
and from deaths dreadful shade:
Bursting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.
15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confess his kindness then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men. (brass,
16 For he threw down the gates of
and brake them with strong hand:
The iron bars he smote in two,
nothing could him withstand.
17 The foolish folk great plagues do
and cannot from them wend: feel
But heap on more to those they have,
because they do offend.
18 Their soul so much did lothe all
that none they could abide: (meat,
Whereby death had them almost
as they full truly tride. (caught,
19 Then did they cry in their distress
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.
20 For then he sent to them his word,
which health did soon restore:
And brought them from those dangers
wherein they were before. (deep

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confess his kindness then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.
22 And let them offer sacrifice
of thanks, and also fear:

And speak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyful cheer.
23 Such as in ships and brittle barks
into the seas descend:
Their merchandise through fearful
to compass and to end.
24 Those men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep the same
most marvellous they see.
25 For at his word the stormy wind
ariseth in a rage:
And stirreth up the surges so,
that nought can them assuage.
26 Then are they lifted up so high,
the clouds they seem to gain:
And plunging down the depth until
their souls consume with pain.
27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here, now there they reel:
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had of sense no feel.
28 Then did they cry in their distress
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state
according as they pray'd.
29 For with his word the Lord doth
the sturdy storms to cease,
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to rest and peace.
30 Then are men glad when rest is come
which they so much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they so fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confess his kindness then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folk
with praise extol his Name:
And where the elders do convent,
there let them do the same.
33 For running clouds to dry deserts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were dust
the springing well and bourn.
34 A fruitful land with pleasuresdecked,
full barren doth he make,
When on their sins that dwell therein
he doth just vengeance take.
35 Again the wilderness full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleasant springs of waters clear,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungry souls are set
as he doth freely chuse:
That they a city may them build,
to dwell in for their use.
37 That they may sow their pleasant
and vineyards also plant,
To yield them fruits of such increase,
as none may seem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bless them so:
When doth also the brute beasts make
by numbers great to grow.
39 But when faithful are low brought
by the oppressours stour:
And minish do through many plagues
that compass them about:
40 Then doth he princes bring to
which did them sore oppress,
And likewise caused them to err
within the wilderness.
41 But yet the poor he raiseth up
out of his troubles deep:
And oft-times doth his train augment
much like a flock of sheep.
42 The righteous shall behold the
and also much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverse
with grief shall stop their voice.
43 But who is wise, that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceive
the kindness of the Lord.

Psal. cviii. *T. H.*

O God, my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will advance my voice in song,
and giving thanks also.
2 Awake my viol and my harp,
sweet melody to make:
And in the morning I my self
right early will awake.
3 By me among the people, Lord,
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will sing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Because thy mercy, Lord, is great,
above the heavens high:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the lofty sky.
5 Above the starry heavens high,
exalt thy self, O God,
And Lord dis- lay upon the earth
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be set at liberty:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand
and hearken unto me.
7 God in his holiness hath spoke,
wherefore my joys abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine own,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head-strength Ephraim, and law
shall Judah give for me.
9 Moab my wash-pot, and my shoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Palestine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the city strong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed shall I be?
11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadst us forsaken quite:
And thou, O Lord, which with our hosts
didst not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy saving aid,
when troubles do assail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly
and worthy of renown:
He shall subdue our enemies,
yea, he shall tread them down.

Psal. cix. *N.*

IN speechless silence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue always:
O God, even thou, I say, that art
the God of all my praise.
2 The wicked and the guileful mouth
on me disclosed be:
And they with false and lying tongue
have spoken unto me.
3 They did beset me round about
with words of hateful spite:
Without all cause of my desert,
against me they did fight.

4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then I began to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendliness
with hate they did repay.
6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke suffer thou
his hateful foe to stand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into sin.
8 Few be his days, his charge also
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherless,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and seek their bread:
Wandring out of the walled place,
where erst they have been fed.
11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and store:
And let the stranger spoil the fruit
of all his toil before.
12 Let there be none to pity him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherless
will let their mercy fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posterity,
for ever be destroy'd:
Their name out blotted in the age
that after shall succeed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedness,
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers sin
be done away at all.
15 But in the presence of the Lord
let them remain for aye:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut clean away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to shew,
but did pursue with spight
The troubled man, and sought to slay
the woful hearted wight.
17 As he did cursing love, it shall
betide unto him so:
And as he did not blessing love,
it shall be far him fro.
18 As he with cursing clad himself,
so it like water shall
Into his bowels, and like oyl
into his bones befall.
19 As garment let it be to him,
to cover him for ay:
And as a girdle wherewith he
may girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the same be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of those that evil speak
against my soul also. (God,
21 But thou, O Lord, which art my
deal thou, I say, with me
After thy name, deliver me,
for great thy mercies be.
22 Because in depth of great distress
I needy am and poor.
And eke within my pained breast
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Even so do I depart away,
as doth declining shade:
And as the grashopper, so I
am shaken off and fade. (food
24 With fasting long from needful
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatness hath my flesh
enforced been to leese.
25 And I also a vile reproch,
to them am made to be.
And they that did upon me look,
did shake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and succour be:
According to thy mercy, Lord,
save and deliver me. (this,
27 And they shall know thereby, that
Lord, is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou hast done it, Lord,
to shall they understand. (thou
28 Although they curse with spite, yet
shalt bless with loving voice:
They shall arise and come to shame;
thy servant shall rejoyce.
29 Let them be clothed all with shame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confusion as a cloke,
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.
31 For he with help at his right hand
will stand the poor man by,
To save him from the man that would
condemn his soul to die.

Psal. cx. N.

THE Lord did say unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I have made thy foes a stool
whereon thy feet shall stand.
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
the sceptre of thy might:
Amid thy mortal foes be thou
the ruler in their sight.
3 And in the day on which thy reign
and power they shall see,
Then hereby free-will-offerings shall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worshipping
then shall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from womb of morning fall.
4 The Lord hath sworn, and never will
repent what he doth say,
By th' order of Melchisedech
thou art a priest for ay.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand
that standeth for thy stay,
Shall wound for thee the stately kings
upon his wrathful day.
6 The heathen he shall judge and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countreys shall
in sunder smite the head.
7 And he shall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he shall lift up on high
his royal head that day.

Psa. cxi. N.

WIth heart I do accord,
To praise and laud the Lord,
In presence of the just.
2 For great his works are found,
To search them such are bound,
As him do love and trust.
3 His works are glorious,
Also his righteousness
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would,
We still remember should.
His mercy faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full fair
He hath up for them laid:
For this they shall well find,
He will them have in mind,
And keep them as he said.
6 For he did not disdain
His works to shew them plain,
By lightnings and by thunders.
VVhen he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.
7 Of all his works enstuth
Both judgment, right, and truth,
Whereto his statutes tend
8 They are decreed sure
For ever to endure,
Which equity doth end:
Redemption he gave
His people for to save:
9 And hath also required,
His promise not to fail,
But always to prevail,
His holy name be feared.
10 VVhoso with heart full faith
True wisdom would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his laws do keep,
Shall knowledge have full deep,
His praise shall last for ay.

Psal. cxii. *W. K.*

THe man is blest that God doth fear,
And that his law doth love indeed
2 His seed on earth God will uprear,
And blest such as from him proceed.
3 His house with good he will fulfill,
His righteousness endure shall still.
4 Unto the righteous doth arise
In trouble joy, in darkness light,
Compassion is in his eyes,
And mercy always in his sight.
5 Yea, pity moveth such to lend,
He doth by judgment things expend.
6 And surely such shall never fail,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail,
VVho in the Lord sure hope doth see.
8 His heart is firm, his fear is past,
For he shall see his foes down cast.
9 He did well for the poor provide,
His righteousness shall still remain:
And his estate with praise abide.
Though that the wicked man disdain.
10 Yea gnash his teeth thereat shall
And so consume his state to see. (he,

Psal. cxiii. *W. K.*

YE children which do serve § Lord,
Praise ye his Name w one accord.
2 Yea blessed be always his Name.
3 VVho from the rising of the sun,
Till it return where it begun,
Is to be praised with great fame.
4 The Lord all people doth surmount.
As for his glory we may count.
Above the heavens high to be.
5 With God § Lord who may compare,
VVhose dwellings in the heavens are?
Of such great power & force is he.
6 He doth abase himself we know,
Things to behold both here below,
And also in heaven above.
7 The needy out of dust to draw.
And eke the poor which help none saw,
His onely mercy did him move:
8 And so him set in high degree,
With princes of great dignity: (Yea,
That rule his people with grea
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear,
Therefore praise ye his holy name

Psal. cxiv. *W. W.*

WHen Israel by Gods address,
from Pharaohs land was best
And Jacobs house the strangers left,
and in the same train went:
2 In Judah God his glory shew'd,
his dwelling most bright:
3 And the Israelites declare
his kingdom, power, and might.
3 The sea it saw, and suddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:
The roring streams of Jordans flood
recoiled backward by.
4 As rams afraid the mountains skip,
their strength did them forsake;
And as the silly trembling lambs
their tops did beat and shake.
5 VVhat ail'd thee sea, as all amaz'd,
so suddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans flood,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 VVhy shook ye hills as rams afraid?
why did your strength so shake?
Why did your tops as trembling lambs
for fear quiver and quake?
7 O earth confess thy soveraign Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God,
fear ye both sea and land. (rock
8 I mean the God which from hard
doth cause main flouds appear:
And from the stony flint doth cause
gush out the fountains clear.

Psal. cxv. *M.*

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy name give praise:
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee always.
2 VVhy shall the heathen scorners say,
VVhere is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.
4 Their idols silver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth, and do not speak,
and eyes and do not see. (heads
6 And they have ears soyn'd to them
and do not hear at all,
And noses eke they formed have,
and do not smell withall.
7 And hands they have, and handle not
and feet, and do not go: (fame
A throat they have, yet through the
they make no sound to blow. (them
8 Those that make them are like unto
and those whose trust they be:
9 O Israel trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he.
10 O Aarons house trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he:
11 Trust ye the Lord that fear § Lord,
their help and shield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindful been of us,
and will us bless also:
On Israel and on Aarons house,
his blessings he will show.
13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bless them all:
Even he will bless them every one,
the great and eke the small.

14 To you (I say) the living Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
shall follow of your race.
15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord,
even of the Lord, I say,
Which both the heaven and the earth,
hath made and set in stay.
16 The heavens, yea, the heavens high,
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the sons of men,
he gave of free accord:
17 They ỹ be dead do not with praise
set forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place
of silence do go down. (God,
18 But we will praise the Lord our
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praises of the Lord,
praise ye the Lord I say.

Psal. cxvi. N.

I Love the Lord, because my voice,
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my days I call'd on him,
he bow'd his ear to me.
3 Even when the snares of cruel death
about beset me round:
When pains of hell me caught, & when
I woe and sorrow found:
4 Upon the name of God my Lord
then did I call and say,
Deliver thou my soul (O Lord)
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very merciful,
and just he is also:
And in our God compassion
doth plentifully flow.
6 The Lord in safety doth preserve
all those that simple be:
I was in woful misery,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my soul, with thou art safe,
return unto thy rest:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expreſt.
8 Because thou hast delivered
my soul from deadly thrall,
My moistned eyes from mournful
my sliding feet from fall: (tears,
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore;
10 I did believe, therefore I spake,
for I was troubled sore.

The second part.

11 I said in my distress and fear,
that all men liars be:
12 What shall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholsom cup of saving health,
I thankfully will take,
And on the Lords name I will call
when I my prayer make.
14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
15 Right dear and precious in his sight
the Lord doth ay esteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.
16 Thy servant, Lord, thy servant, lo,
I do my self confess:
Son of thy handmaid: thou hast broke
the bonds of my distress.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a sacrifice of praise:
And I will call upon the name
of God the Lord always.
18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him be sight:
Yea, even at this present time,
in all his peoples sight.
19 Yea, in ỹ courts of Gods own house,
and in the midst of thee,
O thou Jerusalem, I say:
wherefore the Lord praise ye.

Psal. cxvii. N.

O All ye nations of the world,
praise ye the Lord always:
And all ye people every where,
set forth his noble praise.
2 For great his kindness is to us,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praise ye ỹ Lord our God,
praise ye Lord, I say.

Psal. cxviii. N.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Israel confess and say,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
his mercy dures for aye.
4 Let all that fear the Lord our God,
even now confess and say,
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth still for aye.
5 In trouble and in heaviness
unto the Lord I cry'd:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my suit was not deny'd.
6 The Lord himself is on my side,
I will not stand in doubt,
Nor fear what man can do to me,
when God stands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with
that help to succour me: (them
Therefore I shall see my desire
upon mine enemy.
8 Better it is to trust in God,
then in mans mortal seed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings,
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have inclosed me,
and compassed me round:
But in the name of God shall I
mine enemies confound.
11 They kept me in on every side,
they kept me in, I say:
But in the Lords most mighty Name
I shall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords Name
I quencht their thorns ỹ were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at
that I indeed might fall: (me,
But through ỹ Lord I found such help,
that they were vanquish'd all.
14 The Lord is my defence & strength,
my joy, my mirth, my song:
He is become for me indeed
a Saviour most strong. (God
15 The right hand of the Lord our
doth bring to pass great things:
He causeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings. (bring
16 The right hand of the Lord doth
most mighty things to pass:

His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.
17 I shall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare (power
The Lord his might and wondrous
his works and what they are.
18 The Lord himself hath chastened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet,
to death as ye may see.
19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteousnes,
That I may enter into them,
The Lords praise to express.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which shall not so be shut,
But good and righteous men alway
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
because thou hast heard me,
And art become most lovingly
a Saviour unto me. (among
22 The stone which ere this time
the builders was refus'd,
Is now become the corner stone,
and chiefly to be us'd.
23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyful day indeed,
which God himself hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein,
in heart, in mind, in thought.
25 Now help us, Lord, and prosper us,
we with with one accord:
26 Blessed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that shews us light,
bind ye therefore with cord
Your sacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.
28 Thou art my God, I will confess,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercy towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure
for ever towards me.

ALEPH. Psal. cxix. *W. W.*

BLessed are they that perfect are,
and pure in mind and heart:
Whose lives and conversations
from Gods laws never start.
2 Blessed are they that give themselves
his statutes to observe:
Seeking the Lord with all their heart,
and never from him swerve.
3 Doubtless such men go not astray,
nor do no wicked thing,
Which stedfastly walk in his way
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentive heed,
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.
5 O would to God it might thee please,
my ways so to address,
That I might both in heart and voice
thy laws keep and confess.
6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whilst I thus fer mine eyes,
And bend my mind always to muse
on thy sacred decrees.
7 Then will I praise with upright heart,
and magnifie thy Name,
When I shall learn thy judgments just,
and likewise prove the same.
8 And wholly will I give my self
to keep thy laws most right:
Forsake me not for ever, Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. The second part.

9 By what means may a young man be
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O never suffer, me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to slide.
11 Within my heart & secret thoughts
thy words I have hid still:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name, O Lord,
and praise thee evermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame,
O Lord, teach me therefore.
13 My lips have never ceas'd to preach,
and publish day and night,
The judgments all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy ways,
please me no less indeed,
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.
15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and thereto frame my talk;
As at a mark so will I aim,
thy ways how I may walk.
16 My onely joy shall be so fix'd,
and on thy laws so set:
That nothing can me so far blind,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim & shut
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear sight.
19 I am a stranger in the earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose,
my footsteps for to clear.
20 My soul is ravish'd with desire,
and never is at rest,
But seeks to know thy judgments high
and what may please thee best.
21 The proud men and malicious
thou hast destroy'd each one:
And curs'ed are such as do not
thy hests attend upon. (shame.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and
which wicked men conspire:
For I have kept thy covenants,
with zeal as hot as fire.
23 The princes great in counsel sat,
and did against me speak:
But then thy servant thought how he
thy statutes might not break.
24 For why? thy covenants are my joy
and my hearts great solace:
They serve in stead of counsellers,
my matters for to pass.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to grave,
and almoſt turn'd to duſt:
Before therefore my life again,
as thy promiſe is juſt.
26 My ways when I acknowledged
with mercy thou didſt hear:
Hear now eftſoon, and me inſtruct
thy laws to love and fear. (know
27 Teach me once throughly for to
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in ſtore.
28 My ſoul I feel ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it meſteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore,
haſte Lord to ſend relief.
29 From lying and deceitful lips
let thy grace me defend,
And that I may learn thee to love,
thy holy law me ſend. (ſure
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and
I have choſen and found,
I ſet thy judgments me before,
which keep me ſafe and ſound.
31 Since then (O Lord) I forc'd my
thy covenants to embrace: (ſelf
Let me therefore have no rebuke,
nor check in any caſe.
32 Then will I run with joyful chear
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifth part.

33 Inſtruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy ſtatutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end,
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and mind, & all my might,
I will it keep, I ſay.
35 In the right paths of thy precepts,
guide me (Lord) I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
Nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.
37 From vain deſires and worldy luſts
turn back mine eyes and ſight:
Give me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walk thy ways aright. (Lord,
38 Confirm thy gracious promiſe,
which thou haſt made to me:
Which am thy ſervant, and do love,
and fear nothing but thee.
39 Reproch and ſhame which I ſo fear,
from me, O Lord, expel:
For thou doſt judge with equity,
and therein doſt excel.
40 Behold, my hearts deſire is bent
thy laws to keep for ay;
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it perform I may.

VAU. The ſixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy ſaving health let me enjoy
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlanderous mouths
of lewd men and unjuſt:
For in thy faithful promiſes
ſtands my comfort and truſt.
43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever ſtill be preſt:
For in thy judgments wonderful
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my
doth natural life preſerve: (breaſt
Yea, till this world ſhall be diſſolv'd,
thy law will I obſerve.
45 So walk will I as fet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe
as things of moſt great fame:
Even before Kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrink no whit for ſhame.
47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy hefts and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd beſt,
and ſo will love them ſtill.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws,
which I have dearly fought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeventh part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to
thy ſervant, Lord, remember: (me
For therein have I put my truſt,
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy,
when troubles me aſſail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoon me fail.
51 The proud, & ſuch as God contemn,
ſtill made of me a ſcorn:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that was forlorn: (works
52 But call to mind, Lord, thy great
ſhew'd to our fathers old;
Whereby I felt the joys ſurmount
my grief an hundred fold.
53 But yet alas, for fear I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſook, and did procure
thy judgments upon them.
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoſe hts 'gan me aſſault.
55 I thought upon thy Name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleep:
As for thy law, alſo I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, becauſe
thy covenants ſweet and dear
I did embrace, and alſo keep
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. The eighth part.

57 O God, which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I have decreed and promiſed,
thy laws to keep alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord, grant me of thy grace.
59 My life I have examined,
and tri'd my ſecret heart,
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothful are:
But haſtily thy laws to keep,
I did my ſelf prepare.
61 The cruel bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey.

Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go astray. (me
62 Thy righteous judgements towards
so great are and so high :
That even at midnight will I rise,
thy name to magnifie.
63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart,
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments start.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, most plenteously
do all the world fulfil :
O teach me how I may obey
thy statutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part

65 According to thy promise (Lord)
so hast thou with me dealt :
For of thy grace in sundry sorts
have I thy servant felt.
66 Teach me to judge always aright,
and give me knowledge sure :
For certainly believe I do
that thy precepts are pure. (rod,
67 Ere thou didst touch me with thy
I err'd and went astray :
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my stay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'st most liberally :
Thine ordinances how to keep
therefore, O Lord, teach me.
69 The proud and wicked men have
against me many a lie : (forg'd
Yet thy commandments still observe
with all my heart will I. (wealth,
70 Their hearts are swoln with worldly
as grease to are they fat :
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing seek but that.
71 O happy time, may I well say,
when thou didst me correct,
For as a guide to learn thy laws
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold :
Then thousands of silver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

JOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me,
to be thy creature : (Lord,
Grant knowledge likewise how to learn
to put thy laws in ure.
74 So they that fear thee shall rejoyce,
when ever they me see :
Because I have learn'd by thy word,
to put my trust in thee. (plagu'd,
75 When with thy rods the world is
I know the cause is just :
So when thou dost correct me, Lord,
the cause just needs be mist.
76 Now of thy goodness I thee pray
some comfort to me send,
As thou to me hast promised,
so from all ill me shend.
77 Thy tender mercy pour on me,
and I shall surely live :
For joy and consolation both
Thy law to me doth give. (pretence
78 Confound the proud, whose false
is me for to destroy :
But as for me thy hests to know,
I will my self employ.
79 Whoso with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire :
And such as do thy covenants know,
and them alone desire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy laws be bent :
That no confusion come to me,
whereby I should be shent.

CAPH. The eleventh part.

81 My soul doth faint, and ceaseth not
thy saving health to crave :
And for thy words sake still I trust
my hearts desire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I say,
O when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why dost thou thus delay ?
83 As a skin-bottle in the smoke,
so am I parcht and dry'd :
Yet will I not out of my heart,
let thy commandments slide.
84 Alas how long shall I yet live,
before I see the hour,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt pour ?
85 Presumptuous men have digged
thinking to make me sure : (pit,
Thus contrary against thy law
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true
and causeless they me grieve ;
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou might'st me relieve.
87 Almost they had me cleandestroy'd,
and brought me quite to ground ;
Yet by thy statutes I abode,
and therein succour found.
88 Restore me (Lord) again to life,
for thy mercies excel ;
And so shall I thy covenants keep,
till death my life expel.

LAMED. The twelfth part.

89 In heaven, Lord, where thou dost
thy word is stablisht sure ; (dwell
And shall for all eternity,
fast graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witness ; (sure
Whose ground-work thou hast laid so
as no tongue can express.
91 Even to this day we may well see,
how all things persevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things do thee fear.
92 Had it not been that in thy law,
my soul had comfort sought,
Long time ere now in my distress
I had been brought to nought.
93 Therefore will I thy precepts ay
in memory keep fast ;
By them thou hast my life restor'd
when I was at last cast.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine ;
Save me therefore, for to thy laws
mine ears and heart incline.
95 The wicked men do seek my bane
and thereto lie in wait :
But I the while considered
thy noble works and great.
96 I see nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end ;
But thy commandment and thy word
beyond all bounds extend.

MEM. The thirteenth part.

97 What great desire and fervent love
do I bear to thy law ?
All the day long I meditate
on thee with reverent awe.

98 Thy

98 Thy word hath taught me far to
my foes in policy : (pass
For still I hold it as a thing
of most excellency.
99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excel :
Because I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisdom I do pass also
the ancient men indeed :
And all because to keep thy laws,
I held it ay best reed.
101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way :
Because that I continually
thy word might keep, I say.
102 I have not swerv'd from thy judg-
nor yet thrunk any dell : (ments,
For why? thou hast me taught thereby,
to live godly and well.
103 O Lord how sweet unto my taste
find I thy words alway :
Doubtless no honey in my mouth
feel ought so sweet I may.
104 Thy laws have me such wisdom
that utterly I hate (learn'd,
All wicked and ungodly ways,
in every kind or rate.

N U N. The fourteenth part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
so doth thy word shine bright :
And to my paths where-ever I go,
it is a stirring light. (form
106 I have both sworn, and will per-
my promises doubtless,
That I will keep thy judgments just,
and them in life express.
107 Affliction hath me sore oppress,
and brought me to deaths door :
O Lord, as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore. (voice
108 The offrings which with heart and
most frankly I thee give,
Accept ; and teach me how I may
after thy judgments live.
109 My soul is ay so in my hand,
that dangers me assail :
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail. (nets,
110 Although the wicked laid their
to catch me at a bay :
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once swerve or go astray.
111 Thy law I have so claim'd alway,
as mine own heritage :
And why? for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage.
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy statutes to fulfil :
Even so likewise unto the end
I will continue still.

S A M E C H. The fifteenth part.

113 The crafty thoughts and double
I do always detest : (hearts,
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever best.
114 Thou art my hid and secret place,
my shield of strong defence :
Therefore have I thy promises
look'd for with patience.
115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon :
For the commandments will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou hast promis'd, so perform,
that death me not assail :
Nor let my hope abuse me in,
that through distrust I quail.
117 Uphold me, and I shall be safe,
for ought they do or say :
And in thy statutes pleasure take
will I both night and day. (feet,
118 Thou hast trod such under thy
as do thy statutes break :
For nought avails their subtilty,
their counsel is but weak. (out
119 Like dross thou cast'st the wicked
where ere they go or dwell :
Therefore can I as thy statutes
love nothing half so well.
120 My flesh alas is taken with fear,
as though it were benumm'd :
For when I see thy judgments, straight
I am as one astonn'd.

A I N. The sixteenth part.

121 I do the thing that lawful is,
and give to all men right :
Resign me not to them that would
oppress me with their might.
122 But for thy servant surety be,
in that thing which is good :
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood.
123 Mine eyes with waiting are now
thy health so much I crave, (blind,
And eke thy righteous promise, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me save.
124 Intreat thy servant lovingly,
and favour to him show :
Thy statutes of most excellency,
teach me also to know.
125 Thy humble servant (Lord) I am,
grant me to understand
How by thy statutes I may know
best what to take in hand.
126 It is now time (Lord) to begin,
for truth is quite decay'd :
Thy law likewise they have transgress,
and none against them said.
127 This is the cause wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fine, which are esteem'd
most costly to be sold. (fruit,
128 I thought thy precepts all most
and so them laid in store :
All crafty and malicious ways
I do abhor therefore.

P E. The seventeenth part.

129 Thy covenants are most wonderful,
and full of things profound :
My soul therefore doth keep them sure,
when they are tri'd and found.
130 When men first enter into thy
they find a light most clear : (word,
And very idiots understand,
when they it read or hear. (breath'd
131 For joy I have both gap'd and
to know thy commandment :
That I might guide my self thereby,
I sought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy & compassion, Lord,
behold me from above :
As thou art wont to behold such
as thy name fear and love.
133 Direct my footsteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know :
And never let iniquity
thy servant overthrow. (harms
134 From slandrous tongues, & deadly
preserve and keep me sure :
Thy precepts then will I observe,
and put them ete in ure.

135 Thy

135 Thy countenance which doth sur-
the sun in his bright hue: (mount
L t shine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eschew.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds gush
of dreary tears that fall: (cur
VVhen I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep not at all.

TZADDI. The eighteenth part.

137 In every point, Lord, thou art just,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou dost sentence pro-
thou art a righteous Judge. (nounce,
138 To render right & flee from guile,
are two chief points most high:
And such as thou hast in thy law
commanded us straitly.
139 With zeal & wrath I am consum'd,
and even pin'd away:
To see my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do my.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy servant nothing more
do love or yet esteem.
141 And though I be nothing set by,
as one of base degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor shrink away from thee.
142 Thy righteousness (Lord) is most
for ever to endure: (just,
Also thy law is truth it self,
most constant and most pure.
143 Trouble and grief have seiz'd on
and brought me wondrous low, (me,
Yet do I still of thy precepts
delight to hear and know.
144 The righteousness of thy judg-
doth last for evermore: (ments,
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in store.

KOPH. The nineteenth part.

145 VVith fervent heart I call'd and
hear answer me, O Lord, (cry'd,
That thy commandments to observe,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee, my God, I make my suit,
with most humble requests:
Save me therefore, and I will keep
thy precepts and thy hests.
147 To thee I cry even in the morn,
before the day was light:
Because that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by
and ere they call I wake: (night
That by devising on thy word,
I might some comfort take.
149 Incline thine ears to hear my
and pity on me take: (voice,
As thou wast wont, so Judge me (Lord)
left life should me forsake.
150 My foes draw near, & do procure
my death maliciously,
VVhich from thy law are far gone
and strai'd from it lewdly. (back,
151 Therefore, O Lord, approch thou
for need doth so require: (near,
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee desire.
152 But thy commandments have I
not now, but long ago, (learn'd
That they remain for evermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. The twentieth part.

153 My trouble and affliction,
consider and behold:
Deliver me, for of thy law
I ever take fast hold. (cause,
154 Defend my good and righteous
with speed some succour send:
From death (as thou hast promised)
Lord keep me and defend.
155 A far the wicked, far they are,
from saving health and grace: (know
VVhereby they might thy statures
they enter not the trace. (grant,
156 Great are thy mercies, Lord I
what tongue can them attain?
And as thou hast me judg'd ere now,
so let me life obtain.
157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy law I never shrunk,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is for grief I die,
when I these traitours see:
Because they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet seek to know thee.
159 Behold, for I do love thy laws,
with heart most glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious (Lord)
restore my life again.
160 VVhat thy word doth decree, must
and so it hath been ever: (be,
Thy righteous judgments are also
most true, and decay never.

SCHIN. The one and twentieth part.

161 Princes have fought by cruelty,
causeless to make me crouch:
But all in vain, for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch.
162 And certainly even of thy word,
I was more merry and glad,
Then he that of rich spoils and prey,
great store and plenty had.
163 As for all lies and falsities,
I hate most and deteft:
For why thy holy law do I
above all things love best.
164 Seven times a day I praise thy Lord,
singing with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderful,
so cause me to rejoyce.
165 Great peace and rest shall all such
as do thy statutes love: (have
No danger shall their quiet state
empair or once remove.
166 My onely health & comfort (Lord)
I look for at thy hand: (things
And therefore have I done those
which thou didst me command.
167 Thy laws have been my exercise,
which my soul most desir'd,
So much to them my love was bent,
that nought else I requir'd.
168 Thy statutes and commandements,
I kept (thou know'st) aright:
For all the things that I have done,
are present in thy sight.

TAU. The twenty second part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry
before thy face appear:
And as thou hast me promise made,
so teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble supplication,
toward thee let find access:
And grant me (Lord) deliverance,
for so is thy promise.

171 The

171 Then shall my lips thy praises
after most ample sort: (speak,
When thou thy statutes hast me taught,
wherein stands my comfort.
172 My tongue shall sing & preach thy
and on this wise say shall, (word,
Gods famous acts and noble laws,
are just and perfect all.
173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee
and speedily me save: (beseech,
For thy commandments to observe,
chosen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone (Lord) I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing else
I do delight alone.
175 Grant me therefore long days to
thy Name to magnifie: (live,
And of thy judgments merciful
let me the savour try.
176 For I was lost and went astray,
much like a wandring sheep:
O seek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

Psal. cxx. *T. S.*

IN trouble and in thrall,
Unto the Lord I call:
And he doth me comfort:
2 Deliver me, I say,
From liars lips alway,
And tongues of false report.
3 What vantage or what thing
Get'st thou thus for to sting,
Thou false and flattering liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No less then arrows keen,
Or hot consuming fire.
5 Alas too long I slack
Within these tents so black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect,
And all of Isaacs sect
Are put to open shame.
6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And set a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Causeless I was controul'd
By them that would have strife.

Psal. cxxi. *W. W.*

I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend
That succour God me send.
2 The mighty God me succour will,
Which heaven and earth framed,
And all things therein named.
3 Thy foot from slip he will preserve,
And will thee safely keep,
For he will never sleep.
4 Lo, he that doth Israel conserve,
No sleep at all can him catch,
But his eyes shall ever watch.
5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover,
As at thy right hand ever.
6 The sun shall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon nor half so bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.
7 The Lord will keep thee from
And will thy life sure save, (distress
8 And thou shalt also have
In all thy business good success:
Where-ever thou goest in or out,
God will bring thy things about.

Psal. cxxii. *W. K.*

I Did in heart rejoyce,
To hear the peoples voice,
in offering so willingly:
For, Let us up, say they,
And in the Lords house pray:
Thus spake the folk full lovingly.
2 Our feet that wandred wide,
Shall in thy gates abide,
O thou Jerusalem fair:
3 Which art so seemly set
Much like a city neat,
The like whereof is not elsewhere.
4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord,
Are thither bent their way to take.
So God before did tell,
That there his Israel,
Their prayers should together make.
5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this respect,
To set forth justice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintain,
To Davids house pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.
6 To pray let us not cease,
For Jerusalems peace,
Thy friends God prosper mightily.
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And prosper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.
8 I wish thy prosperous state,
For my poor brethrens sake,
That comfort have by means of thee.
9 Gods house doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
So much always as lies in me.

Psal. cxxiii. *T. S.*

O Lord that heaven dost possess,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Even as the servant lifteth his,
his masters hands to see.
2 As handmaids watch their mistress
some grace for to atchieve, (hand
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.
3 Lord grant us thy compassion,
and mercy in thy sight:
For we are fill'd and overcome
with hatred and despight.
4 Our minds be stuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wise
Do make of us their mocking-flocks,
the proud do us despise.

Psal. cxxiv. *W. W.*

NOw Israel
may say, and that truly:
If that the Lord
had not our cause maintain'd:
2 If that the Lord
had not our right sustain'd,
When all the world
against us furiously
Made their uprores,
and said, We should all die:
3 Now long ago
they had devour'd us all,
And swallowed quick
for ought that we could deem:

Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteem.
4 And as the floods
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.
5 The raging ſtreams
moſt proud in roring noiſe,
Had long ago
o'rwhelm'd us in the deep.
6 But lov'd be God,
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloody teeth,
and their moſt cruel voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.
7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
even ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have eſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven,
and earth, is ourhelp then:
His name hath ſav'd
us from theſe wicked men.

Pſal. cxxv. *W. K.*

SUch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmly ſtand,
And be removed at no hand:
The Lord will count them right and
So that they ſhall be ſure, (juſt,
For ever to endure.

2 As mighty mountains huge & great,
Jeruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do unto thoſe
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo dear,
They never need to fear.

3 For though ſ righteous try doth he
By making wicked men his rod,
Leſt they through grief forſake their
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be. (God,
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turn aſide, (fought
By crooked ways which they out
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide;
But peace with Iſrael
For evermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame by R. W.

THoſe that do put their confidence,
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner-ſtone.
Mov'd with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jeruſalem
The mighty hills do it compaſs,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that town in any caſe:
So God indeed in every need,
His faithful people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly, (end.
From this time forth world without

Right wiſe and good is our Lord
And will not ſuffer certainly, (God,
The ſinners and ungodlies rod
To tarry upon his family:
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſin and wickedneſs.
O Lord defend world without end,
Thy Chriſtian flock through thy goodneſs.

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites thrown down to hell;
God will them ſend pains without end:
But (Lord) grant peace to Iſrael.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Son our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts and us ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day
We may walk, and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and Amen cry.

Pſal. cxxvi. *W. W.*

WHen that the Lord
Again his Sion had forth
From bondage great, (brought
and alſo ſervitude extream:
His work was ſuch
as did ſurmount mans heart and
So that we were (thought,
much like to them that uſe to dream.
2 Our mouths all were
With laughter filled then,
And eke our tongues
did ſhew us joyful men.

The heathen folk
were forced then this to confeſs:
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſs no leſs:
Wherefore to joy
we have good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage end:
As todeterts
the flowing rivers ſend,

5 Full true it is,
that they which ſow in tears indeed,
A time will come,
when they ſhall reap in mirth & joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their return
with joy they ſhall ſure ſee:
Their ſheaves home bring,
and not impaired be.

Pſal. cxxvii. *W. W.*

EXcept ſ Lord ſ houſe doth make,
And thereunto doth ſet his hand,
What men do build it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vain men undertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafeguard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worn

But they whom God doth love & keep,
Receive all things with quiet sleep.

Therefore mark well whenever ye see
That men have heirs to enjoy their
It is ꝯ gift of Gods own hand: (land,
For God himself doth multiply
Of his great liberality
The blessing of posterity.

6 And when the children come to age,
They grow in strength and activeness,
In person and in comeliness:
So that a shaft shot with courage
Of one that hath a most strong arm,
Flies not so swift, nor doth like harm.

7 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furnish'd with such artillery:
For when in peril he shall be,
Such one shall never shake nor shiver,
When that he pleads before the judge,
Against his foes that bear him grudge.

Psal. cxxviii. *T. S.*

BLessed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou, I ſay.
3 Like fruitful vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like olive-plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Jeruſalem,
and her felicity.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great joys increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperity and peace.

Pſal. cxxix. *N.*

OFt they (now Iſrael may ſay)
me from my youth aſſail'd:
2 Oft they aſſail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrows long did caſt:
4 The righteous God hath cut ꝯ cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned back alſo;
6 And made as graſs upon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot find
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that goeth
to glean upon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, We bleſs you in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

Pſal. cxxx. *W. W.*

LOrd, to thee I make my mone,
when dangers me oppreſs:
I call, I ſigh, plain and grone,
trutting to find releaſe.
2 Hear now (O Lord) my requeſt,
for it is full due time:
And let thine ears aye be preſt,
unto this prayer of mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our ſins and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape and ſay,
I can my ſelf excuſe?
4 But (Lord) thou art merciful,
and turn'ſt to us thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt careful
ſhould fear before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoul waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt juſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoul to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway,
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercy
that his deliver muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſave
Iſrael from his ſin:
And all ſuch as ſurely have
their confidence in him.

Pſal. cxxxi. *M.*

OLord, I am not puft in mind,
I have no ſcornful eye:
I do not exerciſe my ſelf
in things that be too high.
2 But as the child that weaned is,
even from his mothers breaſt:
So have I (Lord) behav'd my ſelf
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael, truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay,
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I ſay.

Pſal. cxxxii. *M.*

REmember Davids troubles, Lord,
how to the Lord he ſwore:
2 And vow'd a vow to Jacobs God,
to keep for evermore.
3 I will not come within my houſe,
nor climb up to my bed,

4 Nor let my temples take their reſt,
nor the eyes in my head,
5 Till I have found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we hear this ſound:
And in the fields and foreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 VVe will aſſay, and go in now
his tabernacle there:
Before his foorſtool to fall down,
and worſhip him in fear.
8 Arite, O Lord, arile, I ſay,
into thy reſting-place:
Both thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy prieſts be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſs:
Let all thy ſaints and holy men
ſing all with joyfulneſs.
10 And for thy ſervant Davids ſake
refuſe not, Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The

The second part.

11 The Lord to David swore in truth,
and will not shrink from it:
Saying, The fruit of thy body
upon thy seat shall sit.
12 And if thy sons my covenant keep,
that I shall learn each one:
Then shall their sons for ever sit
upon thy princely throne.
13 The Lord himself hath chose Sion,
and loves therein to dwell:
14 Saying, This is my resting-place,
I love and like it well.
15 And I will bless with great increase
her victuals every where:
And I will satisfie with bread
the needy that be there.
16 Yea, I will deck & clothe her priests
with my salvation:
And all her saints shall sing for joy
of my protection:
17 There will I surely make the horn
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lanthorn bright and good.
18 As for his enemies I will clothe
with shame for evermore:
But I will cause his crown to shine
more fresh then heretofore.

Psal. cxxxiii. *W. W.*

O How happy a thing it is,
and joyful for to see,
Brethren together fast to hold
the band of amity!
2 It calls to mind that sweet perfume,
and that costly ointment,
Which on the sacrificers head
by Gods precept was spent.
It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did run down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with his silver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill,
Even so the Lord doth pour on them
his blessings manifold:
Whose hearts and minds without all
this knot do keep and hold. (guile.

Psal. cxxxiv. *W. W.*

BEhold and have regard,
ye servants of the Lord:
Which in his house by night do watch,
praise him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high,
unto his holy place:
And give the Lord his praises due,
his benefits embrace.
3 For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion bless, and will conserve
for evermore the same.

Psal. cxxxv. *N.*

O Praise the Lord, praise him, praise
praise him with one accord, (him,
O praise him still all ye that be
the servants of the Lord.
2 O praise him ye that stand and be
in the house of the Lord:
Ye of his court and of his house,
praise him with one accord.
3 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good,
sing praises to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing,
always to do the same.
4 For why? the Lord hath chose Jacob
to be his own ye see:
And he hath chosen Israel,
his treasure for to be.
5 For this I know and am right sure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods,
most easie to intreat.
6 For whatsoever pleased him,
all that full well he wrought,
In heaven, in earth, and in the sea,
which he hath made of nought.
7 He lifts up clouds even from the
he makes lightnings and rain, (earth
He bringeth forth the winds also,
he made nothing in vain.
8 He smote the first-born of each thing
in Egypt great and least:
He spared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beast.
9 He hath in thee shew'd wonders
O Egypt void of vaunts: (great
On Pharaoh thy cursed king,
and his severe servants.
10 He smote then many nations,
and did most wondrous things:
He slew the great, the mightiest,
and chiefest of their kings.
11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Basan:
He slew also the kingdoms all
that were of Canaan.
12 And gave their land to Israel,
an heritage to be,
To Israel his own people,
an heritage gave he.

The second part.

13 Thy Name (O Lord) shall still en-
and thy memorial, (dure
Throughout all generations
that are or ere be shall.
14 The Lord will surely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his servants he will shew
favour in time of need.
15 The idols of heathen are made
in all the coasts and lands:
Of silver and of gold, they be,
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouths and cannot
speak,
and eyes that have no sight:
17 They have eke ears and hear nothing,
their mouths be breathless quite.
18 Wherefore all they are like to them
that so do set them forth:
And likewise those that trust in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye house of Israel,
see that ye praise the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons house,
praise him with one accord.
20 And ye that be of Levies house,
praise ye likewise the Lord:
And ye that stand in awe of him,
praise him with one accord.

21 And out of Sion sound his praise,
the great praise of the Lord,
Which dwelleth in Jerusalem,
praise him with one accord.

Psal. cxxxvi. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Give praise unto the God of gods,
for his mercy, &c.
3 Give praise unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy, &c.
4 Which onely doth great wondreus
for his mercy, &c. (works,
5 VVhich by his wisdom made ỹ hea-
for his mercy, &c. (vens,
6 Which on the waters stretch'd the
for his mercy, &c. (earth,
7 Which made great lights to shine a-
for his mercy, &c. broad,
8 As sun to rule the lightsom day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The moon and stars to guide ỹ night
for his mercy, &c.
10 VVhich smote Egypt with their
for his mercy, &c. (first-born,
11 And Israel brought out from thence
for his mercy, &c.
12 VVith mighty hand and stretched
for his mercy, &c. (arm,
13 VVhich cut ỹ red sea in two parts,
for his mercy, &c.
14 And Israel made pass there through
for his mercy, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh & his host,
for his mercy, &c.
16 Through wilderness his people led,
for his mercy, &c.

17 He which did smite great noble
for his mercy, &c. (kings
18 And which hath slain the mighty
for his mercy, &c. (kings
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercy, &c.
20 And Og the king of Basan land,
for his mercy, &c.
21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercy, &c.
22 Even to his servant Israel,
for his mercy, &c.
23 Remembring us in base estate,
for his mercy, &c.
24 And from oppressours rescued us,
for his mercy, &c.
25 VVhich giveth food unto all flesh,
for his mercy, &c.
26 Praise ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercy, &c.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
for is mercy, &c.

Another of the same, by T. C.

O Laud the Lord benign,
VVhose mercies last for aye:
2 Give thanks, and praises sing
To God of gods, I say.
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firm and sure,
Eternally.
3 The Lord of lords praise ye,
VVhose mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he,
Doth work by his great power,
For certainly, &c.

5 VVhich God omnipotent,
By his great wisdom high,
The heavenly firmament
Did frame, as we may see.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavy charge
Of all the earth did stretch:
And on the waters large
The same did he out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why? his love is aye:
8 Such as the Sun we see,
To rule the lightsom day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon so clear,
VVhich shineth in our sight,
And stars that do appear,
To guide the darksome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 VVith grievous plagues and sore
All Egypt smote he than:
The first-born less and more,
He slew of beasts and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidst their land
His Israel forth brought:
12 VVhich he with mighty hand
And stretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The sea he cut in two,
VVhich stood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His chosen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharaoh,
VVith his huge host of men,
And chariots eke also.
For certainly, &c.

16 VVho led through wilderness
His people safe and sound:
And for his love endless
17 Great kings he brought to ground
For certainly, &c.

18 And slew with puissant hand
Kings mighty and of fame:
19 As of Amorites land
Sehon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Bashan king also:
21 VVhose land for heritage
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

22 Even unto Israel
His servant dear, I say,
He gave the same to dwell,
And there abide for aye.
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did us call,
In our most base degree.
24 And from oppressours all
In safety set us free.
For certainly, &c.

25 All flesh in earth abroad
VVith food he doth fulfil:
26 VVherefore of heaven the God
To laud it be your will.
For certainly, &c.

Psal.

Psal. cxxxvii. W. W.

WHen as we sat in Babylon
the rivers round about,
And in remembrance of Sion
the tears for grief burst out;
2 We hang'd our harps & instruments
the willow trees upon:
For in that place men for their use
had planted many a one.

3 Then they to whom we prisoners
said to us tauntingly, (were
Now let us hear your Hebrew songs,
and pleasant melody.
4 Alas! said we, who can once frame,
his sorrowful heart to sing
The praises of our loving God,
thus under a strange king?

5 But yet if I Jerusalem
our of my heart let slide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ty'd for ever fast,
If that I joy before I see
thy full deliverance past.

7 Therefore (O Lord) remember now,
the cursed noise and cry
That Edoms sons against us made,
when they ras'd our city.
Remember (Lord) their cruel words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On, sack, and raise their
in despite of the Lord. (walls

8 Even so shalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to dust be brought:
And happy shall that man be call'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea blessed shall that man be call'd,
that takes thy children young
To dash their bones against hard stones
that lie the streets among.

Psal. cxxxviii. N.

THee will I praise with my whole
my Lord my God always: (heart,
Even in the presence of the gods
I will advance thy praise.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worship thee:
And praised in my thankful mouth
thy holy Name shall be.

Even for thy loving kindness sake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name hast by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call, thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also
The power of increased strength
within my soul to grow.

4 Yea, all the kings on earth, they shall
give praise to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy most holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the ways of God the Lord
in singing shall intreat:
Because the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly sprite:
But he (contemning) knows afar
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midst of trouble I
do walk, yet shall I stand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord;
thou wilt stretch out thy hand
Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and saved shall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercy, Lord, endures for aye,
Lord, do me not forsake:
Forsake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Psal. cxxxix. N.

O Lord thou hast me try'd & known
my sitting thou dost know,
2 And rising eke, my thoughts afar
thou understand'st also.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou comprassest always:
And by familiar custom art
acquainted with my ways.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind hold'st and before,
thou lay'st thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderful above my reach
(Lord) is thy cunning skill:
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attain until.

7 From sight of thy all-seeing spirit,
Lord, whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flee away,
thy presence to shun fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo, thou art present there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou dost appear.

9 Yea, let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are the farthest parts
where flowing sea doth slide:
10 Yea, even thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I say, The darkness shall
yet shroud me from thy sight:
Lo even also the darkest night
about me shall be light.
12 Yea, darkness hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darkness and the light
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reins,
and thou hast covered me,
When I within my mothers womb
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully,
and wondrously I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my soul doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from
although in secret place (thee,
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formless, then thine
saw me: for in thy book (eye
Were written all, nought was before
that after fashion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O
how dear are they to me! (God

end of them all how passing great
the endless number be!
If I should count them, lo, their
more then the sand I lee: (sum
and when soever I awake,
yet am I still with thee.

Psal. cxl. N.

O The wicked and the bloudy men,
O that thou wouldest slay:
Even those, O God, to whom, Depart,
depart from me, I say.
For Even those of thee (O Lord my
that speak full wickedly: (God)
those that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

Hate not I them that hate thee,
and that in earnest wise? (Lord)
contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes:
Try me, (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and disclose.

Consider (Lord) if wickedness
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for ever lead thou me.

Psal. cxl. N.

LOrd, save me from the evil man,
and from the cruel wight:
And from all those which evil do
imagine in their sprite.
Which make on me continual war,
their tongues lo they have whet
Like serpents; underneath their lips
is adders poison set.

Keep me, O Lord, from wicked hands
preserve me to abide
Free from the cruel man that means
to cause my steps to slide.
The proud have laid a snare for me,
and they have spread a net
With cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they set.

Therefore I said unto the Lord,
Thou art my God alone:
Hear me (O Lord) O hear the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
O Lord my God, thou onely art
the strength that saveth me:
My head in day of battel hath
been covered still by thee.

Let not (O Lord) the wicked have
the end of his desire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, lest he
with pride be set on fire.
Of them that compass me about,
the chiefest of them all,
Lord, let the mischief of their lips
upon themselves befall.

Let coals fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flame,
And in deep pits, so as they may
not rise out of the same.
For no backbiter shall on earth
be set in stable plight:
And evil to destruction still
shall hunt the cruel wight.

I know the Lord th' afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poor:
The just shall praise thy name, and
dwell with thee evermore. (shall

Psal. cxli. N.

O Lord, upon thee do I call,
Lord, haste thee unto me:
And hearken (Lord) unto my voice
when I do cry to thee.
As incense let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of my hands
as evening sacrifice.

My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
set thou a watch before:
And also of my moving lips,
O Lord, keep thou the door.
That I should wicked works commit
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord, let me eat no part.

But let ỹ righteous smite me, Lord
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the same
a precious oyl shall be.
Such smiting shall not break my head,
the time shall shortly fall,
When I shall in their misery
make prayers for them all.

Then when in stony places down
their judges shall be cast:
Then shall they hear my words, for then
they have a pleasant taste.
Our bones about the graves mouth,
lo scattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my trust, let not
my soul forsaken be.
Which they have laid to catch me in,
Lord, keep me from the snare,
And from the subtil grins of them
that wicked workers are.

The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help escape
the danger of them all.

Psal. cxlii. N.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did send out my cry,
And with my strained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I
My meditation in his sight
to pour I did not spare:
And in the presence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

Although perplexed was my spirit,
my path was known to thee,
In way where I did walk, a snare
they slily laid for me.
I look'd & view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my soul none care did tho.

Then cry'd I, Lord, to thee, and said,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
Heark to my cry, for I am brought
full low: deliver me
From them that do me persecute,
for me too strong they be.
That I may praise thy Name, my soul
from prison, Lord, bring out:

When

VVhen thou art good to me, the just
shall press me round about.

Psal. cxliii. N.

LOrd hear my prayer, hearke to the
that I do make to thee : (plaint
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy justice answer me.
2 In judgment with thy servant, Lord,
O enter not at all.
For justified be in thy sight,
not one that liveth shall.
3 The enemy hath pursu'd my soul,
my life to ground hath thrown :
And laid me in the dark like them
that dead are long agone.
4 VVithin me in perplexity
was mine incumbred sprite :
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.
5 Yet I record time past, in all
thy works I meditate :
Yea in thy works I meditate,
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord, my God, lo I
do stretch my craving hands :
My soul desireth after thee,
as do the thirsty lands.
7 Hear me with speed, my spirit doth
hide not thy face me fro : (fail
Else shall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindness in
the morning hear and know :
For in thee is my trust, shew me
the way where I shall go.
9 For I lift up my soul to thee,
O Lord deliver me,
From all mine enemies, for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou
thou art my God, I say :
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convey.
11 For thy names sake with quickning
alive do thou me make : (grace
And our of trouble bring my soul,
even for thy justice sake.
12 And for thy mercy slay my foes,
O Lord destroy them all
That do oppress my soul, for I
thy servant am and shall.

Psal. cxliv. N.

BLest be the Lord my strength, that
instruct my hands to fight : (doth
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battel by his might.
2 He is my goodness, fort and towre,
deliverer and shield:
In him I trust, my people he
subdues to me to yield.
3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdest so in price :
Or son of man, that upon him
thou thinkest in such wise?
4 Man is but like to vanity,
so pass his days to end
As fleeting shade. Bow down (O Lord)
the heavens and descend. (smoke
6 The mountains touch, and they shall
cast forth thy lightning flame
And scatter them ; thine arrows shoot,
consume them with the same.
7 Send down thine hand even fr
O Lord deliver me : (abo
Take me from waters great, from
of strangers make me free.
8 VVhose subtil mouth of vanity,
and fondness doth entreat :
And their right hand, is a right hand
of falshood and deceit.
9 A new song will I sing, O God,
and singing will I be
On viol, and on instrument
ten-stringed unto thee.
10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings :
Unto his servant David help
from hurtful sword he brings.
11 From strangers hand me save
whose mouth talks vanity. (thei
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and subtility.
12 That our sons may be as the plant
whom growing youth doth rear;
Our daughters as carv'd corner-stones
like to a palace fair.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with sundry sorts be found:
Our sheep bring thousands, in our streets
ten thousands may abound:
14 Our oxen be to labour strong,
that none do us invade :
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our streets be made.
15 The people blessed are that with
such blessings are so stor'd :
Yea, blessed all the people are,
whose God is God the Lord.

Psal. cxlv. N.

THee will I laud, my God and King,
and bless thy Name for aye,
2 For ever will I praise thy Name,
and bless thee day by day.
3 Great is the Lord, most worthy praise
his greatness none can reach :
4 From race to race they shall thy works
praise, and thy power preach.
5 I of thy glorious Majesty
the beauty will record :
And meditate upon thy works
most wonderful, O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power and of
thy fearful acts declare :
And I to publish all abroad,
thy greatness will not spare.
7 And they into the mention shall
break of thy goodness great :
And I aloud thy righteousness
in singing shall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and merciful also :
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is slow.
9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed :
10 Lo all thy works do praise thee
and do thy honour spread : (Lord)
11 Thy saints do bless thee, & they do
thy kingdoms glory show,
12 And blaze thy power, to cause the
of men thy power to know. (sons

The second part.

And of his mighty kingdom eke
to spread the glorious praise:

13 Thy

Thy kingdom, Lord, a kingdom is
that doth endure always:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
6 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.
7 The eyes of all do wait on thee
thou dost them all relieve:
And thou to each sufficing food
in season due dost give.
8 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill
All things whatsoever do live,
with gifts of thy good will.
9 The Lord is just in all his ways,
his works are holy all:
10 Near all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
11 He the desires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will hear them when they cry,
and save them all he will.
12 The Lord preserves all those to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will utterly subvert.
13 My thankful mouth shall gladly
the praises of the Lord: (speak
All flesh to praise his holy Name,
for ever shall accord.

Psal. cxlvi. *J. H.*

MY soul praise thou the Lord always
my God I will confess:
While breath & life prolong my days,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sons of mortal men,
in whom there is no health.
4 For why? their breath doth soon de-
to earth anon they fall: (part,
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happy is that man I say,
whom Jacobs God doth aid:
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.
6 Which made the earth & waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth, and ever shall.
7 With right always doth he proceed,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poor and hungry he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.
8 The Lord doth send the blind their
the lame to limbs restore: (sight,
The Lord (I say) doth love the right
and just man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherless,
and stranger; sad in heart,
And quite the widow from distress,
and ill mens ways subvert.
10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion, still shall reign;
A time of all posterity,
for ever to remain.

Psal. cxlvii. *N.*

PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good
unto our God to sing:
For it is pleasant, and to praise,
it is a comely thing.
2 The Lord his own Jerusalem,
he buildeth up alone:
And the dispersed of Israel
doth gather into one.
3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their sores up he doth bind:
4 He counts the number of the stars,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdom infinite: (throws
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and
to ground the wicked wight.
7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp,
advance your singing voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, & for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the grass to grow again.
9 He gives to beasts their food, and to
young ravens when they cry.
10 His pleasure not in strength of
nor in mens legs doth lie. (horse,
11 But in all those that fear the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as do attend upon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion, praise:
13 For he the bars hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stays.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the flour
of wheat he filleth thee.
15 And his commandement upon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course
doth swiftly run about.
16 He giveth snow like wool, hoar-frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsels cast his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?
18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrine of his holy word,
to Jacob he doth show:
His statures and his judgments he
gives Israel to know.
20 With every nation hath he not
so dealt, nor have they known
His secret judgments, ye therefore,
praise ye the Lord alone.

Psal. cxlviii. *J. H.*

GIve laud unto the Lord,
From heaven that is so high:
Praise him in deed and word,
Above the starry skie.
2 And also ye,
His angels all,
Armies royal,
Praise him with glee.
3 Praise him both moon and sun,
Which are so clear and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glittering stars of light.
4 And eke no less,
Ye heavens fair,
And clouds of the air,
His laud express,

Psal. cxxxvii. W. W.

When as we sat in Babylon
the rivers round about,
And in remembrance of Sion
the tears for grief burst out:
2 We hang'd our harps & instruments
the willow trees upon:
For in that place men for their use
had planted many a one.

3 Then they to whom we prisoners
said to us tauntingly, (were
Now let us hear your Hebrew songs,
and pleasant melody.
4 Alas! said we, who can once frame,
his sorrowful heart to sing
The praises of our loving God,
thus under a strange king?

5 But yet if I Jerusalem
out of my heart let slide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ty'd for ever fast,
If that I joy before I see
thy full deliverance past.

7 Therefore (O Lord) remember now,
the cursed noise and cry
That Edoms sons against us made,
when they ras'd our city.
Remember (Lord) their cruel words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On, sack, and raise their
in despite of the Lord. (walls

8 Even so shalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to dust be brought:
And happy shall that man be call'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea blessed shall that man be call'd,
that takes thy children young
To dash their bones against hard stones
that lie the streets among.

Psal. cxxxviii. N.

Thee will I praise with my whole
my Lord my God always: (heart,
Even in the presence of the gods
I will advance thy praise.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worship thee:
And praised in my thankful mouth
thy holy Name shall be.

Even for thy loving kindness sake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name hast by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call, thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also
The power of increased strength
within my soul to grow.

4 Yea, all the kings on earth, they shall
give praise to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy most holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the ways of God the Lord
in singing shall intreat:
Because the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly sprite:
But he (contemning) knows afar
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midst of trouble I
do walk, yet shall I stand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord;
thou wilt stretch out thy hand
Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and saved shall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercy, Lord, endures for ever,
Lord, do me not forsake:
Forsake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Psal. cxxxix. N.

O Lord thou hast me try'd & known
my sitting thou dost know,
2 And rising eke, my thoughts afar
thou understand'st also.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou comprehendest always:
And by familiar custom art
acquainted with my ways.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind hold'st and before
thou lay'st thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderful above my reach
(Lord) is thy cunning skill:
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attain until.

7 From sight of thy all-seeing spirit,
Lord, whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flee away,
thy presence to shape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo, thou art present there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou dost appear.

9 Yea, let me take the morning wing,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are § fartherest parts
where flowing sea doth slide:
10 Yea, even thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I say, The darkness shall
yet shroud me from thy sight:
Lo even also the darkest night
about me shall be light.
12 Yea, darkness hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darkness and the light
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reins,
and thou hast covered me,
When I within my mothers womb
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully,
and wondrously I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my soul doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from
although in secret place (thee,
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formless, then thine
saw me: for in thy book (eye
Were written all, nought was before
that after fashion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O
how dear are they to me! (God
Am

of them all how passing great
the endless number be!
If I should count them, lo, their
more then the sand I see: (sum
and whensoever I awake,
yet am I still with thee.

The wicked and the bloudy men,
O that thou wouldest slay:
men those, O God, to whom, Depart,
depart from me, I say.
Even those of thee (O Lord my
that speak full wickedly: (God)
hose that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

Hate not I them that hate thee,
and that in earnest wise? (Lord)
contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes:
Try me, (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and disclose.

Consider (Lord) if wickedness
in me there any be:
and in thy way (O God my guide)
for ever lead thou me.

Psal. cxl. N.

Ord, save me from the evil man,
and from the cruel wight:
And from all those which evil do
imagine in their sprite.
Which make on me continual war,
their tongues lo they have whet
Like serpents; underneath their lips
is adders poison set.

Keep me, O Lord, from wicked hands
preserve me to abide
free from the cruel man that means
to cause my steps to slide.
The proud have laid a snare for me,
and they have spread a net
with cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they set.

Therefore I said unto the Lord,
Thou art my God alone:
Hear me (O Lord) O hear the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
O Lord my God, thou onely art
the strength that saveth me:
My head in day of battel hath
been covered still by thee.

Let not (O Lord) the wicked have
the end of his desire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, lest he
with pride be set on fire.
Of them that compass me about,
the chiefest of them all,
Lord, let the mischief of their lips
upon themselves befall.

Let coals fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flame,
and in deep pits, so as they may
not rise out of the same.
For no backbiter shall on earth
be set in stable plight:
and evil to destruction still
shall hunt the cruel wight.

I know the Lord th' afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poor:
The just shall praise thy name, and
dwell with thee evermore. (shall

Psal. cxli. N.

O Lord, upon thee do I call,
Lord, haste thee unto me:
And hearken (Lord) unto my voice
when I do cry to thee.
As incense let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of my hands
as evening sacrifice.

My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
set thou a watch before:
And also of my moving lips,
O Lord, keep thou the door.
That I should wicked works commit
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord, let me eat no part.

But let the righteous smite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the same
a precious oyl shall be.
Such smiting shall not break my head,
the time shall shortly fall,
When I shall in their misery
make prayers for them all.

Then when in stony places down
their judges shall be cast:
Then shall they hear my words, for then
they have a pleasant taste.
Our bones about the graves mouth,
lo scattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my trust, let not
my soul forsaken be.
Which they have laid to catch me in,
Lord, keep me from the snare,
And from the subtil grins of them
that wicked workers are.

The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help escape
the danger of them all.

Psal. cxlii. N.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did send out my cry,
And with my strained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.
My meditation in his sight
to pour I did not spare:
And in the presence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

Although perplexed was my spirit,
my path was known to thee,
In way where I did walk, a snare
they slily laid for me.
I look'd & view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my soul none care did tho.

Then cry'd I, Lord, to thee, and said,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
Heark to my cry, for I am brought
full low: deliver me
From them that do me persecute,
for me too strong they be.
That I may praise thy Name, my soul
from prison, Lord, bring our:

When

VVhen thou art good to me, the juſt
ſhall preſs me round about.

Psal. cxliii. N.

LOrd hear my prayer, heark to the
that I do make to thee: (plaint
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy juſtice anſwer me.
2 In judgment with thy ſervant, Lord,
O enter not at all.
For juſtified be in thy ſight,
not one that liveth ſhall.
3 The enemy hath purſu'd my ſoul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark like them
that dead are long agone.
4 VVithin me in perplexity
was mine incumbred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.
5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea in thy works I meditate,
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord, my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craving hands:
My ſoul deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſty lands.
7 Hear me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth
hide not thy face me fro: (fail,
Elſe ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindneſs in
the morning hear and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.
9 For I lift up my ſoul to thee,
O Lord deliver me,
From all mine enemies, for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou
thou art my God, I ſay:
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convey.
11 For thy names ſake with quickning
alive do thou me make: (grace
And out of trouble bring my ſoul,
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord deſtroy them all
That do oppreſs my ſoul, for I
thy ſervant am and ſhall.

Psal. cxliv. N.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that
inſtruct my hands to fight: (doth
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battel by his might.
2 He is my goodneſs, fort and towre,
deliverer and ſhield:
In him I truſt, my people he
ſubdues to me to yield.
3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in price:
Or ſon of man, that upon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanity,
ſo paſs his days to end
As fleeting ſhade. Bow down (O Lord)
the heavens and deſcend. (smoke
6 The mountains touch, and they ſhall
caſt forth thy lightning flame
And ſcatter them: thine arrows ſhoot,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand even
O Lord deliver me: (
Take me from waters great, from
of ſtrangers make me free.
8 VVhoſe ſubtil mouth of vanity,
and fondneſs doth entreat:
And their right hand, is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On viol, and on inſtrument
ten-ſtringed unto thee.
10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings:
Unto his ſervant David help
from hurtful ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſave
whoſe mouth talks vanity. (
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtilty.
12 That our ſons may be as the plant
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-ſtones
like to a palace fair.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with ſundry ſorts be found:
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound:
14 Our oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings our, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Psal. cxlv. N.

THee will I laud, my God and King
and bleſs thy Name for aye,
2 For ever will I praiſe thy Name,
and bleſs thee day by day.
3 Great is the Lord, moſt worthy praiſe
his greatneſs none can reach:
4 From race to race they ſhall thy works
praiſe, and thy power preach.
5 Of thy glorious Majeſty
the beauty will record:
And meditate upon thy works
moſt wonderful, O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power and of
thy fearful acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad,
thy greatneſs will not ſpare.
7 And they into the mention ſhall
break of thy goodneſs great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſs
in ſinging ſhall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and merciful alſo:
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is ſlow.
9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy works do praiſe thee
and do thy honour ſpread: (Lord)
11 Thy ſaints do bleſs thee, & they do
thy kingdoms glory ſhow,
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the
of men thy power to know. (ſons

The ſecond part.

And of his mighty kingdom eke
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:

Thy kingdom, Lord, a kingdom is
that doth endure always:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.
The eyes of all do wait on thee
thou dost them all relieve:
And thou to each sufficing food
in season due dost give.
Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill
All things whatsoever do live,
with gifts of thy good will.
The Lord is just in all his ways,
his works are holy all:
Near all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
He the desires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will hear them when they cry,
and save them all he will.
The Lord preserves all those to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will utterly subvert.
My thankful mouth shall gladly
the praises of the Lord: (speak
All flesh to praise his holy Name,
for ever shall accord.

Psal. cxlvi. J. H.

MY soul praise thou the Lord always
my God I will confess:
While breath & life prolong my days,
my tongue no time shall cease.
Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
For in the sons of mortal men,
in whom there is no health.
For why? their breath doth soon de-
to earth anon they fall: (part,
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
O happy is that man I say,
whom Jacobs God doth aid:
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.
Which made the earth & waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth, and ever shall.
With right always doth he proceed,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poor and hungry he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.
The Lord doth send the blind their
the lame to limbs restore: (sight,
The Lord (I say) doth love the right
and just man evermore.
He doth defend the fatherless,
and stranger: rid in heart,
And quite the widow from distress,
and ill men: ways subvert.
Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion, still shall reign;
A stage of all posterity,
for ever to remain.

Psal. cxlvii. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good
unto our God to sing:
For it is pleasant, and to praise,
it is a comely thing.

2 The Lord his own Jerusalem,
he buildeth up alone:
And the dispers'd of Israel
doth gather into one.
3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their sores up he doth bind:
4 He counts the number of the stars,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdom infinite: (throws
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and
to ground the wicked wight.
7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp,
advance your singing voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, & for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the grass to grow again.
9 He gives to beasts their food, and to
young ravens when they cry.
10 His pleasure not in strength of
nor in mens legs doth lie. (horse,
11 But in all those that fear the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as do attend upon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion, praise:
13 For he the bars hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stays.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the flour
of wheat he filleth thee.
15 And his commandement upon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course
doth swiftly run about.
16 He giveth snow like wool, hoar-frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsels cast his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?
18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrine of his holy word,
to Jacob he doth show:
His statutes and his judgments he
gives Israel to know.
20 With every nation hath he not
so dealt, nor have they known
His secret judgments, ye therefore,
praise ye the Lord alone.

Psal. cxlviii. J. H.

GIve laud unto the Lord,
From heaven that is so high:
Praise him in deed and word,
Above the starry skie.
2 And also ye,
His angels all,
Armies royal,
Praise him with glee.
3 Praise him both moon and sun,
Which are so clear and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glittering stars of light.
4 And eke no less,
Ye heavens fair,
And clouds of the air,
His laud express.

For at his word they were
performed as we see:
At his voice did appear
All things in their degree.
6 Which he set fast,
To them he made
A law and trade
For aye to last.
Extol and praise Gods Name,
On earth ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the same,
For it becomes ye well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, Ice, snow,
And storms that blow
At his decree.
9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruitful are:
The cedars great and tall
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattel,
Ye birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.
11 All things both more and less,
With all their pompous train:
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain,
Exalt his Name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the same.
13 For high Name shall we prove
To be most excellent,
His praise is far above
The earth and firmament.
14 For sure he shall
Exalt with bliss
The horn of his,
And help them all.
His saints all shall forth tell
His praise and worthiness:
The children of Israel,
Each one both more and less.
And also they
That with good will
His words fulfill.
And him obey.

Psal. cxlix. N.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God,
a new rejoycing song:
And let the praise of him be heard
his holy saints among.
2 Let Israel rejoyce in him
that made him of nothing:
And let the seed of Sion eke
be joyful in their King.
3 Let them sound praise with voice and
unto his holy Name, (tune
And with the timbrel and the harp
sing praises of the same.
4 For why? the Lord his pleasure all
hath in his people set:
And by deliverance he will raise
the meek to glory great.
5 With glory and with honour now
let all his saints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their singing voice.
6 And in their mouths let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them bear
a double-edged sword:
7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To bind their stately kings in chains,
their lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before.
This honour all his saints shall have:
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Psal. cl. N.

YIeld unto God the mighty Lord
praise in his sanctuary,
And praise him in the firmament
that shews his power on high.
2 Advance his Name, and praise him in
his mighty acts always:
According to his excellency
of greatness give him praise.
3 His praises with the princely noise
of sounding trumpets blow:
Praise him upon the viol, and
upon the harp also.
4 Praise him with timbrel & with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With sounding cymbals praise ye him,
praise him with loud cymbals:
6 Whatever hath the benefit
of breathing, praise the Lord:
To praise the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

FINIS.